Race Problem — 1937
Africa

Drums of Africa.

THE drums of Africa controversy which began in *East Africa and Rhodesia* several weeks ago has been arousing interest in Southern Rhodesia, and an interesting contribution to the discussion has appeared in *The Sunday Mail*, Salisbury:—

"Gouldsbury and Sheane in 'The Great Plateau of N. Rhodesia' mention the instance of *askari* from a Northern Rhodesian village being killed in a small fight on the Somaliland border, and the women mourning for them the next day in Northern Rhodesia when there was no possibility of the news having come in the ordinary way by telegraph or telephone. Sub-Inspector Barter, who has just retired from the B.S.A.P. . . . told me that in the Zululand Rebellion of 1906 he was on the Basutoland border of what was then the Orange River Colony. Natives told him of the biggest fight of the Rebellion the day it occurred, although they could not have heard of it in the ordinary way."

Does the Home manufacturer realise sufficiently clearly the great scope that African markets offer if live salesmanship is backed by goods of the right quality at the right price?

Africa's Great New Markets.

Even to-day his idea is too often the pre-War one of a "Darkest Africa" in which the Native spends his money on fancy beads, bangles, and other trash. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The fact is that greater spending power has developed the African's tastes for many lines, and has taught him in many places to discriminate between cheap-jack goods and the quality and durability of the higher-priced article. The point has been made before, and it is worth repeating, that in certain areas Natives have come to describe a poor-quality article, such as a bicycle or a gramophone, as "Japanisi," thus indicating that they have learned something during the past few years of severe competition from the Far East, and now prefer a better article at a higher price. The Native's range of purchases is also expanding, and in some productive areas already embraces motor-cars, lorries, wireless sets, ciné cameras, expensive articles of household decoration, sports goods, and numerous others articles which have been displayed at the British Industries Fair.

But the African does not come to London or Birmingham to do his shopping. The British manufacturer must go to the African, through personal representatives on the spot with an intimate knowledge of the market he hopes to exploit.

Welcome for British Goods.

It is useless to try to sell to wealthy Baganda through an agent in Port Elizabeth, or to hope to make any impression on the Rhodesian markets through the instrumentality of a man domiciled in Cairo. Lack of personal contact between manufacturers and their East African markets, ignorance of market conditions, and a deplorable ignorance of even elementary commercial geography on the part of too many of the men in charge of export trade are serious handicaps in the fight with foreign competitors. Yet the new conditions in ever-changing Africa offer considerable advantages to the British industrialist who is in earnest. Accelerated and cheapened air mail services and the telephone are both helping to facilitate the marketing of his goods. Given constant and intensive personal efforts to establish and maintain contacts with the people and the areas they are anxious to serve, manufacturers at Home can win much new business in these vast British markets, which are so anxious to meet the British exporter more than half-way.

Cape Native Voters.

IN CIRCLES AND DIVISIONS

The following are the number of voters on the Cape Native Voters' Rolls: For the House of Assembly: Transkeian Electoral Circle, 3,257; Cape Eastern Electoral Circle, 4,020; Cape Western Electoral Circle, 3,531; total, 10,808. For the Provincial Council: Cape Eastern Electoral Division, 6,031; Cape Western Electoral Division, 4,777; total; 10,808.

"All John Tamson's Bairns"

A Scientist's Comments on West Africans and Others

AT London University College, Professor J. B. S. Haldane lectured on "Facts and Theories Concerning Human Race Differences."

Professor F. Gaylard Hopkins, who presided, referred to the lecturer's distinguished career and described him as a hater of injustice and a man of great moral and intellectual courage.

Professor Haldane said the varieties of the human race are ill-defined. The emotional aspect was so much mixed up with the question of race. Some theorists said the members of a race were much alike, although German authorities on the subject had not been quite sure since 1933.

1,000 Englishmen and 1,000 West Africans.

If you take 1,000 Englishmen and 1,000 West Africans you might say there was no overlap. The darkest Englishman would be lighter than the lightest African, yet certain qualities did overlap. If a denizen of Mars came down and shot six different specimens of the human race, one in England, one in the Nile Valley, one in South Russia, and so forth, he might conclude that there were six different races of mankind—those rather primitive mammals. All the same there was a good deal of overlapping and hybridisation. The race problem had caused many statistical catastrophes.

Important differences were discoverable on the matter of resistance to disease. The West Africans were resistant to yellow fever, but that had nothing to do with colour. Europeans were resistant to tuberculosis more than the African, a fact due perhaps to selectivity during the last two centuries.

horizontal rolls of fat at the back of the neck. Yet these characteristics might be seen in other races.

It was often said there were certain qualities common to all Jews; but the particular kind of nose associated with Jews was more common among the Armenians. There were really 20 or 30 Jewish races. There was no co-relation between colour and qualities, either in the human race or among those carefully-bred creatures, racehorses. There was no colour distinction among Derby winners. Tetrarch looked like a rocking-horse. He was grey, with black spots.

Psychological Differences

Psychological differences were often dependent on parasites or general environment. Indians were divided into warlike and peaceful races. The Bengalee was thought to be incapable of fighting, but was yet highly intelligent. He lived in a mosquito-infested zone, where malaria sapped energy. If one took Bengalees into another area for three generations they might become fiercer and less intelligent.

In Mexico there were no domesticable animals and men did all the transport labour, and for that reason men rated low. In comparing races one heard it said that Europeans were cleverer than Africans, but was that European cleverer than the medium African? People would say the Germans were a musical race, but they were really thinking of about a dozen Germans, the great composers. If you took a dozen average Germans and a dozen Welshmen to find which was the most musical, he would put his money on the Welshmen.

European *v.* African Ability

There were psychological differences between races. One heard people say that the European was cleverer than the African, yet the stupidest Londoner was not cleverer than the cleverest African of West Africa. Here also there was overlapping.

Germans were of different types, the Baltic type with long heads and often round heads and Bavarians with

Race Problem — 1937
Africa

Drums of Africa.

THE drums of Africa controversy which began in *East Africa and Rhodesia* several weeks ago has been arousing interest in Southern Rhodesia, and an interesting contribution to the discussion has appeared in *The Sunday Mail*, Salisbury:—

"Gouldsbury and Sheane in 'The Great Plateau of N. Rhodesia' mention the instance of *askari* from a Northern Rhodesian village being killed in a small fight on the Somaliland border and the women mourning for them the next day in Northern Rhodesia when there was no possibility of the news having come in the ordinary way by telegraph or telephone. Sub-Inspector Barter, who has just retired from the B.S.A.P. . . . told me that in the Zululand Rebellion of 1906 he was on the Basutoland border of what was then the Orange River Colony. Natives told him of the biggest fight of the Rebellion the day it occurred, although they could not have heard of it in the ordinary way."

Does the Home manufacturer realise sufficiently clearly the great scope that African markets offer if live salesmanship is backed by goods of the right quality at the right price?

Africa's Great New Markets.

Even to-day his idea is too often the pre-War one of a "Darkest Africa" in which the Native spends his money on fancy beads, bangles, and other trash. Nothing could be farther from the truth. The fact is that greater spending power has developed the African's tastes for many lines, and has taught him in many places to discriminate between cheap-jack goods and the quality and durability of the higher-priced article. The point has been made before, and it is worth repeating, that in certain areas Natives have come to describe a poor-quality article, such as a bicycle or a gramophone, as "Japanisi," thus indicating that they have learned something during the past few years of severe competition from the Far East, and now prefer a better article at a higher price. The Native's range of purchases is also expanding, and in some productive areas already embraces motor-cars, lorries, wireless sets, ciné cameras, expensive articles of household decoration, sports goods, and numerous others articles which have been displayed at the British Industries Fair.

But the African does not come to London or Birmingham to do his shopping. The British manufacturer must go to the African, through personal representatives on the spot with an intimate knowledge of the market he hopes to exploit.

Welcome for British Goods.

It is useless to try to sell to wealthy Baganda through an agent in Port Elizabeth, or to hope to make any impression on the Rhodesian markets through the instrumentality of a man domiciled in Cairo. Lack of personal contact between manufacturers and their East African markets, ignorance of market conditions, and a deplorable ignorance of even elementary commercial geography on the part of too many of the men in charge of export trade are serious handicaps in the fight with foreign competitors. Yet the new conditions in ever-changing Africa offer considerable advantages to the British industrialist who is in earnest. Accelerated and cheapened air mail services and the telephone are both helping to facilitate the marketing of his goods. Given constant and intensive personal efforts to establish and maintain contacts with the people and the areas they are anxious to serve, manufacturers at Home can win much new business in these vast British markets, which are so anxious to meet the British exporter more than half-way.

Cape Native Voters.

IN CIRCLES AND DIVISIONS

2-6-37

The following are the number of voters on the Cape Native Voters' Rolls: For the House of Assembly: Transkeian Electoral Circle, 3,257; Cape Eastern Electoral Circle, 4,020; Cape Western Electoral Circle, 3,531; total, 10,808. For the Provincial Council: Cape Eastern Electoral Division, 6,031; Cape Western Electoral Division, 4,777; total; 10,808.

"All John Tamson's Bairns"

A Scientist's Comments on West Africans and Others

AT London University College, Professor J. B. S. Haldane lectured on "Facts and Theories Concerning Human Race Differences."

Professor F. Gowland Hopkins, who presided, referred to the lecturer's distinguished career and described him as a hater of injustice and a man of great moral and intellectual courage.

Professor Haldane said the varieties of the human race are ill-defined. The emotional aspect was so much mixed up with the question of race. Some theorists said the members of a race were much alike, although German authorities on the subject had not been quite sure since 1933.

1,000 Englishmen and 1,000 West Africans.

If you take 1,000 Englishmen and 1,000 West Africans you might say there was no overlap. The darkest Englishman would be lighter than the lightest African, yet certain qualities did overlap. If a denizen of Mars came down and shot six different specimens of the human race, one in England, one in the Nile Valley, one in South Russia, and so forth, he might conclude that there were six different races of mankind—those rather primitive mammals. All the same there was a good deal of overlapping and hybridisation. The race problem had caused many statistical catastrophes.

Important differences were discoverable on the matter of resistance to disease. The West Africans were resistant to yellow fever, but that had nothing to do with colour. Europeans were resistant to tuberculosis more than the African, a fact due perhaps to selectivity during the last two centuries.

horizontal rolls of fat at the back of the neck. Yet these characteristics might be seen in other races.

It was often said there were certain qualities common to all Jews; but the particular kind of nose associated with Jews was more common among the Armenians. There was no co-relation between colour and qualities, really 20 or 30 Jewish races. There was no co-relation between colour and qualities, either in the human race or among those carefully-bred creatures, racehorses. There was no colour distinction among Derby winners. Tetrarch looked like a rocking-horse. He was grey, with black spots.

Psychological Differences

Psychological differences were often dependent on parasites or general environment. Indians were divided into warlike and peaceful races. The Bengalee was thought to be incapable of fighting, but was yet highly intelligent. He lived in a mosquito-infested zone, where malaria sapped energy. If one took Bengalees into another area for three generations they might become fiercer and less intelligent.

In Mexico there were no domesticable animals and men did all the transport labour, and for that reason men rated low. In comparing races one heard it said that Europeans were cleverer than Africans, but was that Europeans were clever African? People would say the medium European cleverer than the medium African, yet the stupidest Londoner was not musical, but they would say the Germans were really thinking of about cleverer than the cleverest African of West Africa. great composers. If you took a dozen Germans, the great Here also there was overlapping. a dozen average Germans and a dozen Welshmen to Germans were of different types, the Baltic type with most musical, he would put his long heads, the Bavarians with round heads and often money on the Welshmen.

European *v.* African Ability

There were psychological differences between races.

Afro-American Intelligence

The lecturer spoke of a census of intelligence taken in the United States in 1917, which showed that some Afro-Americans in the northern states were more intelligent than some of the European stock in the South. This suggested selectivity in the type of Afro-American that went north.

Speaking of the Maoris of New Zealand, Professor Haldane said that a century ago they were cannibals, but since intercourse began with Europeans they had come on amazingly. One had risen to be an acting-Prime Minister.

The Australian Black had been unadaptable, but was not necessarily inferior.

People sometimes said that if we went 5,000 years back we should find the various races unmixed—the Nordic, fierce; the Alpine, jolly; the Mediterranean, turning away at barrel-organs, but he thought that 5,000 years ago as to-day there was a good deal of overlapping and hybridisation. He thought a good rough and ready estimate of mankind could be made by distinguishing between the races which could play Rugby football and those who could not.

In an Empire like ours, with so many intermingled races, he thought the study of racial differences was of the highest importance. At present our knowledge was empirical.

Professor Haldane's lecture is the first of a series arranged by the Association of Scientific Workers, which is one endeavouring to secure the wider application of science and scientific method for the welfare of society.

The Zulu Cultural Society

Ilanga lase Natal
The Natal Sun

IN the Natal Bantu Teachers Union Conference which took place in Durban last yeer an adventurous idea was generated, that of the institution of a Zulu Cultural Society which will set for its object the resuscitation of any culture that was in existence among the Zulus before the advent and conquest of their country by the Europeans. The suggestion is unusual that the Zulus had any culture to speak of and to resuscitate. But on second thoughts it must be admitted that the Zulus did have a culture of their own of which they need not be ashamed for when the Europeans came to settle this country those who took pains to find out could not but have discovered the fact that the Zulus had what is called society and they had a system of education and culture which was agreeable to their state of development.

But the impact of European civilization had its retrogressive as well as beneficial effects upon the illiterate Zulus. The glare of the new culture with its commercial influencies resulted in almost a shipwreck of the superseded Zulu culture. The immediate effect was to look down upon their own system of culture for the more attractive new comer. It is therefore a source of encouragement to find tnat a hundred years after the arrival into this country of the first settlers and missionaries, there should be a suggestion of a cultural society by the Zulus themselves who are eager to carry on and develop such an enterprise. The value of this for posterity even among those who are their present rulers is shown in the fact that the Native Affairs Department has so interested itself in the proposed society that it has shown its goodwill by recommending it to the Government for assistance with funds in order to carry on such research into the history of our people as will bring to light many phases of our character which were fast sinking into oblivion.

Viewed at in this aspect the idea may mean no plaything as the teachers themselves have not the funds and time to give to the realization of their ideals unless they are assisted financially by such bodies as, are keenly interested as well as the administration which is not likely to be engaged on a white elephant hunt. Tthe benefits of the labours of this society will directly assist and facilitate the task of the administration if it has access to information and knowledge to be gained by such a society. It would be necessary to have from one to three men to devote all their time to the investigations that will be required for the restoration of the almost buried traditions and folklore.

The question of the language also comes to the front. The putity of the Zulu language has been attacked from several angles The Xhosa, European and Indian elements. It is rare nowadays to hear pure Zulu as was spoken in Mpande's reign and even in that of his successor, Cetshwayo It is now a mixture of Dutch, English and Indian corruptions. To save it from this onslaught would seem to call for gargantruan efforts Reform should be set on foot immediately the teachers themselves setting the example by endeavouring to speak as much pure Zulu as possible so that the students under them may use such language. Wherever possible no Xhosa or foreign word should be used in Natal and Zululand. where the same thought may be expressed in pure Zulu.

Bantu Ruins in Dorset!

East Africa and Rhodesia

Vespasian the Vandal

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—I chanced recently to visit the site of the vast and ancient fortress, city and temple, in Dorset, known as Maiden Castle. All that remains are three, and in some parts four, walls, elliptical in outline and forming long parallel passages. It was obviously never roofed, the entrances are narrow, and no part of the structure is rectangular.

In fact, after reading the interesting articles and correspondence upon Zimbabwe that have been appearing in *East Africa and Rhodesia* I am convinced that Maiden Castle is of Bantu origin. Perhaps Colonels Marshall Hole and Carbutt may be inclined to favour us with their views?

The Emperor Vespasian, who knocked these ruins about a bit, could have thrown some light on the subject. But he, alas, is no longer with us.

Gatooma. Yours faithfully,
Southern Rhodesia. "B. LIMP."

Race Problem—1937
Africa

Greatest of all Sciences.

Lord Hailey, responding to the toast, spoke of the value the Rockefeller grant had been to Africa, and said if the British Government accepted the suggestion that had been put to it, he believed there could be no more fruitful source of expenditure. "It is a very small item of expenditure compared with the large sums lavished in the name of scientific research—research no doubt worthy in every way—but it is not right that the mere crumbs should be left to the greatest science of all, the science of promoting human relations."

We were in a critical stage in Africa. We began education under the fallacy that the one ideal for the African was European civilisation, and that the most potent agency to achieve it was European education in a European language. We had learnt wisdom since then. We had learnt the importance of grafting our own civilisation on old African institutions, and that brought us to the necessity of study of not only cultures and languages, but also the use of Native languages as a medium of education. In face of the variety of dialects it was easy neither to choose the subject nor to find the chers, and here experts were needed. How far could trust ourselves to a *lingua franca*? It was at this oint that the assistance was required of experts such as the School had sent out to the West African Colonies. If the School was able to continue its work in that direction by Government's, or any other aid, it would add to the very high appreciation everyone held for the work of the School as a great Imperial achievement. (Applause.)

NATIVE POLICY IN FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA.

THREE AFRICANS NOMINATED TO ADMINISSRATIVE COUNCIL.

2-20-37

Addressing the Administrative Council of French Equatorial Africa, which is now in session, M. Reste, the Governor-General, recalled that the Colonial Minister had declared the object of France's Colonial policy to be the interest of the native masses and that in Africa they should carry on a work of human trusteeship.

"In my turn," said M. Reste, "I call upon you for the realisation of this idea. On this occasion I will emphasise one of the first manifestations of this spirit by welcoming the three native delegates, Akanda, Sultan Hetmbn de Pafaf and Malanda, who, for the first time under a Governor-General of French Equatorial Africa, take their seats in this assembly. In inviting them to take part in our discussions, we have been actuated by the desire that the natives should be associated more directly in public life; that they should be given a greater respect for themselves, and that they should take their share in the administration of the affairs of the Colony. Their nomination to the Administrative Council is not merely an act of native policy it is in addition, and above all, a symbol of the course which we intend to follow. The essential aim of this step, as so accurately defined by M. Marius Moutet, is the raising of the standard of the physical, economic and intellectual life of the native population."—*The African World*. January 16.

This Colour Bar Business.

Ilanga Lase Natal

(By S. H. D Lee Mnyandu.)

In almost all his dealings which a European has with a Native his object is to keep him down, as he naturally fears that once the reins are let loose for the black man he will be his rival, and compete with him, and ultimately oppose him. The aim of the European is to keep the Native always under his eyes and within prescribed limits, to restrict his progress and to make him climb a great wall so that he must always be his servant.

What I am saying in this article today is true. It can be proved by any one who takes the trouble to investigate the treatment of Natives in this country.

If justice and fairplay were exercised in this country, why should such an act as the Colour Bar Act ever have been passed, and why should a black man be working in the canefields receive only £2 per month while his fellow labourer in Australia is earning about £30 per mensem? Isn't it scandalous that when a job is done by a Native there is very little remuneration in it?

There are many educated Natives again here who are never distinguished from uneducated ones for fear that such a gesture might lead to competition and equal rights for the rest of the Natives. There again we see only educated Natives being very cruelly treated or made a laughing stock to the uneducated Natives in order that there must ever be disharmony among the Bantu races of this country.

We can see now what the white man is conscious of...saved money for this country and hand it over to his descendants while there is absolutely nothing ever mentioned about the beggary Bantus.

Native Education.

Ilanga Lase Natal

It was an unpleasant shock for those who are concerned about Native education to learn recently that the Government does not propose to introduce, this session, the legislation required to transfer Native education from the Provinces to the Union Government, as recommended by the Interdepartmental Committee. This means, we fear, that all the valuable administrative and financial recommendations contained in the Committee's report will be pigeon-holed for sometime to come. The desperate needs of the Native schools, the utter inadequacy of present facilities for educating even the majority of Native children, and the urgent need for a drastic reformation of the system of Native educational finance, are viewed, apparently, with cynical indifference by many of the members of the Government. The Inter-Provincial Consultative Committee which met to discuss the transfer from the Provinces to the Union Government was simply notified that the Government would not be introducing the necessary legislation.

Paramount Chief unable to attend Coronation.

The Council
Mochochonono.
3-6-37

Maseru, Basutoland

According to reports in the daily papers, Mr Malcolm MacDonald, Dominions Secretary, replying to a question in the House of Commons said that Sir Cecil Fforde would represent the High Commission territories at the coronation. An invitation had also been sent to the Paramount Chief of Basutoland whose health, however, would not permit his journeying to England.

Where Are Our White Sympathisers?

Ilanga Lase Natal
The Natal Mercury
3-6-37

Sir,

That the Africans have real white sympathisers and remonstrators who do not wish to see us groan or flounder under any injustice is unrefuted. Although their philanthropic, chivalrous efforts in these connections are destined not to triumph because Might over Right must prevail, there are, however, certain aspects of matters towards which they yield without much ado; more so, when such matters are subject to the ubiquitous machinations of the "Unwritten Law."

Take, for instance, the latest spectacle manifested by the Native Affairs Department in refusing Miss Slosberg permission to take some African Star Singers overseas! Some moons ago, the African Boy Scouts officials were "crucified" on the same altar when after all their initial arrangements had been executed, the Native Affairs Department descended with the axe of the "Unwritten Law" and stopped the African Boy Scouts to proceed to the International Jumboree overseas.

Before all these sores have healed, in certain Amalgamated (Native) schools in the Union, especially in Natal--- at Newcastle, Dundee and Ladysmith, European Headmasters have been appointed in preference to African on unconvincing grounds that the Education Department could find no suitable Africans for the posts! This is not only a flagrant and frivolous piece of injustice, but also an *in explicable r - flection and insult to the intelligence and educational attainments of Africans and a grotesque slur to their abilities.*

Where can, in the circumstances, the Smug 1925 Native Development and Taxation Act wholly and unequivocally justify itself? Nowhere. There are thousands of pounds derived by taxation from Africans, administered to provide salaries for individuals who are huggled over to our schools, to exhibit the power of *Might* over *Right*!

Through the medium of your apparently influential National paper, may I ask if Africans and their genuine sympathisers are going to accept the foregoing lying down?

It was Disraeli who, impassioned by the lethargy of the masses during critical times exclaimed: "Where are the people who feel and think better than beasts of the bush?"

May I also ask - where are our sympathisers in all this? Where are our leaders? Are they without feelings and thoughts about the foregoing?

ESAU MAZIBUKO.

That "Compromise"

In another column hereof we publish a contribution by Mr. C. M. van Coller, M.P. wherein he attempts to discredit the reports of the Langa meeting which dealt with his confession of the "Compromise's" origin. The reports emanated from two independent sources viz. "The Sun"—a Eurafrican newspaper of repute, and a correspondent of this paper, whose reports have consistently been compiled with measured accuracy.

It is of singular importance also that the report of the "Cape Times" of the same Langa meeting, tallies *verb tim et literatim* with our correspondent's version; particularly so when it is remembered that this organ strenuously espoused the cause of the Border and Eastern Province members of Parliament to the detriment of the All African Convention delegation.

The "Cape Times" published its report of the Langa meeting in its issue of the 16th. February and observed as follows:—

"The Compromise"—Mr. van Coller made an important statement in answer to a questioner, exonerating the leaders of the All African Convention. He emphatically dismissed the suggestion that the "compromise" on the Native Bills last year was sponsored in any way by the Bantu delegates who came to interview the Prime Minister."

Our readers will readily realise that Mr. van Coller published no denial of the authenticity of the "Cape Times" report on the 16th February, the date on which his own press gave it publicity. His attention was only drawn to our issue of the 20th February, delivered in Cape Town on the 22nd. idem. His denial of "Imvo's" account was written on the 25th February, but so far we have seen no corresponding disclaimer published by him in the "Cape Times" and "The Sun."

With three sources of reliable information, it is incomprehensible that an error could have occured. The publication of the "proper context" thereto will make no material difference to the bare confession, which indeed is the gravamen of the issue. The vote of confidence given to Mr. van Coller at Butterworth was given, as it would now appear, under circumstances of grave misrepresentation, an *amende honorable* for which is only now tendered. It is evident that the Native electors in the little Spanish town of Butterworth had presumptuously arrogated to themselves the honour of receiving a report of the stewardship of the All African Convention Executive in the same way as from Mr. van Coller, quite oblivious of the fact that this Executive is a national body, responsible only to the great Convention.

The burden of Mr. van Coller's letter mainly consists of the reasons that led him and his colleagues to suggest the "Compromise,"—a phase with which we are not concerned, so long as he definitely confessed at Langa that he is the father of the "Compromise."

Warning

Now that nomination day approaches (24th) it behoves our people from Namaqualand to the Transkei areas carefully to study the position.

The new Native laws have given us the opportunity of bringing all the Bantu together. At the Cape Voter's Association meeting in Queenstown last September a truly statesmanlike attitude was attained. All areas and tribes were considered and the allocation of seats left little to complain of, wise selections being made to cover the areas of the Bechuana, Cape Town, Midlands and the Eastern Cape.

Unfortunately, a plethora of candidates have sprung up, and perhaps never before have the Africans had such numbers of attentive Europeans or ambitious men of their own colour.

At this stage it would be just as well if all records were carefully studied with a view to ascertaining which Europeans have for years past steadily worked for us: in other words, our advice is to follow the nominations of the All African Convention.

All the nominated men are sound, all districts represented, and as is well known the Head Committee of the All African Convention, which ratified the selection contains the cream of the Bantu people.

Do not follow in the footsteps of some European politicians with their almost perpetual strife, for the last 20 years, and the consequent ever depressing effect on all South Africa,

The lesson is there. Will we benefit by it? Or merely drop back into the old rut of putting one section against another.? That would be a tragedy.

Race Problem—1937
Africa.

LAGOS HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

Nigerian Daily
February 21st-27th, 1937
1-16-37

BABY SHOW COMPETITION

Lagos, Nigeria

At the request of the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee we have pleasure in giving publicity to the following details of the Baby Show Competition.

This competition is only open to babies who have attended the infant welfare clinics regularly.

Entrants will be divided into the following classes:—

Class I from birth to 6 months
" II " 6 months to 12
" III " 1 year to 2 years
" IV Twins only up to 2 years
" V Motherless and hand fed babies.

Baby Week, on Tuesday the 23rd Wednesday the 24th and Thursday the 25th of February.

Baby Show and Presentation of Prizes will be held on Saturday the 27th, when all competitions in each Class will be on view.

Prizes 1st, 2nd and 3rd will be given in each Class including signed and framed certificates.

For further details see official handbook and programme.

In addition to the above a Baby Show Competition is being arranged for Babies attended and delivered by private practitioners, and certified midwives. Details of this additional competition will be published later. 1-16-37

HEALTH PROPAGANDA POSTER COMPETITION

Lagos, Nigeria.

The Health Week Committee offer a prize of £2. 2. 0 for a design for a poster, suitable for display in connection with health propaganda.

1. The design and wording must be the unaided effort of an African resident in the municipal area of Lagos.

2. The poster submitted must not exceed 30 inches by 20 inches in size.

3 The design should be drawn on white drawing paper, tracing paper or tracing linen in black ink or black pencil.

4 The use of other materials or colours is not permitted.

5. All designs submitted in this competition become the property of the Health Week Committee and may be used by the Committee for health propaganda without any obligation.

6. Competitors may submit any number of designs.

7. Each design must bear the competitor's name and address in clear and distinct lettering.

8. Designs must be submitted on or before February 21st 1937 marked "Poster competition" and addressed to The Organising Secretary, Lagos Health Week Committee, Health Office, Broad Street, Lagos.

9. The decision of the Judges will be final, and no correspondence or interviews will be entertained.

Race Relations In South Africa.

Star, Johannesburg
1-23-37
(The Round Table)

Of all the organisations which have been built up in South Africa, we believe that next to Missions among the heathen there has been nothing equal to those good as the Joint Councils of Europeans and Natives, or Europeans and Indians, and the Race Relations Council. These two and similar organizations have been rea lights in darkness and destined to better the lot of the underdog. Before these Councils were brought into existence the Europeans had no means to know and ascertain Native thought, and to the same extent the Native African could not gauge the Europeans' thoughts about him. The only way he could know what Europeans wanted of him was the multiplicity of laws whose object was to make this country safe for European occupation and governance. Very little is reflected in the legislation besides this fell purpose.

The Joint Councils and Race Relations organisations have shed a light into this chaos so that now a few Europeans can tell what are Native aspirations, and the Native have been convinced that not all Europeans are out for their exploitation whilst a growing number of them are now giving their time and money to see that the Native state is improved and bettered. Evidence of this is gradually forthcoming. There are a good number of Native Africans whose intelligence and integrity have justified steps being seriously taken to rate and place them as Europeans. We understand a Council of the Race Relations is soon to take place in Johannesburg where matters, which pertain to the good of the Natives, will be openly discussed, and resolutions passed with the object of giving these to the public for its future action.

We have already concrete evidence of a welcome change in the hearts of many Europeans and the press to view matters of race relations with the broad view. The old resolution of no equality of Europeans and Natives had nearly become obsolete when it was strangely resurrected by none other than the genial Minister for Native Affairs, Mr. P. W. Grobler, for what purpose even now we are still mystified. The Dutch speaking young men have an open mind on this question and show nothing but eagerness at the truth and will not merely sit on the Natives unreasonably and deny them all human rights indefinitely without rhyme or reason. This attitude gives us hope that the future of South Africa will be a bright and generally prosperous one, and that Christianity will flourish and rule over this country and not mere r cial superiority to be the gospel of this fair land.)

The Bush Telegraph.

Is Native Information Always Inaccurate?

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—I agree with Mr. Gordon Welsh that the "bush telegraph" is a myth. During my 44 years in East Africa, I have never known of an authentic case.

East Africa and

It is curious that the yarn you publish in Notes by the Way of January 7 should be almost exactly the same as one that used to be told in Nyasaland, when some of the Nyasaland K.A.R. were in action in Somaliland, the news being supposed to have come through the same day. It would have been impossible to "telegraph" that distance by drum or word of mouth in the time and through tribes speaking different languages.

Nyasaland

My experience has been that Native information is nearly always inaccurate. If this Native telegraph did work, why could we not have kept track of the Germans' movements during the War? At the end of the War the Awemba chiefs came to me in Kasama to ask if it was true that the Germans were on their way thither and what they were to do. As the Germans were in the Awemba country then, they should have known where they were.

Abercorn, Northern Rhodesia.

Yours faithfully,
H. CROAD.

Pro. Jabavu And Executive Vindicated.

An Apology By Langa Africans.

The election campaign prosecuted with great eclat by aspiring candidates under the Native Representation Act has resulted in sensational developments at Langa Township, Capetown. An echo of the 'Compromise' gogga occured in a political speech delivered by Mr. C. M. van Coller, M.P. (Cathcart); and, according to the report of "The Sun," our Cape Town contemporary, Mr. van Coller willingly confessed his [illegible] the Executive of the All African Convention, and exonerated the Native deputation that interviewed the Prime Minister on the then Native Bills. It will be remembered that Prof. Jabavu and his colleagues were shamefully maligned by a section of the influential press, which connived with the Border and Eastern Province members of Parliament. Thus, inter alia, reads the account of Mr. van Coller's notable, but [illegible] less welcome, [illegible] "The Sun":—

"Mr. C. M. van Coller, M.P. for Cathcart, remarked that among those present were many who felt disappointed at the present position. As one who voted for the Compromise Bill, he was prepared to accept full responsibility for his action."

In support of this admission, our Langa correspondent, Mr. C. N. [illegible] corroborates the information in a further report of the Langa meeting. He reports Mr. van Coller as having said:—

"I assume full responsibility for the 'Compromise' as your (Natives') friend in the circumstances of the vote being in danger by 100 members of Parliament. I have no reason to throw the blame on your Executive in this matter. We did discuss with them, but the idea of the 'Compromise' originated from us—from me personally."

Our correspondent concludes by stating that the meeting felt that they must tender their apologies to Rev. S. J. Mvambo, and to the President of the All African Convention (Pro. D. D. T. Jabavu) for the defamatory statements they uttered under the misapprehension of the 'Compromise' origin.

The Lingua Franca of the Drum.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia"

SIR,—I have read with interest letters in your paper on the subject of the "Bush Telegraph." There always seems to me to be one point which nobody has ever brought up, and that is the language difficulty.

If you take the famous case of Gordon's death, for instance, to reach Africa that message would have to pass through the hands of many different tribes, all with different languages and most likely at war with each other. Even supposing each tribe had a code of drum signals, would there have been a sort of international code which they understand?

That each tribe may have its own code of drum signals seems highly probable, but in the old days, at any rate, far from the next tribe understanding it, the natural supposition is that it would be used within the tribe to give warning of raids, etc., from neighbours, and would be a tribal secret.

Major Foran's instance of a message being sent from Mumias to Kisumu may be perfectly true, because Mumias is not very far from Kisumu, is in the same tribal group, and, although I don't know that part of the world very well, I imagine speaks the same language, or nearly so. But would anyone have understood the message if the Kisumuites tried to send it on to Tabora?

The "bush telegraph" is one of those beautiful things like the Nandi Bear, which it would almost be a shame to prove one way or another, but I suggest that if Major Foran would supply his code of signals to you, Sir, stating in what part of the country they are applicable, you might know someone of long residence in that area and in the confidence of the Natives who, starting with a completely unbiased mind, might be able to discover if a drum code really exists, and if so over how large an area it is understood.

Makuyu,
Kenya Colony.

Yours faithfully,
J. AMBLER DAVIES

Correspondence.

The African Elections.

SUPPORT ADVOCATE MOLTENO!

Editor "Imvo," Sir,

May I through your valuable columns express my hearty support to the last words of the article of W. H. Stuart Esq. "that we should stand by old knowledge and old friendship." At the same time I appreciate the policy adopted by the Africans of Transvaal and Orange Free State in sinking their differences and sticking to proposals of the All African Convention in nominating Mr. J. D. R. Jones as their Senator unopposed. Further I appeal to Natal and Transkeian Africans to comply with the very action adopted by the Transvaal and Free State. The Capetown people are absolutely up to nothing. They are only playing marbles. In the first case they allowed the leaders of the so-called Progressive Party, who came from the Eastern Province to exercise their powers over the population of Capetown in the Western Province. Shame!! to Capetown leaders. In conclusion I sincerely appeal to those who desire to support the mandate of the A. A. Convention in Capetown which was confirmed by the Voters' Convention at Queenstown, as well as Advisory Boards' Congress, and African National Congress to support the organising committee for the honourable Advocate D. B. Molteno, our old friend. Thank you Mr. Editor.

J. D. MFENYANA (Chairman)
Glen Adelaide Workers' Society
Langa, Cape Town.
12th. Feb 1937

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

HEALTH AND BABY WEEK, 1937.

ADDRESS

delivered by Dr. P. D. Oakley C.B.E., Director of Medical Services at the Mass Meeting held in connection with Health and Baby Week, at the Wilberforce Memorial Hall on Wednesday, the 3rd of March 1937 at 4 30 p.m., under the Presidency of O. G. Price Esq. J.P. President City Council of Freetown.

Once more another Health Week has made its appearance. It will not be out of place if a few details are given as to the year's work since I had the privilege of addressing you last year. First and foremost comes the question of Maternity and Child Welfare. It is very gratifying to be able to record a welcome drop in the figures of infantile mortality. During the year under review they have dropped from 227 to 210. A decrease of 17. It can be said with a fair degree of safety that this decrease is due to the unflagging energy of those who are responsible for the conduct of the Clinics and Health Visiting, also to the continued good work which is done by the Princess Christian Mission. I feel confident that you will agree with me when I say that the people of this city owe a very great debt of gratitude to these workers. But, and here I wish to insert a word of warning, the fact that there has been a large decrease on the infant mortality figures for 1936 does not mean that the careful watch that has been kept must be relaxed. Far from it. The warfare against this waste of human life must be waged with greater intensity so that far better results may be obtained in future years. No doubt a great many of the present gathering will remember the pamphlets which were distributed urging those in charge of your children to take the greatest care in the preparation of the food the little ones are to consume. You may remember that there was some hilarity over the question of the Health Authorities trying to teach people how to prepare cassada. You may also remember that when I broadcasted on this subject I stated that he who laughs last laughs longest. Well I can now tell you that those pamphlets, all that propaganda with regard to the preparation of food, all the advice given by the Health Visitors has had the desired effect and it is now our turn to laugh. Again let me impress upon everyone the great desirability of co-operation amongst all classes of the people to carry on the good work which is always being done to improve the health of the children.

Turning to Maternity, it is also very gratifying to be in a position to announce a further decrease in maternal mortality. True it is no very great but it is a definite decrease and not an increase. The figures for 1935 were 11 78 and those for 1936 9'7 showind a decrease of 2'08. The accommodation at the Connaught Hospital has been taxed to its very utmost. During 1936 607 cases were admitted to the Maternity Ward and 402 children were born. The figures for 1935 were 554 and 379, so there has been a very large increase. As you are all no doubt aware a new Maternity Hospital is to be built which will have accommodation for forty beds against the fourteen at present at the Connaught Hospital. Included in these forty beds are four private wards and I feel confident that this accommodation will prove a great boone to the inhabitants of this city. In addition to being a maternity hospital, and I would here stress the point, this hospital is primarily intended to be a training centre for Midwives and Health Visitors. To this end all the clinics are being grouped in the ground floor of the building which to my mind, is the ideal method of running the clinics, namely, a maternity centre and the various clinics grouped round that centre. Too much stress cannot be placed on the value of these clinics. Not only the Infant Welfare but also the Ante and Post-Natal Clinic. Whilst on this point I should like to draw your attention to the fact that out of all the children born alive who die before they reach the age of twelve months, seventy per cent., die during the first three months. Now this can hardly be said to be entirely due to the children or to faulty diet, Rather may it be presumed that the mother is not quite as healthy as she might be and therefore not in a position to render adequate nursing to her child. That is where the Ante and Post-Natal Clinics come in. That is where the advice of those qualified to know should be sought so that any defects of health which may not be noticed by the mother herself, can be corrected there by giving a greater chance to the child to survive the contest of keeping alive until such time that it can nourish itself. So will everybody please do their utmost to see that everything possible can be done for the sake of the children. If anyone has any ideas as to how conditions can be bettered, believe me, the Health Authorities will be only too glad to hear them and put them into practice if it is possible. It is never too late to learn and anyone who thinks that they are too old to learn is—well perhaps I had better not say too much on that point.

Now apart from these two vast subjects let me say a word on the general health and cleanliness of this city. Figures which have been prepared for the Annual Medical Report show a gradual but steady increase in the birth-rate of this city over a period of three years and a corresponding decrease in the death-rate. This is a very satisfactory state of affairs. I feel certain that everyone will agree that there has been an improvement in the general cleanliness of the city and I can tell you now that two eminent specialists from England who visited Freetown from the Almanzora informed me that Freetown was one of the cleanest Tropical cities they had ever seen and this despite the fact that the Health Authorities has placarded the town with such terrifying posters with the result that, so it has been reported in one paper, a great many visitors took fright and ran back to the ship. It is somewhat difficult to understand why some people forward such articles to the press. Surely they do not wish Health work in this city to be diminished in any way. Such an attitude is not helpful and is inclined to bring to light a non-co-operative spirit. If people do not wish to co-operate with the Health Authorities it would be far better if they held their peace and not attempt to ridicule earnest attempts to better the health conditions of this city. It is gratifying to note that other organs of the press did not adopt this view. Here is where propaganda comes in. The people who see these posters will tell other people and so the news will spread. One visitor from the ship is reported to have said that he expected to see mosquitos as big as cats jumping about but had to return to the ship dissappointed in that he did not see a single mosquito. Now that is a compliment of which this city should be proud. Talking of mosquitos I wonder how many people realise the number of trees which harbour mosquito larvæ. The Health Authorities are continually on the watch to prevent mosquitos breeding in old trees which are full of holes. A gang of men is employed in inspecting tress and filling up holes likely to hold water in the rainy season so that the mosquito cannot breed. How easy it should be for any householder to pay a cursory inspection to the trees in his compound and fill up any holes likely to contain water and breed mosquitos. I have not consulted the Medical Officer (Health) on this matter but I feel sure that it will be quite convenient for the Health Authorities to keep a supply of the mixture of sand and tar used by the Health Branch so that householders can obtain a supply and co-operate with the Health Authorities in diminishing the breeding places of mosquitos. It must be remembered that as small a quantity of water sufficient to fill a thimble is capable of breeding many hundreds of mosquitos.

Once more the magic word " Co-operation." Believe me it is more than magic it is commonsense and the more co-operation there is amongst the citizens of Freetown the better chance there is of eradicating the mosquito and thereby improving the health of the young children and not only the young children but of the whole community. Another method of prevention which will protest against disease is vaccination against smallpox. Not only is smallpox a fatal disease but is a nasty loathsome disease which leaves in its train unsightly marks which disfigure the patient. People who are wise bring their children for vaccination against this disease and it must be stressed here and now the great benefit which has been derived from vaccination not only in this country, not only in Tropical Africa, but over the whole world. So may I once remind parents that they have their children protected against this disease by taking them to the Medical Officer (Health) from whom they will receive vaccination free of charge. A still commoner method of avoiding disease is the frequent use of soap and water.

The benefits of cleanliness, and by that I mean in particular, personal cleanliness, cannot be too highly valued. There is no finer slogan than that of " Dirt brings disease." This fact has been proved time and time again. Frequently it has been found to be very true in the slum areas in England. You see a child running about clad in filthy rags and the pores of the skin clogged up with dirt and in consequence the child is bad tempered, irritable and ailing. Take that child out of the surroundings and wash it and put it in clean clothes and then see the difference. You wouldn't recognise it. How can a child expect to be happy if it is really dirty. By dirty I do not mean the dirt caused by playing about in the streets or that accumulated on the football ground, that is healthy dirt and can very easily be removed by soap and water. I mean the dirt which is allowed to remain on the body through lack of attention. Such a condition must invariably lead to some kind of infection whether superficially on the skin or deeper in the body and it is only by the removal of the cause of the trouble that the child can be cured and made to be happy again.

Likewise with food. No one would eat dirty food out of choice and yet how many times does one see food prepared for human consumption placed in such a position as to accumulate dust and dirt, and to be attacked by flies. Swart that fly. Swart everyone you can see because they are the carriers of dirt and disease. A fly settles on some filth to have a meal, a fly is not so particular as a human being as to where it feeds, and then suddenly sees a nice plateful of appetising food prepared for someone's meal. Mr. Fly says, nothing like getting all you can, and settles on the clean food, contaminates it, leaves infection on it and then flies away to do some more damage in another place. The person eats the meal and then may contract some bad disease which has been placed there by that fly. So you must take every precaution to see that your food is not contaminated by the ordinary housefly. No elaborate contrivances are required to ensure that your food is safe from infection, just ordinary household appliances. Another great feature in the prevention of disease is the value of fresh air. Many people are in the habit of shutting their windows when they go to bed and then wonder why they wake up tired and not fresh. Well can you wonder at it. There is no ventilation by means of which the air in the room can be changed and so the person lies there polluting the air and then breathing in that vitiated air which has lost a great deal of its use as a blood purifier. It should be remembered that a person spends a third of his lifetime in bed so why should he or she be denied fresh air for a third of his life. Lack of fresh air is commonly responsible for the spread of that terrible disease consumption or Tuberculosis. So try and make everybody sleep with their windows open so as to get a plentiful supply of pure fresh air. If a Tornado comes up you can easily shut your window and open it again when the storm has passed. I know that a great many people will say " Yes, that's all right, but what about thieves getting into the house." I should reply to that by saying " Yes, quite so but what about a spot of expanded metal in the window to prevent thieves getting in. Surely it is wiser to spend a few

shillings on expanded metal and get fresh air than to save the few shillings " shut all your windows and wake up with a headache and render yourself liable to contract disease. I am afraid I have detained you longer than I expected but when one gets wound up on the subject of health it is difficult to stop.

In conclusion I wish to express my grateful thanks to all those workers who have been, and are bringing about, an improvement in the health conditions in this country. To all the voluntary workers I also express my grateful thanks and I feel confident that I express the feelings of all of you present this afternoon when I say to them " Thank you, and now will you please carry on and do some more."

Health and Disease In Basutoland.

The Comet

Article 1

The Basutoland administration is arranging to publish in the Native press of Basutoland periodic articles on matters of agriculture, animal husbandry, education and health, for the guidance of Basuto readers and their friends. Accordingly an article will appear monthly dealing with the health of the people in Basutoland. These health articles will be written by medical men living in the country and who therefore know conditions under which the Basuto live, and the illnesses which are most prevalent among them. They will be written in a simple way so that any one in the territory can understand them.

Modes of living should be altered.

Much of the ill health all over the world is due to ignorance on the part of the inhabitants. This applies in Basutoland as in other countries and a study of the diseases for which many of the Basuto go to doctors for help shows that a very great deal of the ill health could be avoided if only the people knew what are contributary causes to their illnesses, and accordingly they could alter those habits and modes of living which help to produce disease, for example, it frequently happens that in one village several people may be very ill with enteric (Typhoid Fever) which has resulted from drinking infected spring water. Enteric Fever is caused by a very small microbe which cannot be seen except with very very strong glasses (Microscope) no one could have told by looking at the water that it was infected with Typhoid germs, but had the people of that village taken precautions to protect their spring so that the water could not be infected, or had they boiled the water to kill the germs they would not have got enteric. Again, many patients seek advice because of pains in their chest, these pains are often a sign of indigestion due to some mistake in their diet, or want of proper exercise, or it may be that thougo the person has enough mealie meal to satisfy his hunger he remains thin and unable for hard work, the reason probably is that he is not getting in his diet certain things which are necessary to keep his body in health. The articles which will appear will deal with subjects of proper feeding, cleanliness in the home, protection of food and water, illnesses which are caused by bad habits of feeding, and those which are caused by infections, and the various means that should be taken to prevent ill health or disease.

Witch craft and Snperstition.

One difficulty that doctors meet with among Native races including the Basuto is that through ignorance they find it hard to believe that illness is caused by some mistake in their habits of life, because they are simply following what was done by their parents and ancestors, they think that what was good for their ancestors must be good for them not realising that many changes have occured in their mode of life since the days of Moshesh. Many of these changes due to contact with Europeans civilization are good, but others are bad. For example, in the times of Moshesh there were plenty of wild animals, and the individual people owned more cattle, so there was always a good supply of meat and milk. How many Basuto now get meat regularly or their children milk? Again, Syphilis, Gonorrhoea, Typhus, and Typhoid Fever, Consumption and such other disease were not known to the Basuto at time of the Seqiti war, they are all of very recent occurence in the country. The Basuto have seen them appear and spread through the country but have not known the cause or how to prevent them spreading. Another difficulty that doctors have to contend with is that very many Basuto are convinced that disease is caused by witchcraft. Belief in witchcraft is largely a matter of ignorance when people have explained to them the cause of ill health it is hoped that they will give up ascribing the cause of disease to witchcraft and superstition, and will take the proper steps to avoid illness.

The object of these articles will be to try and enlighten the people. No one who is in poor health or is ill can be happy, therefore to increase happiness we must make every endeavour to increase our knowledge in the many simple things connected with our home lives, our habits, our diets, and so forth, and thus reduce the people owned more cattle, so bad health and diseases which can be prevented or at any rate reduced. Too many people think that education means passing Standard VI. Or matriculation because it will help them to earn easily better wages. This is correct only up to a certain degree, but it is not full education if it does not induce people to produce and eat proper kinds of food, to keep their bodies, their homes, and their villages clean, to protect their water supplies or to follow certain rules that must be observed in cases of infectious diseases. The object of these articles is to give advice and instruction to men and women which will supplement the teaching of reading, writing, and arithmetic which are learned at school by children, and so gradually to add to the happiness of the tribe.

Race Problem — 1937
Africa.

LETTERS FROM THE PEOPLE

Think for Yourself and Let Others Enjoy the Privilege to Do So.—Voltaire.

MR. RAPER ANSWERS

To the Editor of The Telegraph and News:

Now, that on two occasions Mr. Eugene Anderson of this paper has referred to Preface to Peasantry, my study of Greene and Macon counties, I think it fitting that this letter be carried on your editorial page, under Letters From the People.

It seems Mr. Anderson has gotten many of his impressions of my study from sources other than the book itself. Relative to his discussion of Negro landownership on February 24 in which he refers to Preface to Peasantry, I think Chapter VII, "The Negro Becomes a Landowner," speaks for itself. Here will be found a spot map showing the location in 1934 of all resident Negro landowners in Macon county. In the western half of the county, where the land is least fertile and least valuable, and where large plantations are fewest, there were seventy-two Negro owners; in the eastern half, where the land is most productive and plantations are largest, there were only fourteen Negro owners, and most of these were in "out-of-the-way" places—only one was located on a state highway, although two run across this half of the county.

"The map makes it clear," to quote from Preface to Peasantry, "that the Negro owners are concentrated west of the river in the hilly region around Ideal, where the soil is relatively poor, and in the Garden Valley and Englishville sections, both characterized by the disintegration of white landownership and community organization. Moreover, it will be observed that there are scarcely any Negro owners in the big plantation area around Marshallville and Montezuma. . . . Negroes buy land where it is available to them, the tracts least desired by the whites."

"Negro ownership," to quote further, "emerges in areas where land is rented, rather than where it is worked by croppers or wage hands. Renters do not cultivate the 'proud acres' of the plantations. They are common only where the tracts of land are too small, too unproductive, or too distant to warrant supervision; or where the owners, because of other remunerative business, make little effort to secure maximum revenue from their lands. On the out-of-the-way, or neglected tracts, in the nooks and corners between creeks and between white communities, and in areas where white community organization is disintegrating—these are the places where renters are most prevalent, where they move least often, where they are most independent, and self-directed, where they accumulate most cash and credit. These are the tracts which are most often for sale to the Negro."

It is pointed out in this same chapter that Negro ownership is further circumscribed "by the limited ability of the landless farmer to secure money enough to buy the land when it is available to him." It is pointed out, too, that in most instances Negroes came into ownership after they were over forty years of age.

Mr. Pope, as quoted by Mr. Anderson on February 24, is entirely correct when he says that Negro farmers who have worked, accumulated, and taken care of their property are highly respected, and that the bankers are anxious to hold their accounts. The social and economic benefits of Negro landowners are commented upon similarly in Preface to Peasantry. The Negro landowner has a longer residence, more money and more food; he is a better citizen, a community and institutional leader. "The Negro owner," to quote again from this chapter, "is as near a live-at-home farmer as one finds in the Black Belt: he has hogs, cows, chickens, and a permanent garden. That he is fundamentally correct in having his farm animals and miscellaneous crops is borne out by statements of bankers and merchants, who agree that he is a good financial risk. It is not unusual for a local banker, fertilizer dealer, or merchant, to say he would as soon take this or that Negro owner's personal note as any man's in the county. . . . When considering the economic significance of Negro ownership in these two counties, it must be remembered that less than one acre out of twenty is involved, and that this small acreage is made up for the most part of the poorer and more inaccessible tracts."

The following quotation, also from Chapter VII, makes it clear that the point of view expressed in Preface to Peasantry is thoroughly sympathetic with the efforts now being made, in the good land section of Macon county, by Mr. Pope of the Resettlement Administration to develop there a Negro landowning community: "A workable plan to increase ownership will supply credit for purchase at a low rate of interest and a long period of repayment. Advice and supervision, too, will be needed. Any plan worthy of adoption will make it feasible for the Negro when still a young man to purchase good land. These combined services can doubtless best be provided by some state or federal agency, especially designed to meet the need. Such a plan would render a much needed service to the few local people who now want to become owners, to the larger number who would become interested under a convincing demonstration, and to those who have lands for sale—local people, absentee owners, banks, life insurance companies. An increase of owners would mean greater support of local institutions, larger business enterprises."

Atlanta. ARTHUR RAPER.

Macon, Ga., News
February 24, 1937

By EUGENE ANDERSON

NEGROES MAY BE RESPECTED

When the government gave Mr. O. Pope the job of organizing a re-settlement tract of land for Negro farmers, Mr. Pope went into Macon county to see what he could learn about their condition. He is familiar with Southern farming conditions, because he has grown up in the South and he knows the people and systems.



"I found that the Negro farmers who had worked, and accumulated, and had taken care of their property, were highly respected, and they were given credit. The bankers are anxious to hold their accounts, and such Negroes seem to be treated with every consideration."

Arthur Raper, in his book called "Preface to Peasantry", says he made a six years' study of the share-croppers', the tenants', and the landowners' situation in Macon and Greene counties in Georgia; that he selected these counties because they were typical of Black Belt conditions throughout the South. He pictures a prejudice against the Negro as a landowner.

Mr. Pope has found none of that prejudice. He has purchased, in the name of the government, practically eleven hundred acres of the best soil he could find in Macon county, and no county in the Southeast has a better soil. A share-cropper is a man who can furnish nothing but the labor, and he prefers to give his labor for a part of the crop rather than for fixed wages. If prices are good and the crops yield well, he may profit greatly by taking a chance with the landlord. Sometimes he makes enough to buy and feed one or more mules, and to feed himself and his family in the subsequent year. In that event he rents the land he wants to cultivate, and in two or three years under this system he may have established enough credit to buy some land or he may have made enough to pay cash for a small farm.

Mr. Pope thinks the Negro receives plenty of encouragement to get ahead. Mr. Raper, who is teacher of sociology in a Georgia college, thinks the cards are stacked against the Negro. The experiment in re-settlement near Montezuma will, therefore, be watched with a great deal of interest.

Mr. Pope says a similar experiment near the Booker Washington school at Tuskegee is bringing highly satisfactory results. It is supervised by a Negro graduate of Tuskegee. When Booker Washington first undertook his school project at Tuskegee he said the main problem was to make the Negro want a better living. He found Negroes with large sums of money living in the crudest houses with a rock for a doorstep. He devoted himself and his assistants to being missionaires to try to raise the ideals of his people.

In Mr. Raper's extensive study of the race question in Macon and Greene counties he seems to overlook this feature of Booker Washington's undertaking.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
January 29, 1937

Mr. Raper's Mistake

Arthur Raper, professor of sociology at Agnes Scott College, misses the truth when he undertakes to diagnose the South today. The Southern Newspaper Syndicate is publishing his antagonistic views on southern farming and the tenant system.

It is a crime to indict an entire people. That is what Mr. Raper has done for the landowners of the South. He says in an article published in The Macon Telegraph and News of January 24:

The tenants, whether white or Negro, have not shared in the financial risk of cotton plantation farming simply because the system did not train and would not permit them to accumulate property and exercise responsibility. In view of the fact that the cotton tenants are held by economic and cultural forces in their disinherited condition on the richest lands of the South, it is not surprising that many of them are improvident, that they often fail to report for work when expected, that they are relatively unproductive and that they frequently make careless use of what little money and provisions they get. Neither is it surprising that a plantation system which exacts high rates of interest from labor and which is so sadly lacking in economic and cultural motivation and so unproductive, should "mine" the soil of its fertility, should be subject to frequent bankruptcies, and should subject those who control it to the unending tedium of supervising property-less families made and kept childlike.

It is difficult to see how so intelligent a writer can so far miss the mark. The landowners of the South have taken the longest chances imaginable in trying to convert their tenants and sharecroppers into land-owners. It is known that Negroes without a spare shirt to their backs have been loaned as much as three hundred and fifty or four hundred dollars to the plow with no security required except a promise to work. White tenants have been given the same chance. Every day The Telegraph hears of some tenant or sharecropper who has made enough in the previous season to run him or supply him in the following year, but instead of fortifying himself by arranging for his supplies to be paid for in cash he bought a gasoline buggy or engaged in some other foolish extravagance because other people had such things.

In some sections of Georgia today tenants and sharecroppers have in bank on deposit enough money to buy a farm of their own next year and to run themselves while they farm it. Some of these tenants say they do not want a farm of their own; they prefer to "mine" the fertility of the soil, and they can do this better by moving from one farm to another, when like the wandering cow they "think the grass is greener over

yonder."

Mr. Raper forgets that a few years ago vast numbers of these people, entirely unaccustomed to civilized ways, pitiful in their ignorance and helplessness, were transplanted in the most rugged and ruthless so-called civilization of the centuries. For ages they had been living without work, and were less capable of getting along in their new environment than babies or children.

And then something happened, and that something was a horrible mistake. In this Black Belt many owners or custodians of the slaves from Africa were teaching them trades and instructing them in how to farm and to provide for themselves; some were voluntarily freeing all who seemed capable of freedom. Then suddenly hordes of white men in blue uniforms swept down on the South and destroyed the money, the homes, and much of the accumulated property of the country, thus rendering the slave owners penniless and helpless while the slaves were turned into the road and told to work out their own salvation. The masters and the slaves were both prostrate and were embittered against each other by missionaries who were as mistaken in their views as Mr. Raper seems to be, and for years they suffered from race antipathy. The clearer heads of both races have begun to outgrow their prejudices, and the white South once more offers every encouragement and every possible financial assistance to the Negro. For more than a half century now the white man of the South has had it in his heart to help the Negro to make his way. In every group there is some dishonest and unfair person; but it is erroneous to condemn all the white people or all Negroes for what a few do.

The composite picture is beautiful, but Mr. Raper and some other race agitators have been snooping among the ruins of the South until they have lost sight of the beauty. They are bringing out the soiled linen and parading it before the public to create the impression that we are an ugly and unclean people. This was the spirit that caused that horrible crime of the eighteen-sixties.

Mr. Raper should withhold judgment until he gets a clearer vision. His writings are not constructive, nor are his ideas practical. We need patience and forbearance and not inter-meddling.

A Typical Court Case.

IN a recent sitting of the Supreme Court at Pretoria, a case was dealt with which is of far-reaching importance to the Natives of South Africa and their language. It was submitted by counsel for the African appellant that the translation of the word "bulala" in Sesuto did not have the meaning of "kill" in all cases and that it is capable of conveying a lesser sense than that of killing. We attach great importance to this aspect of the case for the reason that we believe there have been several miscarriages of justice in some Native African cases where the weight of the evidence centred on the meaning of a word that has a dual or treble meaning.

In our own Zulu this word may mean suffer, entertaining, happiness as in the following examples: "Siyafa yindhlala kuleli" which means, We are suffering from hunger in this district. Another "Ngi bulawa yizinyo" which means nothing more than that "I am suffering from a toothache." Abelungu bayayi bulal' imali. Europeans make a lot of money. Usi bulele ngensini uHlakanyana, Didn't Hlakanyana make us laugh! There would be shown many similar examples of words which have several meanings and where the result would be disastrous if literally interpreted whereas a correct knowledge of the African languages by the interpreter would at once give to the bench the true and correct meaning.

This is one of the reasons why we advocate the employment of Native interpreters in the courts of law instead of Europeans because the Native African will be able to express these subtle differences in the meaning of words, which may not always be possible with interpreters of another race, that is, those who have learned the language from books and not from their mothers.

This brings to our mind the sayings of our Saviour which are now obscure because they were uttered in a different language from our own and uttered to an ancient people who are no longer living on this earth. Such a use of the word woman to His mother sounds strange to our ears but at the time the word was used, must undoubtedly it sounded commonplace and not direspectful. There are other examples which may be cited to show that the proper understanding of the meaning of a word must be after an adequate study of that particular language.

The remarks which we make about the interpreter being duly conversant with the African languages applies in the same ratio to the African interpreter's knowledge of either English or Dutch in order to be an efficient and qualified interpreter, for the same reason that his imperfect knowledge of English or Dutch may bring about results which will cause miscarriages of justice. If the Department is desirous of seeing justice done in the courts of law it behoves it to make it one of its policies to so train African youths for the civil service and especially to fill positions as Interpreters in the various African languages used in this country. The time has come when the African should be encouraged to feel at home in this country and there is no place where that may be achieved better than in the courts of the country. There are already good numbers of them in the police force but we maintain it is a necessity that a good number of Africans should be offered the higher office in the Department of justice than mere constables.

Study of African Cultures.

Mr. Ormsby Gore's Advice.

THE importance of the study of the cultural and intellectual backgrounds of Native peoples, as well as of their languages, was stressed by Mr. W. G. A. Ormsby Gore, Secretary of State for the Colonies, and Lord Hailey at the annual dinner in London last week of the School of Oriental Studies, over which Sir Harcourt Butler presided.

Mr. Ormsby Gore, proposing the toast of the School, spoke of its creation in 1917, and said it was characteristic of England that in spite of the War such a school should come into existence. Since then 6,580 students had passed through its doors, and its record was one of which it could justly be proud. Of the present students who were to proceed to different parts of the world, 141 were going to India, 111 to British Colonies, Protectorates and Mandated Territories, seven to the Sudan, three to the self-governing Dominions, and 78 to foreign countries. Referring to the school's work for Africa, the Colonial Secretary said the names of Professor Alice Werner and of Miss Mary Werner would long be remembered with affection and gratitude; they at the Colonial Office certainly owed them a debt of gratitude. (Applause.) His representative on the School's governing body was Sir William Gowers, than whom nobody had a more shrewd knowledge of the good side and the shortcomings of the Colonial Office. (Laughter.)

The Cultural Background.

Continuing, Mr. Ormsby Gore said many people associated the School only with the teaching of languages, a very important responsibility which ought to have been discharged in this country long before the School came into existence, but if the School was to achieve its full purpose, its oriental and African studies must include more than languages. Language was the key to the soul of a people, but study of the culture, the history and traditions of a people was also essential. The Englishman going overseas must know more of the background, the culture, and the traditions of those with whom he had to deal. Too often knowledge of a people overseas was limited to their language and to the superficial day to day contacts, rather than to the fundamental traditions of their race. He was glad the School had established a friendly contact with the international body dealing with African languages and cultures. He would like to see that contact developed, and was glad to know that the School had sent, out for study overseas and that individuals who would come back and assist them in the study of the culture of the people whose languages they were to learn.

Replying to the toast, Sir Harcourt Butler said the Colonial Secretary's observations would be endorsed by every member of the staff and by every student, because they made a particular point of trying to convey that cultural background of the people among whom students would afterwards work.

Proposing the toast of the guests, Mr. Deputy J. H. White referred to the School's finances, mentioned that the Rockefeller grant of £3,000 a year was coming to an end, and said that unless help to that extent was forthcoming from some other source they might have to close down the African department. That was an unthinkable proposition, and he was convinced ways and means would be found to maintain it. "I hope that with a dinner such as this, more especially with the guests we see around us, I shall be able to tell my committee that the £3,000 a year is assured." (Laughter.) He suggested that the Government might help with an additional grant for the work on the African side.

yonder."

Mr. Raper forgets that a few years ago vast numbers of these people, entirely unaccustomed to civilized ways, pitiful in their ignorance and helplessness, were transplanted in the most rugged and ruthless so-called civilization of the centuries. For ages they had been living without work, and were less capable of getting along in their new environment than babies or children.

And then something happened, and that something was a horrible mistake. In this Black Belt many owners or custodians of the slaves from Africa were teaching them trades and instructing them in how to farm and to provide for themselves; some were voluntarily freeing all who seemed capable of freedom. Then suddenly hordes of white men in blue uniforms swept down on the South and destroyed the money, the homes, and much of the accumulated property of the country, thus rendering the slave owners penniless and helpless while the slaves were turned into the road and told to work out their own salvation. The masters and the slaves were both prostrate and were embittered against each other by missionaries who were as mistaken in their views as Mr. Raper seems to be, and for years they suffered from race antipathy. The clearer heads of both races have begun to outgrow their prejudices, and the white South once more offers every encouragement and every possible financial assistance to the Negro. For more than a half century now the white man of the South has had it in his heart to help the Negro to make his way. In every group there is some dishonest and unfair person; but it is erroneous to condemn all the white people or all Negroes for what a few do.

The composite picture is beautiful, but Mr. Raper and some other race agitators have been snooping among the ruins of the South until they have lost sight of the beauty. They are bringing out the soiled linen and parading it before the public to create the impression that we are an ugly and unclean people. This was the spirit that caused that horrible crime of the eighteen-sixties.

Mr. Raper should withhold judgment until he gets a clearer vision. His writings are not constructive, nor are his ideas practical. We need patience and forbearance and not inter-meddling.

A Typical Court Case.

IN a recent sitting of the Supreme Court at Pretoria, a case was dealt with which is of far-reaching importance to the Natives of South Africa and their language. It was submitted by counsel for the African appellant that the translation of the word "bulala" in Sesuto did not have the meaning of "kill" in all cases and that it is capable of conveying a lesser sense than that of killing. We attach great importance to this aspect of the case for the reason that we believe there have been several miscarriages of justice in some Native African cases where the weight of the evidence centred on the meaning of a word that has a dual or treble meaning.

In our own Zulu this word may mean suffer, entertaining, happiness as in the following examples: "Siyafa yindhlala kuleli" which means, We are suffering from hunger in this district. Another "Ngi bulawa yizinyo" which means nothing more than that "I am suffering from a toothache." Abelungu bayayi bulal' imali. Europeans make a lot of money. Usi bulele ngensini uHlakanyana, Didn't Hlakanyana make us laugh! There would be shown many similar examples of words which have several meanings and where the result would be disastrous if literally interpreted whereas a correct knowledge of the African languages by the interpreter would at once give to the bench the true and correct meaning.

This is one of the reasons why we advocate the employment of Native interpreters in the courts of law instead of Europeans because the Native African will be able to express these subtle differences in the meaning of words, which may not always be possible with interpreters of another race, that is, those who have learned the language from books and not from their mothers.

This brings to our mind the sayings of our Saviour which are now obscure because they were uttered in a different language from our own and uttered to an ancient people who are no longer living on this earth. Such a use of the word woman to His mother sounds strange to our ears but at the time the word was used, must undoubtedly it sounded commonplace and not direspectful. There are other examples which may be cited to show that the proper understanding of the meaning of a word must be after an adequate study of that particular language.

The remarks which we make about the interpreter being duly conversant with the African languages applies in the same ratio to the African interpreter's knowledge of either English or Dutch in order to be an efficient and qualified interpreter, for the same reason that his imperfect knowledge of English or Dutch may bring about results which will cause miscarriages of justice. If the Department is desirous of seeing justice done in the courts of law it behoves it to make it one of its policies to so train African youths for the civil service and especially to fill positions as Interpreters in the various African languages used in this country. The time has come when the African should be encouraged to feel at home in this country and there is no place where that may be achieved better than in the courts of the country. There are already good numbers of them in the police force but we maintain it is a necessity that a good number of Africans should be offered the higher office in the Department of justice than mere constables.

Study of African Cultures.

Mr. Ormsby Gore's Advice.

THE importance of the study of the cultural and intellectual backgrounds of Native peoples, as well as of their languages, was stressed by Mr. W. G. A. Ormsby Gore, Secretary of State for the Colonies, and Lord Hailey at the annual dinner in London last week of the School of Oriental Studies, over which Sir Harcourt Butler presided.

Mr. Ormsby Gore, proposing the toast of the School, spoke of its creation in 1917, and said it was characteristic of England that in spite of the War such a school should come into existence. Since then 6,580 students had passed through its doors, and its record was one of which it could justly be proud. Of the present students who were to proceed to different parts of the world, 141 were going to India, 111 to British Colonies, Protectorates and Mandated Territories, seven to the Sudan, three to the self-governing Dominions, and 78 to foreign countries. Referring to the school's work for Africa, the Colonial Secretary said the names of Professor Alice Werner and of Miss Mary Werner would long be remembered with affection and gratitude; they at the Colonial Office certainly owed them a debt of gratitude. (Applause.) His Majesty's representative on the School's governing body was replying to the toast, Sir Harcourt Butler said the Colonial Secretary's observations would be endorsed by every member of the staff and by every student, because they made a particular point of trying to convey that cultural background of the people among whom students would afterwards work.

Proposing the toast of the guests, Mr. Deputy J. H. White referred to the School's finances, mentioned that the Rockefeller grant of £3,000 a year was coming to an end, and said that unless help to that extent was forthcoming from some other source they might have to close down the African department. That was an unthinkable proposition, and he was convinced ways and means would be found to maintain it. "I hope that with a dinner such as this, more especially with the guests we see around us, I shall be able to tell my committee that the £3,000 a year is assured." (Laughter.) He suggested that the Government might help with an additional grant for the work on the African side.

The Cultural Background.

Continuing, Mr. Ormsby Gore said many people associated the School only with the teaching of languages, a very important responsibility which ought to have been discharged in this country long before the School came into existence, but if the School was to achieve its full purpose, its oriental and African studies must include more than languages. Language was the key to the soul of a people, but study of the culture, the history and traditions of a people was also essential. The Englishman going overseas must know more of the background, the culture, and the traditions of those with whom he had to deal. Too often knowledge of a people overseas was limited to their language and to the superficial day to day contacts, rather than to the fundamental traditions of their race. He was glad the School had established a friendly contact with the international body dealing with African languages and cultures. He would like to see that contact developed, and was glad to know that Sir William Growers, the most shrewd knowledgeable and more shortcomings of the Colonial Office, would come back and assist them in the study of the culture of the people whose languages they were to learn.

Race Problem—1937
Africa.

Land For Africans Under Trust.

Occupation Not Earlier Than August Next.

NEWS of great interest to Africans is published to the effect that the provisions for land occupation by Africans will soon be fulfilled although not earlier than August next. This information is contained in a memorandum submitted by Mr. D. L. Smit, Secretary for Native Affairs at the request of the Hon. P. G. W. Grobler, Minister for Native Affaias. It will be matter for consolation to learn from this report that Africans will be allowed to purchase land and not as previously hinted that all these lands will be occupied on a leasehold tenancy.

IN order to prevent any hardship being imposed upon the sellers of land the Department has agreed to allow them to retain occupation until after they have reaped the current season's crops, and therefore Mr. Smit expects that no land will be available for the settlement of Natives before next July or August.

The Trust then must make adequate arrangements for the administration, supervision and control of three different classes of land, namely:

(a) The old-established locations and reserves, scheduled Native areas for the most part, which previously belonged to one or other of the former Trusts or were Crown Native locations.

(b) Land which has vested in the Trust by virtue of its having been at the commencement of the Act Crown land in released area.

(c) Land subsequently purchased by the Trust for Native settlement under Section 10 of the Act.

As different conditions exist in respect of these classes of land, says Mr. Smit, it is proposed to indicate briefly the policy of the Trust as regards the occupation, administration and control of each.

The Native Economic Commission drew attention to the appalling state of affairs in the existing Native locations and reserves and stressed the necessity for the adoption of remedial measures before it should be too late and they should be entirely ruined.

The existing locations and reserves are some 10,500,000 morgen in extent, and the Government in embarking upon its vast scheme of Native land purchase involving the acquisition by or on behalf of Natives of an aggregate of 7,250,000 morgen has realised that it would be an utterly vain and futile policy which failed at the same time to envisage the adoption of remedial and redemptive measures for the existing reserves.

Indeed, in certain respects, this may be regarded as the more important aspect of the Trust since it would be of little use to acquire 7,000,000 additional morgen of land for Natives and at the same time suffer the established locations to become ruined past redemption by overstocking, denudation, erosion, haphazard and deleterious methods of cultivation indiscriminate veld burning, etc.

PRIMARY FACTOR

It is axiomatic, therefore, that a primary factor to be borne in mind in the acquisition of land by the Trust is that of affording relief in so far as possible to the existing locations so as to enable the necessary remedial measures to be instituted and to afford them an opportunity to recover.

It is obvious, too, that the work of rehabilitating the existing locations must be undertaken systematically, that is to say, location by location, until all the locations in each Province have been dealt with.

It has accordingly been arranged that a detailed survey of each location shall be carried out by qualified officers of the Department who will make recommendations as to the following matters:

(A) The definition of residential areas.

(B) The definition of arable areas outside which the location residents would not be permitted to cultivate land.

(C) The demarcation of rotational grazing areas.

(D) The acquisition of any additional land required to afford relief to the Location to overcome congestion to provide for necessary expansion and to allow settlement being affected upon a proper basis.

(E) Any necessary fencing in connection with (A),(B),(C),or (D) including the fencing off of areas which should be given an entire and complete rest from grazing or occupation from any other purpose so as to enable them to recover.

(F) Any anti-soil erosion measures which may be necessary.

(G) The provision of additional water supplies such as boreholes, wells, reservoirs, etc., indicating where such could most economically and advantageously be provided having due regard to the local requirements of water for domestic purposes and for stock.

(H) The imposition of any necessary and effective limitation in respect of the number of stock which each tax-payer in the area concerned should be permitted to keep.

(I) Afforestation and the preservation of timber.

(J) Irrigation scheme, if any.

Act falls under two categories:

(a) Land on which the previous owner resided and actually carried on farming operations.

(b) Land which was not occupied by the previous owners Under this category fall company-owned farms, labour farms, privately owned farms carrying rent-paying tenants, etc.

Transvaal and Orange Free State: The amount hitherto paid in the Transvaal in respect of unalienated Crown land.

Cape and Natal: The amount hitherto paid in Natal in respect of unalienated Crown land.

While it is contemplated that the Trust will in the ordinary course be made available for Native settlement only under a

(K) The best means to be adopted to ensure adequate supervision and control of the area for the future.

(L) Any other steps which should be taken to promote the interests and wellbeing of the people.

The main object of the scheme is the limitation of the number of stock carried.

As regards the class of land vested in the Trust by virtue of its having been Crown land in released areas when the Act came into operation, Mr Smit says that much of this land already carries a sufficiently large number of Natives and will not therefore be available for the accommodation of landless Natives, or for the settlement thereon for the surplus population from congested areas.

The land to be purchased by the Trust for the Native settlement under the terms of the form of leasehold tenure and will be occupied by them under supervision and control, it is realised that in exceptional cases Natives, whether tribes, communities or individuals, should be permitted actually to purchase land from the Trust or be assisted by the Trust to acquire land from the released areas from private owners.

The land falling under class A, says Mr. Smit, will naturally afford facilities for the settlement of additional Natives, as in most instances the owners of such land keep on their farms only a sufficient number of Native families to meet their ordinary labour requirements.

Many of the Class B farms, however, already carry a large complement of Natives and accordingly, unless special measures are adopted to increase their carrying capacity—by developing the water supply—will not prove of any great assistance in the matter of settling dis possessed and landless Natives.

The Natives resident on these farms (except such as are merely labour reservoirs) usually pay rental on an individual basis, the standard charge being £2 per hut per annum in Natal and £2

per annum per male adult with annual grazing fees of 3s. per head of large and 6d. per head of small stock, in the Transvaal.

African Girl Amused At "Your America"

AFRICAN!

Strange Queries Bring Amusing Answers from African Girl on Visit Here. Says African Girls Go to Movies, Dance and Like Jazz.

TUSKEGEE, Ala., April 22.—Constance Horton, native African girl visiting America, reveals many amazing truths about her country. In the meantime, Miss Horton is being besieged by queries about African customs, by scores of students here.

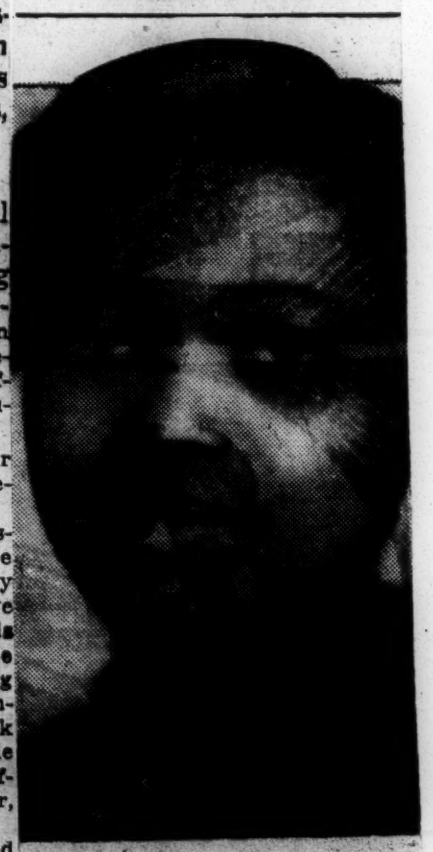
"I am greatly amused at your America," she told a Courier reporter. "People ask such strange questions. Do you know one of the questions I have been asked: 'Why do you want to go back to live in the jungle and teach cannibals and savages?' Some admire me when I tell them I am looking forward to going back home. Others examine my hands and neck to see if there are scratches made by wild beast or man. If an African Negro is light in color, they doubt his identy.

"Tropical Africa," conintued Miss Horton, amusingly, "is not just one big jungle where animals and naked people roam in search of food, cannibalism, or otherwise, or dance to the wild drum of the Tom-Tom. West Africa, e. g., is not a counter place to any place in the Western world.

"What does the African girl do for amusement? She goes to the movies, concerts, ballroom dances and dances to jazz music patterned after the British fashion, and such dances are widely patronized by the high-class European officials, too. She plays tennis, netball, bridge, whist, drives, etc., and she rides the cycle and motorcycle instead of horses."

Miss Horton studied at Whitelands College, London and at the London University where she obtained the A. C. P. degree (Associate of the College of Preceptors, London) a degree which entitles one to become the principal of a school) also the M. I. H., London, (Member of the Institute of Hygiene) and a diploma in English Honours).

Miss Horton is visiting the schools in America so as to secure a wider experience of the methods employed in Industrial Schools. On her return home, she will become the principal of the African Methodist Episcopal Industrial Secondary School for the Girls in Freetown.



MISS CONSTANCE HORTON, an African girl born in Freetown, Sierra Leone, British West Africa, is visiting Tuskegee. All her preliminary education was done in Africa, where she attended the Annie Walsh Memorial School, the Girls' High School, the Freetown Secondary School for Girls and the Training College. Two years ago her mother, who was also educated in England, sent her over to Europe for further education.—Quarles Photo.

Nutrition of Africans.

Comparative Food Values Surveyed.

THE food and nutrition of Africans are analysed in a comprehensive memorandum just issued by the International Institute of African Languages and Cultures for the assistance of medical, administrative and other officials concerned with nutritional problems. The complexity of the problem is emphasised.

"In some districts," states the pamphlet, "it may be necessary to make a medical investigation of the effects of different diets, while in others the deficiencies in the tribal food supply may be so pronounced that the most important step would appear to be an investigation of the general economic situation responsible for such a shortage, or of the tribal customs on which it depends. . . .

"As regards the biochemical aspect of diets, it must be remembered that a number of important African foodstuffs have not yet been analysed, and it is also difficult to assess the effects of different diets on particular Native people, since little is known at present concerning the general metabolism of African Natives, and in the absence of specific information they are perforce judged on the standards worked out for Europeans. This is borne out by the fact that certain deficiency diseases which are known in Africa do not appear among Europeans and Americans, who are less directly dependent on their environment for their food supply, and live on a greater variety of foods.

"If there is to be any practical application of the principle of dietetics to any one area, it will be essential to study not only the natural resources of that territory, but also the various sociological, psychological and economic factors which affect the food supply. Improvements in diet would in most cases be impossible without a knowledge of the way in which a Native at present produces food, the labour force at his command, the incentives behind his work, his methods of storage, and his attitude to the accumulation of food. . . .

"Here again the improvement of the food supply of a primitive people seems to depend on co-operation between the anthropologist and specialists in other sciences. It is for this reason that the Institute, which has organised anthropological research in different parts of Africa, is devoting special attention to the problems of Native diet."

While it is hoped in future to carry out a concrete experiment in the direction of a survey of food and nutrition in some African tribe, the present work is published to give an idea of the research on this problem that has already been done, chiefly from the biochemical standpoint, though no attempt has been made to assess the value of the different analyses of African foodstuffs.

It is difficult for workers in Africa to keep informed of the growing body of literature dealing with human nutrition in general, and a section of the pamphlet is devoted to a list of the most important publications on the subject.

The "Bush Telegraph."

How News Travels So Fast.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—The means of communication which is so rapid and apparently mysterious in Africa is solved when one considers what happens when some important or interesting news first comes to hand.

At the moment the news is passed through a Native in an office, be it *boma* or hotel, he tells it to every Native in his vicinity; it passes to outside messengers, to rickshaw boys, and Native lorry drivers, and so within a few minutes it has spread and is reaching other runners or lorry drivers or passengers on the point of leaving the place. Then at every stop every passenger passes it on. If it is important enough, the lorry or runner will stop other lorries on the road, and at every village which it or he reaches there will be strangers just leaving for other villages and towns. Thus the news spreads like a bush fire, for Natives, not relying on newspapers, are ever active in passing their news by word of mouth. Nothing is considered of too little importance to talk about.

Then there is the railway telephone at every wayside station or halt. Conversations between stations are almost continuous over the railway telephone. Day and night it is working to inform the next station of the position of an incoming train, and much else is passed on also. Lorries, runners and others at every station receive the news, and again spread it—and so it goes on.

Again, there is the educated Native clerk, often a Nyasa boy, in the *bomas*. He writes to all his many friends in each *boma* giving them all the news, including the private and confidential, that he has overheard or read in the office.

You arrive at a village on *safari*, and tell the chief, or perhaps your own boys, where you are going next day. Within five minutes it is given out in the kitchen, and three or four hangers-on rush away with the news and tell it in the presence of other strangers just setting off themselves, who carry the news with them, and in their turn stop and talk to every stranger they meet and pass on the news, which thus reaches your next place of call, so that you find on arrival that you were expected. Since you came by car and no other car left with or before you, it all seems mysterious, whereas all that happened is that the news just gossiped its way along from 6 p.m. the evening before. Remember also that all news travels fastest in the direction in which it will be of greatest local importance.

That, at any rate, is my idea, though I am still open to belief in telepathy or waves of thought. A thought or news may be transmitted any distance, but will be received only by the one in ten million who happens to be tuned in to the same thought wave-length; and this may be received in sleep, as in a dream.

Yours faithfully,
D. BLUNT.

Race Problem—1937
Africa

THE FUTURE OF EDUCATED AFRICANS.

By A. G. Fraser, M.A., C.B.E., First Principal of Achimota.

The question is often asked by Europeans "Is there a future for educated Africans?" It is not a question asked by Africans. The European thinks of the future of educated Africans in terms of European employment. The African thinks of opportunities as wide as the interests of the whole country. Naturally the European is pessimistic as to the future. The products of a country's educational system can never be fully provided with work by its Government, even if that Government be augmented by an alien population. A Government which set out to be the main source of employment for the products of its schools and colleges would either have to create a bureaucracy beyond the dreams of Lloyd George in war time, or severely limit its education. It is the latter solution that usually commends itself to foreign Governments. There can only be employment before the great majority of students if the training of these students is directed towards Government or alien offices. But our training in Africa is usually just so directed. There is no hope for educated Africans as a body in our Government services; only the few can find work there.

Government policy varies greatly, not only in different Colonies, but often with each successive Governor in each Colony. The Colonial Office has no policy or influence in West Africa in favour of African employment and the substitution of educated Africans for the more expensive European. Anything done in that direction must be done by the Governor of the moment, and he must alone overcome the unwillingness of heads of Departments for such change.

Disadvantages found in the employment of Africans in higher posts are frequently emphasised. There is one very real one. The relations of a successful African frequently expect much too much from him in the way of financial help. He is often expected to give more to the educated and other assistance of his relatives that he can do. His relatives overestimate the possibilities of his position and they can bring much pressure to bear on him. Thus some men have got into debt and further trouble.

In the matter of honesty I doubt if there is much to choose between African and European. The African is more ignorant of the ropes, and his methods, when dishonest, lead to quick exposure as a rule. The dishonest European knows his "General Orders" and how to take undue advantage of allowances, mileage and other charges, and can get away with a very considerable amount.

The African has two great advantages over the European. He knows the country, and he is very much less expensive. The average saving gained by replacing a European by an African was, Guggisberg estimated, £500 a year.

Africans And Efficiency,—I believe the African to be just as efficient as the European, granted reasonable training. The five most efficient people I knew in the Gold Coast included two Africans. The three Europeans had had excellent training and experience and taken full advantage of them. Some of the most inefficient people I knew were also Europeans, and some of them highly paid because highly placed. Sir. Gordon Guggisberg in the Legislative Council in 1926, proposed a thought-out policy for African employment in higher Government posts. He said: "Some form of economy is essential. The most effective is to fill vacancies in European appointments with Africans, and to create posts for Africans instead of for Europeans when an increase in staff is necessary."

He went on to show that due to five causes: (1) the African first-class officer receiving one-sixth less pay than the European; (2) a lower pension rate for the African; (3) a much shorter absence from duty. 2⅔ months as against 6 months every two years; (4) no house rent in the case of Africans; and (5) in certain items under "other charges," "there will be a total average reduction of expenditure of aporoximately £500 per annum for every African employed instead of a European." He stated his policy: "We should aim at eventually replacing half the European officials by Africans. It should be clearly understood, however, that sentiment cannot enter into the questian; the African candidate for the Government service must be as well educated and qualified for the particular post for which he applies as is a European." He then went on to draw up "a progressive programme of African appointments in the Government service covering the next twenty years." In that year, 1926, there were 481 first-class European appointments and twenty-eight African. The next year the numbers were 496 and 31 respectively. Guggisberg expected that in 1936 the numbers would be 396 European and 148 African. They are actually 685 European and 27 African. In other words, European appointments have increased enormously and Africans actually decreased. Yet the African are £500 a head cheaper and not inferior in capacity.

It is difficult for Africans to get a fair deal at present. Recently a very able and experienced African came to England from Nigeria. He had a fine record as a teacher for sixteen years and was in receipt of over £200 a year. He had taken a deep interest in co-operative societies and agriculture, and had been Secretary to the Farmers' Association in his neighbourhood. He was the life and soul of the agricultural advance in his district and was advised by Europeans to specialise in agriculture. He came to England at his own charges, leaving a wife and three children, and spent three years at Reading, taking a diploma in agriculture. He also studied in Denmark, and made a special inquiry into the teaching of agriculture in the schools. At the Colonial Office he was led to believe that he would get an appointment rising from £300. His character is admittedly excellent, his certificates include the best a Nigerian teacher can show, his practical work in agriculture is first-rate, his record at Reading is good. To the onlooker he would seem to be a great "catch," and the Nigerian Agricultural Department would be expected to leap for him. He was offered a salary of £128, a little over half of what he had had before he paid his own way through the Reading course. An impertinent official further told him that other Africans could live on £128; why should he refuse? I believe the £128 was raised to £160, but if this man had been a European the salary would have been, with allowances, over £500, rising more quickly and carrying a larger proportionate pension. Yet which is the more valuable to Africa, the experienced, tried, keen African, or the new foreigner?

Promise and Performance.—In the Gold Coast, Government has repeatedly said that as soon as suitable qualified Africans were available they would be appointed as head masters of the senior boys' schools, and the commencing salary was stated to be £400. An African who had served as a clerk in the Governor's office came to England, recommended by the then Governor, took his London B.A., and then the post-graduate teacher's training in the London Day Training College. An Englishman without any knowledge of the Gold Coast or of the languages thereof would be considered worth £480 and allowances starting in this post. The African was offered £128, now, I believe, raised to £138.

It is no wonder educated Africans go preferably for law. There they are their own masters and there is no discriminating against them. There is little future, as far as can yet be seen, for any appreciable number of Africans in Government service.

The discrimination against them is extraordinarily stupid, if only in the interests of the Empire. It must create a critical and rightly discontented educated class. The African has a right to be ambitious to take a share in the Government of his country and people. He sees lesser men get the opportunity whilst he is excluded because he belongs to the ruled. We are told that the intelligentsia are divorced in sympathy from their own people and distrusted by them. It is not true where I have any experience. The educated African is thoroughly keen on his land and people, and to-day he is very much the leader and friend of his people. We were once told that educated Indians knew nothing of the peasant, and could not lead him. The history of these last 20 years has silenced that callow criticism. Still less is the educated African separated from his people. There is no caste in his case, and there is as deep, or deeper, mutual understanding. Government employment should never be the aim of an educational system, and it can never absorb the mass of its products. But the work of Government should be thrown open to the educated, and the Government which rejects them and isolates itself from them and their co-operation is writing its own doom and working to its own importence and supercession.—*West Africa*. February 6. 1937.

Bantu General Elections.

(From our Opinion)

Nominations for the Senate, Assembly, Provincial Council and Native Representative Council seats throughout the Union have resulted in an unusually large number of contestants offering themselves for election. The condition that elected members will remain in office for five years irrespective of any dissolution of Parliament is undoubtedly one of the temptations held out by the Act, while the freedom of members from party obligations is a factor that may be hailed with satisfaction by those in quest of sinecure

parliamentarianism.

The system of nomination for the Assembly and Provincial Council seats is not changed in the new Act, but that of the Senate and Native Representative Council is vastly different to the usual procedure. Nominations in the latter are made at all magisterial districts with a Native population, and these have been registered on or before the 24th. ultimo. Polling, where necessary, will take place in June.

We must confess our failure to grasp the object envisaged by the Legislature when a polling day was stipulated. If nominations must be made on or before a certain date at all magisterial offices, we assume that the voting units or electoral colleges had definitely decided on their choice on the day they nominated. But as we read the Act, the same units may, between March and June decide on a change of front and elect in direct conflict with the nominations they registered.

Why should all this wavering and dilly-dallying be permitted by law to take place? A loophole of this kind is very apt to encourage unscrupulous individuals, particularly those charged with the duty of casting votes in a voting unit in behalf of a huge number of taxpayers, in bargaining unlawfully with the sacred function entrusted to them for personal gain. These representatives are liable, as has happened in several instances recently, to cast their votes in contradiction to the expressed wishes of the bodies they are supposed to represent.

The fact that unit representatives are under no obligation to enquire for the express wishes of their constituents in a Senate or Council election whose membership will last for five years, seems an anomaly of considerable magnitude. As no mandate had previously been obtained or a plebiscite taken among the taxpayers, it can be hardly argued that the representatives reflect the views of their electors; and the law, in our opinion, is to blame for failing to compel the representatives to consult public opinion. This anomaly may result in the Act becoming unpopular in its administration, for it delegates arbitrary powers to unit representatives who may flout the taxpayers in negotiating with vote seekers of doubtful integrity.

We hope it is legally within the authority of the Government to call an early halt to exigencies that may arise should the nominations registered now be exploited by unclean methods for self-aggrandisement. The appeal to the individual voter for the Assembly or Provincial Council is made only once—on polling day, and the chances of bargaining with his vote are reduced to a minimum. A period of three months (March–June) for a unit to make up their minds in the choice approximates a 'temptation in the Wilderness' for both elector and candidate. The position should certainly be changed.

Partial Segregation.

S. Rhodesia's Native Policy.

"OUR OBJECTIVE is partial segregation," said Mr. G. M. Huggins, the Prime Minister, when speaking on Native policy recently in the Southern Rhodesian Parliament.

In those areas in which Natives were taking individual farms instead of communal farms, the Government would be able eventually to form Native townships, which would provide an outlet for the energy and ability of the better educated Native. It was possible to visualise the time when a large number of Natives would be absorbed in the administrative and cultural life of the Natives.

"Before there can be any very large measure of segregation on the lines suggested by some people," he continued, "it is necessary to provide civilised conditions in their own areas, so that Natives who have grown up in the last 40 years can find a niche in them."

Referring to points raised regarding the future of the white man in the Colony, the Prime Minister said the main objection to the competition of the Native in employment was not that he was keeping a white man out of work, but that he was dragging the whole community down to his level, and he believed that the system of fixing wages in certain trades in certain areas to apply regardless of colour was the only way to overcome the difficulty. Owing to the present shortage of certain skilled white artisans, the ubiquitous but less skilled Native was getting more work than he would if conditions were normal, but, as things were, he saw no possibility of getting more people to do that work. It was, however, hoped to protect industry so that boys going through their apprenticeship would get work at a reasonable standard of reward.

Island Areas.

If complete economic segregation were attempted, the whole system of Native taxation would have to be changed because the present system would be grossly unfair. The unskilled work in towns had to be done for the most part by Natives. "It will probably be necessary to create certain island areas in which white interests are dominant, similar to that applied in Native areas, to which no white man can go unless his presence is beneficial to the Natives." Native loafers, gamblers, harpies, etc., in the towns were not there for the benefit of the white people, and should be removed. Other Natives were there for the white man's good.

"Up to recent times the black man has simply been made use of in any way he could be used, regardless of the effect it would have on both races. To-day we have planned a definite objective, and the objective is partial segregation founded on the Land Apportionment Act. I am confident that if we make the Native a better citizen, capable of earning more wealth, it will bring more white people in more quickly than anything else, because the white man prefers to be a dealer or trader."

The Prime Minister said he had no fear of a rush of Natives from the land to the towns, as had been the case with the white races in the past 40 or 50 years, because the mentality of the Bantu was such that, given decent conditions, they would prefer to remain on the land. Native courts would be established to try to restore a little tribal authority as an intermediate stage until the Natives were fit to have their own councils.

He was satisfied that in Southern Rhodesia there was plenty of room for a much larger white population and a more prosperous Native population.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Colour Bar In Every Parliamentary Session.

It is becoming more the rule than the exception for the Union Parliament to pass legislation constituting a colour bar between Whites and Blacks. Since the adoption last year of the principle of segregation as embodied in the Native Representation Act, almost every piece of legislation passed nowadays by Parliament, especially where benefits and privileges are bestowed, is conspicuous for discriminating against Native Africans with shameless unconcern. Only a week ago we complained of the refusal by Government to supply free milk to Native schools, as is being done in Coloured and European schools.

In the Assembly recently Col. Reitz, (Minister of Agriculture) stressed the necessity of preserving a pure White race in South Africa, and the necessity for discrimination in a country with a vast Black population and a small European one. This was during the Committee stage on the Marketing Bill on clause 21 which excluded anyone but a European from voting at the meeting which the Bill provides shall be called to consider the proposed methods of marketing any product. The provision in favour of the European presupposes that only Whites are producers of products in this country, and that Asiatics, Coloureds and native Africans are producers of nothing. The clause was eventually adopted as it stood —a wicked gesture by a supposedly superior race.

During the week, the Minister of Finance intimated that he had secured a record surplus this (1936-37) year of £5,000,000. That the only head of taxation which showed a shortfall was Native Taxation—a shortfall of £40,000.

Mr. Havenga decided to share the surplus with European and Coloured recipients of old age pensions, by increasing the pension for Europeans from a maximum of £30 to £42, and the means limit from £54 to £72. By reducing the age for women from 65 to 60 years, and increasing the means limit by £12 for every child under 16. The cost of these proposals for the coming year was £750,000, and the expenditure on old age pensions would therefore total £2,120,000 ! !

Six million native Africans are to benefit out of this huge surplus by an increase of £233,000 to the Native Development Fund. This supposed development cash is really a partial redemption from the chaos into which Native education had fallen; and in itself far too meagre to effect any relief, let alone development. Europeans and Coloureds are to get an extra £750,000 for growing grey hairs, and White farmers assisted with £3,000,000; while the entire Black population must say 'thank you' for £233,000 and the promised labour on National Roads to enable them to pay the arrear poll tax of £40,000 !

If it was intended to make the Native realise that this country's Parliament was not for him, or in other words he did not form part of the economic system of South Africa, the moral of such discrimination could not have been inculcated with more effectiveness.

Government has reaped £9,390,000 as taxation from the gold and diamond mines—whose profits are only possible on such a huge scale by the cheaply paid labour of the black mine worker. And yet by a fallacious calculation he is not reckoned as part of the economic system.

Correspondence.

A Native Not European Election.

3-20-37

The Editor "Imvo"

Sir,

During the last few months much interest has been taken in the new Native Laws passed by the European Parliament. The Bechuana were quick to realise that unity was essential and the leaders therefore, with Dr. Molema kept in close touch with Professor Jabavu of Fort Hare, Revd. Mahabane of Kimberley and other prominent men in the South.

As there were very few seats available in Parliament, it was essential that men whom we could trust, and, who for years past had been our friends should be elected. There was also the real risk that Bechuanaland might be overlooked; fortunately for us our trust in Professor Jabavu has been justified to the fullest extent. We favoured Mr. Bissett for the Senate and Dr. Molema for the N. Rep. Council. We were hoping that our selection would be unopposed but the Europeans are, we hear, coming forward in great numbers to fight our battles. It is a pity they did not do so before. No matter what happens we shall remain faithful to our choice.

Mr. Bissett and Dr. Molema are two good Bechuanalanders and with loyal support from the thickly populated South, we shall win. I really wish the Europeans would remember that this is a Native Election.

Yours etc.
CHRISTOPHER C. LIOMA.
Ganesa.
P.O. Vryburg.

THAT 'COMPROMISE.'

Rev. S. J. Mvambo of Mnandi Village, P. Bag Ncambedlana, Umtata writes on the above matter a comprehensive reply. As one of the Executive members, his views are worthy of wide publicity. He says :— 3-20-37

"In your issue of the 6th March appears a letter from Mr. C. M. Van Coller, M.P. for Cradock denying certain statements in the reports of an address made by him at a meeting with Natives at Langa a short time ago. I am not concerned with the denial of the report which was reproduced by Imvo from the Capetown journals, for that has been effectively dealt with by your able pen, but with the statement in the letter, that " as far as the Border M Ps. are concerned, that there would have been no Compromise bill were it not for the fact of the interviews and discussions with Prof. Jabavu, Rev. S. J. Mvambo, Rev. Mahabane and Dipa."

One feels rather more than disappointed that one in Mr. Van Coller's standing should persist in throwing the responsibility of the passing of the Native bills in their present form on the delegates of the All African Convention or any section of them.

In the first place—what is meant by the "Compromise bill ?" Was there any Compromise made between Natives (the parties affected) and the Government (the sponsor according to the dictionary meaning of the word ?) If so, where and when, and by whom ? These questions were put by the hon. member for Illovo in a straight forward manner to the Minister of Justice who was severely put to the test, and he had at last to confess openly that "If I vote for the bill it is because I accept it on my own free will, as a fair and proper settlement of the question"—(That is manly !).

By the Compromise bill avowedly is meant the political segregation of the Natives from the Europeans in other words, the registration of all Native voters on a separate roll " and the provision for separate ballot boxes in voting. Secondly it means separate representation. That is, three Europeans only are to represent the six million of Natives of the Union, in the Assembly. Mr. Van Coller in making the above statement evidently relies solely on the statement some of the Eastern Province members signed and issued to the press to rid themselves of the responsibility of voting for the bill when they appear before their Native electors. Apparently it had the desired effect by the vote of confidence Mr. Van Coller boasts of which he received at Butterworth. Now I wish personally to place the facts as I know them before the public and leave the world to judge between facts and fiction.

(1) This Compromise bill was not before the public or the Bloemfontein Convention when

they sent delegates to interview the Prime Minister and members of Parliament but they were sent on bill No. 1 containing the fatal clause of total disfranchisement. Having been asked by the delegates to alter clause 1 of the bill the Prime Minister was as hard as flint to move an inch from this clause. The delegation dispersed without any hope, intending to return however when Parliament had met on the 18th Febry. Meanwhile the three members mentioned met the E P. members in the lobbies to discuss the situation. It was then that they learnt from them privately that he would be willing to climb down to the terms of the so called Compromise bill which bill was not yet in printed form, and nobody could say what its contents could be as it was still said to be in the hands of the printers. All the eloquence of learned lawyers was used to induce the three delegates to accept the responsibility to authorize them to say to the Prime Minister this unknown bill is the request of the Natives. We threw the responsibility on them as members representing the Native interests in the House. We could not, we argued, consent to give our authority without the rest of the Committee.

To be Continued.

Brilliant Young African Woman Says Her Country Is Greatly Misrepresented And That All American Missionaries Are Paid

By LUCIUS JONES

Deploring America's ignorance of the African continent as it is actually is, Miss Constance Horton, native of Freetown, Sierra Leone, British West Africa, who has been in this country the entire four months since completing her education at the University of London in December, told the WORLD Tuesday morning that she was somewhat disappointed in America. "Africa," she said, "has been greatly misrepresented to the American people."

"I came to America," Miss Horton said, "to see the country and to study methods here, but imagine my surprise and consternation when my appearance at the various colleges became a kind of missionary work. I found myself being sought for lectures on Africa and all, it seemed, especially the whites, seemed so amazed to see someone from that continent dressed so well and appearing so human as did I."

Visited Cornell University

The young woman said she had visited Cornell University in New York and had been cast in the role of lecturer. "I was a human questionnaire," she stated, "they asked me why I wanted to go back to Africa; if I wouldn't prefer living in America. I told them they apparently had been vastly misinformed about my country, that Africa is really an enlightened nation and that there are not thousands, but millions, of other African people showing just as much intelligence as myself."

Since visiting Cornell, Miss Horton said she had been to Hampton, Tuskegee, and a few other points, including Atlanta where she is appearing at Clark University and Spelman College.

"Missionaries, All Paid"

One of the most amazing discoveries she has made since being here, Miss Horton confided, is that in America, we even believe that missionaries to Africa give away their services, doing volunteer work among natives. "Nothing could be farther from the truth," she explained, "all of them are paid well for their services. Why, the hospital inmates even have to pay for their medicine and students in the missionary schools have a regular

Miss Horton said Africans are cultured and energetic, but are also modest and democratic, working not for the glory of achievement so much, but for humanity. She said the African people were not so much concerned with the rest of the world's attitude toward them and were making no conscious efforts to rectify the many false impressions Americans and other nations already had of them.

No Discrimination

No segregation, discrimination, or bitter racial enmity is prevalent in her home, Miss Horton stated. She said that, for the most part, native Africans and whites could be seen working side by side on their jobs. She told of numerous positions of the highest possible rank that are being manned by her people—judges, lawyers, ministers, controllers of customs, teachers, and many others. The Fourth Bay College, which she said had been founded in 1826, had never had anything but Negro presidents. Its influence is said to radiate throughout the African nation, even to the tropical regions.

Free Education Unknown

"Such a thing as free education is not known in Africa," Miss Horton asserted. "Because of this fact the African societies give dances, concerts, and so forth to raise funds with which to send poor children to school. The missionaries don't teach free and the government gives no money for free learning."

Like Any Other Nation

Continuing, Miss Horton said, "Africa is about like any other nation; she has her beauties and, likewise, has her ugly ones. There are some huts, but also there are many mansions. I have been to France, Denmark, England, Germany and Wales and have found just about the same in all those countries. And, in America too, I have found it that way. The American white people picture native Africans as 'snake-charmers' and the like. In all the countries I have travelled, I did not see one until I came to America. And, no doubt, they paid some illiterate person to pose as one of these novel creatures. The "snake-man" is a farce.

Tells of Descent

Miss Horton told interestingly of her family tree and early education. Prior to her two and a half years at the University of London where she made a remarkable record, she attended Annie Walsh Memorial School, Girls' High School, Freetown Secondary School for Girls, and Teachers' Training College. Her father, J. W. M. Horton, is controller of customs in Freetown.

False Labels

Brilliant Africans who bear light hue and attend the British Universities, she said, are never referred to as "Africans," but as "English Negroes." She asked just what would an "English Negro" be and said that Africans don't think in terms of relative nationality, but that a man is a man. Even the African mulattoes, she said, are proud of their descent and are quite willing to admit their heredity.

As an examle of how brilliant native Africans are later metamorphosed into some fanciful being as an "English Negro," Miss Horton cited Samuel Coleridge-Taylor, who was from her own city and had attended many of the schools she had attended.

In closing the interview, Miss Horton said wittily, "If I ever come back to America, it will be for the purpose of doing missionary work in this country, for these people simply don't know anything about Africa."

Race Problem - 1937

Agrica

REPRESENTATION ACT MACHINERY.

Salient Features Explained.

NOMINATION QUOTA OF 2,000 !!

On March 24 next, the first practical results of the legislation which permits Natives to exercise a direct interest in the Government of the Union will be shown. This date is nomination day for the Natives' representatives in the Senate and on the Native Representative Council—and, as far as the Cape Province only is concerned, of representatives in the House of Assembly and the Cape Provincial Council.

Polling day for the election of members of the Senate and of the Native Representative Council is on June 2. Polling day for the election of three members of the House of Assembly and two members of the Cape Provincial Council has been fixed in the Cape for June 9 and June 14 respectively.

REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL.

The Union has been divided into four parts for the purpose of electing members to the Native Representative Council and members to the Senate. These four divisions are: (i) the Transkeian Territories; (ii) Natal; (iii) the Transvaal and the Orange Free State; and (iv) the Cape Province.

The Native Representative Council, briefly, will consider and report upon any legislation or matters concerning Native interests. This body will have the estimates for a forthcoming financial year, in so far as those estimates deal with moneys allocated for purposes of Native welfare and betterment, placed before it by the Minister before the Parliamentary session, in order that it may submit its views to the Government after considering the estimates.

The Native Representative Council will consist of 22 members, six of whom however, will be official European members. The Secretary for Native Affairs will be the chairman, and will have a casting vote only. None of the other official European members will have voting powers, and their function, broadly, will be to guide and help the council as much as possible.

Of the 16 full members of the council, four will be nominated and appointed by the Governor-General.

The four electoral divisions of the Union, which are the Transkeian Territories, Natal, Transvaal and the Orange Free State, and the Cape Province, will elect three members each thus making up the balance of 12.

VOTING UNITS.

Each Native does not himself possess an individual vote. The method of nomination and of election is based on representative voting strength vested in and exercised by Native leaders such as chiefs, headmen and local councils. Native advisory boards, and other Native bodies calculated to be worthy of representing the Native. This method applies to all the divisions of the Union with the exception of the Transkeian Territories, which are treated on a different basis. These individual chiefs headmen and Native bodies are termed "voting units."

Any area which does not possess a recognised voting unit will have an electoral committee formed which will then act as the voting unit for that area. Where it is necessary to form an electoral committee, the magistrate will convene a meeting of the Native taxpayers in each ward of the district and call upon them to nominate a taxpayer domiciled within the ward to represent them on the electoral committee.

Provision is then made by the act and the regulations for these various voting units to nominate candidates to the Senate and to the Native Representative Council. Provision is made also for the calling of meetings by responsible European officials in order that the position may be fully explained to the Natives who will exercise their rights as voting units.

CASTING OF VOTES.

Voting will be on a representative basis. This is to say, a chief, headman, electoral committee, Native advisory board, or other "voting unit," will cast his or its vote as representing the number of taxpayers in the district represented. There can be no division of the voting strength of a "voting unit." The whole voting strength represented by that "unit" may be cast only for one person.

These "voting units" are permitted to nominate candidates for the Senate and for the Native Representative Council. The Act provides, however, that a nomination is void unless it represents 2,000 taxpayers. In practice this would mean that a chief, for example, representing 250 taxpayers who nominated someone for election would have no chance of this nomination being accepted unless other "voting units" sufficient to bring up the aggregate voting strength to a minium of 2,000 nominated the same person.

This applies, however, only to the nominations and not to the actual elections.

ON POLLING DAY.

The "voting units" on polling day will cast their votes for nominated candidates and the returning officers will declare the result of the election according to the number of votes represented. There is no minimum number of votes required. For example, if one "voting unit" representing 100 taxpayers voted for a candidate, and all the other "voting units" abstained from voting, that candidate would be declared elected.

It has been stated that each electoral division is entitled to elect three members of the Native Representative Council and one Senator. With the exception of the Transkei, provision has been made that one of these three members of the Native Representative Council in each electoral division shall be an urban representative. The Native Advisory Board are the "voting units" for the urban areas, and these bodies will have the privilege of electing one of three members to the Native Representative Council in each of the three electoral divisions. The other "voting units," those in the rural areas, will elect two members of the Council in each of the three electoral divisions.

IN THE TRANSKEI.

The position in the Transkei is different. The United Transkeian Territories General Council is a body which is composed of representatives of the various Tanskeian District Councils. Each of these District Councils has the right to nominate one Senator and three members of the Native Representative Council. The election itself, however, is carried out by an Electoral College composed of the Native members of the United Transkeian Territories General Council.

CAPE NATIVE VOTERS.

Those Natives in the Cape Province who formerly were included on the voters roll have been removed now from that roll. As a compensation for the taking away of these rights the Natives, in the Cape Province only, have been given the right to elect three European members of the House of Assembly and two European members of the Cape Provincial Council. A roll has been compiled in the Cape of Natives who possess the qualifications laid down to give them the rights of franchise. The election of their representatives in the House of Assembly and the Provincial Council will follow on similar lines to those appertaining in the ordinary Parliamentary and Provincial elections in this country.

A fresh registration of Native voters in the Cape will be effected every two years. Supplementary registrations of Native voters in the Cape will be effected in each year, commencing with the year 1937 in which there is no biennial registration.

The representatives of the Natives who are elected shall hold office for five years and will not be affected by any dissolution of Parliament. This will mean that the ordinary election by Europeans of members of Parliament and of Provincial Councillors will not fall on the same date as the election of the representatives of the Natives.

OFFICIALS BUSY.

There are a number of provisions and safeguards included in the Act and the regulations, as well as details of an administrative nature which it is unnecessary to specify in a general explanation of the working of the elections. The Native Affairs Department and the officials in different parts of the country concerned with the carrying out of the provisions of the legislation are working at full pressure now. Returns of the number of taxpayers in the various districts are being made and determinations in respect of the voting strength for the particular "voting units" must be made early next month. By that time it is expected that the electoral committees in the districts where they are required will have been formed and the preliminary meetings held.

Native Representation In Senate.

Dr. E. H. Brookes' Candidature.

Other Readers' Point of View.

In the last issue of the "Ilanga Lase Natal" I note with regret showers of discontent directed at Selby Ngcobo Esq. for his elaborate remarks regarding Dr. E. H. Brookes. I fail to see any justification for the criticisms put forward and cannot understand the attitude adopted. Mr. Ngcobo, a man of shrewd common sense and with good education has struck the nail on the head. He is too wise to be beating about the bush. What do we expect to be done? Are we to continue selecting new names for nomination as is the case at present? We had four men to choose from, viz: Dr. Brookes, F. W. Ahrens, Esq., Major Cowley and Mr. D.G. Shepstone. Now we have an addition of Mr. Guy and General Royston. What the end of this foolery will be I wonder if I can tell. He who thinks he has the right man let him tell us about that man and convince us that he is suitable. This can be done in no other way but that which Mr. Selby Ngcobo has adopted and it is the correct political way. Every person on earth has his advantages and disadvantages. That being so where shall we find a perfect man for this post? Amongst those mentioned who is better than Dr. Brookes? He worried about us before there was any mention of any Senatorship and he is one of those responsible for the Society dealing with matters of Race Relations in the Union, a society doing a lot of good for us. I do not support Dr. Brookes, but I may do so if men like Mr. Ngcobo put his case so plainly before me, and have had my doubts removed. Is it the contention of these gentlemen that we must keep on bringing in new names? Polling day is at hand and we must not forget that our Senator must know Afrikaans.

G. W. K. MAHLOBO.

Now, Africans, take my word for it, that this Senatorship will entail a great deal of work, and it is a one man's job without any interpreters coming into the picture, the best of which can make a mistake, some small and some glaring. You know what I mean by this, if not, here it is, Africans: You want to elect a man who speaks your language fluently, and has made a study of your laws, customs and administration, a man who will answer your questions in Zulu, not a man who has gained his knowledge of the Africans out of books. You want a man most eminently suited, not only intellectually, but also by virtue of his very wide experience to represent the Bantu peoples in Parliament. This is what I honestly think: He should be a man who has gained his knowledge by actual contact with the Bantu in all spheres of life.

This Senatorship is to be no easy job, and a good man will have to work hard to do what he has to do, not only to sit in a chair for five months in the Senate in Cape Town, as Mr. Ngcobo says. What of his visiting all the districts in turn until he finishes the whole of Natal and Zululand, besides hearing and attending to all complaints of the Africans himself personally? I shall be glad if you will give this letter equal prominence as that under reply. "Uc.lo wayilahla intethe."

NINIAN NICHOLSON.
60 Payn Street,
Maritzburg.

LEGISLATION FOR TRANSFER DEFERRED.

Statu Quo Ante Disastrous.

"The Provinces, and particularly the Cape, stressed the point that the present insufficient provision by the Government for this (Native Education) service could not be allowed to continue," was the statement made by the Cape Province Administrator, Mr. J. H. Conradie in opening the second session of the ninth Cape Provincial Council at Cape Town last Wednesday. "Not only did they spend £15,000 annually from their own funds on overhead charges, inspection and other services, BUT THE AMOUNT PROVIDED FROM YEAR TO YEAR FROM THE NATIVE DEVELOPMENT FUND FOR NATIVE EDUCATION PROPER HAD BEEN HOPELESSLY INADEQUATE," was the keynote of despondency struck by the Hon. Administrator in his concluding reference to the subject.

The report on the meeting of the four Provinces in the Consultative Committee impinged upon the transfer of Native education from the Provinces to the Union Government, in connection with which it would be necessary to determine in what manner and by what measure of collaboration between the Central Government and the Province the proposed transfer, if agreed to, could best be accomplished. The matter was withdrawn from the agenda for future discussion, however, when it was learned that the Government no longer proposed to introduce the necessary legislation this session of Parliament.

According to data furnished by the Superintendent-General of Education there are today in our Native schools 105 pupils for every teacher employed, and if the staffing of these schools had to be brought to anything like normality today we would have to appoint no less than 500 additional teachers straight away.

Apart from this, through lack of funds no attempt has as yet been made to carry into effect the promises in regard to increments in salaries, sick leave and furlough privileges, etc., for Native teachers.

Race Problem—1937
Africa

Native Represantation In Senate.

Senatorial Candidate Supported.

2-27-37

Mr. H. A. Guy.

Sir,

Much has been said about our Parliamentary representative our Senator. Some writers advocate Prof. Brookes, others Mr. Ahrens, and so on, but there seems to be little said about Mr. Guy, yet in the eyes of Northern Natal he is the most suitable man for the position of Senator for the Bantu of Natal.

Northern Natal seems to be short of writers who will give out truths about this able representative to the other Bantu readers in all parts of Natal.

In your last issue, one of your writers states that many new names are now added in the list including Mr. Guy, but I am sorry to say he is mistaken. Mr. Guy's name appeared round about the middle of December. It appeared in the "Sunday Tribune" on the 13th December last year.

It is fortunate that his name is in the list and I am sure if the Bantu miss him, they will have missed a well qualified man.

1. What we want is a fighter who will fight for our rights through thick and thin.

Mr. Guy has spent his time fighting for both White and Black. He knows how to fight and he always fought victoriously, hence his popularity as a lawyer.

2. We want a man who knows how to fight against the Government. Don't lawyers do that?

3. We want a man who has been in close contact with the Bantu people. Mr. Guy has even visited them at their homes.

4. We want a man who has shown his love for the Bantu people by some form or act.

(a) He was in close contact with the late Solomon ka Din'uzulu, our king, and he solved many difficulties confronting him.

(b) He paved the way for five Bantu represantatives who went to see the Prime Minister about land trouble in Northern Natal.

(c) Has he not shown his love by doing what appears in in your last issue, fighting for the giving of 87 Bantu who wanted different types of licences?

5, We want a man who will talk in such a way that those present will be convinced about the cause he stands for. He is such.

6. We want a man to whom colour means very little, Mr Guy treats his clients similarly, in fact he seems to favour the Blacks more than the whites.

7. We want a man who has seen the Bantu through trouble. Mr. Guy is very well situated in the midst of the troublesome farm Boers and he has defended many such perscuted Bantu.

Readers of Ilanga lase Natal, I present Mr. Guy to you with an earnest hope that you will consider his name seriously.

Shall we miss such a man ?

A. B C. XABA.

Natives' Starving Wages.

THE amazing attempt by the Springbok Flats Farmers Association to legalize an arbitrary limit to Native wages is one of the notable news item of the week. One wonders what the Native African may do to satisfy the cupidity of some European farmers in South Africa. The audacity of it all staggers any fairminded human being. It is inexplicable how they think a full-grown man even if he is a Native African can successfully keep in reasonable comfort his family which may consist of from five to ten individuals at 30/- a month. Present day Native Africans have needs which did not exist in olden days when the monthly wage of thirty shilling a month was tolerably fair. They have acquired a taste for foodstuffs which have been introduced to them by European storekeepers and they cannot live without them. Even if they would prefer the use of their former foodstuffs the life they live nowadays would not allow them to cultivate these with success because they now are living in an industrial age. Moreover, the value of thirty shillings which held good in those olden days has undergone a drastic change so that we are not far wrong if we say it has depreciated to the extent of fifty per cent.

These masters of the platteland seem to have not moved with the times in as far as the Native is concerned. The Native African must be standing still and living the life he lived a hnndred years ago while all aboutworld have to increase the number him is astir and making progressof police required to control the by leaps and bounds. Becausedisaffected and criminally disposed of their trust in the power oftown labourers then expelled. the vote enjoyed by them they have the audacity to suggest to the Government to reduce and limit Native wages on the roads to thirty shillings a month and not pay them above that figure as this will attract them to the roads and labour centres and thus leave their farm work undone. They are also against the universal rule to allow all labourers an eight hours' day in the case of African labourers so that their day must be from sunrise to sunset for all seasons. In summer the day is very much longer than in winter so that the length of the day's work is considerably increased.

This leads to the other problem which faces the country, that of driving out Native Africans from the towns and centres if their number exceeds the labour requirements of such urban authority. These people forget that the African was lured into the towns by the white man by advice or economic pressure so that the labour needs of the Europeans may be met. The Native African having tasted the urban life has naturally preferred it to the cast-off kraal or rural life and has decided to remain there from choice. To imagine a wholesale involuntary exodus of these Native Africans is to invite a social problem which is unprecedented in the history of South Africa. It will not be a problem for Natives alone as to how they are to eke out a living under the new conditions imposed upon them by the authorities, but the administration

Africans And The Police.

The Government Commission whose duty it is to enquire into the treatment of native Africans by the police force, arrived in King William's Town on Wednesday last. Mr. Justice C. W. Lansdown is chairman, the other members being E. W. Douglass Esq. K.C., M.P. and C. de Villiers Esq. K C., and Lieut—Col. Strickland acting as Secretary.

2-27-37

On behalf of the King William's Town and District Native Vigilance Association, a deputation was instructed to submit instances of disabilities suffered by the Bantu in this area, a solitary member of which tendered the following matters :—

1. Indiscriminate, irritating and humiliating search for liquor by detectives of Natives generally known to be of unimpeachable conduct.
2. Native offenders apprehended by police in outlying areas of the district being made to run long distances to the principal charge office in town, at about 10 to 12 miles an hour on depressingly hot days.
3. In charges under the Cruelty To Animals Act, employee Natives are charged for using horses, donkeys, or cattle in an unfit condition to be used.

Such Natives are charged convicted, fined or sentenced to a term of imprisonment though they had used such animals by order of their employers.

4. Recovery of wages in lieu of notice by Native servants is authorised under Govt. Notice No. 1888 and No. 1894 (Govt. Gazette No. 1586 dated 22nd. October 1926). These notices authorised the criminal prosecution of employers. In practice, the police in certain instances fail to prosecute, but convert a Native's complaint into an inquiry into the reasons that led to the quarrel between the employer and employee; and finally a dismissal of the Native's claim to his wages in lieu of notice.

5. The inconsiderate searching of Natives' homes at unreasonable hours of the night for Kaffir beer in urban locations; the reckless throwing about of clothing and other chattels resulting in a most chaotic state of one's house; and the deprecation of the suggestion to municipalise Kaffir beer, even when the revenue therefrom will be expended on Natives.

6. The objection to the use of 'pick-up' vans in Johannesburg, particularly in their indiscriminate arrest of innocent, law-abiding, and outwardly well-dressed Africans, who suffer unspeakable indignities at the charge office while detained.

The African representative of the "King" Vigilance Association supported his arguments with concrete instances of injustices perpetrated by the police in this area. In the case of two monnted policemen who escorted a dozen boys for a distance of fifteen miles at a running pace, there was mutual argument before the Police Commission which revealed interesting features of how the police executed their work.

The apathy with which complaints brought to the local charge office by Native servants was strongly commented upon by the Native representative. The common occurence, it was pointed out, was for the police to espouse the European employer's case against the servant who had taken the initiative in laying a charge.

The Chairman of the Commission thanked the delegate for his representations, and promised that these would be placed before the Government in due course.

"No Bed of Roses"

IN his valedictory speech to the citizens of Durban His Excellency Lord Clarendon gave expression to an experience which has been his during his stay in South Africa, that the position of Governor-General is "not a bed of roses." This is the experience of humanity. One's position in this world does not ensure perpetual happiness and satisfaction in all the incidents which occur during one's life however elevated his position may be. The expression peculiarly interests us Native Africans not to be too despondent that our lot in this country is that of worry that chances of prosperity, happiness and competence are denied us by the powers that be and that it is their set purpose that our beds shall never be those of roses.

His Excellency reminds us of the words of our Lord who taught by a parable that one's life on earth does not consist in the things which he possesses nor of the position which he occupies in the country in which he lives. It is the observation of a great English writer and thinker as well as a deep student of human nature that it is often true that "Uneasy lies the head that wears a crown." History is full of examples of the unhappiness of sovereigns more than some of their subjects.

The peculiar causes that make a Governor-General from Britain unwelcome is that in this country he has been called upon to govern a people who are by no means of one mind and opinion about how the administration of this country should be carried on. There are hot republicans, who are in the ascendency whose set object is to see that this country is as soon as possible turned into a republic and wholly free from being a British Dominion. With this large group the position of a Governor-General is a foreign one and every step he takes is watched with a view to pass adverse criticisms to prove their view of there being no necessity for such an officer in this country.

Before coming to this country he may have entertained opinions about how Native Africans should be treated and on his arrival here he found these opinions altogether opposed to the opinion of those who have the power to rule this country. He cannot express an opinion on this or he will be looked upon as giving political views and exceeding his duties. He must have often felt himself incapable of doing as much good as he thinks and so, in other words, he is in this country as a mere rubber stamp.

This was notable last July during his stay in Durban when the Railway Administration dismissed a group of Natives from the Government service and were allowed half their former pay notwithstanding the fact that some had been in such Government service for over ten or fifteen years and giving all satisfaction in their duties except that they were not white. This was done to provide positions for white labourers who were not likely to give more efficient service but to carry out the Government's policy of seeing to it that all Europeans in this country are given jobs at the exepense of African labourers who must be thrown out and if they cannot pay their taxes to be promptly lodged in gaol. His Excellency may have wished he could intervene in favour of the African but he dare not less a great uproar would be raised from the white citizens who hold the view that the Native Africans have no rights except to pay taxes. Yes, even the position of Governor-General as well as that of the King is not always a bed of roses.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa.

Questions in Parliament.

MR. MANDER asked what action the Government proposed to take with reference to the German demand for Colonies; whether the Foreign Secretary would make it clear that this matter, whether dealt with by extension of the mandate system or otherwise, could only be considered as part of a general settlement in which Germany would return to the League of Nations and co-operate in the collective system, and that the paramount consideration, in any event, must be the welfare of the Natives.

On Mr. Eden referring the questioner to the answer he gave on December 18 last, to which he had nothing to add, Mr. Mander asked if it was not perfectly clear that an overwhelming collective force and a willingness to use it were the only arguments to which Germany was likely to listen, while Colonel Gretton asked the Foreign Secretary to bear in mind the fact that it was not only Great Britain who held mandates, but also the Dominions.

Mr. Benson asked whether any agreement or compromise had been arrived at with the representatives of the European community in Kenya as to the taxation to be borne by them and by the Native community generally.

Mr. Ormsby Gore replied in the negative. He added: "In connexion with the Budget proposals for 1937 the European elected members of the Kenya Legislative Council asked for an assurance that the direct taxation of Europeans would not be increased for the purpose of expanding the Native services, while at the same time reducing the direct taxation of Natives. I have asked the officer administering the Government to inform them that their point of view will be borne in mind as questions arise regarding the provision for such services, but direct taxation is not the only source of revenue, and with increasing prosperity the Native community, as others, will pay more in indirect taxes; and I have made it clear that there cannot be a hard and fast relation between the expenditure on Native or non-Native services and the amount of revenue derived from the direct taxation either of Europeans, Asiatics or Natives."

Native Taxation.

In view of the recent reports by commissions in Kenya, Uganda and Nyasaland, on the disadvantages of ungraded hut and poll tax as the instrument of Native taxation, Mr. Benson asked whether the Colonial Secretary would consider setting up a commission to investigate the whole question of Native taxation in African territories.

Mr. Ormsby Gore replied that as a result of the reports of those commissions, the various systems of Native taxation at present operating in East Africa were being considered by the local Governments, and he had urged them to pay particular attention to this matter. Such investigations would, however, take a considerable time. He did not consider the appointment of yet another commission would be helpful.

The report that Admiral Foerster, formerly commander-in-chief of the German High Seas Fleet, was to visit the former German Colonies in Africa, and that it would be of a quasi-official character, led Mr. Donner to ask the Foreign Secretary whether he had any information as to the object of the visit. Mr. Anthony Eden replied that he had no information concerning the matter, but understood that the admiral was no longer in command of the German Fleet.

Mr. Riley whether he had received a petition from the Tigoni Natives in Kenya, in which fear is expressed that their land may be alienated from them under the proposed Order in Council, Mr. Ormsby Gore was glad to be able to assure the hon. Member that it had been found possible to arrange to move these Natives to another area, which the responsible Elders had accepted as suitable, and which would be added to the Native Reserves. It was anticipated that the move would be completed by March 31.

European Teachers In Bantu Schools.

The question of avenues of employment for the highly qualified output of African graduates and under-graduates has agitated the minds of Native educationalists in no small measure. It has often been remarked by those who deprecated the policy of educating our young generation up to the highest standards, that there would be no employment for them.

The tendency at present is that the scope for this class of intellectual is widening. The Government has initiated a huge programme of development in the Native reserves. Fabulous sums are being spent in land purchase, improved agriculture, advanced preservation of public health among the needy black population.

We may also add that we have long been convinced of the possibility of creating openings at many of the posts now held by European teachers and industrial instructors in our Native training institutions. Lecturers are available in good numbers among the ranks of Bantu graduates; but unfortunately the appointments in second-ary schools are primarily in the hands of the missionary denomination concerned. Some European lecturers are drawn from overseas, and others are of South African production; but in either case the choice is invariably made from those who owe allegiance to the particular religious denomination. The unfortunate infirmity of denominations clinging to adherents of their church is somewhat a set-back when viewed from the angle of national development in education. This system of selection makes the exclusion of Bantu lecturers to posts more effective. while at the same time young lecturers from South African universities gain first experience in teaching at the expense of Bantu children whose institution careers are a financial burden on their impecunious parents. A European pedagogue, who obtains a consistently high percentage of passes in Native institutions is often offered a more lucrative post at a White high school or college. His vacated post at the Native institution is filled by a young lecturer fresh from college, whose moral claim seems to be his or her parents' membership of the particular church. The opportunities of Bantu graduates in this sphere are Further curtailed for this reason.

The federation of South African Native Teachers which met at Bloemfontein last month drew particular attention to this anomaly. A resolution was passed to the effect that:

"The Federation deplores the growing tendency to prefer European to Native principals in Native practising, training and secondary schools and to stress unduly the vernacular as a medium of instruction in the Native teachers' training centres. In spite of the admission by the Inter-Departmental Committee that for the Blackchild there are limitations which affect him chiefly out of school, the Federation maintains that Native education should not be paralysed or crippled by artificial limitations and political policies, but should aim at "securing for everyone the conditions under which individuality is most completely developed."

That more pressure in this direction will be brought to bear in the near future is evidenced by the delicate situation which developed at Ladysmith (Natal) recently. "Ilanga" reports it in the following terms:

"An important meeting, convened by the Government Natives' School Committee, to give expression to certain matters connected with the new school situated on the

The appointment of a Native head was lined their reasons for claim- European head- essential to the good working of the school. The general tone of the meeting was unanimous in its decision

NATIVES' REASONS.

A number of Natives out- insofar as the appointment of

300 and 400.

Helpmakaar Road (due to be between appointment of a headma opened on February next,) for the new school produ was held in the Bantu Pres- reason being that they felt n byterian Church. The hall lengthy, heated argum was filled with the parents of casions Departm children now attending the The Education old schools and numbered be it was stated, had decide

Race Problem - 1937

Africa.

Questions in Parliament.

MR. MANDER asked what action the Government proposed to take with reference to the German demand for Colonies; whether the Foreign Secretary would make it clear that this matter, whether dealt with by extension of the mandate system or otherwise, could only be considered as part of a general settlement in which Germany would return to the League of Nations and co-operate in the collective system, and that the paramount consideration, in any event, must be the welfare of the Natives.

On Mr. Eden referring the questioner to the answer he gave on December 18 last, to which he had nothing to add, Mr. Mander asked if it was not perfectly clear that an overwhelming collective force and a willingness to use it were the only arguments to which Germany was likely to listen, while Colonel Gretton asked the Foreign Secretary to bear in mind the fact that it was not only Great Britain who held mandates, but also the Dominions.

Mr. Benson asked whether any agreement or compromise had been arrived at with the representatives of the European community in Kenya as to the taxation to be borne by them and by the Native community generally.

Mr. Ormsby Gore replied in the negative. He added: "In connexion with the Budget proposals for 1937 the European elected members of the Kenya Legislative Council asked for an assurance that the direct taxation of Europeans would not be increased for the purpose of expanding the Native services, while at the same time reducing the direct taxation of Natives. I have asked the officer administering the Government to inform them that their point of view will be borne in mind as questions arise regarding the provision for such services, but direct taxation is not the only source of revenue, and with increasing prosperity the Native community, as others, will pay more in indirect taxes; and I have made it clear that there cannot be a hard and fast relation between the expenditure on Native or non-Native services and the amount of revenue derived from the direct taxation either of Europeans, Asiatics or Natives."

Native Taxation.

In view of the recent reports by commissions in Kenya, Uganda and Nyasaland, on the disadvantages of ungraded hut and poll tax as the instrument of Native taxation, Mr. Benson asked whether the Colonial Secretary would consider setting up a commission to investigate the whole question of Native taxation in African territories.

Mr. Ormsby Gore replied that as a result of the reports of those commissions, the various systems of Native taxation at present operating in East Africa were being considered by the local Governments, and he had urged them to pay particular attention to this matter. Such investigations would, however, take a considerable time. He did not consider the appointment of yet another commission would be helpful.

The report that Admiral Foerster, formerly commander-in-chief of the German High Seas Fleet, was to visit the former German Colonies in Africa, and that it would be of a quasi-official character, led Mr. Donner to ask the Foreign Secretary whether he had any information as to the object of the visit. Mr. Anthony Eden replied that he had no information concerning the matter, but understood that the admiral was no longer in command of the German Fleet.

Asked by Mr. Riley whether he had received a petition from the Tigoni Natives in Kenya, in which fear is expressed that their land may be alienated from them under the proposed Order in Council, Mr. Ormsby Gore was glad to be able to assure the hon. Member that it had been found possible to arrange to move these Natives to another area, which the responsible Elders had accepted as suitable, and which would be added to the Native Reserves. It was anticipated that the move would be completed by March 31.

European Teachers In Bantu Schools.

1-23-37

The question of avenues of employment for the highly qualified output of African graduates and under-graduates has agitated the minds of Native educationalists in no small measure. It has often been remarked by those who deprecated the policy of educating our young generation up to the highest standards, that there would be no employment for them.

The tendency at present is that the scope for this class of intellectual is widening. The Government has initiated a huge programme of development in the Native reserves. Fabulous sums are being spent in land purchase, improved agriculture, advanced preservation of public health among the needy black population.

We may also add that we have long been convinced of the possibility of creating openings at many of the posts now held by European teachers and industrial instructors in our Native training institutions. Lecturers are available in good numbers among the ranks of Bantu graduates; but unfortunately the appointments in second-ary schools are primarily in the hands of the missionary denomination concerned. Some European lecturers are drawn from overseas, and others are of South African production; but in either case the choice is invariably made from those who owe allegiance to the particular religious denomination. The unfortunate infirmity of denominations clinging to adherents of their church is somewhat a set-back when viewed from the angle of national development in education. This system of selection makes the exclusion of Bantu lecturers to posts more effective. while at the same time young lecturers from South African universities gain first experience in teaching at the expense of Bantu children whose institution careers are a financial burden on their impecunious parents. A European pedagogue, who obtains a consistently high percentage of passes in Native institutions is often offered a more lucrative post at a White high school or college. His vacated post at the Native institution is filled by a young lecturer fresh from college, whose moral claim seems to be his or her parents' membership of the particular church. The opportunities of Bantu graduates in this sphere are Further curtailed for this reason.

The federation of South African Native Teachers which met at Bloemfontein last month drew particular attention to this anomaly. A resolution was passed to the effect that:

"The Federation deplores the growing tendency to prefer European to Native principals in Native practising, training and secondary schools and to stress unduly the vernacular as a medium of instruction in the Native teachers' training centres. In spite of the admission by the Inter-Departmental Committee that for the Blackchild there are limitations which affect him chiefly out of school, the Federation maintains that Native education should not be paralysed or crippled by artificial limitations and political policies, but should aim at "securing for everyone the conditions under which individuality is most completely developed."

That more pressure in this direction will be brought to bear in the near future is evidenced by the delicate situation which developed at Ladysmith (Natal) recently. "Ilanga" reports it in the following terms:

"An important meeting, convened by the Government Natives' School Committee, to appoint a master for the new school opened on February next,) for the reason being that they felt necessary to the good working of the school. The general tone of the meeting was unanimous in its decision insofar as the appointment of

NATIVES' REASONS.

A number of Natives out-

a Native was concerned, and the Department would, as a result, be asked to reconsider the matter of preference being given to a European headmaster, particularly as the Natives do not hold with the Department that a suitable Native is unobtainable."

Developing Basutoland

Elsewhere in this issue we are publishing the first of a series of articles from the Agricultural and other departments of Basutoland Government which will be published in this paper in order to assist in the development of the country.

We would advise that particular attention be given to these articles by our readers as they will be found not only interesting, but useful in spreading information of the activities and functions of the various departments, and full of advice of a useful nature

It has been stated, from time to time, in these columns, that the paper is at your service. You will see, therefore, that it does not only serve you as a medium for the expression of your feelings and wishes but that it also serves as a means of spreading official information and advice as to the best ways of improving yourselves and your country.

Times have changed We have fallen behind in race of life. Let us put aside useless suspicions about the advices given by the officials of the Government as to the ways and means of improving our country. Let us take off our coats and work hard to improve our economic conditions. There is plenty wealth in our Territory for those of us who have made up their minds to work. The wealth is there waiting for anybody to make an effort to gain it. It is not by sitting down and waiting that it will come our way but by hard work and consistent effort. Let us make the best use of our opportunities. Let us be ashamed of idling and take pride in hard work.

In the past our efforts to gain property and to accumulate wealth was retarded by superstition—fear that others will be envious and get rid of one's life by means of witchcraft Those who are waiting for luck to come their way end their life in poverty and want, but a hardworking man gains his dai y bread Remember that it is only by the sweat of the brow that a man can earn his bread, and that heaven helps those who help them selves.

If you work hard and continue to read this paper you will be doing a wise thing because your courage to continue to work will be kept up not only by the advices that you will get but even by reading of what others have achieved e sewhere.

Police And Natives.

THE subject of the relations between the police and Natives seems a matter of too frequent occurence in South Africa. We had hoped that the sensational cases of noted Police Officers tried in Johannesburg would make other members of the force to think twice before exceeding their duties especially in connection with Natives, as one of the terms of reference to the Police Commission appointed by the Government was that they were to investigate the treatment accorded to the Natives by members of the police force. But a considerable number of cases of police officers having illtreated Natives or caused them unnecessary punishment still appear in the press. A recent case is that committed at Claremont, Cape, where two Dutch-speaking policemen on a report from a coloured man attacked a Native and so assaulted him that a doctor gave evidence in the Native's favour of his having been cruelly beaten and ill-treated. They were both fined £10 or one month's imprisonment.

It could be understood that they would be exceptionally annoyed if the Native had assaulted or insulted them, but on an allegation that another had been assaulted, for them to take the law into their hands being Government officials and assumed protectors of the public of which any Native is a member, is puzzling in the extreme. However, the Magistrate in this case took the proper course and punishment was given as deserved.

But there is another case in Natal where a Native tax defaulter who had never paid his poll tax had been arrested and punished several timesland had been warned to pay but, pleading inability to work as he had painful knees, he had not paid. On the last occasion the police went to arrest him. He on realizing this escaped by the back door of his hut with a Native constable chasing him after hitting him several times with a stick and warning him to stop and that the spear will be used, the man did not stop and so he was stabbed in the body, the spear penetrating the intestines. After a stay in the King Edward VIII Hospital he died.

His wife was about to be confined. The inquest on her deceased husband was to be made at Harding. She had just been delivered and pleaded inability to attend but the policeman, whether Native or European, this is not clear, said she must travel to the court as judges from Maritzburg will be in attendance. She had to rise and walk to the court There were no judges there but a Native Commissioner. The report on the enquiry was that although he died from the wound by a policeman's spear her husband was as good as dead because he never paid his poll tax.

Any one may see from this that Native cases are not looked into as carefully as are those of Europeans. No white woman could have been asked to leave her confinement bed too soon after her labour for a case in which she was not directly concerned. But while we know that court trials are different from conversation or story-telling, we do claim that police officers should be protectors of the public, including the Natives, and not persecutors as has been the case too frequently in the past.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

Nigerian Daily Times

YESTERDAY'S IMPRESSIVE CEREMONY

2-23-37 Lagos, Nigeria

O. A. G. Declares Exhibition Open

HIS EXCELLENCY'S SPEECH

IT was a most representative and orderly gathering which His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government addressed yesterday when at the appointed hour His Excellency arrived at the Race Course to open the Lagos Health and Baby Week.

Before the Officer Administering the Government's arrival a running commentary on the m. ting as the various sections of the populace "rolled in" was made by Mr A O Omololu of the Commissioner of the Colony's Office in the unavoidable absence of the Hon: Mr A. Alakija who was to have carried out that part of the programme.

His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government entered the grounds from the Eastern direction and was received reverently by the audience as the Band played the National Anthem some of the members of the Committee including Dr. R Brier cliffe, D.M.S., escorting him to the central part of the Grand Stand where seats had been arranged for His Excellency, the high officials and others. Before taking his seat The Officer Administering The Government inspected the Guard of Honour formed by Scouts under the command of Capt: H B Shepheard, and the Health Visitors were introduced to him by Miss B Skerritt, the Sister-in-Charge of the Infant Welfare Department and Organizer of the Baby Show of this Exhibition.

His Excellency also viewed some 500 mothers with their Babies who all greeted him as he passed on to the Grand Stand.

Dr J C Vaughan as Chairman of the Health and Baby Week Committee in a short speech said, amongst other things, that he welcomed The Officer Administering The Government to the Exhibition. He referred to the great object which the Committee had in view in inaugurating the biennial function and expressed the hope that the lessons of the Week would once again bring home to the people the necessity to co-operate with the Health Authorities in the great work they were doing for the improvement of health conditions in Lagos.

He said it was to be regretted the attitude of men and women in Lagos who seemed to him to think that the work of banishing ill health or doing all that could be done to decrease it was that of Government only. In other countries it was not so. That was a mistaken notion. The people themselves must give evidence of willing co-operation and readiness to benefit from all that was done on their behall. He noticed it as a most regrettable circumstance that people in Lagos did not even buy the little flags which would have naturally increased the funds of the Committee who certainly needed money for their work. 2-23-37

He was but voicing the sentiment of the Committee in saying that the presence of the Officer Administering the Government showed the great interest which His Excellency had in the welfare of the people. He then requested His Excellency to open the Exhibition officially.

H.E.'s Speech

His Excellency received a great ovation on rising and said it was a great pleasure to him to attend the 1937 Health and Baby Week. It did not seem anything like two years since Sir Donald Cameron opened the 1935 Exhibition which was such a success that we were awarded the Empire Challenge Shield. He could not promise so good an opening speech but he was sure the year's Exhibition itself would be found even better than its predecessor.

Before starting on the round of the Exhibition the people should try to realize its objects. Such Exhibitions were not designed as merely a form of public entertainment and a pleasant treat in our ordinary routine. They did serve those functions and he was sure that all present would enjoy the year's Exhibition very much. Its main object however was to bring home to us the need for public health work and its value in protecting the public from avoidable disease and misery. There was no necessity to commend such objects to the public. He hoped however that the approval of the public would not be predominantly academic and that their gratitude for those who had worked so hard not only for the success of the Exhibition but in the daily work of protecting the Health of Lagos would not be confined to passing a vote of thanks however genuine.

Spasmodic Interest

There were some of us, continued His Excellency, whose interest in public health work was spasmodic. We tended to feel that we had neither the knowledge nor the time to take an active part in the improvement of the health of our city. Yet public health work could never be completely successful unless the Authorities and health workers had the sympathy, understanding and support of the public.

At the time of such a disaster as an outbreak of plague it was easy to stir the public consciousness and gain public support for the necessary remedial measures. The difficulty in normal times was to create a sustained interest in measures equally necessary to prevent dangers which had either not arisen or had not the spectacular force of a sudden grave epidemic. Many in time of peace relapsed into slumbers and to regard necessary precautions as not their business and even to resent measures taken by the Health Authorities.

That was not altogether their fault. It was not easy to appreciate the seriousness of an insidious danger or the value of measures which produce no sudden striking results but a steady improvement over a period of years. A successful cure was proved but it was more difficult to show that immunity from diseases was due to measures taken to prevent them. The ironical result was that the very effectiveness of health measures was apt to lull one into a false sense of security and one sometimes forgot that the danger was still there and only the time, money and effort spent in public health work protected us against it.

2-23-37 Lagos, Nigeria

Education of Public

Various measures had been taken to educate and interest the public in health

work. The annual reports and bulletins issued officially were convincing proof of the value of Health work and of course they did contain scientific terms which did not convey much to the lay mind. In some places the Health Unit had been most effective both in propaganda for and in actual Health work. Other methods were the establishment of mobil propaganda units with lectures and th cinematograph. That appealed to both eye and ear and was most useful where illiteracy was a bar to propaganda through literature. A combination of many of those methods would be found in the Exhibition now to be opened. It would bring home to the uninitiated, like himself, facts about public health dangers and methods of preventing them in a form easy to understand.

THE PROGRAMME

His Excellency said he hoped they would all buy the most valuable booklet which had been published; that cinematograph demonstration and lectures had been arranged and that the exhibits were all of a practical and instructive value. He hoped all would secure the attention they deserved. The Exhibition would show every one that each could help in his own home and in his daily life to improve the health of the City. It would help to a full understanding of the aims and methods of our health workers and enable us in full sympathy with them to take our part in the improvement and beautifying of Lagos.

LAGOS PAST AND PRESENT

Concluding a most interesting and extremely valuable address His Excellency said:—Much has been done. The island of Lagos is no longer pestilent. A study of its past and present will show us the great debt which we owe to all those who have quietly and patiently laboured in public health and social service on our behalf. To them our thanks and congratulations are due. They will be the first to tell us that much still remains to be done. In stirring us to a further effort the Exhibition will be a big success on behalf of us all and I would thank and congratulate all those who have worked for its success so hard.

Far more than any thanks they will value the interest shown by all those who visit the Exhibition and still more a continuance of that interest throughout the coming year; a sympathetic understanding of their work and such co-operation as we can give them in the exceedingly valuable work which they are doing.

I am sure you will all join me in giving them our thanks and our assurance of assistance

I have great pleasure in declaring the Exhibitions open. (Loud applause)

At the conclusion of His Excellency's speech the 500 mothers present rendered the fine song on page 54 of the programme entitled "Mothers Song" the Salvation Army Band accompanying.

The huge number present in and around the Grand Stand then trooped into the Race Course Paddock to inspect the Great Exhibition each of the stalls of which was as attractive as could ever be in a setting which beggars description

AFRICANS AND EFFICIENCY

Extract from an article by Mr. A. G. Fraser, First Principal of Achimota, Gold Coast, in *West Africa*, 6/2/37.

Nigerian Daily Times 2-27-37

I believe the African to be just as efficient as the European, granted reasonable training. The five most efficient people I knew in the Gold Coast included two Africans. The three Europeans had had excellent training and experience and taken full advantage of them. Some of the most inefficient people I knew were also Europeans, and some of them highly paid because highly placed. Sir Gordon Guggisberg, in the Legislative Council in 1926, proposed a thought-out policy for African employment in higher Government posts. He said: "Some form of economy is essential. The most effective is to fill vacancies in European appointments with Africans, and to create posts for Africans instead of for Europeans when an increase in staff is necessary." He went on to show that due to five causes: (1) the African first-class officer receiving one sixth less pay than the European (2) a lower pension rate for the African; (3) a much shorter absence from duty, 2 2/4 months as against 6 months every two years; (4) no house rent in the case of Africans; and (5) in certain items under "other charges," "there will be a total average reduction of expenditure of approximately £500 per annum for every African employed instead of a European." He stated his policy: "We should aim at eventually replacing half the European officials by Africans. It should be clearly understood, however, that sentiment cannot enter into the question; the African candidate for the Government service must be as well educated and qualified for the particular post for which he applies as is a European." He then went on to draw up "a progressive programme of African appointments in the Government service covering the next 20 years." In that year, 1926, there were 481 first-class European appointments and 28 African. The next year the numbers were 496 and 31 respectively. Guggisberg expected that in 1936 the numbers would be 396 European and 148 African. They are actually 685 European and 27 African. In other words, European appointments have increased enormously and Africans actually decreased. Yet the Africans are £500 a head cheaper and not inferior in capacity.

It is difficult for Africans to get a fair deal at present. Recently a very able and experienced African came to England form Nigeria. He had a fine record as a teacher for 16 years and was in receipt of over £200 a year. He had taken a deep interest in co-operative Societies and agriculture, and had been secretary to the Farmers' Association in his neighbourhood. He was the life and soul of the agricultural advance in his district and was advised by Europeans to specialise in agriculture. He came to England at his own charges, leaving a wife and three children, and spent three ears at Reading, taking a diploma in agriculture. He also studied in Denmark, and made a special inquiry into the teaching of agriculture in the schools. At the Colonial Office he was led to believe that he would get an appointment rising from £300. His character is admittedly excellent, his certificates include the best a Nigerian teacher can show, his practical work in agriculture is first-rate, his record at Reading is good. To the onlooker he would seem to a great "catch," and the Nigerian Agricultural Department would be expected to leap for him. He was offered a salary of £128, a little over half of what he had had before he paid his own way through the Reading course. An impertinent official further told him that other Africans could live on £128; why should he refuse? I believe the £128 was raised to £160, but if this man had been a European the salary would have been, with allowances, over £500, rising more quickly and carrying a larger proportionate pension. Yet which is the more valuable to Africa, the experienced, tried, keen African, or the new foreigner?

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

LAGOS HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

Monday, February 22nd.

By kind permission of the Lagos Race Course Board of Management of The Lagos Race Club).

5 P.M. RACE COURSE GRAND STAND

Only Ticket Holders admitted to Stand.

Official opening of the exhibition of His Excellency, The Officer Administering the Government, J. A. Maybin, Esq., C.M.G.

A Guard of Honour will be provided by the Lagos Boy Scout Association.

At the conclusion of His Excellency's speech the Mothers from the local Infant Welfare Centres will sing "The Mother's Song" accompanied by the Band of the Salvation Army by kind permission of Brigadier-General Bigwood. Words of "The Mother's Song" printed in English and Yoruba will be found on page 54.

By kind permission of the Postmaster-General, The Lagos Radio-Distribution Service have arranged to relay, on the local service, a running commentary at 4.50 p.m. The commentary will be given by The Hon. A. Alakija, M.L.C.

6 P.M. TO 7.30 P.M. EXHIBITION GROUNDS

Selection of Music by the Lagos Colony Police Band under the direction of Superintendent C. W. Woodham. (By kind permission of The Inspector-General of Police).

The general health exhibition will be open to ticket holders only up to 7 p.m., and thereafter to the general public until 9 p.m.

8 P.M. INNER CIRCLE OF RACE COURSE GROUNDS FACING THE GRAND STAND

In honour of the 80th Birthday of the Chief Scout, (Lieut.-General the Lord Baden-Powell of Gilwell, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.C.B., LL.D., etc., etc.,) which falls on 22nd February, 1937, the Boy Scouts of Lagos and Colony will hold a Camp Fire on the Race Course at 8.00 p.m.

To-day's Programme

IMPORTANT REQUEST

In order to prevent discomfort in the exhibition grounds at the conclusion of the official opening due to overcrowding as experienced on past occasions, the general public, not in possession of invitation tickets, are earnestly requested not to enter the exhibition grounds until after 7 p.m. this evening.

By kind permission of the Postmaster-General arrangements have been made for a running commentary of the official opening and the speeches given by the Chairman, Dr. J. C. Vaughan and His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government to be relayed on the local radio service, from the Grand Stand, Lagos Race Course.

LAGOS HEALTH WEEK

Health and Baby Week has come to stay. The capital city has set the pace and the whole of Nigeria gradually realize the importance which attaches to conditions in which people have their existence and so retain or wreck their health according as those conditions are complied with or ignored. The mere holding of a Baby Week or devotion of several days to the teaching and explaining of subjects which relate to health and child welfare would not in itself have justified the encomiums with which its progress is usually accompanied if the common people showed lack of enthusiasm or interest in the work of teachers, Health Visitors, Nurses and Doctors. After the lecturers and teachers of hygiene in schools have finished with the regular effort, and Infant Welfare Centres or Clinics have done with demonstrations, parents and guardians who have listened with patience and intelligence will bring to fruition by assiduous application the principles and essential details which go to make the healthful upbringing of the future mothers and fathers. It is in this respect that the biennial gigantic efforts of the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee are achieving, though silently, the greatest success of the high Mission to which they have set themselves. Let the older generation compare the cleaner habits of to-day on the part of the populace in many ways with the more careless, because ignorant, methods of old. True it is foodstuffs are being sold or hawked about still in our streets and highways, and a hundred or more other habits are still indulged in against which the better educated or well-informed would protest. Yet looking at the progress spread over years of effort from the proper perspective; more particularly since the introduction of an intensive study of Hygiene and Sanitation in our Schools, and the inauguration of Health and Baby Week and Child Welfare Clinics all over Nigeria, it is cause for gratitude to Government (and Native Administrations in places already influenced) that the old order has changed and a happier and more healthy generation of men and women is springing up. The extent to which the Lagos Biennial Health Week has contributed to the happy era now rapidly dawning in the darkest of places will perhaps never be fully appreciated. Once again we are on the eve of a great week for which preparation has begun for a long time, and to judge by the programme which lies before us as we write this, it should be no wonder if the Committee's work bring them a further reward. In one essential fact are we all agreed; the people are eager to be taught and having been enlightened they quickly apply the methods which bring health and happiness as much as that is possible. The Lagos Health and Baby Week which opens on Monday officially at 5 p.m. on the Race Course under the patronage of His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government deserves to succeed.

GROWTH OF UNION'S WHITE POPULATION.

High Natural Increase Rate.

Many interesting statistical facts about the Union's population are revealed in the report of the Union Department of Health, compiled by Sir E. N. Thornton (Secretary for Public Health).

In 1921 the birth-rate per 1,000 was 28.44 and the death-rate 10.41; in 1935 the respective figures were 24.54 and 10.61.

In 1921 the rate of natural increase was 18.03; in 1935 it was 14.0.

This figure of 14.0 for the Union compares with 12.5 for Holland, 12.2 for Portugal, 11.6 for Canada, 9.8 for Italy, 6.2 for the United States, 4.9 for Germany, 2.8 for England, and 1.0 for France.

"The natural increase rate amongst our European population is exceeded by that of only one other country in which vital statistics are recorded, namely, Egypt, in which the rate is 17.6," the report states.

"Populations may increase as the result of immigration—excess of immigration over emigration, and of survival—excess of births over deaths. In the Union, migration is having a negligible effect. There has not been a steady decrease in this figure during the last ten years, but a fluctuation, with a tendency to drop. The Natural increase—or the excess of births over deaths—is still, however, strikingly high, although it has shown a steady fall during the past two and a-half decades.

The report emphasises that the infantile mortality rate of the Europeans in the Union—62—compares unfavourably with 32 for New Zealand, 41 for Australia, 42 for Holland, and 49 for England.

Elsewhere in the report, Sir Edward Thornton deplores the fact that "the tragedy of agricultural over-production in the presence of gross malnutrition among the bulk of the population is being enacted in South Africa, perhaps to a greater extent than in most other countries." To meet the evils arising from malnutrition, Sir Edward advocates the creation of a large internal market for farm produce.

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

LAGOS HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

Monday, February 22nd.

By kind permission of the Lagos Race Course Board of Management of The Lagos Race Club).

5 P.M. RACE COURSE GRAND STAND

Only Ticket Holders admitted to Stand.

Official opening of the exhibition of His Excellency, The Officer Administering the Government, J. A. Maybin, Esq., C.M.G.

A Guard of Honour will be provided by the Lagos Boy Scout Association.

At the conclusion of His Excellency's speech the Mothers from the local Infant Welfare Centres will sing "The Mother's Song" accompanied by the Band of the Salvation Army by kind permission of Brigadier-General Bigwood. Words of "The Mother's Song" printed in English and Yoruba will be found on page 54.

By kind permission of the Postmaster-General, The Lagos Radio-Distribution Service have arranged to relay, on the local service, a running commentary at 4.50 p.m. The commentary will be given by The Hon. A. Alakija, M.L.C.

6 P.M. TO 7.30 P.M. EXHIBITION GROUNDS

Selection of Music by the Lagos Colony Police Band under the direction of Superintendent C. W. Woodham. (By kind permission of The Inspector-General of Police).

The general health exhibition will be open to ticket holders only up to 7 p.m., and thereafter to the general public until 9 p.m.

8 P.M. INNER CIRCLE OF RACE COURSE GROUNDS FACING THE GRAND STAND

In honour of the 80th Birthday of the Chief Scout, (Lieut.-General the Lord Baden-Powell of Gilwell, G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., K.C.B., LL.D., etc., etc.,) which falls on 22nd February, 1937, the Boy Scouts of Lagos and Colony will hold a Camp Fire on the Race Course at 8.00 p.m.

To-day's Programme

IMPORTANT REQUEST

In order to prevent discomfort in the exhibition grounds at the conclusion of the official opening due to overcrowding as experienced on past occasions, the general public, not in possession of invitation tickets, are earnestly requested not to enter the exhibition grounds until after 7 p.m. this evening.

By kind permission of the Postmaster-General arrangements have been made for a running commentary of the official opening and the speeches given by the Chairman, Dr. J. C. Vaughan and His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government to be relayed on the local radio service, from the Grand Stand, Lagos Race Course.

LAGOS HEALTH WEEK

Health and Baby Week has come to stay. The capital city has set the pace and the whole of Nigeria gradually realize the importance which attaches to conditions in which people have their existence and so retain or wreck their health according as those conditions are complied with or ignored. The mere holding of a Baby Week or devotion of several days to the teaching and explaining of subjects which relate to health and child welfare would not in itself have justified the encomiums with which its progress is usually accompanied if the common people showed lack of enthusiasm or interest in the work of teachers, Health Visitors, Nurses and Doctors. After the lecturers and teachers of hygiene in schools have finished with the regular effort, and Infant Welfare Centres or Clinics have done with demonstrations, parents and guardians who have listened with patience and intelligence will bring to fruition by assiduous application the principles and essential details which go to make the healthful upbringing of the future mothers and fathers. It is in this respect that the biennial gigantic efforts of the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee are achieving, though silently, the greatest success of the high Mission to which they have set themselves. Let the older generation compare the cleaner habits of to-day on the part of the populace in many ways with the more careless, because ignorant, methods of old. True it is foodstuffs are being sold or hawked about still in our streets and highways, and a hundred or more other habits are still indulged in against which the better educated or well-informed would protest. Yet, looking at the progress spread over years of effort from the proper perspective; more particularly since the introduction of an intensive study of Hygiene and Sanitation in our Schools, and the inauguration of Health and Baby Week and Child Welfare Clinics all over Nigeria, it is cause for gratitude to Government (and Native Administrations in places already influenced) that the old order has changed and a happier and more healthy generation of men and women is springing up. The extent to which the Lagos Biennial Health Week has contributed to the happy era now rapidly dawning in the darkest of places will perhaps never be fully appreciated. Once again we are on the eve of a great week for which preparation has begun for a long time, and to judge by the programme which lies before us as we write this, it should be no wonder if the Committee's work bring them a further reward. In one essential fact are we all agreed; the people are eager to be taught and having been enlightened they quickly apply the methods which bring health and happiness as much as that is possible. The Lagos Health and Baby Week which opens on Monday officially at 5 p.m. on the Race Course under the patronage of His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government deserves to succeed."

GROWTH OF UNION'S WHITE POPULATION.

High Natural Increase Rate.

Many interesting statistical facts about the Union's population are revealed in the report of the Union Department of Health, compiled by Sir E. N. Thornton (Secretary for Public Health).

In 1921 the birth-rate per 1,000 was 28.44 and the death-rate 10.41; in 1935 the respective figures were 24.54 and 10.61.

In 1921 the rate of natural increase was 18.03; in 1935 it was 14.0.

This figure of 14.0 for the Union compares with 12.5 for Holland, 12.2 for Portugal, 11.6 for Canada, 9.8 for Italy, 6.2 for the United States, 4.9 for Germany, 2.8 for England, and 1.0 for France.

"The natural increase rate amongst our European population is exceeded by that of only one other country in which vital statistics are recorded, namely, Egypt, in which the rate is 17.6," the report states.

LAGOS HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

H.E. Visits Exhibition Centre With Lady Bourdillon.

DISTRIBUTION OF PRIZES

A really very busy week in connection with the Heath and Baby Week came to a highly successful close on Saturday with the visit to the Racecourse Paddock of His Excellency the Governor and Lady Bourdillon.

The ever swelling volume and enthusiasm of the crowds continued to be much in evidence and every event came off successfully without a hitch. Before the visitors actually arrived film pictures of the Exhibits with Miss. B. Skerritt putting finishing touches to their arrangements were being taken by Mr. W. Sellers. Several photographers who were also present had enough to engage their attention.

At 10.30 prompt His Excellency and Lady Bourdillon accompanied by the Aid-de-Camp arrived and were met at the main entrance by members of the Health and Baby Week Committee, Drs. J. C. Vaughan, Chairman, I L. Oluwole, (M.O.H.), Mr. N. W. J. Turnbull (Organizing Secretary) and Mr. Williams (General Secretary). The Police Band having played the first three bars of the National Anthem, the august visitors were conducted over the exhibition.

The exhibition evidently gave His Excellency and Lady Bourdillon much satisfaction. At the Infant Welfare Centre Miss B. Skerritt, who arranged the Baby Show Competition, was introduced to Lady Bourdillion by Dr. Vaughan. Her Ladyship showed much interest with the Infant Welfare clinic which was being run as was done ordinarily each afternoon throughout the week, in spite of the hustle and bustle of the Exhibition; and further expressed her satisfaction with the work. The object of every item was explained by Miss Skerritt.

Another item of interest which attracted the attention of the visitors were the clean and unclean houses in the Infant Welfare Centre. The furnishing of the clean houses, an illustration which was not costly but made to be within the reach of the average Native if only the elements of sanitation could be adhered to, was highly commended by Lady Bourdillon. Such articles as hammocks made of Kano Cloth, or piece of Calico or some strong material keenly interested her Ladyship. In short, all the exhibits shown to educate the mothers and the public as well in clean living and care of babies interested the visitors.

Leaving the Infant Welfare Centre, His Excellency and Lady Bourdillon passed on to the Houses of Mr. Wise and Mr. Foolish, an exhibition ably conducted by Mr. W. Sellers. From the opening of the Racecourse exhibition to the public, this particular centre like the Infant Welfare exhibition had attracted much attention. Nothing was spared to expose to the public the advantages of dwelling in an ideal and wholesome surrounding, and the disadvantages of living in an unwholesome and disease-ridden surrounding. Here the visitors had enough to give them much delight with the work done.

After viewing the exhibition, His Excellency and Lady Bourdillon repaired to the Grand Stand where a large crowd had gathered to watch the distribution of prizes to the winners in the Baby Show Competition. Dr. Vaughan welcomed the Governor and Lady Bourdillon in a nice speech after which Lady Bourdillon assisted by Miss B. Skerritt distributed the prizes.

The total number of mothers present with their babies were 354 and were all grouped in their respective classes. Their coloured dresses in that sunny morning afforded a really attractive setting.

After the distribution of prizes Lady Bourdillon talked with some mothers and admired their babies.

Among those present were Dr. R. Briercliffe, C.M.G., O.B.E., Director of Medical Services; Dr. Selwyn Clarke, Mr. G. C. Whiteley, Lady Kingdon, Dr. Horne, Dr. Lamb, Mrs. Abayomi, Mrs. Savage, Dr. Ajose (A.M.O.H.), Mrs. Turnbull, Mrs. Pooke, Mrs. Emmett, Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Tavlin, Miss. A. Glover, daughter of Dr. and Miss Glover, who ably assisted Miss Skerritt in arranging the prizes in readiness for presentation. Mrs. Ajose who also helped in arranging the mothers in their classes.

The Maternity Section was arranged by Miss Patchell, Senior Sister. It was a pity she had proceeded on leave before the Exhibition and therefore could not witness the enthusiasm of the visitors around the very interesting show which resulted.

The List of Prize Winners will be published in tomorrow's issue.

AFRICAN CHIEFS AND THE CORONATION

None to be Invited

To the Editor of the Manchester Guardian

Sir,—Members of Parliament of all parties have for weeks endeavoured to persuade the Government, but without avail, to refrain from adhering to what is surely a deplorable decision with regard to Coronation invitations—no African chief will be present to represent the High Commission (protectorate) territories of South Africa! The official reason given is that, as the Basutoland chief cannot accept, and as there are a number of others from whom a choice would be difficult, it is better to invite nobody.

The second half of this argument is extraordinarily difficult to sustain, for it is now recognised that Tshekedi Khama, the Chief of Bechuanaland, has no peer in character, ability, or statesmanship throughout the protectorates. Moreover, one would have thought that the admittedly unfortunate handling of a certain incident would have prompted some alacrity in inviting him to the Coronation. Let it now be said, first, that, with the lapse of time and a fuller knowledge of the facts, it has been demonstrated that Tshekedi Khama was at no time responsible "for the flogging of a white man," and, secondly, that, at the special request of the chief himself, no public statement to that effect has ever been made.

The psychological effect of this decision is certain to have undesirable consequences. In the first place, almost every native will argue two things. First, that the deliberate ignoring of the claims of Tshekedi Khama, following the precedent of his father, Khama, is a further penalty inflicted upon him for his bold defence of native rights. Secondly, it will add fuel to the rumour that the decision has really been taken because of "high politics," and in this respect it will act as a "boomerang."

Mr. Thomas, in the House of Commons in June, 1935, stated that the policy of both the Home Government and the Union Government was that of "bringing about a situation in which, if transfer (of the protectorates) were to become a matter of practical politics, it should be effected with the full acquiescence of the populations concerned." The impression which appears to be gaining ground that the absence from the Coronation of any representative from the protectorates is due to political reasons will strike a heavy blow at the cardinal feature of this policy, because it is bound to prejudice still further the willingness of the natives of the protectorates to accept absorption within the Union territories.—Yours, &c.,

JOHN HARRIS.

Denison House, Vauxhall Bridge Road, London, S.W. 1, March 18.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

The Durban and Districts Bantu Music Association.

It is believed that the fanatics of the above mentioned topic (music) will agree with me in saying that the citizens of Durban and those at the outskirt of Durban must form a music festival, which will serve to stimulate the latent talents in our fellowmen.

Several leading musicians have been approached on this topic, and they were found to be of the same opinion, that the association should be established.

Invitation is extended not only to the musicians, but also to those who wish to be the associates of this movement, i.e., supporters of the movement.

We desire to have your name stating whether you join the association as an active member or as an associate; also give us your postal address. The applications should be sent either to the Editor of the Ilanga or to me.

When we have received sufficient applications we shall write again notifying you, what to do next. The earlier you sent your name, the sooner the final announcements will be published.

Friends, while this is a step in the desired direction, still another requirement has to be fulfilled, that our movement may develop successfully on proper lines. The field is wide but willing hands are few. It is very important now that the Bantu teachers take an active part in training choirs in the communities where they labour; as a step towards achieving this aim.

Friends, we all know, and have seen it in a few crude shows undertaken by our young and aged Africans that an African (umuntu) is a born musician and little training from the more privileged class will bring out this latent ability to an amazing capacity or degree. Therefore, this shows us what might be done under proper guidance and can well be imagined; therefore the only ground where we can improve our talents is to support this infant movement by joining, and taking an active part in its development. It is ours, therefore let us make use of it.

Teachers, I dedicate this matter to your consideration. I hope you will remember that you hold a very great responsibility to the communities where you work. Do you, teachers, feel that you have done enough for the perfection of the classical music in your schools, or you do it because it is in the Time Table or in the Syllabus? Do you believe that you have not done anything to leave wrong and improper impressions on the minds of the children? It is important that at this juncture introspection should prevail, and good resolutions be formed for the proposed Durban and the Districts Music Association or Festival.

May our resolution be that we shall, as far as in us lies, uphold this movement which is still in its infancy.

I can assure you that there are numerous friends of our race as well as of the other races who can well afford to donate Floating Trophies, if only they see that you yourselves are keenly interested in the development of this organisation.

I would like to appeal to my fellow country-men who have the welfare of the Africans sincerely at heart, to be up and doing; I would be failing in my appeal if I do not express a word of thanks to the Chief Inspector of Native Education who has already donated two Floating Trophies to facilitate the Inter-Collegiate Sports and Music. Therefore this is a true symptom which proves that there are many friends who are interested in the African developments.

I believe that we shall receive before long applications for membership, associates, some more donations from the interested friends, as well as comments and constructive criticisms.

M. BENIAH MFEKA.
Organizing Secretary, Taylor Street School. Durban.

£50,000 For Native Benefit

(The Guardian)

A document of considerable interest, which is probably unique in the history of Native welfare, was recently registered notarially in Johannesburg. It was drawn on the inspiration of a Johannesburg business man who believes in the practical application of measures for the alleviation of some of the disabilities from which, under the existing conditions, many Natives suffer.

The Deed provides for the formation of a trust fund of £50,000 which the generous donor is furnishing, to be administered by five Trustees who are actively engaged in Native welfare. work.

The donor, prefers to remain anonymous for the time being, describes his objects in the Deed in the following terms :—"Interest on the capital of £50,000 (which at present forms the Trust's only available revenue) is to be used for the advancement of the status and the removal or amelioration of the disabilities and discriminations now suffered by the aboriginal Bantu population and generally for the the advancement of the collective and general benefits of the Bantu populations of the Union of South Africa and the adjacent territories of Basutoland, Bechuanaland Protectosate and Swaziland."

From this it will be seen that only projects of national significance will be assisted, and amongst such are the training of Bantu for careers useful to their people, such as is provided at the South African Native College, Fort Hare; enquiries into and organisation of various phases of Native social welfare, such as are conducted by the South African Institute of Race Relations; and the encouragement of local or home industries amongst the communities resident in the kraals and Native territories where suitable manufactures can be economically produced.

It is the expressed wish of the donor that his action shall stimulate others to follow his admirable example, in order that adequate funds may be available for the continuance of the Trust indefinitely.

In nominating the following Trustees, a clause provides that each Trustee shall nominate his successor so as to preserve the continuity of the Trust upon the lines indidated by the donor. The Trustees are Dr. Alexander Kerr, Principal of the South African Native College, Fort Hare: Mr J. D. Rheinallt Jones, Adviser, South African Institute of Race Relations: Mr John L. Hardy, O.B.E., Chartered Accountant: Professor D. D. T. Jabavu of the South African Native College, Fort Hare; and the Rev A. Mtimkulu of Durban.

The South African Institute of Race Relations will act as Secretaries to the Trust, and Messrs Howard Pim and Hardy have accepted the honorary treasurership.

Bantu Welfare Trust

(The Guardian)

The announcement of the establishment of a Native welfare fund, which we publish elsewhere in this paper, will be received with great joy by the Africans in the Union and in the High Commission Territories. The Fund is unique in the history of the Native welfare in South Africa and there can be no doubt that the Africans will benefit from it. The £50,000 forming the fund has been donated by one generous business man in Johannesburg, who believes in the practical application of measures for the alleviation of some of the disabilities from which, under the existing conditions, many Native suffer, and wishes to remain anonymous.

The Natives are indebted to this anonymous donor and join him in hoping that the fund will be swelled by other donations from the many friends and well-wishers of the Natives in the Union and in the High Commission Territories. It is such kind deeds and actions as this that go a long way in improving the relations between white and black in South Africa and help to open the eyes of one race to see, notwithstanding their differences in outlook, the real worth that there is in the other. The action of the donor demonstrates in a practical form the christian doctrine of loving thy neighbour as thyself and doing unto others as ye would they do unto thyself.

Amendment of Natives' Urban Areas Act.

A GAZETTE Extraordinary was issued on the last day of 1936 giving publicity to the New Bill which is amendment to the Natives Urban Areas Act of 1923. Its title reads: "To amend the laws relating to Natives in Urban Areas, to the regulations of the recruiting and employment of Native labourers and to the acquisition of land by Natives."

THE New Bill is another piece of legislation to perfect the Government policy of effectually segregating Native Africans from the other classes inhabiting this country. A new section is in this bill inserted to further restrict the rights of Natives to acquire land in urban areas. This has been necessitated by the unexpected turn of Natives being able to buy land in urban areas in spite of their low wages. It had not been thought that, considering the economic disability under which Africans suffer, any of them could ever imagine or carry through land purchases to the number now known to have aspired to this high step. It has been ascertained that numbers of them have not only bought properties in urban areas, but a good number have in addition succeeded to build houses in their lots, some of which are as good as those built by any European. This must not be. A loophole in the law has been discovered and take advantage of, therefore, the looophole must be closed so that in future it must be well-nigh impossible or impracticable for any Natives, except a few exempted ones, to live in a proclaimed area even if the African buyer was able to purchase and erect a dwelling on his property.

It is here shown that the Government's policy of segregation has, as its chief object, the stagnation of the Natives. It has no sympathy with their progress. If they do that they must be kept down. Acquirement of landed property, according to the New Bill, will not be restricted only in urban areas but also in rural townships, so that where the Europeans are settled in any numbers the African must not breathe the air of freedom.

The new Bill further makes it unlawful for any Native to purchase landed property from any other class aside from other Natives. From this it would be necessary to first obtain the Governor-General's approval for the sale to come through. Any person who is a party to any attempt at acquisition or to any agreement or transaction which is in contravention of this section shall be guilty of an offence and liable on conviction to a fine up to £100!

The Bill further restricts Natives from entering any urban area except by observing formalities as to the purposes which bring them there and duration of period for looking for work. Those who will have entered any urban area unlawfully will be sent back to their homes under a warrant and as if under arrest.

Natives will not be allowed to reside or to occupy any dwelling on any land within five miles of any urban area.

Police-Manhandles A Native.

POURS MOULTEN WAX ON NATIVE'S HEAD.

In sentencing P. C. Vermeulen, a constable in the S. A. Police, at Koster to a fine of £20 or six weeks imprisonment with hard labour, for assaulting a Native with intent to do him some grievous bodily harm, the Assistant Magistrate Mr. V. R. Vester said that, as so much adverse criticism had lately been directed against the police in regard to their dealings with Natives, the Court had to deal severely with policemen proved to have assaulted Natives unnecessarily, so that the confidence of the public generally and of the Natives in particular in the police could be restored.

Dr. Vester, assistant district surgeon, described what he said was a serious injury to the Native's ribs. This injury necessitated the Native's detention in hospital for 23 days.

It transpires that the Native went to the farm of one Grissel to fetch his yoke. When he got there, without any provocation Grissel hit him with a short whip. A fight took place, and the Native used his kerrie. The Native was latter arrested and taken back to Grissel's farm where he was taken to the kitchen, fisted and kicked by Vermeulen who warned him never to lay hands on a White man. Vermeulen also took out a revolver pointed it at the Native's head, and then hit him with it over the head. The Native bled profusely, and was later given a basin of water to wash up the blood on the kitchen floor. He was later taken to the charge Office where the police concocted a story that he was injured when he resisted arrest.

World Maize Outlook.

MAIZE growers in East Africa and Rhodesia will be interested in a survey of the international maize market prepared by the International Institute of Agriculture in Rome.

The survey states that there are three tendencies discernible in agricultural policies: (1) In the United States, the world's largest producer, the attempt to increase the price of the product by reducing the area under crop is being continued; (2) in Argentina, Rumania, Yugoslavia and the Union of South Africa, which are the most important exporters of maize, and which sometimes encounter difficulties in placing their surpluses abroad, there is a tendency to make no further increases in the area devoted to the crop but to improve cultural methods and to increase domestic consumption; (3) in the countries which produce but which also import this product (the most important being Italy and France), there is a tendency to increase production, in particular by raising the yield per acre, in order to reduce or eliminate imports.

The 1936 maize harvest was disastrous in the United States, poor in Rumania, and good or excellent in other producing countries. The average yield in 1936 in 13 countries was barely 18 bushels per acre, against 22.8 in 1935 and 22 in the four years 1930-1934. Judging by past experience, the maize requirements this year in the maize importing countries are normal.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

S. A. NATIVES SEEK TO FORM LABOR UNIONS

Amsterdam News

Fall of Communists Caused Slowing of Movement

4-24-37

JOHANNESBURG, South Africa, April 21. — One particularly strange phenomenon is the rapid industrialization of Africans and their semi-proletarianization at a fast rate that has no parallel. It is only a quarter of a century ago that the African became so drawn into industry. His labor was required to make roads, build railways and drive into the bowels of the earth in order to get wealth that has made of South Africa the most properous country in the world for the few finance and agricultural plutocrats and the most miserable one for the sons and daughters of the soil.

As the country expanded the labor of Africans became more important until at this stage they are the economic backbone of South Africa, being paid 25, 15, 10 cents per day as the case may be. They get little benefit from the Working Men's Compensation acts. Their women seldom get any state relief in cases of maternity as is provided for in the laws of the country. Their children seldom receive education. Their working conditions are those of slavery for they have no right to make a collective demand for better conditions and the raising of their wages. Under the Masters and Servants Act they are at the mercy of their employers who dismiss without notice, pay as they like and seldom worry about their servants for the police and courts are always at hand to bring them to their senses.

NATIONAL CONGRESS OF BRITISH WEST AFRICA.

SIERRA LEONE SECTION.

Meeting at Y.M.C.A., Hall, under the Chairmanship of A. E. Tuboku-Metzger Esq., M.B.E., February 15.

Among matters discussed were:—

150TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FOUNDING OF THE COLONY. No definite reply was received from Government as to its plans for the celebration of this event, except for an intimation that the suggestions of Congress had been passed to the Coronation Committee for consideration. 3-20-37

HOSTEL FOR COLOURED STUDENTS IN HULL. Mrs. Emily Knight, a kinswoman of William Wilberforce, the Great Emancipator, who established this hostel for Africans and Coloured folks hailing from British Possessions had, on the suggestion of the Reverend Nylander, invited Congress to co-operate as Joint Trustees. After studying the question this branch reluctantly decided to decline the offer mainly on the ground that very few West Africans, if any at all, make Hull an educational centre. This good lady who is a poetess had been keeping in touch with Congress and as a mark of good-will had sent valuable gifts to certain Secondary Schools in this town. It was with real regret this Branch felt itself unable to meet Mrs Knight's wishes.

ARCHDEACON T. S. JOHNSON. A resolution was passed conveying congratulations to him on his selection as Assistant Bishop of Sierra Leone and placing on record its appreciation of his services to Congress since he joined us.

HON. E, S. BEOKU-BETTS, M.B.E., who was present was warmly congratulated on his selection to represent the Colony at the Coronation. Freetown

MR T. E. WOODE was cordially greeted on rejoining. Sierra Leone

MEETING OF 1ST MARCH, UNDER CHAIRMANSHIP OF HON. MR. BETTS, CONGRESS SUNDAY. Agreed that the Anniversary Service take place, with the kind permission of the Incumbent, at Trinity Church on Sunday, April 4, to be blended with the 7 p.m. Evensong. Incumbent to be invited to preach the Sermon or failing him the Rev. Hycy Willson.

Working Committee instructed to wait on Mr Nicol and also make due arrangements with the Ladies Branch, etc.

COLONY'S 150TH ANNIVERSARY. In view of the reply from the Coronation Committee it was clear that there was no intention on the part of Government to celebrate this event along with the Coronation. A Sub-Committee was therefore formed to go into the matter and invite later on prominent members of the Community to consider what action should be taken towards the end of the year.

SPECIAL APPEALS. Gratification was expressed at the response to the appeal. The list being still open, the contribution of well-wishers who have not yet sent in donations will be very welcome.

EDUCATIONAL ISSUES. Attention was drawn to the Colonial Secretary's letter of August 13, 1936, in which it was intimated that the views of Congress on various educational matters had been put before the Director of Education and that in so far as they involved departmental or Government action they would receive consideration on Mr. Nicholson's return from leave.

As no further communication had been received, and as the matters are of vital interest instructions were given to address a Reminder to Government.

ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY. In reply to Mr Miller who now and again raises the question it was declared categorically that Congress disclaimed reeponsibility for the lapses of the Local Branch being an independent body it was out of the question for Congress to interfere in any way with its internal affairs.

LADIES BRANCH. Quite an interesting evening was spent at the Y.M.C.A. Hall on Friday afternoon 12th inst., at a meeting over which Mrs. A. C. May, supported by Mrs. T. Z. Nylander presided. After the transaction of the ordinary business of the Session Mrs, Percy Porter read a thought provoking paper on Politics with special reference to Local Politics. It sparkled with wit, humorous touches and shrewed suggestions. This is a paper that should be published.

To non-members who happened to be present on quite another matter it was a real treat as much as for the refreshing surprise sprung on them as for the masterly way the theme was handled.

Perhaps the Ladies Branch will in future invite members of other Ladies societies to their symposiums. Modesty in individuals and in social bodies is all very well but one needn't hide his light under a bushel. The guiding principle should rather be "Let your light so shine."

The next paper will be on Education by a well-known Lady Teacher.

"EDUCATION."—RESOLUTIONS.

1. That this Meeting of Congress, whilst appreciating the present advance in the position of Kindergarten and Primary Schools in the Colony and Protectorate in comparison with the past, is of opinion that steps should be taken to promote better conditions in our Schools and provide better qualified teachers.

2. That, whilst appreciating the past and present efforts of Government and the various Missionary Societies and other Agencies in the promotion of Education in the Colony, the time has come for all Educational factors in Elementary, Secondary, College and Vocational Educational to organise and co-operate in the formation of a Teachers' Association for an interchange of views concerning the Educational progress of the Colony.

3. That, to make Teachers more contented and the Teaching Profession more attractive Congress repeats and re-affirms its submission to Government in an interview of Congress with Major Hans Vischer, C.M.G., O.B.E., a Joint-Secretary of the Advisory Committee on Education in the Colonies who visited this Colony sometime ago, that the scheme for the Superannuation or Pension of Teachers should be proceeded with without further delay.

3a. That in the interest of teachers and of general education, steps should be taken to start a School Magazine for the dissemination of information and views respecting matters affecting our schools and education system and policy.

4. That the attention of Government be invited to the matter of refusal of admission of children into some schools through overcrowding of classes and to the necessity of providing separate class rooms, and additional teachers for such schools.

5. That the importance of Industrial and Scientific Education be brought to the notice of Government and of all Managers of Mission Schools with a view to conjoint action being taken for the establishment of suitable central schools for this purpose by pooling their resources.

6, That the question of raising the standard of Village Schools by grouping them in important centres should be brought to the notice of Government, so as to enable the pupils thereof to proceed to Standards Seven to Nine as obtains in the Government Model School in Freetown.

7. That in the opinion of Congress the Board of Education should be enlarged or a Colony School Committee be constituted as in Nigeria to admit of the appointment of Educationists connected with Elementary and Secondary Schools and Fourah Bay College and other experienced Africans capable of contributing practical suggestions for the solution of the education problems of the Colony; and advise the course of training that shall best attain the end in view—vide copy of lists attached of members of the Nigerian Colony School Committee and of the Gold Coast and Government and Mission School Managers should consider the advisability of providing facilities, by way of Travelling grants and by arrangements with the Shipping Companies for special reduced fares.

8. That having regard to improvement in the Education system of the Gold Coast and Nigeria, and the advantages that teachers would derive by periodical visits to those places for study leave, or a course of training, March 15, 1937.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

S. A. NATIVES SEEK TO FORM LABOR UNIONS

Amsterdam News

Fall of Communists Caused Slowing of Movement

4-24-37

JOHANNESBURG, South Africa, April 21. — One particularly strange phenomenon is the rapid industrialization of Africans and their semi-proletarianization at a fast rate that has no parallel. It is only a quarter of a century ago that the African became so drawn into industry. His labor was required to make roads, build railways and dive into the bowels of the earth in order to get wealth that has made of South Africa the most properous country in the world for the few finance and agricultural plutocrats and the most miserable one for the sons and daughters of the soil.

As the country expanded the labor of Africans became more important until at this stage they are the economic backbone of South Africa, being paid 25, 15, 10 cents per day as the case may be. They get little benefit from the Working Men's Compensation acts. Their women seldom get any state relief in cases of maternity as is provided for in the laws of the country. Their children seldom receive education. Their working conditions are those of slavery for they have no right to make a collective demand for better conditions and the raising of their wages. Under the Masters and Servants Act they are at the mercy of their employers who dismiss without notice, pay as they like and seldom worry about their servants for the police and courts are always at hand to bring them to their senses.

NATIONAL CONGRESS OF BRITISH WEST AFRICA.

SIERRA LEONE SECTION.

Meeting at Y.M.C.A., Hall, under the Chairmanship of A. E. Tuboku-Metzger Esq., M.B.E., February 15.

Weekly News

Among matters discussed were :—

150TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FOUNDING OF THE COLONY. No definite reply was received from Government as to its plans for the celebration of this event, except for an intimation that the suggestions of Congress had been passed to the Coronation Committee for consideration. 3-20-37

HOSTEL FOR COLOURED STUDENTS IN HULL. Mrs. Emily Knight, a kinswoman of William Wilberforce, the Great Emancipator, who established this hostel for Africans and Coloured folks hailing from British Possessions had, on the suggestion of the Reverend Nylander, invited Congress to co-operate as Joint Trustees. After studying the question this branch reluctantly decided to decline the offer mainly on the ground that very few West Africans, if any at all, make Hull an educational centre. This good lady who is a poetess had been keeping in touch with Congress and as a mark of good-will had sent valuable gifts to certain Secondary Schools in this town. It was with real regret this Branch felt itself unable to meet Mrs Knight's wishes.

ARCHDEACON T. S. JOHNSON. A resolution was passed conveying congratulations to him on his selection as Assistant Bishop of Sierra Leone and placing on record its appreciation of his services to Congress since he joined us.

HON. E, S. BEOKU-BETTS, M.B.E., who was present was warmly congratulated on his selection to represent the Colony at the Coronation. Freetown

MR T. E. WOODE was cordially greeted on rejoining. Sierra Leone

MEETING OF 1ST MARCH, UNDER CHAIRMANSHIP OF HON. MR. BETTS, CONGRESS SUNDAY. Agreed that the Anniversary Service take place, with the kind permission of the Incumbent, at Trinity Church on Sunday, April 4, to be blended with the 7 p.m. Evensong. Incumbent to be invited to preach the Sermon or failing him the Rev. Hycy Willson.

Working Committee instructed to wait on Mr Nicol and also make due arrangements with the Ladies Branch, etc.

COLONY'S 150TH ANNIVERSARY. In view of the reply from the Coronation Committee it was clear that there was no intention on the part of Government to celebrate this event along with the Coronation. A Sub-Committee was therefore formed to go into the matter and invite later on prominent members of the Community to consider what action should be taken towards the end of the year.

SPECIAL APPEALS. Gratification was expressed at the response to the appeal. The list being still open, the contribution of well-wishers who have not yet sent in donations will be very welcome.

EDUCATIONAL ISSUES. Attention was drawn to the Colonial Secretary's letter of August 13, 1936, in which it was intimated that the views of Congress on various educational matters had been put before the Director of Education and that in so far as they involved departmental or Government action they would receive consideration on Mr. Nicholson's return from leave.

As no further communication had been received, and as the matters are of vital interest instructions were given to address a Reminder to Government.

ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY. In reply to Mr Miller who now and again raises the question it was declared categorically that Congress disclaimed responsibility for the lapses of the Local Branch being an independent body it was out of the question for Congress to interfere in any way with its internal affairs.

LADIES BRANCH. Quite an interesting evening was spent at the Y.M.C.A. Hall on Friday afternoon 12th inst., at a meeting over which Mrs. A. C. May, supported by Mrs. T. Z. Nylander presided. After the transaction of the ordinary business of the Session Mrs, Percy Porter read a thought provoking paper on Politics with special reference to Local Politics. It sparkled with wit, humorous touches and shrewed suggestions. This is a paper that should be published.

To non-members who happened to be present on quite another matter it was a real treat as much as for the refreshing surprise sprung on them as for the masterly way the theme was handled.

Perhaps the Ladies Branch will in future invite members of other Ladies societies to their symposiums. Modesty in individuals and in social bodies is all very well but one needn't hide his light under a bushel. The guiding principle should rather be " Let your light so shine."

The next paper will be on Education by a well-known Lady Teacher.

"EDUCATION."—RESOLUTIONS.

1. That this Meeting of Congress, whilst appreciating the present advance in the position of Kindergarten and Primary Schools in the Colony and Protectorate in comparison with the past, is of opinion that steps should be taken to promote better conditions in our Schools and provide better qualified teachers.

2. That, whilst appreciating the past and present efforts of Government and the various Missionary Societies and other Agencies in the promotion of Education in the Colony, the time has come for all Educational factors in Elementary, Secondary, College and Vocational Educational to organise and co-operate in the formation of a Teachers' Association for an interchange of views concerning the Educational progress of the Colony.

3. That, to make Teachers more contented and the Teaching Profession more attractive Congress repeats and re-affirms its submission to Government in an interview of Congress with Major Hans Vischer, C.M.G., O.B.E., a Joint-Secretary of the Advisory Committee on Education in the Colonies who visited this Colony sometime ago, that the scheme for the Superannuation or Pension of Teachers should be proceeded with without further delay.

3a. That in the interest of teachers and of general education, steps should be taken to start a School Magazine for the dissemination of information and views respecting matters affecting our schools and education system and policy.

4. That the attention of Government be invited to the matter of refusal of admission of children into some schools through overcrowding of classes and to the necessity of providing separate class rooms, and additional teachers for such schools.

5. That the importance of Industrial and Scientific Education be brought to the notice of Government and of all Managers of Mission Schools with a view to conjoint action being taken for the establishment of suitable central schools for this purpose by pooling their resources.

6, That the question of raising the standard of Village Schools by grouping them in important centres should be brought to the notice of Government, so as to enable the pupils thereof to proceed to Standards Seven to Nine as obtains in the Government Model School in Freetown.

7. That in the opinion of Congress the Board of Education should be enlarged or a Colony School Committee be constituted as in Nigeria to admit of the appointment of Educationists connected with Elementary and Secondary Schools and Fourah Bay College and other experienced Africans capable of contributing practical suggestions for the solution of the education problems of the Colony ; and advise the course of training that shall best attain the end in view—vide copy of lists attached of members of the Nigerian Colony School Committee and of the Gold Coast and Government and Mission School Boards.

8. That having regard to improvement in facilities, by way of Travelling grants and by arrangements with the Shipping Companies for special reduced fares, that teachers should consider the advisability of providing to those places March 15. 1937. of training.

NATIVE POLICE AND REGISTRATION ACT.

Questions in House of Commons.

In the House of Commons on Tuesday, Mr. Thurtle, Labour Member for Shoreditch, asked the Dominions Secretary whether, in view of the apprehensions expressed by the Minister of Justice, any steps would be taken to ensure that native constables in enforcing the Southern Rhodesian Natives' Registration Act should not abuse the wide powers vested in them, and thus cause undue hardship to natives visiting townships or desirous of visiting townships.

Mr. Malcolm MacDonald, Secretary for the Dominions, said he had been in communication with the Government of Southern Rhodesia with regard to this matter. The apprehensions referred to were expressed by the Minister of Justice before he was appointed to his present office. The police were now, of course, under his control, and he had, it was understood, informed the Prime Minister of Southern Rhodesia that he would do everything in his power to ensure that the native constables did not abuse their powers.

Mr. MacDonald concluded by expressing the hope that the answer he had given and the assurance of Southern Rhodesia's Minister of Justice would do something to remove the apprehension which had been expressed.

An African's View of Indigenous African Religion.

(By Donald G. S. Mtimkulu, New Haven, Conn.)

TO THE ordinary man who has heard about Africa the phrase, "African religion," conjures up a confused mass of superstitions and curious beliefs which seem to him very childish, if not entirely foolish. To some it might even seem like like straining the connotation of the term unduly to call this hotchpotch religion. It is not necessary, however, to prove that such opinions are the results of generalizations based on very inadequate data. Those who have tried to understand the Africans and to see life as they see it have found that they possess not only well developed religious systems, but a religion which enters far more into their day by day conduct than is the case among the peoples of the West.

In spite of the vast expanse of Africa and the variation in cultural features presented by its peoples, it is still possible to speak of the country as a whole, on account of a number of fundamental principles which underlie the social structure of the whole of tribal Africa. This is particularly true of the Bantu tribes, and it is with the religion of these peoples that I mean to concern myself in this paper.

A great part of the religious life of the African centres round the worship of ancestors, but such a statement needs some elucidation. To understand truly what the cult of ancestors means to the African we must probe deeper into his social background. The social and economic unit in Africa is the individual family. To bind the families together in a larger social unit, the intimate binding family ties are extended outside the immediate family. For instance, my fathers's brothers are my fathers, I call them so, and I behave to them in the same general way that I do to my own father. Similarly, my mother's sisters are my mothers, and their children are my sisters and brothers; I behave to them in exactly the same way as I would behave to my own brothers and sisters. In this way the family circle is exceedingly increased, and the kindred are bound together in a very close and intimate way. In most African societies, however, preference is given to one set of kin at the expense of another; i. e., either to the mother's people or to the father's people. This is the basis of the clan, or *sib*, which is a strong group of people claiming to be intimately related either on the mother's side or on the father's side.

(To be continued.)



Mr. D. G. S. Mtimkulu, M.A., Ph.D.

"Native Development on their own Lines."

THE above phrase has been more or less generally exploited as the so-called solution of the problem of racial relations between black and white in South Africa. We have all along had our suspicion of the phrase as a subterfuge to evade his responsibility on the part of the white man for the development of the African illiterate masses in his midst. We are therefore cordially pleased that a greater than we in Mr. J. H. Hofmeyr has condemned the inane phrase in no unmistakable terms and has proved that it is capable of more than one meaning and that it "breaks no ice." The great statesman in his speech at the Fort Hare graduation ceremony said, "Let me be frank with you. I do not like that phrase, "the development of the Native on his own lines." All too often it is a cloak for sheer hypocrisy. All too often it means no development at all or as little development as possible. It means keeping the Native in his place."

This great "gift" of a place for Native Africans is a bit humorous when one has to probe to the bottom of this expression. The African is denied economical competence in that he is relegated to those jobs which are blind alleys. He is not assisted to carry on agriculture as he needs to. He is stinted in educational facilities, yet when those are in a "munificent" mood this phrase is used to mislead the unwary into imagining that the European rulers have a place for him. Mr. Hofmeyr is right in his conclusion that it denotes an unwillingness to shoulder his burden by the European ruler and instead to give him permission "to develop on his own lines".

We have often wondered how these idle expressions can ever be an inspiration to those to whom it is directed, to pick up courage and develop according to their plans unassisted by those in possession of a higher and flourishing civilization. He is again right when he added, "I certainly for my part shall never subscribe to a Native education policy so conceived as to subserve the doctrine of keeping the Native in his place, and he also said finally, "The education of the Native along his own lines is naturally a much more practicable ideal in relation to the Native living in his own territories than to the Native, very often detribalised, living on the white man's farms or in the white man's towns."

"His own lines" is now a white elephant and now impossible of attainment by reason of their being no place in which to develop a contrary development to the one at present existent in the country. It could never be a development unless it had contact with the other inhabitants of the country. Whatever little development the Bantu people had enjoyed before the white man took upon himself the duty of governing their country, it is now out of place and impracticable and cannot be made to succeed. Let our rulers conscientiously shoulder their burden and look upon the African as his ward and therefore perform his duty of developing all the inhabitants of the country without bias for any particular class, race or colour.

Race Problem-1937
Africa.

Boer War Medals.

African Soldiers Unhonoured.

GOVT'S BREACH OF FAITH.

Commenting on the action of of the Union Minister at The Hague (Dr. van Broekhuizen) who has forwarded a petition to the Union Minister of Defence asking for the commemoration medals of the Anglo-Boer War to Hollanders who fought in that war, the *Cape Mercury* draws a parallel with the shabby treatment of Native returned soldiers of The Great War.

"It would appear," says our contemporary, "that Scandinavian participants in the war have received such tokens, and the Dutchmen naturally feel they should be similarly favoured. But why allow 35 years to elapse before making the request? While we have no great objection to the Union Government complying with the request in question, we consider that the Government's first duty is to issue medals to the Bantu men who went from South Africa to take part in the Great War. These men did very necessary work in a most efficient manner. When they were recruited they were promised medals, but the Government has not kept faith. Representative bodies have repeatedly requested that the promise made be honoured, but without avail. The attitude adopted does not redound to the credit of the Government, and we hope that other and more vigorous action will be taken in order that the Native soldiers may receive what is their unquestionable right."

Coronation and Native Chiefs.

Griffiths' Refusal.

A Penalty Against Chief Tshekedi?

Sir John Harris, Secretary to the Anti-Slavery and Aborigines Protection Society, in a letter to "The Manchester Guardian" regarding the Coronation, deplores the fact that no Native Chief will represent the High Commission Territories of South Africa.

The official reason given is that as a Basutoland Chief cannot accept and as there is a number of others from whom choice is difficult it is better to invite nobody.

Sir John says that chiefs like Tshekedi Khama who has no peer in character, ability and statemenship throughout the Protectorates should have been invited, and he interprets failure to invite Tshekedi as a further penalty inflicted on him for his bold defence of Native rights.

A leading article in "The Manchester Guardian" describes the refusal to invite Tshekedi as short sighted and suggests that the Paramount Chiefs of each Protectorate should be invited. The Basuto chief only has been invited and he has refused.

Zulu Cultural Society.

Government Annual Grant.

We learn from reliable sources that an annual grant of £250 is to be made by the Union Department of Native Affairs to the Zulu Cultural Society. This Society has been sponsored by the Natal Bantu Teachers' Union.

The Secretary of the N.B.T.U. Mr. C.J. Mpanza, deserves our sincerest congratulations for the unswerving loyalty to the cause of his people and for his initiative in bringing to the notice of the Native Affairs Department the activities of this Society.

We hope that the Zulu Cultural Society, amongst whose aims is the study of Zulu culture, Customs, etc., will be the means to bring about better understanding and knowledge of the Native Africans of this land.

Govt's Policy In Released Areas Occupation.

It will be recalled that the executive committee of the All African Convention which met in Johannesburg last January strongly petitioned the Minister of Native Affairs under Section 18 (2) of the Trust and Land Act 1936 to make a clear statement of policy on Native land tenure. This was with particular reference to land about to be available in the Released Areas, the terms of occupation of which were somewhat equivocal.

A comprehensive white paper has been issued by the Hon. P. G. W. Grobler, through the Secretary for Native Affairs, (Mr. D. L. Smit) laying out very clearly the terms under which various classes of land may be occupied. The thanks of the African population are due to the Minister for the great service he has thus rendered. Thus reads the memorandum:

"In order to prevent any hardship being imposed upon the sellers of land the Department has agreed to allow them to retain occupation until after they have reaped the current season's crops and therefore Mr. Smit expects that no land will be available for the settlement of Natives before next July or August.

The Trust then must make adequate arrangements for the administration, supervision and control of three different classes of land, namely:

(a) The old-established locations and reserves, scheduled Native areas for the most part, which previously belonged to one or other of the former Trusts or were Crown Native locations.

(b) Land which has vested in the Trust by virtue of the its having been at the commencement of the Act Crown land in released area.

(c) Land subsequently purchased by the Trust for Native settlement under Section 10 of the Act.

As different conditions exist in respect of these classes of land, says Mr. Smit, it is proposed to indicate briefly the policy of the Trust as regards the occupation administration and control of e ch.

The Native Economic Commission drew attention to the appalling state of affairs in the existing Native Locations and reserves and stressed the necessity for the adoption of remedial measures before it should be too late and they should be entirely ruined.

The existing locations and reserves are some 10,500,000 morgen in extent, and the Government in embarking upon its vast scheme of Native land purchase involving the acquisition by or on behalf of Natives of an aggregate of 7,250,300 morgen has realised that it would be an utterly vain and futile policy which failed at the same time to envisage the adoption of remedial and redemptive measures for the existing reserves.

Indeed, in certain respects, this may be regarded as the more important aspect of the Trust since it would be of little use to acquire 7,000,000 additional morgen of land for Natives and at the same time suffer the established locations to become ruined past redemption by overstocking denudation, erosion, haphazard and deleterious methods of cultivation indiscriminate veld burning, etc.

PRIMARY FACTOR.

It is axiomatic therefore that

a primary factor to be borne in mind in the acquisition of land by the Trust is that of affording relief in so far as possible to the existing locations so as to enable the necessary remedial measures to be instituted and to afford them an opportunity to recover.

It is obvious, too, that the work of rehabilitating the existing locations must be undertaken systematically, that is to say, location by location, until all the locations in each Province have been dealt with.

It has accordingly been arranged that a detailed survey of each location shall be carried out by qualified officers of the Department who will make recommendations as to the following matters:

(a) The definition of residential areas.

(b) The definition of arable areas outside which the location residents would not be permitted to cultivate land.

(c) The demarcation of rotational grazing areas.

(d) The acquisition of any additional land required to afford relief to the location to overcome congestion to provide for necessary expansion and to allow settlement being affected upon a proper basis.

(e) Any necessary fencing in connection with (A),(B),(C),or (D) including the fencing off of areas which should be given an entire and complete rest from grazing or occupation from anyother purpose so as to enable them to recover.

(f) Any anti-soil erosion measures which may be necessary.

(g) The provision of additional water supplies such as boreholes wells, reservoirs, etc., indicating where such could most economically and advantageously be provided having due regard to the local requirements of water for domestic purposes and for stock.

(h) The imposition of any necessary and affective limitation in respect of the number of stock which each tax-payer in the area concerned should be permitted to keep.

(i) Afforestation and the preservation of timber.

(j) Irrigation scheme, if any.

(k) The best means to be adopted to ensure adequate supervision and control of the area for the future.

(l) Any other steps which should be taken to promote the interests and wellbeing of the people.

The main object of the scheme is the limitation of the number of stock carried.

As regards the lease of land vested in the Trust by virtue of its having been Crown land in released areas when the Act came into operation, Mr. Smit says that much of this land already carries a sufficiently large number of Natives and will not therefore be available for the accommodation of landless Natives, or for the settlement thereon for the surplus population from congested areas.

The land to be purchased by the Trust for Native settlement under the terms of the Act falls under two categories:

(a) Land on which the previous owner resided and actually carried on farming operations.

(b) Land which was not occupied by the previous owners. Under this category fall company-owned farms, labour farms, privately owned farms carrying rent-paying tenants, etc.

Transvaal and Orange Free State: The amount hitherto paid in the Traansvaal in respect of unalienated Crown land.

Cape and Natal: The amount hith rto paid in Natal in respect of unalienated Crown land.

While it is contemplated that the Trust will in the ordinary course be made available for Native settlement only under a form of leasehold tenure and will be occupied by them under supervision and control, it is realised that in exceptional cases Natives, whether tribes, communities or individuals, should be permitted actually to purchase land from the Trust or be assisted by the Trust to acquire land from the released areas from private owners.

The land falling under class A, says Mr. Smit, will naturally afford facilities for the settlement of additional Natives, as in most instances the owners of such land keep on their farms only a sufficient number of Native families to meet their ordinary labour requirements.

Many of the Class b farms, however, already carry a large complement of Natives and accordingly, unless special measures are adopted to increase their carrying capacity—by developing the water supply—will not prove of any great assistance in the matter of settling dispossessed and landless Natives.

The Natives resident on these farms (except such as are merely labour reservoirs) usually pay rental on an individual basis, the standard charge being £2 per hut per annum in Natal and £2 per annum per male adult with annual grazing fees of 3s. per head of large and 6d. per head of small stock in the Transvaal."

Native Representation In Parliament.

When the new Native Bills were passed providing for three European members to represent the entire Native population of the Union, the first reflection, after resentment had cooled over the scrapping of the old Cape franchise, was the utter inadequacy of the provision, considering that the Natives outnumber the Europeans by nearly four to one. A second question was as to how these men were going to be selected by a constituency of such vast extent and including various races. This latter difficulty is being realised to the full. Native organisations are at variance about nominating candidates. There is apparently no one body vested with the sole power to select the nominees, and it is impossible for the widely scattered organisations to come together to deliberate. There seems to be considerable haziness as to what is the right mode of procedure. Enlightenment is needed in the present bewilderment. Whatever else happens it is imperative that first class men be sent both to the House of Assembly and to the Senate, men of proved character who are out not to seek a parliamentary career for themselves but a better and juster future for the Bantu race. Such men must have an intimate knowledge of Native questions and be willing and able inside and outside the House of Assembly to champion Native interests. Are these the men that will be given preference by the Native voters?

"Methodist Churchman."

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

A Solemn Pledge.

On the conclusion of his tour in the Transkeian Territories two years ago, Gen. Smuts, the Minister of Justice graciously arranged an interview with a deputation of native African leaders in the Town Hall, King William's Town. The Native franchise and security of billets to Bantu court interpreters were the only two matters discussed with the Minister. General Smuts re-assured the delegation that on no account would the jobs of court interpreters in Native courts be filled by Europeans where in the past Natives were employed. On the retirement of the King William's Town Native court interpreter on pension, the vacated position was, in accordance with the Minister's promise, taken up by another African interpreter. The interviewers had acted in behalf of the Bantu population of the Union in securing the fixity of court interpreter positions in the Department of Justice.

A solemn pledge had been given that deputation by a Cabinet Minister, and there was no reason to doubt its genuineness. It was somewhat of a severe shock to read in the press the other day that the Native court interpreter in the Pietersburg magistrate's court, who has held the office for several years, had been replaced by a European, and that similar changes were contemplated in various magistrates' courts in the Union.

A notice was posted outside one of the Government offices inviting applications by European interpreters for a number of centres. The salary is £132 per annum, rising to £216 in yearly increments of £12. In some instances a knowledge of five languages is required.

Avenues of employment for native Africans have been seriously restricted in the Government administrative departments, and the State has gone out as far as to subsidise employment by municipalities and industrialists which specifically excluded non-Europeans. This is nothing less than rank injustice, and in the case of Bantu court interpreters it is criminal. These men have spent the major part of their lives in Government service, beginning as messengers and uniformed foot police. By sheer hard work, assiduity and trustworthiness, they had eventually qualified for the highest position they could ever hope to attain in the service—that of court interpretership. To-day they are summarily dismissed, not for reasons of inefficiency, but to make room for Europeans with no long term of service in the Government.

Is it right for the State to treat honest toilers in this fashion? Will the Minister of Justice go back on the solemn pledge given at King William's Town in this very connection?

Ohlange Institute.

"Tuskegee Of South Africa."

THE BEST SCHOOL FOR AFRICAN YOUTHS.

Courses For 1937.

1. UNIVERSITY COURSES: Junior Certificate (Sure success) and Standards VII and VIII.
2. COMMERCIAL COURSES: Senior, Junior and Preliminary Certificates (Excellent training for book-keepers and shorthand Typists) Government Examinations.
3. INDUSTRIAL COURSES: (a) Carpentry, (b) Tailoring and (c) Shoemaking. All three year Courses.
4. INTERMEDIATE SCHOOL: Standards VI. & V.

Let your son be trained in a Bantu School, taught by highly qualified and efficient staff, run for the benefit of Bantu Races.

A splendid record of Unique Achievement of purely Bantu enterprise for 36 years.

Stndents arrive February 2nd 1937.

For Prospectus and Application Forms apply to:-

THE PRINCIPAL,
Ohlange Institute,
Phoenix, Natal.

Tenure In Released Areas.

Speculation is rife in Bantu circles as to the precise form of tenure to be adopted by the Government in the land about to be available in released areas. An inquiry into the matter is provided by a resolution passed at the executive committee meeting of the All African Convention which met in Johannesburg last month. A reply thereto by the Government will allay the anxiety entertained by Africans, for it is imperative that the conditions of tenure be known well in advance of the time the occupation may begin. Any misapprehension regarding the land is likely to create unwarranted prejudice in the minds of the people destined to live in the said areas. A clear statement from the Minister of Native Affairs will help to dissipate fears created by the ambiguity of the Trust and Land Act in this particular connection. In probing into the essential considerations the Executive passed this resolution:

"Whereas under Section 18 (2) of the Trust and Land Act 1936 it is competent for the Trust to grant, sell, lease or otherwise dispose of land belonging to the Trust to Natives:

'Whereas the Union Government in the administration of the said Act has adopted a policy of non-sale of Trust land to Africans, and laid down that a rental be charged therefor:

'Whereas the Hon Minister for Native Affairs has repeatedly and publicly announced the intention of the Union Government to so amend the Native (Urban Areas) Act as to obtain powers for the removal of a number of African families from urban areas in order that they may be made available for labour on the farms and mines;

'Whereas the conditions as laid down in Chapter IV of the Native Trust and Land Act are of such a nature as to suggest the legislation of economic slavery:

'this meeting of the national Executive Committee there-

fore strongly and vigorously protests against any policy which seeks to deprive the Africans (a) of an opportunity of acquiring landed property in freehold and in their own names, so as to create the incentive of improving such land, and to arrest the drift into urban areas, (b) of selling and bargaining with their labour to the best advantage. In view of the foregoing, this Executive Committee resolves to give evidence on the Native land administration Bill before the Select Committee of both Houses of Parliament, and to state the view of the African people thereon.

ORGANISATION.

Another resolution passed dealt with consolidating organisation work in the All African Convention. It read :

" The existence and prospects of a great future for the Convention depend on Article 2 of the Draft Constitution. It therefore behoves the Convention to strengthen the basis on which it was founded if it must gain strength, power and influence.

' It seems imperative that the Convention should actively assist the various organisations by adopting a policy to ensure their stability and individual solidarity along the following lines :

'that there be printed and issued immediately Convention stamps with consecutive numbers which shall become index numbers of registered members :

'that there be printed return forms for use by canvassers and organisers :

'that the value of the Convention stamps be 2/6, divided into two denominations, viz. 1/- National Fund (the five million shillings), and 1/6 Administration Fund (of which 6d. will be commission to canvassers):

'that members registered on payment of 2/6 be distributed and allocated to the organisatlons to which they belong by virtue of their occupation or expressed inclination ; on condition that such organisations are duly registered in terms of Article 2 of the Constitution :

'that there be appointed a Central Organising and Publicity Committee of the All African Convention with power to appoint Provincial Organising Committees, organisers and canvassers; and such Committees to be authorised to disburse the Administration Fund, subject to a vote or votes by the National Executive Committee.

It was resolved also that the organisational scheme be worked out in detail by the Reef members of the Executive Committee in order to provide safeguards therein.

Correspondence.

About The "Compromise"

EDITOR, IMVO.

SIR,

My attention has been drawn to your issue of the 20th instant. Your correspondent has sent such a garbled and distorted version of what I am supposed to have said at Langa that I cannot recognize my own words removed from their proper context.

I still adhere to the full and detailed statement signed by MPs at the time of the compromise.

I gave a detailed account of my stewardship to a very large influential and representative meeting of Native electors at Butterworth after last session of Parliament and received a unanimous vote of confidence.

I absolutely and categorically deny that I said that the Compromise originated from me personally or from us. I admit that I said I took full responsibility for voting for the compromise bill and that under similar circumstances I would do exactly the same again to day. That is if the compromise included the retention of the individual vote as urged upon us by the Native delegates who saw us.

I go further and say without any hesitation that as far as the Border M Ps are concerned that there would have been no Compromise bill were it not for the fact of the interviews and discussions with Prof Jabavu, Rev. S. J. Mvambo, Rev. Mahabane and Dipa.

In accepting the Compromise I was actuated by one idea and that was to save from the wreck the retention of the individual vote. The delegates themselves informed us that the Prime Minister had refused to revert to the 1926 Bills.

I deny that I confessed any sin (?) against the Executive of the All African Convention. Such was never even mentioned.

I hope you will give this letter the same publicity as you did to the article referred to.

Yours truly,

C. M. VAN COLLER, M.P.

AFRICA'S HOUR OF DECISION

By T. OLUWAH DOSUMU

A retrospective reflection on the status of the Negro throughout the world reveals the heartrending fact that too much valuable time is being spent on discovering his *problems* and on blind attachment to the past. The problems of the Negro are more or less known to every member of the group, however insignificant his years and experience. The professor in the University knows it, the laborer in the sewer knows it and the babe in the cradle unconsciously knows or feels it. The money that is annually expended for conferences that end with only resolutions which leave us floundering around, could be diverted to some worthwhile channel of better economic enlargement of race enterprises, which will eventually insure to posterity the good things of life. Economic sufficiency is the key to Negro stability and efficiency. Without money there can be no leisure and without leisure there can be no knowledge.

Most of our institutions are founded on error. One error is that each believes that it has found the solution and prate about with the "holier than thou" attitude which breeds intolerance, parochialism, retrogression and race suicide. The church as an institution has lost sight of the original concept of christian teaching, and by diversity into denominational stupidity divides us into conflicting interest groups, thereby making us perpetual hewers of wood and drawers of water. The church must concern itself with the mundane affairs of man in all its aspects if we are to enjoy the blessings of modern civilization in all its ramifications. To attempt to save a man's soul without his body is an apotheosis of tomfoolery. Religion was made for man and not man for religion. How can you talk God into a man who is hungry, unemployed, poorly clad and faced with dispossess? A man who by virtue of these circumstances has been voluntarily or involuntarily excluded from the cultural advantages of a condescending social order? Instead of waiting for the people to come to us we should go to them with the trinity of endeavor which according to Matthew 4:24 Christ used in his dealing with men. Teach. Preach and Heal. Considerable amount of teaching is necessary if the church is to continue to hold its place in a progressive world. Ministers must be trained to give the people not what they want but what in our opinion they should have. There should be more preachers taking part in the political affairs of the race. They must help them to develop cooperative commercial enterprises. Denominational conferences should go on record favoring the establishment of hospitals in communities with inadequate facilities. Simultaneously with scholarships for the training of men to man these institutions. Those ministers who find themselves deficient of the mental calibre to initiate such projects should import experts to work it out for them. We cannot expect the white man to give us weapons to cut his own throat. His aim is to keep up in our place, wherever that is. Our aim should always be to tell him that he just can't.

The peoples of this world are divided into three groups : 1. Those who make things happen. 2. Those who watch and see things happen. 3. Those who have no knowledge of what happens around about them. The white man has done everything with our labor to make his people comfortable, the yellow man is trying to do the same. So with the white man's experience, the Negro must and will do the same for his own people with the combined resources and experiences of the two.

But we cannot do so by believing in being laborer all. is the way out. This Communistic phantom is getting the better of us. Realizing that they cannot get Negroes to join the Communistic Party, they have organized a group of Unions with Negroes in the front while they dictate its policy from behind. Personally I don't believe in the possibility of political Communism, besides, I would prefer that the Negro first measure up to the white man in everything before he starts a lot of bombast about something that will sooner or later be transformed into the old order of things. It is no disgrace to work, but it will be a highly disgraceful spectacle if all we are able to produce in this world are laborers.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Bantu Welfare Trust.

£50,000 By Anonymous Donor.

POPULAR SELECTION OF TRUSTEES

A Johannesburg buisness man has donated £50,000 to form a trust fund for the advancement of the African peoples.

The deed provides for the formation of a trust fund of £50,000 to be administered by five trustees who are actively engaged in Native welfare work. The trust is to be known as the "Bantu Welfare Trust."

The donor, who prefers to remain anonymous for the time being, describes his objects in the Deed in the following terms:—"Interest on the capital of £50,000 (which at present forms the Trust's only available revenue) is to be used for the advancement of the status and the removal or amelioration of the disabilities and discriminations now suffered by the aboriginal Bantu population and generally for the advancement of the collective and general benefits of the Bantu population of the Union of South Africa and the adjacent territories of Basutoland, Bechuanaland Protectorate and Swaziland."

From this it will be seen that only projects of national significance will be assisted, and amongst such are the training of Bantu for careers useful to their people, such as is provided at the South African Native College, Fort Hare; enquiries into and organisation of various phases of Native social welfare, such as are conducted by the South African Institute of Race Relations; and the encouragement of local or home industries amongst the communities resident in the kraals and Native territories where suitable manufactures can be economically produced. It is the expressed wish of the donor that his action shall stimulate others to follow his admirable example, in order that adequate funds may be available for the continuance of the Trust indefinitely.

In nominating the following Trustees, a clause provides that each Trustee shall nominate his successor so as to preserve the continuity of the Trust upon lines indicated by the donor. The Trustees are Dr. Alexander Kerr, Principal of the South African Native College, Fort Hare; Mr. J. D. Rheinalt Jones, Adviser, South African Institute of Race Relations; Mr. John L. Hardy, O.B.E., Chartered Accountant; Professor D. D. T. Jabavu, of the South African Native College, Fort Hare; and the Rev A. Mtimkulu of Durban. The South African Institute of Race Relations will act as Secretaries to the Trust, and Messrs. Howard Pim and Hardy have accepted the honorary treasurership.

Native Councils In Practice.

A correspondent Mr. I. Bangeni of Cape Town who contributed a lengthy article in our English columns a fortnight ago brought the matter of local and general councils once more to the public scrutiny. His pungent criticism centred round the genuineness or otherwise of institutions established by the Government for so-called Native self-government. After observing that, in his opinion, Native Councils were "dummy councils that co-operated with the Government," he goes on to state that the Constitution is framed in a manner that gives undue autocratic powers to the Governor-General to unseat a Native member by reason of misconduct—a misconduct that he alone can declare as having been committed.

Though not identifying ourselves with Mr. Bangeni's strictures in their entirety, we however feel that the time is opportune to review the activities of local and general councils from a purely African standpoint, as apart from blue book official reports compiled by officers of the Government. It is all the more desirable to obtain such views, since the Government is embarking on the policy of glorified Native self-government in the proposed Native Representative Council of the Union, so that the pitfalls encountered in the earlier councils may be avoided.

The procedure at meetings of local and general councils is laid down by regulation and all financial undertakings are dealt with under definite conditions governing the votes concerned. It is the spirit of the Native Affairs Act, and other similar legislation to obtain the wishes of Native taxpayers through their councillors in all matters affecting them, and to satisfy their aspirations at all times Only the strict observance of this spirit in the administration of these Acts by officials could be conducive to the Bantu having implicit confidence in the councils.

Quite recently we have had occasion to draw attention to what appeared to be a peculiar procedure, when the wishes of the Native people, expressed through their local council and a Location indaba, were flouted. Instead, the official view was substituted, which was a direct negation of their representations. It is becoming common practice that matters on which local councils had deliberated and voted, should re-appear on the agenda of succeeding meetings for reasons difficult to comprehend. Bunga decisions are toyed with like pawns on the chess-board, and re-orientated on flimsy pretexts. This not only means riding rough shod over the rules of procedure laid down for all and sundry to observe, but it casts a reflection on the intelligence of the Councillors in their first decision. It implies that they do not know what they are doing.

Generally it is assumed that Councillors have studied the rules of procedure in these councils, as laid down by regulation; and that any infringement of them by those in authority would betray an obvious ineptitude in wise guidance. To the unsophisticated mind of the Native taxpayer, breaches of the rules in procedure aptly count as snags in the framework of self-government, for he presumes an official cannot act beyond the scope of the law. The law itself thereupon falls into disfavour, for it is at once viewed as an artificial barrier to inhibit his development in a sphere ostensibly thrown open to him He is overshadowed by the conviction that decisions not acceptable to Government officials are suppressed.

In the words of Mr. Bangeni the councils deteriorate into nothing more than "dummies that co-operate with the Government," and such a reputation should never be allowed to gain ground among the Natives, by any word or action.

The sincerity of the Government in making the proposed Native Representative Council an influential African parliament will be proved largely by the methods employed by those who administer the Council in direct contact with Native Councillors. The latter will have to feel that within the rules of debate, they enjoy an unfettered liberty to say what they want without being influenced, so that representations transmitted to Parliament will be a genuine reflection of their wishes in unadulterated form.

May Esther Bedford. Prizes.

[S.A. NATIVE COLLEGE).

LITERARY SECTION.

The Prizes for Poetry have been awarded as follows:—

First Prize (equal: the best in all languages)

Rev. J. J. R. Jolobe (Xhosa) "Thuthula"

Mr. S. E. K. Mqhayi (Xhosa) "Hintsa"

Second Prizes:

Mr. N. S. Luthango (Zulu) "Isikhova"

Mr. S. K. Lekgothoana (Sotho) "Djreto tsa Modimo"

Mr. L. D. Raditladi (Tswana) "Sefhalana sa menate"

The adjudicators say: "We find the work submitted this year considerably below the standard of work submitted last year. In particular we deprecate in a competition of this kind slavish imitation of the old praise songs of izibongo, with their disjointed and sometimes meaningless lines, as presented by some competitors. We do this even while we recognise that the development of a national Bantu poetry in South Africa may quite well find the basis of its form in these izibongo, and consider that evolution from an indigenous form is likely to lead to better results than mere imitation of European forms of verse.

"In making these criticisms we realise, of course, that at the present stage of Bantu poetry in South Africa, when it cannot yet be said to have found itself, a lower level of attainment was to be expected in a competition of poetical composition, as compared with one of prose."

The lesson to be learned from the remarks of the adjudicators in Literature and in Music is that Bantu writers and composers must study technique. The urge to creative work seems to be present, but the medium of expression is as yet unformed. In poetry it is not desirable merely to imitate the prosody of English or Afrikaans; a Bantu prosody must be found by constant experiment. In this experimentation, however, there should be freedom and writers should try rhythms other than the traditional movement of the Praises.

In Music there is amongst all cultured peoples a common technique which still allows of national differences. This common technique must be studied before any artistic composition other than simple airs can be achieved.

By study, by constant trial, and by these alone will come that sense of art which is essential to greatness. Without it, genius is ineffective.

Drums of Africa.

Bush Telegraphy Not a Myth.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—With reference to the correspondence under the heading "Drums of Africa" and Major Robert Foran's letter in your issue of January 7, may I add my testimony that bush and other Native dwellers in Africa, tropical and sub-tropical, are able to convey information by drum or vocal sounds over long distances in circumstances in which civilised peoples would of necessity employ elaborate mechanical or scientific devices and systems.

During the first Matabele War, when the Allan Wilson patrol was cut up on the Shangani River, although no news by dispatch rider from Dr. Jameson reached the garrison at Fort Victoria, in Mashonaland, until some time afterwards, rumours were persistent among the Makalanga tribes around the Fort that a number of white men had been killed by the Matabele.

Another instance, this time from near the Ruwenzori Mountains in Uganda, was related to me by Mr. H. M. Tarrant, of the Uganda Government Civil Service, who stated that when he was in Toro in 1901 he was informed by the local Natives of the death of Queen Victoria 14 days or more before the official news reached him by runner from Entebbe.

My experiences in Southern, Eastern, Western, and South Central Africa impel me to support Major Foran's contention that bush telegraphy is not a myth. It indubitably is not so culturally comprehensive as Mr. Gordon Welsh would desire, but, nevertheless, is ample to the expression of those simple intelligences applicable to the wants of primitive peoples. That some such system is more or less universal amongst Native peoples finds confirmation in the fact that drum sounds and smoke signals as a means of conveying information are not unknown to aboriginal tribes in other parts.

With reference to the concluding portion of Mr. Denis D. Lyell's letter in the same issue, anent the Native who carried a charm to "turn bullets to water," that is a very old yarn, which I first heard from my grandfather who had served with the "John Company" in British India. It was also not unknown during the early Kaffir wars in South Africa, and, if my memory serves, there was an incident during the Basuto war of strong medicine being made from parts of a young bull, with sundry additions, to turn aside the bullets of the white men. But, to my way of thinking, this is not bush "magic" as it is generally understood; rather is it a demonstration to the enlightened peoples of the extent to which credulity will blind common sense.

Estoril,
Portugal.

Yours faithfully,
W. T. E. WALLACE.

Race Problem - 1937
Agrica

'The Comet.'
Maseru, Basutoland.
SATURDAY JANUARY 6 1937

Notes on the Butha Buthe Students Union.

This name was adopted at the conclusion of the meeting.

The idea of bringing this body into existence was cherished and brought into our knowledge by the Butha Buthe students attending the Morija Training Institution and Secondary School, some time in 1936.

In the latter half of the same year, these young men communicated their idea to the B.B. Students attending the various Institutions and schools of the Cape, Natal the O.F.S. and Basutoland, invited them to a joint gathering at Qalo Mission Station on the 30th December. 1936

On this date 33 students flocked to Qalo full of zeal and determination to thrash the subject put before them and return to their homes with the institution formed. A few minutes prior to the commencement, the students requested Chief Sekhonyana H. Molapo, of Tsime, and Messrs Epraim M. Selle and and B.S.T. Likate to act as join chairmen over the meeting.

subsequently the meeting was opened after the singing of a certain hymn, the reading of the Holy Book and prayers in the capable hands of Mr Selle. Then the chief declared the meeting opened. He there and then called upon one of the Morija Students the organisers of this gathering—to give a brief outline as to the objects and aims of this Union.

Mr M. Seola then stood up and ably give the house what they had thought out and discussed among themselves at Morija. He pointed out that they were quite aware that denominationalism was one of the chief agencies working against the improvement and upliftment of our country. As such, he stressed, it had no room in this Association. Their aim was to encourage the spirit of harmonious cooperation and mutual understanding among the students of various institutions. He further tendered his apology to those students of attending institutions to which invitation letters had been sent.

Mr J. S. Ratau, another Morija student, pointed out that the main purpose of this assembly was to break antagonism among the B. B. Students attending various institutions and promote better understanding without which coworking together is impracticable. In conclusion he hinted that the smallness of our numbers should not keep us from achieving our main purpose—cooperation.

A letter of apology was read to the house from Mr James Machobane another Morijaite. He expressed his regret at having failed to make an appearance in the meeting. He briefly informed the gathering that the most important points in the formation of an association were (a) Patriotism. (b) Knowledge and control of self and (c) Self-sacrifice.

Then followed the discussion on "In what way can a young Mosotho improve his Community?" which was opened by Mr P. Matela of Ohlange Institute. In his opening remarks he stated that this subject was a very wide one to discuss and thus thought that it could be better tackled by experienced and politically-minded people. Going further he mentioned that ignorance and illiteracy induced our people to despise and disregard Education. He revealed that it (Education) was the all mighty and the most powerful; and advised that our people—especially the chiefs and other leaders—be encouraged to educate their sons and daughters. In the course of his speech he pointed out that if we wished to become leaders, we should be prepared to meet with opposition and disappointment. Concluding, he acquainted us with this that our salvation was entirely in our own hands.

After this instructive speech by Mr Matela, the meeting was opened for general discussion. Many students participated in the discussion and to summarise their speeches one may say that they were unanimous in the following points. No prosperity without solid harmony. 2. Isolated villages should be replaced by big and centralised villages. 3. Self should be of secondary importance in the betterment of this Territory. 4. The youth should be prepared to shoulder responsibilities and all hardships in the way of our country's progress. 5. Industrial Education should be given prominence in our schools. 6. If we wished to become true and good citizens we should augment what we have. 7. Pray God to direct our footsteps. And lastly be supporters of ourselves and curtail the spirit of competition amongst ourselves.

Chiefs Tabolane and Talimo J. Molapo were also requested to expound their views. They seemed unanimous in urging immediate cooperation between chiefs and students; advised students to become more interested in education; that English was not the ultimate aim of education. Concluding their remarks they advised the students not to abuse the advantages of education and be alive to the forefrontedness of Agriculture for that is the staff of life.

Chief S. H. Molapo then called upon B. S. T. Likate to give his opinion of the subject. He briefly advised the students not to waste their time in useless argument but that their words be followed by actions.

The chief then closed the meeting by reminding the students that he thought "Education was enlightment of one to understand the duties of life." The following were his axioms: (a) Love thy neighbour as thou lovest thyself. (b) Discard jealousy and selfishness. (c) Work in and improve Basutoland. (d) Work hard for work is the backbone of life. (e) Get in touch with people if you want to win their confidence (f) Work for independence. He concluded by reading us Psalms 127.

Then J. Mabote spoke ably and motherly on the importance of cooperation with chiefs, missionaries and all for the betterment and improvement of our people.

Teacher E. M. Sello said the students ambition was a noble one and encouraged them to hold on. He was only very sorry to notice that members of his profession were absent. A Hymn was sung and meeting then closed with grace.

Officers:—Messrs P. Matela, P. Lekoa, T. Kopo, B. S. T. Likate, J. Mabote and A. Hlongwane. president, vice, secretary, vice; treas. respectively. Chief S. H. Molapo was nominated Chairman. Committee Miss M. Rakhetla and Messrs J. S. Ratau and E. Matela.

B. S. T. LIKATE.
Vice Secretary.

Urban Areas Legislation.

The first reading of the Native Law Amendment Bill designed to effect radical changes in the Natives (Urban Areas) Act No. 21 of 1923 secured the first reading sanction by Parliament last Monday. For reason of its far-reaching effects, it is satisfactory that General Kemp, acting in behalf of the Minister for Native Affairs, agreed to refer the Bill to a Select Committee before the second reading.

The anomalous circumstance of Africans having no parliamentary representatives in a sense—the elections being set down for June next under the new Representation of Natives Act—did not however deter the former members of Native constituencies from doing their last "bit" in the service of those who have fallen victims in the clash of colour. Messrs. van Coller (Cathcart) and Coulter (Gardens) are owed a debt of gratitude by the Bantu electorate in their efforts to stress the injustice of Natives in the Cape being deprived (even if for two months during which Parliament is in session, passing important laws concerning their future destiny) of legitimate representation.

In studying the salient aspects of the Native Law Amendment Bill as affecting urban black communities, we are strongly convinced that the Native Representative Council, due to be constituted by June next, should express its views even before the Select Committee arrive at their recommendations. Sections 18 to 22 of the Bill will have a revolutionary effect in the social and recognized tribal sanctions of the Bantu, in the urban as well as rural areas. The control, removal, re-settlement and inter-mixture of persons belonging to different tribes, set out in the Bill; and the autocratic powers vested in the Minister and local authorities, should all be exercised after a full investigation into the implications embodied therein. There is a danger of the remedy becoming worse than the disease, by the introduction of an experimental system of administration totally alien to Bantu custom.

The most obnoxious clause in the Bill is obviously sub-section (4) of Section 21. Herein any Native owner or occupier of land within an urban area may be removed. This provision is a distinct travesty on the rights of the Cape Native voter, who has always enjoyed the right to buy and own property in town. This Section is in conflict with Section 42 of the Representation of Natives Act No. 12 of 1936. which protects the full citizenship rights of Native voters in all respects except for separate registration. It is important that this contradictory issue be brought to the notice of the Select Committee and the members of Parliament, lest a grave injustice or serious breach of faith be enacted.

Section 21 (a), deals with lists of names compiled by the local authority, such names being of persons the local authority thinks, ought to be removed. This provision would expose many innocent Natives to victimisation, unless adequate precautions were supplemented, whereby exorcised culprits could state and defend their cases before another tribunal vested with a final decision.

The fifteenth Section in the Bill provides for the first time, a semi-civil process of recovering arrear rent from defaulters. It is a decided improvement on the wicked system of ejecting the occupant of a tenement who is in arrear for a few days; bringing him before the magistrate for conviction and imprisonment. The new section gives the debtor more time, while the attachment of movable property to satisfy the debt covers a local authority against heavy loss.

Race Problem-1937
Africa

The Aim Of Education.

One of the most remarkable things about Basutoland is the eagerness of the people for education. Visitors often express surprise at the large number of children in its schools. It is true that the large majority do not go very far with their schooling, but by slow degrees a change is coming, and we may look forward to the days when the numbers in the upper standards will be large all over the territory. 3-20-37

It is clearly very important that people should have right ideas about what education is for and what their work in school should be expected to do for the boys and girls who go there. For if our ideas about these things are wrong, our schools may actually do more harm than good to their pupils. As a matter of fact you often meet people, black as well as white, who complain about the schools and say that they are not doing the children good but harm, that they are making them concieted and restless, discontented with their parents, lazy and unwilling to do the necessary work of the house or the lands as they used to etc., etc. If we are people who believe in education, we do not like to hear such things said, because we know quite well that education is on the whole benefiting people very much, and if any people are not being improved by it, the reason must be that they are getting a kind of education that is not good or, perhaps, getting their education in the wrong way. Surely nothing could be more disappointing than a thing which ought to be doing people good is actually doing some of them harm. It is most important therefore that people should understand clearly what the true purpose of education is and how this purpose can best be accomplished.

There are many strange ideas about it in people's minds. For instance many think of it as something which, they hope, will make it possible to avoid doing hard work with their hands. To these people education is simply a matter of filling their heads with the knowledge contained in books, and it is this idea which results in the foolish conceitedness which all sensible people dislike and which is quite wrongly blamed on to education in general.

It is a great mistake to think that mere book-learning can make a man educated. Nobody can be called that unless in addition to knowledge he has the skill and the strength to employ his knowledge for useful purposes. Indeed you have not really learnt anything until you know how to use it and to get good from it. You may memorise a thing like the multiplication table perfectly but until you can not only repeat it without a mistake but use it easily in your daily life, you do not know it, you have not yet learnt it, you are still ignorant.

There are hundreds of definitions of the true aim of education Here is one, from a group of experienced educators in the Union:—

"The effective organisation of the Native's experiences so that his tendencies and powers may develop in a manner satisfactory to himself and to the community in which he lives, by the growth of socially desirable knowledge, attitudes and skills."

This is perhaps rather a roundabout way of putting the matter, but to thoughtful people it makes clear the really essential things in education, namely:

(1) That we learn by doing and not merely by memorising.

(2) That the whole of a man is involved in the proces—sbody and spirit as well as mind.

(3) That a man's education ought to make him more useful to his fellows.

To put it more simply, true education consists in gathering knowledge and, no less, *in learning how to use that knowledge and apply it in the daily affairs of life*. That is why the best schools are not so much concerned with filling the pupils' minds with facts, however important, as with helping them to find out how the things they learn can be used to make their lives happier, fuller, better and more useful to the race. Good teachers are always reflecting about this and trying to suit their methods to this end.

Additional Teachers in Native Schools.

EDUCATION DEPARTMENT WANTS INFORMATION.

Managers of Native Primary Schools that is, Practising, Higher Boarding, Higher Mission and Mission schools) are requested to furnish the following particulars to the Circuit Inspector of Schools for the area concerned. 3-20-37

The names of all aided schools under their management which require additional staff. In each case the figures of average enrolment and attendance for the four quarters of 1936 should be stated, as well as the number of aided teachers.

The names of new schools for which aid is desired. If the school is already in operation unaided, particulars of enrolment and attendance should be given, and the period during which the school has been in operation should be mentioned. All necessary particulars should be given in the case of schools which have never been visited by the Circuit Inspector.

It is to be understood that the Cape Education Department is not yet aware what relief of understaffing or provision for new schools will be possible during the coming financial year, and that the information asked for is required in order to enable the Department to make a survey of the needs of the Province as a whole in the field of Native primary education.

Managers are asked to submit their reports to the Inspectors concerned as soon as possible and not later than the 26th March, 1937.

Is There Ample Scope For Africans?

THIS is the one of the most patent questions in South Africa. There are various schools of thought in connection with its consideration and solution. At the outset we answer it in the negative and confidently conclude ours is the opinion of the majority. The Africans are not allowed ample scope in this country as is evidenced by the various depressing pieces of legislation and public policies which have their object the nullification of any efforts which may be made and supported for the advancement of Native Africans. A correspondent to the Natal Advertiser repeated a truism when he expressed the view commonly held by most Europeans thesn he remarks: "As a European I am naturally in favour of entrenching and safeguarding the white race in this country," but does not qualify this attitude as others commonly do, with the phrase "at the expense of the Native." He however holds the opinion that it is not good policy to continually remind Native Africans that they are destined for the lowest rung of the ladder and that any attempt on his part to climb higher is a direct challenge to the supremacy of the ruling Europeans.

A frequent contributor to the daily press Mr. J. R. Currie a retired magistrate challenges Prof. Brookes who champions the African cause, with raising hopes in the hearts of the Natives which cannot be fulfilled as was in the case of the Abyssinians. He proceeds to challenge Prof. Brookes to ride with him over lands owned or occupied by Natives where he would be convinced that the African is not beneficially occupying his land. The question arises: Whose fault is this inactivity on the part of Africans? Training for making them good farmers and occupiers of land is purposely denied the Africans. If it is still so necessary to spend thousands of money for European agricultural schools is it to be wondered at that the African with only a fraction of such help can develop his land to an appreciable degree? The European youth with all in his favour as far as money is concerned is provided with agricultural and industrial schools. The African is human and responds to his surroundings as does all humanity but he cannot be expected to successfully develop himself with so many handicaps to his progress. The rate at which he is paid for his labour is calculated to result in a stationary or unprogressive condition. Some of these old magistrates of former Natal are the ones who were responsible for the state in which the Native African is found. They definitely encouraged illiteracy and made much of it in their dealings and conversations with Native Chiefs to show that education on the part of the Native is foolishness and waste of time as they were happier in their present state than the European! The tendency in those days was to openly belittle the Kolwa Natives in the hearing of uneducated officers of the court to discourage any aspiration to uplift themselves. If efforts had been made in those early days by men like Mr. Currie, things would have been more advanced today than they are. The aspirations of Africans were discouraged and ridiculed and now they are charged with stagnation.

Bantu Welfare Trust

.....

The Trustees of the recently established Bantu Welfare Trust held their second meeting in Johannesburg recently, and dealt with a considerable volume of business.

In response to the request of the Trustees the founder of the Trust, Colonel James Donaldson, D. S. O., has himself joined the board of trustees, and has agreed to allow his name and founder to be published. Colonel Donaldson's personal co-operation will be of great assistance in administering the Trust in accordance with his ideas, the carrying out of which has been made possible by generous donation of £50,000.

The Trust Deed provides that the income or interest received from the Trust funds shall be used for the advancement of the status and the removal or amelioration of the disabilities and discriminations now suffered by the Bantu population of the Union and generally for the advancement of the collective and general benefit, improvement and betterment of the Bantu population of the Union and the adjacent Protectorates.

The Trustees, at their meeting, were faced with a large number of applications for help, most of them on behalf of really deserving causes. The nature and number of the deserving causes which could not be helped made the Trustees wish very earnestly that the founder's generosity may soon find a response from others who will also contribute to the Trust, and thus make it possible for the Trustees to pursue a comprehensive and well-thought - out policy in regard to the Native Welfare projects the Trust should support.

It is also the the Donor's earnest hope that others will follow his example, and the Trust Deed makes provision for the Trustees to receive benefactions and thus to add to the Trust Fund. This provision is commended to the attention of all public spirited persons and to those who are able to influence the disposal of benefactions.

For the present, the Trustees confine the benefactions of the Trust to those projects which are on a national scale and have special significance for the welfare of the Bantu of the Union and the Protectorates. Schemes of training which will help to open up new opportunities for young Africans to co-operate in the advancement of their people receive most favourable consideration. In this coonection the Trustees consult with the authorities of the South African Native College, Fort Hare, where are now being developed new forms of training. The increasing use of Africans to train Africans in the arts of civilisation is the promising outcome of the educational developments of recent years, and the Trustees are anxious to extend still further the facilities for equipping Africans help their own people. Among the schemes to be assisted is one for the training and employment of Africans with out-standing artistic gifts so that they may stimulate the innate creative gifts of the Bantu.

The Trustees also use the South African Institute of Race Relations as a main agency for the reticulation of the benefits of the Trust. The Institute has become the centre of a surprising range of investigations and social welfare activities for the benefit of Bantu. One project to be helped is a survey of the extent of blindness among the Bantu, the development of facilities for the training of the blind, and the organisation of productive work of those so trained.

For the present, the Trustees have, with reluctance, to refuse help to individuals anxious to secure higher education or occupational training, except where further training is likely to open up new avenues of employment. There is very great eagerness on the part of young Bantu men and women to secure better education and occupational qualifications and they go to very great lengths in personal endeavour, while their parents and relatives practise self-sacrifice to a high degree. There is real need for a special fund to help deserving cases, and the Bantu welfare Trust would welcome donations for this purpose.

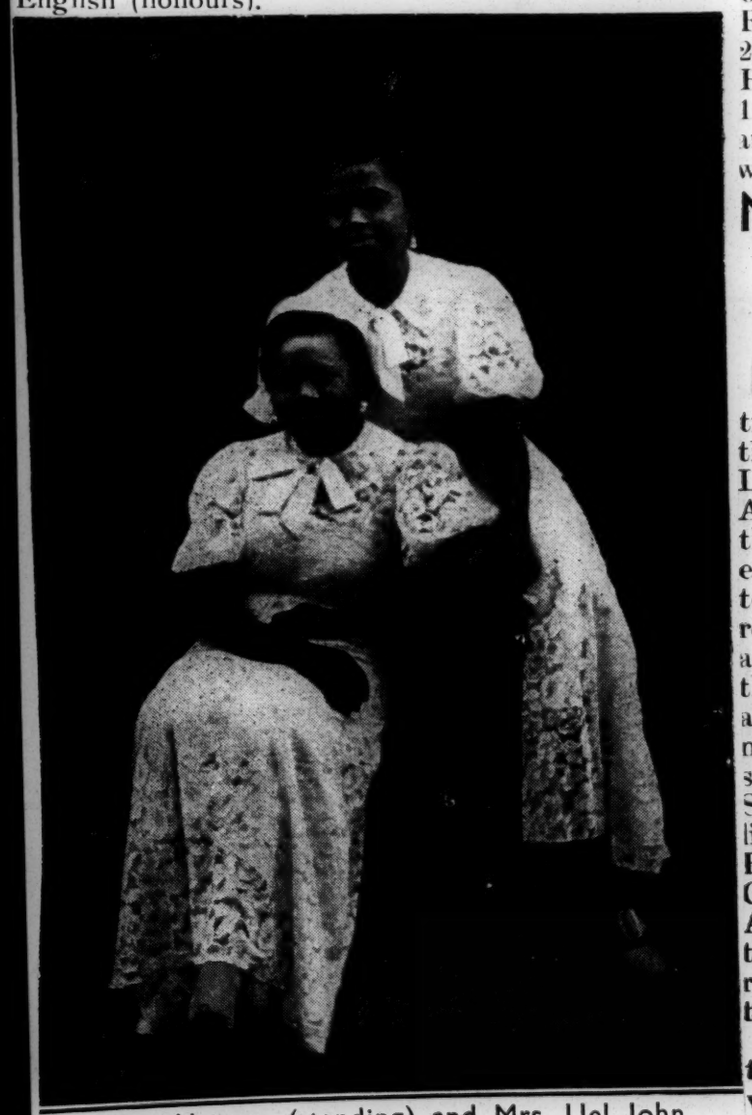
Communications from intending donors may be addressed to the Secretary, Bantu Welfare Trust, Post Office Box 97, Johannesburg.

Race Problem – 1937
Agrica

Miss Constance Horton, A.C.P.

Miss Constance Horton, of Whitelands College, Putney, left Southampton for New York on December 28 by the *Empress of Australia*.

Miss Horton, who is from Freetown, came to England in the summer of last year, for further studies in education. She has since passed the examinations for Associate of College of Preceptors, member of the Institute of Hygiene, Diploma in English (honours).



Miss Horton (standing) and Mrs. Uel John

West Africa

The success of this talented young educationist suggests that, given equal opportunity, the women of West Africa can hold their own side by side with the men.

1-9-37

Miss Horton will be in New York for three months to study the system of education. She has made many friends in London and will be a great asset to her own land of Sierra Leone. All her friends will wish her a safe voyage. She will visit Tuskegee and Howard Universities during her stay in the United States.

London Standard

NATIVE ELECTION DATES.

NOMINATION DATE, MARCH 24, 1937.

It is authoritatively divulged that the following dates will be election dates in connection with Native Representation.

Nomination day for the House of Assembly, Senate and Native Representative Council is March 24, 1937. Polling day for the House of Assembly is June 8, 1937. Polling day for the Senate and Native Representative Council will be June 21, 1937.

Pharos Natal 12-2-36

Native Representation Act.

ELECTION OF SENATOR FOR NATAL NATIVES.

Within a few months the Native voting units, consisting of the Chiefs of certain tribes, the Local Council of Umsinga, the Advisory Boards recognised under the Urban Areas Act, and the electoral committees, will proceed to the election of a senator to represent the Natives of Natal and Zululand. Up to the present the Europeans who have been approached to stand for nomination include Mr. D.G. Shepstone, grandson of Sir Theophilus Shepstone, and a well-known Solicitor of Durban; Prof. Edgar Brookes, Principal of Adams College, Major Cowley, Mr. H. A. Guy and Mr. F.W. Ahrens, the well-known magistrate, who recently resigned from his position at Ladysmith.

It is hoped that the choice of the Natives of Natal and Zululand will fall upon the individual best fitted to voice the case and uphold the interest of the Natives.

Negro Actor's Criticism.

Daily Express Natal

Natives A Race of Half Wits.

12-26-36

"The repression of the Native is bad enough for both White and Black. Apart from the inconvenience to which your racial discrimination has put me and which I quite understand, I think that you are going the right way about making of the Natives a race of half wits."

Pharos Natal

Robert Adams, a West African Negro who was born in British Guana and who was a school teacher there until he took up film acting three years ago, expressed this opinion to a representative of the "Natal Mercury. Mr. Adams is now in Maritzburg to play the part of Twala in "King Solomon's Mines."

"But," he continued, "when I see the plane on which a great many Natives live I fully appreciate the reasons for such discrimination. They are too happy-go-lucky to build up any institutions or culture for themselves or their children, or even to save any money. I know I was like that myself once."

Your Visit To Johannesburg.

ACCESS TO LIBRARY.

By B. W. Vilakazi B.A.

Pharos Natal 12-26-36

No doubt many people, mostly teachers, and other educated people are going out to the Rand to see the final stages of the Empire Exhibition before the closing. The Exhibition is a stone's throw from the University grounds. In fact if you are a lover of music you need not pay your 2s. entrance to the Exhibition Grounds, but you only go to the University Library Block and inquire for the Non-European Reading Room. While you pore at books the mellow strains of all kinds of music of all ages reach your ears. In writing this I am addressing those Non-European individuals who have or like to form a habit of reading, those who may feel bored by the humdrum of congested streets and the noise of a metropolitan city, those who need quiet moments within the realm of books of all kinds; and those who know and believe that reading is a culture.

In the above room you will find your newspapers be it Ilanga lase Natal, Imvo, Leselinyana, Mochochonono, Bantu World, Bantu Mirror, Umteteli waBantu, etc. For the Indian section you will find the Indian Opinion and the Indian Views For the Coloured section you will find the files of the Standard and The Sun. There are innumerable other journals.

If you remain longer in Johannesburg you will have the privilege of meeting few enthusiastic Non-Europeans who have formed themselves into what we have termed the University Non European Reading Circle. You hear or read nothing in the local papers about this humble group, though they number a little over a 100. The Circle meets as a body once a month in one of the lecture theatres. They get lectures from some chosen members of the staff on various academic and professional topics These lectures are followed by long discussions and questions Lectures have been given on these subjects: Geology, How to read books, Archaeology, Religion Psychology, English and Afrikaans literature, Astronomy etc The contact between Circle members and some University authorities helps to give a wider view on some aspects of life. The contact is both educative and moderative to both the black and the white.

In this letter, I therefore invite you to communicate with me in case you are interested in reading and if your thirst for reading has never been satisfied, as is always the case with us Non-Europeans who have no access to public libraries. In general practice we open the Reading Room on Monday, Wednesdays and Saturdays. Should there be any demand for extra days or hours I can always arrange that.

My address in Johannesburg, P. O. Box 1176.

Race Problem – 1937
Agrica

Miss Constance Horton, A.C.P.

Miss Constance Horton, of Whitelands College, Putney, left Southampton for New York on December 28 by the *Empress of Australia.*

Miss Horton, who is from Freetown, came to England in the summer of last year, for further studies in education. She has since passed the examinations for Associate of College of Preceptors, member of the Institute of Hygiene, Diploma in English (honours).



Miss Horton (standing) and Mrs. Uel John

West Africa

The success of this talented young educationist suggests that, given equal opportunity, the women of West Africa can hold their own side by side with the men.

1-9-37

Miss Horton will be in New York for three months to study the system of education. She has made many friends in London and will be a great asset to her own land of Sierra Leone. All her friends will wish her a safe voyage. She will visit Tuskegee and Howard Universities during her stay in the United States.

NATIVE ELECTION DATES.

NOMINATION DATE, MARCH 24, 1937.

It is authoritatively divulged that the following dates will be election dates in connection with Native Representation.

Nomination day for the House of Assembly, Senate and Native Representative Council is March 24, 1937. Polling day for the House of Assembly is June 8, 1937. Polling day for the Senate and Native Representative Council will be June 21, 1937.

Native Representation Act.

ELECTION OF SENATOR FOR NATAL NATIVES.

Within a few months the Native voting units, consisting of the Chiefs of certain tribes, the Local Council of Umsinga, the Advisory Boards recognised under the Urban Areas Act, and the electoral committees, will proceed to the election of a senator to represent the Natives of Natal and Zululand. Up to the present the Europeans who have been approached to stand for nomination include Mr. D.G. Shepstone, grandson of Sir Theophilus Shepstone, and a well-known Solicitor of Durban; Prof. Edgar Brookes, Principal of Adams College, Major Cowley, Mr. H. A. Guy and Mr. F.W. Ahrens, the well-known magistrate, who recently resigned from his position at Ladysmith.

It is hoped that the choice of the Natives of Natal and Zululand will fall upon the individual best fitted to voice the case and uphold the interest of the Natives.

Negro Actor's Criticism.

Natives A Race of Half Wits.

12-2-36

"The repression of the Native bad enough for both White and Black. Apart from the inconvenience to which your racial discrimination has put me and which I quite understand, I think that you are going the right way about making of the Natives a race of half wits."

Robert Adams, a West African Negro who was born in British Guana and who was a school teacher there until he took up film acting three years ago, expressed this opinion to a representative of the "Natal Mercury. Mr. Adams is now in Maritzburg to play the part of Twala in "King Solomon's Mines."

"But," he continued, "when I see the plane on which a great many Natives live I fully appreciate the reasons for such discrimination. They are too happy-go-lucky to build up any institutions or culture for themselves or their children, or even to save any money. I know I was like that myself once."

Your Visit To Johannesburg.

ACCESS TO LIBRARY.

(By B. W. Vilakazi B.A.)

No doubt many people, mostly teachers, and other educated people are going out to the Rand to see the final stages of the Empire Exhibition before the closing. The Exhibition is a stone's throw from the University grounds. In fact if you are a lover of music you need not pay your 2s. entrance to the Exhibition Grounds, but you only go to the University Library Block and inquire for the Non-European Reading Room. While you pore at books the mellow strains of all kinds of music of all ages reach your ears.

12-2-36

In writing this I am addressing those Non-European individuals who have or like to form a habit of reading, those who may feel bored by the humdrum of congested streets and the noise of a metropolitan city, those who need quiet moments within the realm of books of all kinds; and those who know and believe that reading is a culture.

In the above room you will find your newspapers be it Ilanga lase Natal, Imvo, Leselinyana, Mochochonono, Bantu World, Bantu Mirror, Umteteli waBantu, etc. For the Indian section you will find the Indian Opinion and the Indian Views For the Coloured section you will find the files of the Standard and The Sun. There are innumerable other journals.

If you remain longer in Johannesburg you will have the privilege of meeting few enthusiastic Non-Europeans who have formed themselves into what we have termed the University Non European Reading Circle. You hear or read nothing in the local papers about this humble group, though they number a little over a 100. The Circle meets as a body once a month in one of the lecture theatres. They get lectures from some chosen members of the staff on various academic and professional topics These lectures are followed by long discussions and questions Lectures have been given on these subjects: Geology, How to read books, Archaeology, Religion Psychology, English and Afrikaans literature, Astronomy etc The contact between Circle members and some University authorities helps to give a wider view on some aspects of life. The contact is both educative and moderative to both the black and the white.

In this letter, I therefore invite general practice we open the you to communicate with me in Reading Room on Monday, Wedcase you are interested in readingnesdays and Saturdays. Should and if your thirst for reading has there be any demand for extra never been satisfied, as is always days or hours I can always

arrange that. My address in Johannesburg, P. O. Box 1176.

NATIVE POLICY IN FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA.

Three Africans Nominated to Administrative Council.

Addressing the Administrative Council of French Equatorial Africa, which is now in session, M. Reste, the Governor-General, recalled that the Colonial Minister had declared the object of France's Colonial policy to be the interest of the native masses and that in Africa they should carry on a work of human trusteeship.

"In my turn," said M. Reste, "I call upon you for the realisation of this idea. On this occasion I will emphasise one of the first manifestations of this spirit by welcoming the three native delegates; Akanda, Sultan Hetman de Bafaf and Malanda, who, for the first time under a Governor-General of French Equatorial Africa, take their seats in this assembly. In inviting them to take part in our discussions, we have been actuated by the desire that the natives should be associated more directly in public life; that they should be given a greater respect for themselves, and that they should take their share in the administration of the affairs of the Colony. Their nomination to the Administrative Council is not merely an act of native policy, it is in addition, and above all, a symbol of the course which we intend to follow. The essential aim of this step, as so accurately defined by M. Marius Moutet, is the raising of the standard of the physical, economic and intellectual life of the native population."

NATIVES' REPRESENTATIVES IN PARLIAMENT

Candidates Nominated at Cape Convention.

The Cape Native Voters' Convention, acting as instructed by the All-African Bantu Congress, held at Bloemfontein last July, has recommended that the following men be nominated as the unopposed candidates to represent the natives of the Cape Province in the House of Assembly, the Provincial Council and the Senate, in accordance with the provisions of the Representation of Natives Act.

For the House of Assembly: (1) Advocate D. B. Molteno of Cape Town, for the Western electoral area; (2) Advocate Will Stuart of Port Elizabeth, for the Central and Eastern area; and (3) Mr. G. K. Hemming, attorney, of Umtata, for the Transkeian Territories

For the Provincial Council: (1) Mr. E. C. Bekker, attorney, of Cradock, for the Western circle.

For the Senate: (1) Mr. J. Bissett, of Vryburg, for the Western Province; (2) Mr. W. T. Welsh, M.P.C., of East London, for the Eastern Province.—Reuter

HEALTH CAMPAIGN

The approach of another Health and Baby Week in Lagos has been heralded by an official announcement recently, and it is appropriate that Health propaganda has been introduced into areas where there has hitherto been very little active health campaign. The recent tour of Mr Sellers with his mobile cinema has, on the face of the reports coming through from the places visited, been very successful and should be productive of much benefit to the people of the areas concerned. Judging from the enthusiasm aroused in Lagos by the Health Films it could easily be imagined with what eager interest the people of the Provinces would watch the exhibition of these films. What is more gratifying is the practical results which appear already to have been produced in some of the places visited. In Benin City, for instance, it is understood that since the show, spontaneous requests have been made to the Oba for the replanning of the town on more modern and hygienic lines. This is a good sign; but it is almost certain that this enthusiasm will be short-lived, unless advantage is taken of the general interest thus aroused to pursue the campaign and maintain public interest in this very important subject. This is a task that the local Sanitary Authorities in the various Provincial centres should tackle determinedly. As for the approaching Health and Baby Week in Lagos we feel certain that our Health Authorities will not rest on the laurels already gained, but strain every effort to make next year's show better than any of its predecessors. In this great work they could, we feel convinced, count on the support of all intelligent members of this community. In spite of the great strides that have been made in Lagos within recent years in regard to Hygiene and Sanitation, it must be admitted that general conditions are still far from the ideal, and so everybody who can be of assistance should gladly contribute to the work of hastening the process of making Lagos, in fact all Nigeria, a much healthier place to live in.

The Coronation and Africans.

WE have been wondering why nothing has been mentioned so far about any Chiefs from this part of the world to attend the Coronation of our King Emperor. We have latterly observed that some friends in Britain are asking why certain African Chiefs have not been invited by the British Government. We understand that several Liberal and Labour members wonder why educated Chieftains like Sir Ofori Atta of the Gold Coast, Tshekedi Khama of Bechuanaland and King David of Uganda, are not deemed good enough to be invited to attend the Coronation while certain Malayan Chiefs will be attending. In these parts we might mention the Paramount Chief Sobhuza of Swaziland, Paramount Chief Griffiths of Basutoland, as well as our Regent Mshiyeni of Zululand.

We do not see why our rulers always want to consider us nonentities in all things that pertain to honour. If it was deemed necessary to invite the Native African Labour Continent during the Great War, why is it that on a happy occasion we Africans should be ignominiously ignored? Even if some of our Chiefs have not the goods of this world in abundance it would be an education in itself if some educated Chiefs and even leaders were helped and encouraged to proceed overseas for the Coronation of King George VI. In theory it is often repeated that he is the King not only of Britain but of the Dominions beyond the seas of which we Africans are a vital part. We are as interested in this Coronation as are all others of the races under the mighty British Empire.

The outlook is to the future to which one looks for improvement in our lot educationally as well as industrially. The present status of our Chiefs will be bettered in consonance with the state of society in the future. The African cannot be severely left alone with stagnation. The weakness of a toe must affect the whole body. Let some African great men be given the chance of their lifetime to witness the Coronation so that all may be equally happy at the auspicious event and not only members of favoured races.

All African Convention.

RECOMMENDED CANDIDATES.

CAPE PROVINCE:

SENATE: Mr. J. Bisset (Vryburg).

ASSEMBLY: Mr. Donald B. Molteno, Capetown and Mr. William Hemming Stuart, Port Elizabeth.

PROVINCIAL COUNCIL: Mr. Herbert Burman, Port Elizabeth (Eastern) and Mr. E. Carl Becker J.P. Cradock (Western).

N. REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL: Alexander MacAulay Jabavu, K.W. Town, Ciskei (rural) and Richard Hobbs Godlo. East London for Cape Advisory Boards (urban). Dr. Silas Modiri Molema. Mafeking for Cape Western (rural).

ORANGE FREE STATE:
(Provincial Selection).

SENATE: Mr. J. D. Rheinallt Jones. Johannesburg.

REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL: Dr. James S. Moroka, M.B Thaba Nchu (rural), Mr. T. M. Mapikela, Bloemfontein, for Advisory Boards.

Transkeian, Natal and Transvaal selections not yet available.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Opening of the Transkeian General Council.

4-24-37 (The Natal Mercury)

THE Annual session of the Transkeian General Council is always a reminder to the other Provinces that the Native Africans, if allowed scope for action, may improve themselves. The existence of a system in the Union where African Chiefs with Councillors may sit and discuss matters of local and common interest and vote money for public works, gives great hope for better times in future if we would go about it the right way. The Council system has been proved to be sound and may be made a great success in all the Union Provinces.

THE seventh session of the United Transkeian General Council was opened by the Chief Magistrate, Mr. Fyfe King, the chairman. In his opening address he said the greatest departure in the history of Native administration in the Union was brought into being with the promulgation of the Representation of Natives Act.

The beginning of the year 1936, in economic outlook, was indeed black. Drought and locusts combined to exhaust the resources of the people and the price of mealies, their staple food, rose to a dangerously high level. But for money flowing in from labour centres and the establishment of relief works wholesale starvation might have resulted.

As the year went by conditions improved with the advent of the seasonal and copious rains, permitting early ploughing and giving promise of bouteous crops for the coming season. Fortunately, not more than eight districts suffered from the recent locust invasion. A prompt and energetic eradication campaign kept the pests in control and no serious trouble was anticipated.

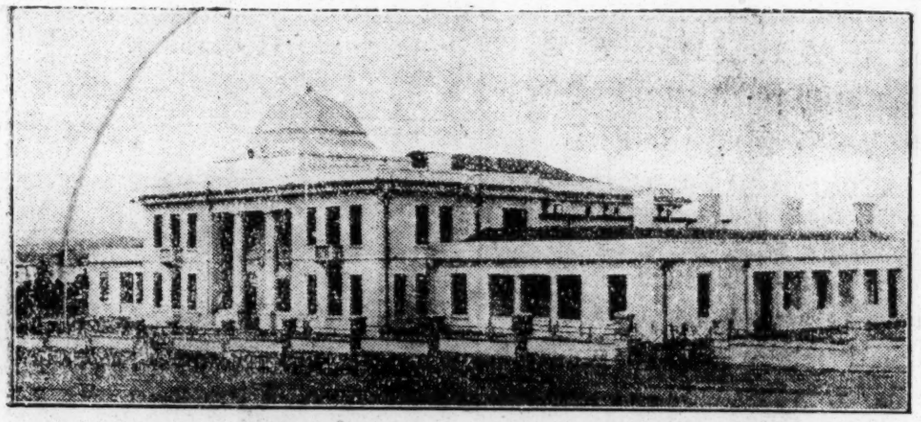
CATTLE GRADING.

Cattle grading experiment continued to give promise and would be accelerated by a grant of £20,000 from the South African Native Trust Fund for the purchase of well-bred sires which would be available to Native farmers.

In fighting soil erosion good results could be seen. This year £18,000 would be available for that service and £5,000 would be provided for the improvement of water supplies.

The East Coast Fever position gave rise to no present misgivings. Education had made little advancement; people for the most part remained apathetic towards schools,

Deposits of platinum, copper and nickel had been known for many years to exist in the Idutywa Mountains near Mount Ayliff. There seemed favourable prospects of production commencing in the near future, from which, if it came to pass, people would reap considerable economic advantage.



The Bhunga Buildings, Umtata.

—Duly Nominated Candidates.

The occasion of the United Transkeian Territories General Council meeting in session as from the current week is a uniquely historical one. For the first time in the annals of the Bhunga genuine politics will be discussed, and this with unflagging zeal. The Representation of Natives Act has necessitated elections for the Senate and Native Representative Council, and from all appearances, Councillors are on the alert as to what the result of the much restricted representation provided in the Act will be. Naturally a very high premium is placed on the honour of being elected by all concerned.

Under Section 36 of the Representation of Natives Act the following candidates have been duly nominated, according to the records of the Returning Officer, for the Senate and Native Representative Council seats in the Cape Province (excluding the Transkei):

SENATE.

Jas. Bissett,	Vryburg.
F. E. L. Harries,	Queenstown.
C. H. Malcomess,	Berlin.

Messrs. Halford, Barrell, and Watt having withdrawn.

NAT. REPR. COUNCIL.

A. M. Jabavu,	K.W. Town.
M. M. Letlhogile,	Vryburg.
T. B. Letlhogile,	,,
B. M. Mlamleli,	Herschel.
J. G. Sikiti,	,,
R. J. Time,	East London
B. B. Xiniwe,	Stutterheim,

Messrs. Philgat Mzazi, Archie Mzazi, R. M. Tunzi, Ncwana, Kekana and Dr. Molema having withdrawn.

ADVISORY BOARDS.

R. H. Godlo,	East London.
A. F. Pendla.	Port Elizabeth.

With the Askaris in London.

The Target of Autograph Hunters!

"*Ex Africa semper aliquid novi*" is still remarkably true—for to-day I have halted again and again whilst the K.A.R. *askaris* signed autograph books for the insatiable Coronation crowds! If once we stop, round they come with books, backs of theatre programmes, and even strips hurriedly torn from the edges of newspapers.

"What profit has it?" ask the practical Africans, and I explain that it is just an old British custom which they must regard as an honour.

"But with cold fingers we cannot write properly. What will they do with our names?"

"They will keep them," I say, "to remember Coronation. (*He won't write across your new stamp, madam, because he says it will spoil it.*) All right, Kamete, write on it; she likes it like that. (*No more now. Sorry, but we must get on.*) Come! Let us walk quickly."

"Yes, *effendi*. Our hands ache. We are not soldiers, but clerks to-day. *Mama wee*! *Wazungu hawa*!"

I had suggested Kew Gardens, because they so admire our greenery, but in the Parks I noticed that the best of flower-beds left them cold; and, anyway, they wanted to see the Zoo.

White hunters who had brought Africans over in the past had told me that African animals in cages interested them little. However, my party of six, though they had seen everything in the wilds, was keenly interested in these close-ups. Lions, leopards, buffalo, giraffe, hippos, antelopes and even such old enemies as baboons and warthogs were greeted with pleasure.

The elephants at work knocked them goggle-eyed so I loaded up a couple of elephants with K.A.R. and sent them on a short *safari*, while I photographed them from all possible angles. Those pictures will be valuable for them back home, for the camera cannot lie. With a little persuasion they entered the cage of the largest elephant, felt it gingerly, and then took part in a miracle. For the honour of Africa, each extended a sandalled foot—on which the well trained beast trod gently and harmlessly. Once more, *Mama wee*!

They showed greater trepidation behind the scenes of the monkey-house, where the big chimps and orang-outangs wanted to be friendly. We started to withdraw gently, but Mary, the orang, would not part with her guests before they had all solemnly shaken hands.

The Reptile House was gratefully warm and thoroughly interesting, especially the pythons, crocs., and big lizards. But the innate politeness of Africa went west when I suggested that we might go in and handle a few snakes. With a startled grunt of horror and disgust, they scuttled for the door, and no persuasion would get them inside again.

The greatest interest went to the unfamiliar things, like the English deer with his branched antlers, the tigers, the bears, the woolly Bactrian camel, the bison, and, above all, the penguins and the sea lions, which did their stuff for us. These last are now the *ndege samaki* and the *simba samaki*, subjects of much speculation.

Coming away, an animal wilder than any at the Zoo tried to mow us off a Belisha crossing with his car.

"That man," I said, glaring after him, "was wrong," and explained why.

"If he had hit us, what would you have done?" they asked.

"Taken his number and told the police," I replied. "They would have caught him."

"But they don't jail people here, *effendi*?"

"Indeed, they do. And if he had killed us they might have hanged him."

"Allah! Do they hang white men? We thought they would only hang black men!"

I dilated on the benevolent neutrality of the Government, as we dodged the autograph-hunters and stepped unsteadily on to escalators on our way back to barracks, where we could reflect in peace on our lessons in zoology and civics.

Next time we go out they want to see the machine which counts things by light and the light which separates red marbles from green! Having blown the dust off my African dictionaries, I am trying to find the Swahili for "photo-electric cell." Will someone help?

GRANVILLE SOUIERS.

Race Problem – 1937

Africa.

AGRICULTURE IN THE TERRITORY

It is proposed first of all to state shortly the aims of the Department as regards the agricultural side of its work. An Agricultural Soil Erosion Officer will be stationed in each district and will be in charge of the Government's Anti-Soil Erosion Campaign, all Agricultural Demonstration Work, Vegetable Gardening and Tree planting etc., he will also give any advice that may be required on agricultural matters. It is hoped that with such an Officer stationed in each district the agricultural work will progress far faster than it has done in the past. It has been impossible hitherto, with the small staff at the disposal of the department, to visit, as frequently as one would wish, people who have shown a keen interest in agriculture, or to give the Agricultural Demonstrators sufficient supervision. This will now be altered, and the department expects to establish for closer co-operation with the Basuto farmers than has been possible up to the present. The officers of the Department of Agriculture are the friends of the people and are doing their best to assist them to improve their agricultural methods, both by advice and help, and by demonstrating the right methods of cultivating the various crops. In the past many people have not profited by the advice given, while others have done so and it has been a pleasure to work with them.

The people should not be suspicious of the Government's advice, as all the advice given on agricultural subject is in the interest of the people, but they should profit by the splendid example of the Paramount Chief and many of his chiefs and people who have given their wholehearted co-operation and support to the progressive measures, which they know are for the benefit of Basutoland and ts pleople.

The Anti-Soil Erosion Campaign has been started to help the Nation, and any thinking man must realize that unless something is done to stop the ravages of soil erosion many parts of Basutoland will become absolutely ruined. A great work has been undertaken at Matsieng with the full support of the Paramount Chief Many of the Basuto have seen these works and must realize the lasting improvement which has been made. It is hoped that the chiefs and people will co-operate with their district Agricultural Officers and do everything in their power to make the work a success.

The following are a few agricultural points which it is desired to bring to the notice of the people:—

1 Rye mixed with growing Wheat

In many places in the mountain areas it has been noticed that there is a large increase in the amount of rye growing with wheat. Rye in these places is becoming like a weed *wild oats*, but it is a far more dangerous weed than the latter as the millers refuse to buy wheat mixed with it. Some few years ago many bags of wheat, produced in the Qachas Nek district, were rejected through this cause and in the following year treaders, to protect themselves, were forced to either pay a very low price for wheat mixed with rye or refuse to purchase it at all.

Rye is very easy to eradicate. It grows at least a foot higher than surrounding wheat, so it is easy to see it and pull the plants out by hand. Do not allow Basutoland mountain wheat to obtain a bad name through containing a percentage of rye, or you will find your produce difficult to sell to the Union millers and you will lose your good name and market.

2. Peas.

It is pleasing to see how the growth of peas has increased in the mountain areas.

(a) Peas are a most valuable food.

(b) It is an excellent crop to rotate with wheat.

(c) It is a comparatively safe crop for the mountain districts.

(d) Peas should be used to clean the land when it is becoming too weedy for wheat. At present peas are sown broadcast and are seldom hoed; the weeds seed, and the following year, when wheat is sown, the land is fuller of weeds than ever. Peas should be hoed and no weeds than ever. Peas should be hoed and no weeds allowed to seed. If this is done it will be possible to grow a fine clean crop of wheat on the land in the following year.

3 Manitoba Wheat.

Many fine fields of this wheat grown from the Government issue of seed have been seen during the present season. This wheat yields well and seems to suit your mountain conditions. The Government cannot keep spending money issuing new seed; There is plenty in the country. They wish you to become seed merchants and to sell or exchange this wheat with other Natives for seed, and not to sell your whole crop to the Store-keepers, many of whom send it out of the country to the millers. Manitoba is required by the millers tor mixing with other wheats when making flour. If Basutoland can produce a large quantity of this wheat its market will be assured.

4. The hoeing and cultivation of the present season's mealie and kaffir corn crops is very backward, especially in the lowland districts. Man of the men are absent from Basutoland working, nowadays one seldom sees whole families cleaning their lands as in the past. Mealies and kaffir corn should be hoed while the plants are 6 inches high and not left until quite large. They should also be thinned out where too thick to roughly three plants in a space of ground one pace square.

Everywhere one sees examples in the fiields. where the mealies were hoed early, of how well and dark green the plants look; whilst in other parts of the fields the mealies look yellow and stunted owing to having been hoed far too late.

Land cannot produce two crops—one of mealies and one of weeds. This is certain, and unless Basuto agriculturists make greater efforts to hoe their crops at the right time, it is useless for them to expect to grow enough food to feed their families and have any surplus for sale.

It is proposed in the next article as agriculture to deal with Vegetable Gardening, as the best means of increasing the food supply of the nation.

Native Health Assistants.

Dr. C.C.P. Anning, medical Officer of Health for Benoni, is noted for his vehement attacks of the unsatisfactory way in which the Municipalities handle the question of housing and health of Natives in the urban areas.

During discussions at the fifth general meeting of the Council of South African Institute of Race Relations, Dr. Anning, who pioneered the training of non-Europeans in health work when he was in the service of the Maritzburg Municipality, said that there were no non-European health inspectors holding the certificate of the Royal Sanitary Institute at the present time. There were a few Native and Indian health assistants, who were trained in Maritzburg, and the position in Maritzbug four years ago was that European health inspectors, however keen, were unable to impress the non-European population with health propaganda and health education. It was there-

fore felt that they must train non-Europeans to do health work among their own people.

It was proposed to train six Native health assistants at Benoni. The Royal Sanitary Inspector examinations, Dr. Anning said, were open to anyone. There was also a need for non-European health visitors. He thought health assistants should be employed in every large town.

The South African Native Teachers' Federation.

(BY A. W. DHLAMINI,)

The Federation Conference met at Bloemfontein on December 16, 1936. Present were the officials: Professor D. D. T. Jabavu, B.A. (London), President: Mr. T. P. Mathabathe, Secretary. Delegates: Messrs. H. G. Nyati and H. D. Monehi (Transvaal); A. W. Dhlamini (Natal); R. D Cingo, B.A., and T. J. Nhlapo (Orange Free State); P. R. Mosaka, B.A., (Cape Province).

Of many visitors present, the President referred to Mr. C. R. Moikangoa, Supervisor of Schools, Orange Free State, and first Treasurer of the Federation, that the interest of most people in organisations did not infrequently die with their vacation of positions. Such was not the case in respect of Mr. Moikangoa.

The President suitably welcomed the delegates, stressing the need for solid organisation in the Provincial Associations. Not all was well with Bantu Teachers. They need must unite in persistent and systematic amelioration of their lot. Individually they could achieve little or nothing. It was a sad state of affairs that some teachers did not care to become members and support the Associations that laboured for their individual as well as their national interests. No teacher should remain outside the pale of his Provincial Association. Then he appealed for patience and tact on the part of leaders of Associations.

Mr. Mosaka B. A. very ably addressed the Conference on the Report of the Inter-departmental Native Education Committee. Most of the Committee's recommendations were welcomed, but there were some that adversely affected Bantu education and called for serious attention. Relevant resolutions were passed.

The Federation deplored the tendency to employ European in lieu of Bantu Head Masters in Bantu schools.

It was the intention of the Federation to run a Bulletin of its own before long. In the meantime the Federation reports would be published in all the Provincial Associations' Journals, which were procurable as follows: "The Natal Native Teachers' Journal:" The Chief Inspector of Native Education, P. O. Box 395, Pietermaritzburg: 'The Good Shepherd (Transvaal): Mr. L. L. Radebe, 48, Albert Street, Johannesburg; 'The African Teachers' (O.F.S.):' The Editor of "The African Teacher," P. O. Box 19, Thaba 'Nchu, O. F. S.; "The Cape Teachers' Association Journal:" Mr. P. R. Mosaka, B.A., Healdtown Institution, P. O. Healdtown.

With regard to the suggested change in the name of the Federation, it was generally agreed that the word "Native" should be eliminated, but as to whether it should be replaced by "Bantu" or "African" was a moot point. The matter was referred to the Provincial Associations for their decisions which should be submitted to the Federation Secretary six months earlier before the next Conference in December 1938.

It was the desire of the Federation that Bantu National Anthem, which was sung somewhat differently at different places and by various organisations, should be rendered uniform. The Federation Secretary was directed to procure at his earliest convenience four copies of each of the three known versions of the Anthem and to furnish the Provincial Associations with a copy of each version for selection. The results should be communicated to the Federation Secretary.

The Conference very much deplored the irreverent manner in which the Bantu National Anthem was generally sung at Bantu gatherings, and strongly appealed to schools and organisations for redress.

The purpose to hold the Federation Conferences from Provi.ce to Province was we'comed, but cert in circumstances did not permit of such rotation at the time The m tter would be reconsidered at the next biennial Conferenc-.

Until the position of the "All African Convention" was clearly defined in relation to other Bantu organisations, for example, the African National Congress, the Conference was unable to decide as to whether or not the Federation shou'd be affiliated to it.

A good reception in favour of the delegates was held in the evening. The programme included sing ng, speeches, and a d.nce.

The Officer bearers for the ensuing two years were elected as follows:-

President: Prof. D D. T. Jabavu
Secretary: Mr. T. P. Mathabathe
Treasurer: Mr. A. W. Dhlami i

TAXATION IN TANGANYIKA.

No Changes to be Made This Year.

A recent communiqué issued by the Tanganyika Government on the subject of taxation states:—

"As a natural result of Sir Alan Pim's report the possibility of income-tax being introduced by neighbouring Governments in the event of its acceptance in Kenya has received some prominence.

"As the Tanganyika public are aware, the Territorial estimates for 1937 have only recently been passed in the Legislative Council on the assumption that existing sources of revenue will be maintained during 1937, and no suggestion was made or discussed that the introduction of an income-tax measure should be considered in the near future. Government wishes is to be known that it has no intention of proposing any change in the basis of taxation reflected in those estimates in so far as the revenues for 1937 are concerned.

"If, however, income-tax is introduced in Kenya, this Government would have no objection in principle to considering, in consultation with the public, the practicability and desirability of introducing a measure on similar lines in Tanganyika Territory in due course, subject to the proviso that it would be free to adopt such rates of tax or relief as local circumstances might require and to adjust other measures of taxation in such a way as might be desirable. In any case it would be prepared to co-operate with the Government of Kenya in doing everything possible to prevent any illegitimate evasion of income-tax."

KENYA INCOME-TAX BILL.

Original Rates Halved.

NAIROBI, February 19.

A new draft Income-Tax Bill, following the recent compromise, has been gazetted and will be introduced in the Legislature on March 2. The rates are approximately half those proposed in the original measure, and special provisions to meet the conditions of agriculture include permission to make deductions for certain development expenditure derived from income, such as fencing, the construction of cattle-dips, and the rotation planting of sisal.

The scale of tax, after the usual deductions, is 1s. in the pound on the first £700, 1s. 6d. on the next £500, 2s. on the next £1,500, and 2s. 6d. on the rest. The deductions permitted are a personal allowance of £350 for residents and £150 for non-residents; £150 for a wife; £75 for the first child and £60 each for the others, with a maximum of £255; up to a maximum of £250 for life insurance; and up to a maximum of £100 for dependent relatives. The company tax will be at the same rate as for individuals, with a flat rate of 2s. in the pound after the chargeable income reaches £1,200.

As before, the Bill embraces pensioners, shipping companies, banks, insurance companies, and so on. The Governor is empowered to exempt public loans.—"The Times."

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

Correspondence.

Representation Act.

Notwithstanding the provisions embodied in the above Act so far as Urban Areas are concerned Viz the nominations will be in the hands of the Advisory Board; after the Magistrates have explained the Acts:

A very regrettable state of affairs has happened at one of the Rand Suburbs. After the Magistrate had done his duty, a series of meetings followed the purpose of wh ch was to make further explanations of the Acts. One striking fact in these meetings was the lack of thorough explanation beforehand to those who are not entitled to vote. Thus resulting in each meeting in an unending argument as those present argued that Taxpayers were wanted in the meeting and they as Taxpayers considered themselves entitled to a saying.

Proof conclusive that the whole matter has been badly handled by the Location Advisory Board Have the candidates been from the very start—the result of this is that meetings which had the whole hall packed in the beginning and through this unending argument as to who should vote and who should not vote people began going out one by one and when the meeting at length closed very few people are in the Hall. The leaders themselves are to blame.

In a certain meeting names of the candidates for the Senate and the Native Representation were brought forward. It was agreed that one should be dealt with first and that was the Senate candidate and the name of Mr. J. D. Rheinallt Jones came up which seemed to be acceptable to the meeting. Wonderfully enough before any vote was taken on it the same trouble as to who should vote and who should not cropped up and arguments went on incessantly without ending until it was agreed to postpone the meeting to a later date when, Mr. Editor this whole matter would be thoroughly explained to all the people with regard to those Taxpayers who should and who should not vote after which the nominations should take place. Whether this meeting ever took place or not only Goodness knows, but as we write to day it is after the nomination day.

Have the candidates been nominated? If so, by whom and who are they? This Location is composed of Bechuanas, Basutos and Xhosas. The latter two are hardly represented in the Local Board, hardly any of the former group consult our people yet they are said to represent the Location. Many Xhosa and Basuto Intellectuals are hardly consulted about any movement in this Location yet they form part and parcel of this Location. Is that fair?

Colour Bar Pin-Pricks.

(To the Natal Mercury)

I am writing for the second time about this subject because one correspondent of the "Ilanga Lase Natal" kindly requested me to explain my views more fully about my topic, as the one in question was greatly interested upon the subject which was likely to change the future of this country.

In my previous letter, I touched, inter alia, the wages of men working in cane fields in Australia who are highly remunerated, while those in South Africa, the Natives, are badly paid. When you ask for the reason of this, a white man will tell you, that it is because you are black. There is not one thing which a Native might do to progress unless Colour Bar law is really thrown away, because many Natives surely are hindered from developing only because they must be subservient to the British Crown.

I make a declamation, therefore, that the Native Africans are badly treated, and nothing will save the situation until the Colour Bar Pin-Pricks are absolutely abolished.

The Native African is absolutely afraid of the European on account of his supremacy, and nothing really keeps down our people than the existence of this law, Colour Bar. It should be absolutely cut off, because it will have a great effect upon the future development of the Union.

S.H.D. LEE MNYANDU.

Bantu Uplift.

(Ilanga Lase Natal)

LAST Wednesday there was a happy gathering at the Bantu Social Centre in Durban, the occasion being the presentation of the Charles Lennox Floating Trophy for thrift in Natal Bantu Schools which has been won this year by the Taylor Street Government Continuation School. We have on several occasions expressed the opinion that this aspect of the development of the Bantu is a basic one and is of greater importance than many activities to which our people devote so much attention. Education, political rights, industrial development and even religion must be based on economic worth if they are to be a success. What would be the worth of an educated man and a well-dressed one if he went about without any money to support his education? What if one were a voter but unable to carry on any business or make himself respectable by some enterprise of his own!

We think Mr. C Lennox deserves to be known and admired as one of our best friends for his method of helping the Bantu with whom he has dealt in business all his life is a constructive and admirable one. His plan is to help the Bantu from within so that the value of money and its care and proper use should be given a start from within in order to last and be of service to the assisted. His plan is better than giving a lot of money into the pocket of an African who may not use it to the best advantage for himself and his people. For example, there have been some benevolent European gentleman who have without first ascertaining the capability of the one he is to assist, to beneficially use the gift, gave some an amount of money or even a chance for education which later proved a failure in that after school the assisted did not rise up to expectations to serve his people. We do not decry all such efforts although we think such beneficences should be well applied as otherwise such reckless monetary assistance will result in evil and not in good.

If it is necessary to train European children in the art of thrift we think it is of far more importance to inculcate those principles upon the Bantu who are in a pitiful state of poverty in this country. Their poverty is seen even in their chiefs who are so devoid of the good things of this world that any one may see and take note. If the chiefs are so poor what incentive can be born in their people to make efforts to work and improve their condition as a poor and backward race in this country? We wish our people, young and old would give to this subject the attention which it deserves and to frequent the post offices to put in their money and that those who can afford it should deposit it also in the Banks and Building Societies where they are allowed good interest. The age-long faith in their cattle should be modified or transferred to the faith in money as the better investment. All this could be easily made popular if the Chiefs were educated and could lead their people to this step and encourage them in thrift.

We congratulate the parents

eachers and the children of the Taylor Street Government Continuation School for their winning of this Cup and hope they will retain it for two or more years. Their success has proved the fact that in urban areas it is possible to progress in laudable pursuits.

Bantu Welfare Trust.

The Trustees of the recently established Bantu Welfare Trust held their second meeting in Johannesburg recently, and dealt with a considerable volume of business.

In response to the request of the Trustees the founder of the Trust, Colonel James Donaldson, D.S.O., has himself joined the board of Trustees, and has agreed to allow his name as founder to be published. Colonel Donaldson's personal co-operation will be of great assistance in administering the Trust in accordance with his ideas, the carrying out of which has been made possible by his generous donation of £50,000.

The Trust Deed provides that the income or interest received from the Trust funds shall be used for the advancement of the status and the removal or amelioration of the disabilities and discriminations now suffered by the Bantu population of the Union and generally for the advancement of the collective and general benefit, improvement and betterment of the Bantu population of the Union and the adjacent Protectorates.

The Trustees, at their meeting, were faced with a large number of applications for help, most of them on behalf of really deserving causes. The nature and number of the deserving causes which could not be helped made the Trustees wish very earnestly that the founder's generosity may soon find a response from others who will also contribute to the Trust, and thus make it possible for the Trustees to pursue a comprehensive and well-thought out policy in regard to the Native Welfare projects the Trust should support.

It is also the Donor's earnest hope that others will follow his example, and the Trust Deed makes provision for the Trustees to receive benefactions and thus to add to the Trust Fund. This provision is commended to the attention of all public spirited persons and to those who are able to influence the disposal of benefactions.

For the present, the Trustees confine the benefactions of the Trust to those projects which are on a national scale and have special significance for the welfare of the Bantu of the Union and the Protectorates. Schemes of training which will help to open up new opportunities for young Africans to co-operate in the advancement of their people receive most favourable considerr ation. In this connection the Trustees consult with the authorities of the South African Native College, Fort Hare, where are now being developed new forms of training. The increasing use of Africans to train Africans in the arts of civilisation is the promising outcome of the educational developments of recent years, and the Trustees are anxious to extend still furthe- the facilities for equipping of Africans to help their own people Among the schemes to be assisted is one for the training and employment of Africans with out-standing artistic gifts so that they may stimulate the innate creative gifts of the Bantu.

The Trustees also use the South African Institute of Race Relations as a main agency for the ret culation of the benefits of the Trust. The Institute has become the centre of a surprising range of investigations and social welfare activities for the benefit of the Bantu. One project to be helped is a survey of the extent of blindness among the Bantu, the development of facilities for the training of the blind, and the organisation of productive work of those so trained.

For the present, the Trustees have, with reluctance, to refuse help to individuals anxious to secure higher education or occupational training, except where further training is likely to open up new avenues of employment. There is very great eagerness on the part of young Bantu men and women to secure better education and occupational qualifications, and they go to very great lengths in personal endeavour, while their parents and relatives practise self-sacrifice to a high degree. There is real need for a special fund to help deserving cases, and the Bantu Welfare Trust would welcome donations for this purpose.

Communications from intending donors may be addressed to the Secretary Bantu Welfare Trust, Post Office Box 97, Johannesburg.

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

The Health Of Urban Africans.

That not all is well in the state of Denmark regarding the health of urban Native communities is manifested in persistent complaints directed to local authorities. The city-fathers of East London have had occasion recently to weather a severe attack by the ratepayers in the press, for alleged gross negligence of its Native location. The squalid state of the street drains, the eye-sore of ramshacle dwelling houses, juxtaposition of latrines and washing troughs, and the alarming prevalence of tuberculosis were features which formed the burden of the ratepayers' demand for investigation. A section of the irate burgesses suggested the removal of the East Bank Location Amalinda-wards; but the owners of small holdings in that village had no land whereon to settle dusky fugitives from an outraged neighbouring city. Former city engineers and officers of public health had roundly condemned the insanitary conditions obtaining in this Bantu township. Lack of funds invariably paved the way to shelving the problem indefinitely; and meanwhile matters drifted from bad to worse.

Similar conditions more or less obtain in other centres as well. The borough of King William's Town is smarting under the hardy annual of Brownlee Mission Station and Ridsdel Location insanitation. Legal quibbles regarding the right of the Municipality to enforce its regulations on the land occupied by the Natives concerned, have been the main obstacle against the institution of corrective measures. Only this week did the Municipality succeed in its legal action for the demolition of the twenty-one huts that still remained. There is the major problem of Brownlee Mission yet to be tackled, and we understand that the provisions of the Slums Act have bridged a gulf which in former years proved the despair of the Municipality in evicting the Natives there.

Port Elizabeth has secured a Government loan of a million and a half with which to undertake its re-housing scheme, and ending the slums at Korsten. The City of Johannesburg is spending over two million pounds in the erection of additional houses at Orlando in order settle Natives evicted from the slum areas of Vrededorp, Kazerne, Sophiatown, Alexandra and Ferreira townships.

A report from Queenstown shows that conditions here also are far from satisfactory. Mr. H. Glover, the mayor, announced in a Town Council meeting there that Mr. J. M. Young, of the Native Affairs Commission, and Mr. A. L. Barrett, Chief Native Commissioner, Cape, would visit Queenstown on February 9, to discuss Native affairs, particularly the location and the Government Inspector's report which created a stir here a few months ago.

In all our troubles, it may be just as well to study methods of public sanitation adopted in distant lands. The experience of Dr. Cluver Senior Assistant Health Officer for the Union in this direction may prove of inestimable benefit as applied to urban Native settlement in this country. This authority in public health says :—

"I was very much impressed at what they were doing, with comparatively little moncy, for the health of the people in Russia. We have 6,000,000 Natives in the country for whom we wish to create a health organisation. It is all a question of money, and it was very useful to see what Russia was doing.

"Of course they have great advantages. Under the Communist organisation, automatically a portion of every man's salary is given to health insurance. If a man earns 30s. a week 10s. of this goes to health insurance.

"Another advantage is that the Government has been able to seize all the beautiful dwellings and summer resorts of the rich and the nobility along the Black Sea and turn them into convalescent homes. They have thousands of such homes where the workers recuperate when they are sick. I was told, however, that they had run out of this ready-made supply of hospitals and would have to build a few."

The socialistic system in Russia, Dr. Cluver might have added, permits of no exploitation of the unskilled worker class for the maximum of their physical strength, while providing the minimum of amenities conducive to sustained health. Long hours of arduous work, meagre remuneration, that compels a worker to starve in order to save, and any kind of shanty wherein to sleep, all constitute a vicious circle that eventually undermines the Native socially and economically. And it is yet wondered by those who control wages, why the black man cannot rise much higher than the hog in his environment!

That Pietersburg Persecution.

AFRICAN TAX DEFAULTERS

A question which has often been commented upon by the public of the Union, is that of the unfairness of the poll-tax, levied upon the Native Africans as well as the methods adopted for its collection and it has been accentuated recently in the district of Pietersburg in the Transvaal. Here, according to press reports the Native Africans liable for the poll tax have had several years of dearth so that they were reduced to unusual poverty and thus have failed to pay the tax when it became due. The fact of bad years is known to the authorities but the steam roller has been applied upon these defaulting taxpayers so that they are chased like vermin. Matters have now come to such a pass that cattle are seized to be sold for the tax payment. The scandal has developed to the extent that the Africans have now a sense of suspicion for some of their neighbours who make it a business to sell them to labour agents from the Rand thus contracting for them unfair terms of remuneration for their labour.

We understand a local Farmer's Association is up in arms against a system which tends or threatens to rob them of their farm labour. These incidents prove the immediate necessity for the alteration in the law so as to make the offence not a criminal but a civil one as is done for the Europeans, Indians and Coloureds. The system in its operation now is undoubtedly that of manufacturing criminals on a wholesale scale and that with a vengeance.

Another amendment which is clearly overdue is that of taxing of boys of eighteen years of age when before the law they are undoubtedly minors. Such a piece of legislation would be unthinkable for European, Indian and Coloured youths, the sections of the population who are financially able to carry such a burden. But in this country it has been reserved for the poorest section, the Native Africans.

The incident at Pietersburg is almost amusing when one realizes that the farmers are known to be anti-Native Africans but it is clear, in this instance, that their humanitarian feelings are due to their labour considerations. They see their usual labour being side-tracked to the other

concerns and so they seem to feel for the poor Natives who are badgered to all corners for the Government tax in unwelcome methods.

All this happens at a time when a petition signed by well-disposed Europeans for the amendment of the laws imposing this tax on Native Africans as being unfair to them as a class and being too heavy for most of those who are liable for its payment.

But as has happened before, "good has come from Nazareth" as we learn from the press that a sympathetic gentleman at Pietersburg has given the good sum of £500 as a nucleus for a fund to help the persecuted Natives to defend themselves in the courts when charged under this Act. We wish there were many like this goodhearted gentleman who will evince this humanitarian trait to help the despised and oppressed Native Africans.

African's Courage Admired

Forty police were kept at bay for 18 hours last Thursday by a Native armed with an axe and a knobkerrie and dressed only in a leopard skin. The scene of this excitement was Thorneville estate, West London. It is stated that some months ago a Native was in arrears with his instalments on a property he had bought on the estate. He was therefore ejected from the house and left the district. Early this morning he returned to find the house occupied by strangers, whom he chased away, throwing all their furniture after them. Twenty policemen under Captain Devenish were called to the scene, but their amicable advances were ejected with violence, two policemen being injured. A considerable crowd collected and 20 more policemen were summoned, but they could do nothing. Tear gas bombs were employed but the Native did not appear to mind the gas in the least and picked up the bombs which fell near him and threw them back at the police, causing the strong arms of the law to retreat with tears pouring from their eyes. Finally, the police were called off and a guard was left as protection to the residents in case the Native should run amuck.

A well-known Capetown business man has instructed a firm of attorneys to defend Mboya. The man, for certain reasons, prefers to remain anonymous. Mboya appeared before Mr. H. L. Corder at Wynberg and was remanded. He will be defended by Mr. L. E. Berman.

Appointment of European Headmasters.

NATAL BANTU TEACHERS' UNION PROTEST

At an Executive meeting of the Natal Bantu Teachers' Union held in Durban on January 30, it was unanimously decided to register a protest against the appointment of European headmasters to the Newcastle and the Ladysmith Bantu Day Schools.

The following resolution was passed:—

"That the Education Department should continue its accepted policy of appointing Bantu headmasters in Bantu schools; that there are available suitable and competent Bantu graduates who could fill these positions; that the employment of European teachers further limits the opportunities for the employment of Bantu teachers; that the positions were not advertised to Bantu teachers; that Bantu opinion was not consulted on the matter of the appointment of European headmasters in the Newcastle and the Ladysmith Bantu Day Schools; that the European headmasters of the Newcastle and the Ladysmith Bantu Day Schools will draw higher salaries than Bantu headmasters in the same positions, whereas we have always been made to understand that no improvements could be made on the present salaries of Bantu teachers because of limited funds."

The Executive wishes to make it clear that this protest has nothing to do with the qualifications of any European who may be appointed to the Newcastle and the Ladysmith Bantu Day Schools. The Executive states that it is simply a question of policy and principle.

All African Convention.

RECOMMENDED CANDIDATES.

2-13-37

CAPE PROVINCE.

SENATE: Mr. J. Bisset (Vryburg).

ASSEMBLY: Mr. Donald B. Molteno, Capetown, and Mr. William Hemming Stuart, Port Elizabeth.

PROVINCIAL COUNCIL: Mr. Herbert Burman, Port Elizabeth (Eastern) and Mr. E. Carl Becker J.P. Cradock (Western).

N. REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL: Alexander MacAulay Jabavu, K.W. Town, Ciskei (rural) and Richard Hobbs Godlo, East London for Cape Advisory Boards (urban). Dr. Silas Modiri Molema, Mafeking for Cape Western (rural).

ORANGE FREE STATE:

(Provincial Selection).

SENATE: Mr. J. D. Rheinallt Jones, Johannesburg.

REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL: Dr. James. S. Moroka, M.B. Thaba Nchu (rural), Mr. T. M. Mapikela, Bloemfontein, for Advisory Boards.

Transkeian, Natal and Transvaal selections not yet available.

Native Laws Amendment Bill.

East London Natives' Protest.

TELEGRAM TO MINISTER.

The spacious Recreation Hall in the East Bank Location was packed to its utmost capacity when the Bantu Vigilance Association staged a meeting to protest against the passing of the Native Laws Amendment Bill on Tuesday night, April 27. Mr. D. S. Mtyongwe, vice-chairman presided. The principal speaker of the evening was Mr. R. H. Godlo, president of the S.A. Congress of urban Native Advisory Boards, who explained the salient features of the Bill at some length and stressed the urgent necessity of their taking immediate action before the measure is translated into law. So stirred was the audience that some of the womenfolk who were very largely represented were in tears when the speaker concluded his address. On the motion of Mr. Theo. Mvalo, seconded by Mr. J. S. Mzazi, the meeting unanimously passed the following resolutions—

That this public meeting of Bantu residents of the East London Locations most emphatically protests against the revolutionary, unjust and repressive provisions of the Native Laws Amendment Bill, now before the Union Parliament. It is the considered opinion of this meeting that the enactment of this iniquitous measure will effect the complete enslavement of the Bantu, if not finally secure the last knot in the rope that is being gradually put around our necks to achieve our political and economic strangulation.

As the machinery of Native representation is about to be completed, this meeting respectfully but strongly appeals to the Minister of Native Affairs to postpone consideration of the Bill until such time that the Native Representative Council is formed and the members to be elected to watch Native interests in the Assembly and Senate are duly elected.

It was further resolved that the resolution be telegraphed to the Minister and published in the press.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

Swelling Tide Of Liberalism

Hofmeyr On Union Native Policy.

£50,000 Trust Fund

The swelling tide of Liberalism is being experienced in South Africa by a large section of people towards the Native question. This fact was stressed by Mr. J. H. Hofmeyr, Minister of Mines and Education, at a banquet at the Carlton Hotel. Johannesburg, last Wednesday night.

£50,000 Donation.

The function was arranged by Lieut.-Col. James Donaldson, D.S.O., to make clear the aims and objects of the Bantu Welfare Trust, which has been founded by Colonel Donaldson with a donation of £50,000.

"By founding this Trust Colonel Donaldson has lighted the candle of this new Liberalism —a candle which I am sure will not soon be extinguished", said Mr. Hofmeyr. "For its work in stimulating friendship as an antidote to fear, in encouraging Native progress and Native development between European and Bantu for our common welfare, I bespeak, no, I claim your sympathetic interest.

"Today in South Africa most Europeans think of Natives as a danger and a menace, as President Kruger thought of the Uitlanders.

"Colonel Donaldson comes to us with a sane advice, and he has suited his action to his words. He tells us to make the Natives our friends. White South Africa needs that advice to-day."

Mr. Hofmeyr said they talked a good deal of the Native problem in South Africa. Really, of course, it was no more a Native problem than it was a European problem.

Race Relations.

He preferred to think of it as a problem of race relations, a problem of adjustments that became necessary when men of a different race and colour lived side by side in the same land to ensure they would live together in peace and harmony.

"For my part the first step to a solution of that problem in South Africa is the recognition of the fact that the White man and the Black man, whatever their differences are —and they are great—are the possessors of a common humanity, and whatever their inequalities are, they are at least equal in the sense of being equally God's creatures, and in all that that implies," said the Minister.

Mr, Hofmeyr said that the Black man's advance in the scale of civilization could not be checked. He believed that there was an essential interdependence of European and Bantu economic interests. He believed they could never permanently secure the wealth and prosperity of the White man by keeping the Black man poor and depressed.

The Minister said he welcomed the establishment of the Trust. He knew it would be said that it would not solve what was known as the Native problem. But the Trust would ensure the growth of the right attitude of mind on both sides.

In conclusion Mr. Hofmeyr hoped that the Trust would also assist faith to take the place of fear on the side of the European. He was pleased, however, to notice that there was a new tide of Liberalism swelling in South Africa.

Colonel Donaldson said that he had felt that he would like to help efforts to assist the Native population in its present difficult and dangerous situation. He decided, however, that if he devoted anv considerable sum of money to the welfare of the Native, it would be better to create a fund which could be used to further the interests of the Bantu peoples both in the Union and in adjacent territories.

Senator Rheinaltt Jones, speaking on behalf of the Trustees of the Fund, said that Colonel Donaldson's gift was the largest ever made by an individual for the welfare of Native population of South Africa.

Representation For Africans.

The voting for the representation of Native Africans in the Parliament of the Union and the Representative Council is now past and gone. It is a thought-provoking event and a new experience as far as the Natal and Zululand Natives are concerned. The question once raises itself if this epoch of their history is calculated to usher them into a higher form of endeavour for their uplift, or shall it be a mere eye-wash only occupying their time with matters which are not life for their race, or whether this will bring about a real national awakening to the essentials of collective bargaining for their common good instead of the puerile notion of the threadbare internal and tribal strifes which have been productive of nothing but evil and stagnation. Let us hope not the latter.

The choosing of representatives who are to become members of the Senate and Representative Council, if such privilege be circumspectly handled and applied, must bring progress, whereas if used in a purposeless and puerile fashion, exertions and activity would be so much waste of time and opportunity. Our fervent prayer is that an era of progress and unity may be ushered in by the new departure.

In our Natal election successes there have been great surprises. It had been aimed at and hoped by many that the "outsider", Dr. E.H. Brookes will be unsupported on second thoughts by the electorate, though having been nominated by such a big majority. But it would seem that the Natal Mercury was right in venturing the opinion that the nominations earlier in the campaign indicated the trend of the voting. In spite of the strenuous fight to wrest votes from the nominated favourites the prophecy of the Mercury proved true, for Dr. John L. Dube till proved the Zulu Nation's choice. This provides a sound object lesson that the urban areas have not as yet acceded to the status of leaders of the whole rural population, and that the chiefs are still looked up to as the leaders of their people, most of whom are yet unsophisticated and take to a chief's decision whether thoughtlessly or not as the path of his bounden duty. Although we record this opinion this does not mean that we support continued illiterateness and inarticulateness in our chiefs, for sooner or later there is bound to come a revolt from the seething masses of population whose experiences and acquisition of knowledge in the urban areas are never shared by the stay-at-home chiefs who are their privileged leaders.

As to the Native Representatives, we are specially pleased that Rev. Dr. John L. Dube has been accorded such a heavy poll. It had been broadcast by several young and middle-aged aspirants for Council honours that Dr. Dube is too old and unfit to represent this generation, but the result has given the lie to the allegation, and Dr. Dube still enjoys the confidence of the Zulus as does no one else.

Very few in Natal expected Mr. W. W. Ndlovu to succeed, and this opinion was enhanced by the inertness which he showed in not having been as active as the other surer candidates, so that his success was a great surprise. Now that this struggle is past and gone, it behoves us all to put aside the war of words and devise means how best to work out our common national salvation and political emancipation.

South Africa's Problem.

THE question which at the present time is foremost in most people's minds is that of the present and future relations as between the Native Africans and the other races who have come to permanently settle in this country. It is one of the most important in the discussions of the public and in the press in Britain and other countries directly or indirectly concerned.

The City Hall meeting on Tuesday evening brought the question again to the limelight. Dr. J. L. Dube and Mr. J. H. Hofmeyr, Minister of Education, Mines and Social Welfare, both made notable contributions to the perennial subject, each from his point of view and that of the people of his race. In our opinion there seems to be a great need for men with liberal views. It is clear that people who hold such opinions as are entertained by Dr. Malan and some of those who have picked up their opinions from the platteland where a full acquaintance with the problem is very meagre and at the most only garbled, are few and far between.

The manifest duty of all who would realize the solution of this problem is to study the standpoint of the other man. The European politician whose views on the problem are based on his experience with those of our people as he has had contact with during his life on the farm or in a store cannot but be incomplete and inconclusive. In the same manner we may observe the standpoint of the malcontent and the unthinking agitator who aspires to be the social equal of the erudite European without having trod the path of education and self-control. Between these extremes lie the solution of this great problem, and there is a great need for ten or twenty Hofmeyrs in this country to apply the right leaven to the incongruous mass of unworkable projects which tend only to retard the progress of the Native Africans in particular and South Africa as a whole.

The words spoken by Mr. Hofmeyr and Dr. Dube were great words. The former points out a great truth when he says "If we want the best out of South Africa then the Black and the White must both make their contributions. White and Black working in effective co-peration and unity for the welfare of South Africa is the only conception that can provide a solution to the racial problem."

The attitude of most Europeans runs athwart this conception. They do not want this kind of assistance from the Native where he can contribute what he is capable of and developing as he contributes. Even that contribution is discouraged and stifled, and is that which forms the basis of our grievances.

Dr. J. L. Dube also hit the nail on the head when he observed "How blind are they who think that this continent can progress when a large section of the population is kept down."

He paid a tribute to the present band of missionaries who are now called upon to shoulder burdens and problems which were non-existent at the time of the early missionaries. He added, it was no wonder that the African was fast becoming criminal because they were brought into the towns and severely left alone without education or religion.

Secret Societies and Sincerity

The secret societies of Africa are a theme frequently made use of in British periodicals, by writers who are as keen as the fat boy in "Pickwick" to make one's flesh creep. Their favourite choice is nearly always the so-called leopard societies.

It would not be so bad if writers of this school contented themselves with suggesting that in some of the more backward parts of West Africa, evilly disposed persons—a sub-species not entirely unknown outside Africa—occasionally attacked others with iron hooks roughly resembling leopard's claws; or even with such claws themselves. It is, however, not unusual for the allegation to be gravely advanced that members of leopard societies are able to transform themselves from human beings into leopards. At this point, the patience of the reader who knows even a little of Africa and Africans is apt to give out.

It may be an indication of a more human and understanding spirit in the discussion of African institutions to find (in a London daily contemporary) an article by Mr. Cullen Young which is marked by a more sympathetic and intelligent standpoint. Mr. Young holds that there is an easy answer to people who suppose that meetings of secret societies in dependent Africa are proofs of an "All-Africa propaganda" against European nations with African areas in their charge. "The conditions," he writes, "within Africa which would produce a national rather than a provincial platform are entirely within our control and the control of the other European countries, who hold, either as Colonies or Mandates, any sections of the African continent."

They are indeed; and they can be summed up in a sentence, namely, to treat Africans according to merit and to deal with their grievances and difficulties before they become acute, though Mr. Young does not say this in so many words..

Curiously enough, many people who refer to secret societies in Africa seem to forget that every country has secret societies—e.g. our own excellent Masons, Oddfellows and others.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

The N.U.S.A.S. And Non-European Students.

(By An African Student.)

(Continued.)

THE most noticeable factor is the absence of the opinion of the Non-European student. What does the Non-European student think about this? Is it to be assumed that his reticence means that he is satisfied? Does he think that he will never open his mouth until his opinion is consulted? I doubt if it will ever be. No one can admit that the silence of the Non-European student is due to satisfaction-far from it. I am not at present prepared to say why he is silent; but this I am prepared to say that no person can exercise reticence for an indefinite time when other people are discussing him. One day he would like to know why the other people are speaking about him and yet never consulting his opinion.

As a matter of fact the Non-European student is astounded why he is debarred from the membership of the N.U.S.A.S. since even the name does not exclude him, in asmuch as it is not the National Union of White South African Students. Moreover he realises that "judgments will always be partial and one-sided so long as the point of view of one is unrepresented. Only by intercourse with the other race can the White man come to know and understand what real hardships and disabilities from which it suffers."

> The toad beneath the harrow knows
> Exactly where each tooth-point goes.
> The butterfly beside the road
> Preaches contentment to that toad

Black and White do not know one another and it is in such gatherings as the N.U.S.A.S. that they are able to gain this knowledge. As long as the gulf between them is being increas d there is no hope of their ever knowing each other. "The educated African is an asset that responsible and thinking South Africa cannot afford either to ignore or to alienate without disastrous results in the long run. He should be brought into contact and co operat on with the thinking European. It is he, and he alone, who can best interpret the European to the African, and the African to the European."

The task of all students white or black should be to bridge the gulf between them, to break down barriers which have been put up by the conservative element, "to turn away from childish atmosphere of sentiment and prejudices," to show the spirit of tolerance and good will towards human beings The flames of sentiments of racialism should not be fanned by students as they are bound in the end to break out nto the devastating conflagration One's feeling on this matter is expressed better in Mrs. Ballinger's words when in addressing the N.U.S A S. at Witwatersrand she made it clear that the colour bar confined the Natives to the lowest levels of industrial employment and denied them the right to exerc se skill where they h d achieved it. Students should e deavour to discourage such a d scriminating policy—a pol cy of differentiation to which she said that South Africa was pledged and which held in jeopardy the future of all Europeans in the country. If, however, they could wipe out some of their inh rited prejud ces, if they could bring the English and Afr kaner men and women together on a common ground of interest, she be ieves that they could counteract the effects of ageing politicians.

To be Continued

Colonies as Slave States

"UNLESS a nation is able and willing to exploit its Colonies, to treat them as 'slave' States, it is bound to pay for what it takes from them," wrote *The Birmingham Post* in a leading article a few days ago.

"It is bound to pay, too, at world prices; it can buy no cheaper from a Colony than it could buy from a foreigner. Germany's difficulty to-day, with all respect to Hitler, is not that anybody is refusing to sell her all the food and all the raw materials she wants or needs. It is that she is, economically, in no position to buy. Why?

"Our Berlin correspondent supplies at least one possible answer—gross extravagance on the part of the Nazi bureaucracy, alike in the Third Reich and in the constituent States. The Nazi system has given the bureaucrats a licence that would have been denied by any democracy. Colossal and often unnecessary programmes of capital expenditure have come into being while Germany was still—and not only or chiefly on reparation account—heavily in debt. Is it any wonder that to-day Germany is in no position to buy abroad, since her politics do not make her a sound proposition for any democratic lender? She has, for all practical purposes, mortgaged her credit.

"If she got to-morrow all the Colonies she wants, she would be in no better position unless she could exploit them as no civilised Power to-day would dare exploit its Colonies."

South Africa's View

"SOUTH AFRICA cannot escape its responsibilities as the leading European nation in Africa, and must regard itself not only as the guardian of its own civilisation, but also of that south of the equator," said General Smuts in Johannesburg last week.

He continued: "South Africa is a country which still excites the appetite of more aggressive nations. Ethiopia taught us that we are not so remote from the world. It is now clear that the Rhodesias, Tanganyika and Portuguese East Africa look to the Union as the country which will have to shoulder the main burden of the defence of this continent."

Mr. Te Water, High Commissioner for South Africa in London, who reached Montreal on Tuesday, nevertheless said to the Press: "My personal opinion is that the nations should no longer delay to examine in a spirit of reasonable moderation the point of view of Germany about the Colonial issue, as on all other issues threatening to disturb the peace of the world. I believe personally that South Africa would be willing to participate at the conference table to examine the viewpoint of Germany on these issues."

Urgent Corrective Measures.

9-11-37

AS a direct result of the recommendations of the Police Commission the Government as a matter of urgency immediately increased the pay of the police in the service, and this involved an expenditure of £29,000. Among the recommendations relating to the treatment of Africans by the police are some which require drastic overhauling with similar urgency, if the relations between these classes must be improved. The general handling of charges against Natives by Europeans in charge offices has been the cause of much resentment on the part of the former. The Police Commission has rightly pointed out that steps should be taken to impress on all

members of the force the necessity of strictly complying with the judges' rules on the interrogation of suspects and arrested persons; and of preventing even the inception of any practice of advising accused persons to plead guilty. Further, that ignorance of the mode of life of big cities, coupled with an innacurate outlook towards the urban Native sometimes gave rise to justifiable criticism of the young country-bred policeman. It was necessary to afford such men some training in city life before employing them there, and to impress on them the necessity for tact and consideration in handling the urban Native population.

A case of recent occurence in the Springs magistrate's court is liable to create infinite national resentment and to court the opprobrium of the black race towards the force. Herein an European farmer G. A. Visser, saw a Native named Padi walk across his farm. According to the evidence, Visser assaulted the Native, sent his dogs on him, got his (Visser's) four servants to belabour him with pick handles, fired a revolver at him (but missed), followed him on the Welgedacht road in a motor car, tied his hands behind his back and took him to the charge office. Padi lost a tooth and much blood, and was in a very weak state, (according to evidence given by Visser's own servant).

From the charge office Padi had to be sent to the hospital, and was kept there for 14 days. The heartless cruelty perpetrated on this poor Native revolted the Public Prosecutor (Mr. R. F. Morris) who candidly intimated that if the Court found Padi guilty of assault (for which he was charged on Visser) he would not press the penalty. "The accused was nearly killed himself," stated the Prosecutor, "I hope you will have this man's statement investigated. I think in fairness to him something should be done. He seems a harmless individual." The feelings of the magistrate (Mr. J F. S. Hawtayne) were evidently aroused to similar disapprobation for inberating Visser's conduct and acquitting Padi he observed: "I think this boy has had a very bad doing. I only hope that the blow struck by Visser and which hit you on the back of the head was not struck when you had your back turned. Why he did all that I do not know."

"It seems that Visser wanted to forestall a charge on your part," continued the magistrate. "He wanted to get in first." Addressing Visser, Mr. Hawtayne said: "I think you have treated this boy very badly. You hit this man when he was absolutely defenceless. He was weak from loss of blood, and I don't suppose you even attended to him. This is not the way to treat a man, I don't care who it is. I HOPE THE PROSECUTOR WILL HAVE THE WHOLE MATTER INVESTIGATED because I do not think this sort of thing should be allowed to go on."

Our submission is that the police are too prone to accept charges against Natives from Europeans on very flimsy grounds, when a little more pains taken in investigating the circumstances could reveal that the charge should stand the other way about. We sincerely hope that the Minister of Justice will cause an inquiry to be held on this extreme case of cruelty related above.

Racial Stigma?

A most unusual case was decided by the Supreme Court last Tuesday, that of Fakiri a Zanzibar Native, a member of tribal groups which were liberated from slavery by the British and landed in Natal where they have settled for over sixty years. The appellant had been charged for not paying the poll tax due this year, but after having paid it for ten years now had decided and been legally advised to claim that he was not liable for this tax as he was not an aboriginal Native African. We often wonder what it is that has stuck to the person or name of Native African. Can it be true that the curse of Nvah to one of his sons has operated upon his descendants to which in this part of Africa are reputed members? These are the words attributed to the old man Noah; "Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren" and after them to all who shall have contact with him, Europeans, Indians and even Mozambique Natives, followers of Mahomed? How is it that this being a Christian country but an adherent of the prophet of Mecca should enjoy a higher status in the eyes of the law than an aboriginal of this country who professes Christianity? Why is it that this everlasting racial stigma should stick to the Native inhabitants of this country while all go scot free even if they are blacker than the cooking pot soot?

Mr. Justice Gane in a considered judgment delivered in he Supreme Court at Pietermaritzburg said, the first of these liberated slaves were landed in Natal in 1873 up to 1879. The appellant Fakiri now objected to paying the tax claiming the privilege of being of a superior extraction from that of the Natives of this country since he belonged to an island apart from Africa.

His Lordship said that the contention that Fakiri was not an aboriginal Native lay ill in the present case in the mouth of a person whose appearance would enable him to pass anywhere as an African Native, who was living with or married to a Zulu woman, who worked among Natives and who had for 10 years paid without demur the tax which he now belatedly objected to paying.

"The question may also arise." Mr. Justice Gane continued, "though it was not dealt with in argument, whether this section of persons of Mozambique and Zanzibar descent living under a Native Chief at the Bluff in Durban may not in themselves be now regarded as an aboriginal race or tribe for the purposes of the section.

"On the whole I prefer to base my opinion on the conclusion that the accused has not discharged or come near discharging the onus resting upon him under the definition clause of proving that he is not a Native, rather than upon a finding that the community at the Bluff now constitutes a separate tribe. The appeal should, in my opinion, be dismissed."

The other day an anonymous writer to a Durban Daily was irate that Natives had the habit of attending jumble sales in Durban and was asking that they be driven off and not mix with Europeans as they are a nuisance. He or she gives the opinion that the assumption was that these jumble sales were meant for the "poor." So, according to this writer Africans do not belong to the category of the poor! He suggested that they attend such sales in their own churches or wait till white people are served!! This personification of "the green monster" cannot be surpassed anywhere. No wander he or she was ashamed to publish his or her true name as he or she would be ashamed for friends to look at his face!

Where can the Native African be accorded any citizen rights in this country? Well, he is equal to the European in paying the same price for foods bought at a store and in fines at the courts, but when there is a privilege he must be rudly denied and told that his place is at the back even when they have not come to beg.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Police Commission Report

Treatment of Natives Criticised

Llanga Lane Natal
9-4-37

Brewing of Beer

(Natal Sun) Durban Natal

HEREIN is the report of the Police Commission which was appointed some months back to look into the cause of so many charges levelled at the Police for unlawful carrying on of their duties. It is well known that serious charges were alleged and proved against high and responsible officers. Their report shows that the truth is in the mean and not in the extremes.

Relations With Natives.

ON this subject the reports states:—"It would be most desirable, in conjunction with any scheme for the provision of kafir beer for Natives in urban areas, to devise means by which the Natives themselves should require a sense of responsibility for the proper working of the scheme. Whenever the system permitting domestic brewing had been successfully practised, much of the success had been due to Native headmen or blockmen, and their honorary committees. However difficult the task for the police, and however hopeless its successful execution might seem, there must, in the interests alike of Europeans and non-Europeans, be no relaxation of the police efforts for the suppression of the Native concoction evil. The consumption of those fierce and potent liquors had been the cause, within recent years, of grave increases in the number of stabbing and other serious assaults committed by Natives, and of the large increase of assaults upon the police and of obstruction to them in the execution of their duties.

The relations between Natives and the police are marked by suppressed hostility, due partly to the odium incurred in enforcing unpopular legislation, and partly to the tactless and unsympathetic methods of enforcement. Every effort should be made to ensure that such legislation is enforced with the maximum consideration possible.

The relations between the police and the Indian and coloured communities were not characterised by the unsatisfactory features which marked the relations between police and Natives. Those areas which had a substantial coloured or Indian population should be policed, as to non-European police, by coloured or Indian police as the case might be.

Dealing with allegations made in sheep farming areas—that the efforts of the police do not result in an effective checking of stock theft—the Commission points out that stock farmers are engaged in one of the most important industries in the Union, and that the export value of their products amounts to upwards of £20,000,000 annually. While undoubtedly the majority of stock thefts were committed by non-Europeans, the evidence showed clearly that a number of them were the work of Europeans.

Much evidence was given by representatives of societies interested in the welfare of Natives to the effect that among the main causes of potato stealing were the meagre wages paid to farm servants, and especially to herds, and the lack of adequate rations and clothing, stress being laid on the failure of farmers to provide their servants with meat rations. On the other hand, other evidence went to show that most farmers did give their Natives meat whenever they were meat hungry and asked for it.

Towns And The Backveld.

Llanga Lane Natal
(Natal Sun)

IN the Union as in most countries there are various elements at work in influencing legislation. In other countries the colour element is non-existent whereas in the Union it would seem that the proletariat class is composed mostly of Native Africans who are under the thumb of both of the classes as noted in the title to this article. In addition to their economic state they are looked upon as a class by themselves which must be continually watched as is done against the sea in Holland by means of dykes.

9-4-37

The latter element, that of the backveld or the platteland has no time for the Native African except as a labourer forever in the house or the farm. He is considered as possessing no human rights except, in a sense, those of life and his food-supply. His shelter must be a step higher than that of horses and cattle. These are the people at present who exercise a considerable influence in the legislation of the country as their vote is so large that it must be secured in order to rise to the position of an M. L. A. or later a Minister of the Crown. Therein lies the basis of many of the measures which are a thorn in the flesh of every African in the Union, viz. the pass-laws, the heavy taxes and the obnoxious surveillance of the police over them which is exercised on no other class of the Union inhabitants.

There are no facilities on the farm for self-improvement for the Native labourers and a school for the children of Native labourers is taboo. Most of these toilers are clothed in no more than sack-cloth and the sight of a well-dressed African is viewed as next to a criminal affront. But there is just now a silver lining to the dark cloud in that there is rising a generation who are eager to value matters in their true perspective and who are open to reason even when the Native African is in question. These are ready to concede the point that the Native has human rights and that the laws at present in vogue are operating harshly and severely upon him.

The Urban element in the Union is not so antagonistic to African progress. that is, as far as their bodily treatment and emoluments are concerned. They are the ones who have largely contributed to the Africans' education as to how to look after their bodies and in providing for them more comforts after their day's work. There is, undoubtedly a great deal yet to be done but the foundations so far laid are much to be appreciated as they are likely to enhance progress generally among Africans not only in towns but in their country homes as well.

But everything for the future of our people will depend upon them as to whether they will survive the impact of European civilization in its objectionable aspects. Our people are fast physically degenerating in spite of the fact that Christian influences are at work for their spiritual and physical salvation. All the wisdom and knowledge of the doctors and missionaries will not avail them unless they wake up at once to keep themselves from the vices of the white man. Our leaders and chiefs must act at once to save the race from deterioration and extinction.

Wireless and the Native

The report of the Committee appointed to consider how wireless services can best be extended in the British colonies opens the way to what may prove a highly valuable factor in the education of the backward peoples. The Committee envisages the development of colonial broadcasting as "an instrument of advanced administration, "perhaps not even primarily for the "entertainment but rather for the "enlightenment and education of the "more backward sections of popula-"tion." If the African tribes, for instance, are found to be interested in wireless reception after the first novelty has worn off—and experiments to determine this are at present being made,—the possibilities which are offered for instruction in hygiene, in improved agricultural methods, and the like are boundless. The recent report on education in East Africa pointed out that in Uganda, for instance, only one-third of the children between the ages of five and fifteen, of whom there are some 720,000 in the country, attend school of any kind. Many more could doubtless be reached by educational courses relayed to suitable points, and many elders with whom the best efforts of administration cannot keep fully in touch might be informed on matters vitally affecting their daily life. The service would have its use, too, in giving to the native a true perspective of British administration and culture. The ugly fact has to be faced that the air is the field for a constant war of propaganda, and that certain European Powers have gone so far as to broadcast in native African dialects material definitely calculated to injure British interests. Rumour spreads fast in Africa and is not easily overtaken. A wireless service that could, if need be, act as a corrective to malicious broadcasting would be of the first value.

India offers at the moment the most remarkable example of the adapting of wireless to suit a non-Western people. From her four main stations at Delhi, Calcutta, Bombay, and Madras programmes are broadcast in Urdu, Bengali, Marathi and Gujerati, Tamil, and Telegu. The provincial stations improve on this differentiation, and the ultimate aim is that material shall be broadcast in all of the 200 or so main tongues used throughout India. The programmes, moreover, are as varied as the audiences to which they are addressed. The classic culture of the country is drawn upon for the more enlightened communities, but it is designed that the illiterate peasant shall not find that broadcasting goes over his head; for the yarns of the gaberlunzie man and the piping of the shepherd and the music of the villages are to have their places on the Indian air. And with this goes a steady stream of instruction in the various schemes of rural regeneration on which the Governments of the provinces are engaged and any further useful information that can be imparted to the community listening round the village loud-speaker. It is hoped that the educated Indian will be increasingly drawn to the microphone and that Indian music may enjoy something of a renaissance now that it will secure large and appreciative audiences. Elsewhere, notably in Palestine, similar services are being given, with the provision of communal loud-speakers in school, hall, or square, and for South Africa the Union Government's newly formed Broadcasting Corporation will provide a certain amount of material directed in their own tongues at the natives within range. But a great part of the African continent that might greatly benefit from broadcast education remains untouched, and it was the purpose of this Committee to consider how best a beginning could be made in reaching it.

The problem differs entirely in its economic aspect from any that Europe has to face, for no remunerative return can be expected from the listener whom it is most desired to interest. However much the Zulu, the Masai, or the Bamangwato may come to appreciate the blessings of wireless, it is not to be expected that they will take out licences or purchase any considerable number of sets. The Committee therefore suggests that the Governments which set up the services might recoup themselves by abandoning the British practice and selling a limited amount of time on the air to advertisers. The suggestion needs some scrutiny. The effect of wireless advertising upon sophisticated Western audiences may be harmless enough, though few in this country would wish to see it introduced here. The Western mind can discount the more preposterous claims of the voice that is extolling the goods and even derive some amusement from the ingenuity with which the pill is often coated. The effect upon the untutored mind might be very different. Moreover, respect for a medium intended to be the means of wise guidance to simple people would soon be weakened if from the same source that provided instruction in farming there came blandishments to buy nostrums of widely different merits. If wireless advertising were to be let loose upon the African tribes it would have to be most carefully scrutinised. The sounder plan would be to regard the cultural effects of wireless as an advantage to the State as a whole which the State itself should promote. That has been the method in India, where the provincial and central Governments have combined to make the service possible. It would be the better plan for Africa too.

African Rain Prophets

AFRICAN Natives often show an uncanny ability in a wide variety of subjects. "Ask a Native whether it is going to rain," writes Mr. F. Brownlee in the *Journal of the Royal African Society*. "He will usually reply: 'It can rain if it likes.'

"Press him to tell you what he thinks, and he may look round, sniff the air, observe the direction of the wind, perhaps notice the movements of birds and animals; then pronounce himself: 'It will rain to-morrow towards sunset,' or 'there will be no rain for three days,' or make some other equally definite statement.

"Then when there is every indication of a thunderstorm he may say: 'There will be no rain to-day,' or when the weather seems set fair he may remark: 'There will be a storm in the early afternoon.' The forecast is nearly always accurate.

"Rain-makers keep a constant watch on weather conditions, observe the slightest rise or fall of the water in springs, and in sundry other ways they are able to foretell the probable approach of rain. They will not prophesy wet weather unless conditions are propitious. If rain does not fall at a time stated the blame is attached to some person who by evil spells is counteracting the effect of the rain medicine."

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Survey of Zulu Literature.

ON Tuesday, May 18, the members of the Zulu Regional Vernacular Committee met at the Durban office of the Natal Education Department to discuss some important matters.

Mr. D. McK. Malcolm, Chief Inspector of Native Education in Natal, is the convener of the Committee and is about to go overseas on leave, and the Rev. F. Suter has been asked to act as Convener for six months.

The Committee is to make a survey of all literature available in Zulu, in order to discover gaps that should and can be filled in the near future. The report on this survey will go to a Central Bantu Literature Committee formed, at the wish of the South African Christian Council, for collecting information about all Bantu literature in existence today. The survey made some years ago is out of date already.

A temporary sub-committee, consisting of Revs. Suter, Dahle and Nyembezi, and Inspector Mr. Theunissen, was appointed for one year to deal with manuscripts of Zulu books meant for use in Natal Native Schools. Hitherto the practice has been for Chief Inspector Mr. Malcolm to accept or reject such manuscripts, and this sub-committee has been formed at his suggestion and with the approval of the Natal Native Education Advisory Board.

One of the functions of this sub-committee is to try and preserve Zulu in as pure a form as possible. In the event of serious differences of opinion between the sub-committee and an author, the Zulu Regional Vernacular Committee will appoint an Arbitrator and one member of the sub-committee to confer with the author concerned. Such manuscripts will, as heretofore, be submitted to Chief Inspector Mr. Malcolm in the first instance for forwarding to the sub-committee.

Another function of this sub-committee is to read and criticise Zulu books already in use in Natal Native Schools. It is intended also, that this sub-committee should co-operate with the Bantu Culture Society, which has recently been formed with a full-time Secretary (Mr. C. Mpanza) stationed in Pietermaritzburg.

A permanent sub-committee will be appointed in the middle of 1938, when its constitution and powers will be more clearly defined in the light of experience.

An African's View of Indigenous African Religions.

(By Donald G. S. Mtimkulu
New Haven, Conn.
(Continued from the Issue of 15th May.)

On this account they have dubbed Chritianity "the' white man's religion," and they will have none of it. The conviction is not lessened by this fact their white missionaries identify that strait-laced Chritianityewith Western civilization. The African is continually being told how lovely and beautiful eve.ything is in white man's garden, and how weedy and ugly his own is in camparison The disllusionment that follows of course, is not very pleasant either for the missionary or the African.

The criticism of the unbrotherly attitude of the white Christian gains more point when it is levelled against the missionary himself. It is no doubt true that the spirit of Christian brotherhood which characterized the life of the early missionaries is slowly dying out. Social snobbery and a certain irritating aloofness is not uncommon among modern missionaries. In travelling round the mission stations one hears such significant remarks as this from the old people: "Oh, we do not knock at the front door of the mission house now, we have to go to the kitchen door." One hears also of missionory teachers who fail to recognize their fellow African teachers as soon as they are outside the hounds of the mission station.

These may seem like trivial considerations, but they are just full of meaning for the African—they are the straws in the wind. Is it any surprise, then, to find that the African in the older missionary fields is gradually losing his confidence in the white missionary ?

And yet all thinking Africans deplore this tendency; first, because it does not take into account the great contribution that missionaries have made and are making to African welfare. Second and perhaps more important, is the fact that there is a danger that, with the loss of confidence in the white missionary, the African may also lose his hold on Christianity is still very much of an exotic plant in Africa.

The present tendency, therefore, among some missions to root Christianity in true native soil has great possibilities for the future. For, it seems to me, the very highest ideal that missions can hold for the future of Christianity in Africa is the creation of a truly Native church, "whose motivation will be emotional rather than mainly intellectual, which will take cognizance of Native psychic and mystic experience, whose forms and functions will be rooted in Native life, background and environment, and whose leaders will be true Natives, integrally a part of the community and not mere preachers cut in the image of white missionaries."

Steam-Rollering.

THE Union Parliament has closed its sessions for the year and these sessions will be always memorable as some of the most glaring examples of the steam-rollering machinery in Parliamentary procedure. There was plenty of antics of the members exhibiting the tendency to take the line of least resistance. There had been several measures intended to adversely affect Indian and Coloured inhabitants of this sountry but none of them were successfully carried to the desired end, but those meant for Native Africans were carried through in spite of strenuous opposition by members of the Dominion Party, chief among whom we note with deep gratitude the names of Mr. Coulter closely followed by Mr. Marwick and Mr. Burnside. For some reason unknown to us we have lost our erstwhile friend Mr. A. Eaton. Well, the Indians have an Agent General at the back of whom is the Government of India all the time alert and taking note of all movements in the Union affecting Indian inhabitants. The Coloured section are the off-spring of European men by black women and then they get sympathy as blood is thicker than water.

We heartily agree with the sentiments voiced by the Natal Mercury in its leader of the 14th instant on the Native Laws Amendment Bill when it says:-

"The fight waged by Mr. Coulter and Mr. Marwick will be an inspiring chapter in our Parliamentary history that will be a reproach to those so-called Liberals of the Fusion Party whose backboneless subservience to the Party whip demonstrated how much strength was in those so-called "liberal" principles and convictions they made such a show of earlier in the Session.

"In our opinion several provisions of the Bill were based on false conceptions and will produce results quite different from those intended. A measure so badly framed required careful overhaul in an atmosphere of calm deliberation impossible to obtain during the usual Session-end scramble, and, like other measures similarly treated, it is bound to come up in future years for patchwork amendment.

"The most unfortunate aspect of this debate is the repressive wagon-wheel spirit that has been revealed by its supporters in the House This attitude of mind will most certainly be remarked by leaders of Native opinion and will not make co-operation with them any the easier; indeed the very reaction it may evoke may yet thwart the whole purpose of this legislation.

We feel, therefore, that Mr. Grobler has wrought irreparable harm to the Native policy which the Prime Minister is anxious to pursue in South Africa. The success of General Hertzog's

Bills depends, above everything else, upon securing the willing co-operation of the Natives themselves. The Native Laws Amendment Bill and, more particularly, the manner of its handling in Parliament, will have precisely the opposite effect."

New Color Law in South Africa

EDITOR THE CHRISTIAN CENTURY:

SIR: It is late to comment on an article in the January 20 issue of The Christian Century, but distance and a busy life must be my excuse. I do want to refer to the article "Africa Tests Christianity," by Dr. Arthur E. Holt, and to say that it surpasses anything that I have seen for its keen analysis of the situation here in South Africa, its stinging challenge to the South African churches and yet its sympathetic approach through the parallels he draws between South Africa and the United States. I hope that his brief visit of last year, recently repeated still more briefly so far as the Union of South Africa is concerned, may be productive of still more such constructive criticism.

Gen. Hertzog's cycle of "native bills," which have abolished the Cape native franchise and have set up a cumbersome system of native representation based on a communal franchise, established a Native Representative Council with nebulous powers and a Native Trust which is expected to solve the native land problem, has now been rounded out by the Native Laws Amendment act. This act amends in the main the Urban (Native) Areas act. It carries still further the principle of segregation which underlies all of this recent legislation. Under its provisions every urban area must present to the government annually a census of its native population and an estimate of the labor requirements of the European population. Then all redundant natives are to be compelled to remove from the urban areas to places provided by the government; the selection of such natives for removal to be on the recommendation of the local authority. There seems to be nothing in the act to hinder such redundants being removed to European farms, and the demand for cheap farm labor is a sinister factor behind the act.

The principle of "redundancy" is of course based on the theory that no native has any right in an urban area except as the servant or employee of Europeans. Another clause provided that the minister for native affairs could call upon the local authority to compel the removal of any native church, school or other institution from any urban area into the municipal locations provided by such local authority for the residence of natives. This clause will mean that no church, school or social amenities can be made available for the thousands of native servants who live on their employers' premises in the cities. An amendment was accepted by the minister in the course of debate by which churches already existing are to be exempted.

Thus is the stranglehold of segregation intensified. There are plenty of problems attending the presence of thousands of natives in urban areas, but the approach to them under the pressure of a farm bloc demanding cheap native labor under conditions resembling serfdom and of a nationalistic bloc dominated by bitter race prejudice does not promise a solution which shall be of real benefit to the African people.

A survey of trends in recent class legislation in this country by a disinterested third party would be valuable and informative.

American Board Mission — JAMES DEXTER TAYLOR.
Johannesburg, S. A.

WEST AFRICAN ART.

Forthcoming Exhibition in London.

An exhibition of work by West African art students will be held at Zwemmer Galleries, 26, Litchfield Street, Charing Cross Road, from July 6 to August 7 inclusive. Mr. W. Ormsby-Gore, Secretary of State for the Colonies, will speak on the exhibition on the opening day. Admission will be free. The exhibition, which illustrates the development of West African art on indigenous lines, with special reference to West African life to-day, has been organised by Mr. K. C. Murray, the Superintendent of Art Training in Nigeria, in connection with English artists.

The exhibition of native art in West Africa, showing some 200 drawings of students of the Prince of Wales College, Achimota, held in London in 1929 at the Imperial Institute, was a forerunner of this year's exhibition in that it gave an encouraging indication that training was being given in the West African Colonies in the best interests of African development, and, further, that in his own sphere the African artist might be expected to add something worthy and entirely his own to the world's stock of artistic expression. Early in 1935 an exhibition of West African art, organised by Mr. Richard Carline, was held at the Adams Gallery with the object of collating various kinds of West African works of art, including a selection of contemporary works usually seen under museum conditions as ethnographical specimens; and also some painting and sculpture by living negro artists.

The forthcoming exhibition includes paintings—mural scenes of African life which are notable for the distinctive qualities of their colour and designs; hard-wood carvings indicative of a blending of the ancient and modern outlook; and some terra-cottas. The exhibition is important not only on account of the artistic qualities of the works shown but for its interest to all concerned with education or with the progress of the British African colonies. The artists concerned have learned their craft under the Education Department of the Nigerian Government, and the Department, while realising that the art of the old African carvings is an obsolescent tradition, have tried to avoid imposing European conventions and endeavoured to encourage the students to produce works which are a sincere expression of their own ideas, and thereby to make their contribution to the evolution of an essentially African style.

WIRELESS IN WEST AFRICA.

Growing Interest in Radio Reception.

Convincing evidence was furnished of the growing radio-consciousness of the people of Lagos during the Coronation celebrations (says the "Nigerian Daily Times"). This is a most encouraging sign, as it augurs very well for the future of broadcasting in Nigeria. Suggestions have been made from various Provincial centres for the extension of the local distribution service to places like Abeokuta, Ibadan, Port Harcourt, Enugu, Kaduna, and other important centres of population in the country. Such an extension has already been undertaken on the Gold Coast with such satisfactory results that the Government of that progressive Colony are now contemplating further extension to other centres not yet served. We have no doubt that the same measure of success awaits a similar enterprise in Nigeria, and we can only hope that the matter will receive early attention at the hands of the authorities concerned. At the inception of the local service we suggested that adequate use might be made of local talent for the augmentation of the local programme, in order not only to command a wider and keener interest of the Lagos public, but also to provide a stimulus for the further development of local musical and dramatic talent.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Bantu Assembly Elections

In The Cape

The epoch-making polling day for the House of Assembly under the new Representation of Natives' Act has come and gone. The eighth day of June 1937 will be long remembered by the African parliamentary electors of the Cape province as the occasion on which they were required to register a momentous verdict in a political representation surrounded by a cluster of complications. Taking all circumstances into consideration, it may be said that they have acquitted themselves with credit. 6-19-37

The results of the poll for the three members to represent Cape Natives in the Assembly are as follows :

CAPE EASTERN CIRCLE

Mrs. Ballinger	1,118
Will Stuart	961
Jas. Duncan	368
Jas. Stewart	280
F. Brownlee	143

CAPE WESTERN CIRCLE

D. B. Molteno	1,128
M. Mauerberger	948
J. Thompson	452

TRANSKEI CIRCLE.

G. K. Hemming	1,083
Robt. Stuart	957

Messrs, Molteno, Hemming and Mrs. Ballinger claim the honour of being the first representatives of Cape native Africans in Parliament. We congratulate them on their success. A study of the stock from which the successful candidates are descended provides reason for gratitude in the happy and wise choice the black voters of this province have made. From the cultural and intellectual standpoint the new representatives figure among the elite of Europeans in the country, and this aspect is only a maintenance of the well-known tradition of Cape Native voters in selecting the best type of Whiteman to represent them. Africans in the Cape have paid themselves a great compliment in this respect, for they have proved to the world that their knowledge in political affairs goes far beyond adopting Europeans because they had pink skins or for their wealth. We venture to state that this insight on the part of our people is an object lesson well worthy of emulation by many a White constituency in the selection of their own candidates.

Two of the three members were presented to the Bantu electors of the Cape as official candidates of the All African Convention, the supreme African national organisation of the Bantu races in South Africa. Mr. Will Stuart of Port Elizabeth was requisitioned by the Convention aforesaid to stand in the Cape Eastern Circle seat. Through a series of unfortunate circumstances, on which it would not be wisdom on our part to dwell at present, four other candidates came on this scene and forced a contest; and among them was Mrs. Ballinger, the successful candidate.

Without questioning the loyalty of the Native voters who were instrumental in placing Mrs. Ballinger at the head of the poll in this Circle, the fact remains that these electors form part and parcel of the All African Convention which includes the Bantu races in the other three provinces of the Union. It is from this broad aspect that we view the paramountcy of the Convention over provincial or parochial interests From the point of view of solidarity of the black races, common aims and allegiance, unity of purpose, and a sympathetic co-operation to attain these ends, the defeat of the Convention nominee is as regrettable as it is significant. Regrettable, because it will be a missing link in the parliamentary machinery that it is so essential to consolidate in providing a powerful force to submit Native aspirations as a whole. Significant, because Mrs. Ballinger's unofficial status, so far as the Convention choice is concerned, is tantamount to her representation being that of an Independent; and likely to encourage further schisms and disunity in the ranks of the unified body of Africans throughout the Union.

We are still hopeful that the difficulty will be overcome by tactful manoeuvring, and that the position of this one representative, of a bare three representing Natives in Parliament will not prove enigmatic or even inimical in the process of consolidating the black races in the Union.

A GENEROUS GIFT

News has reached us of a very generous gift by Mr Tayob Surtie, the well known merchant in the north of Basutoland. His interest in Education and in the advancement of the Basuto is evidenced in the fact that he has given the sum of £200 towards the provision of a library building in the new High School shortly to be built at Maseru. This is a splendid action on his part and one which will stir many hearts in Basutoland with gratitude. May we not hope that it will suggest to others who like Mr Surtie, have made an ample living in Basutoland, that it is an admirable and a happy way to express their public spirit in a similar manner, by some benefaction to the new High School or to some other Educational institution in the Territory?

Weaving School For Native Youngsters.

.....

MANUFACTURE OF WOOLLEN ARTICLES AT NQUTU.

Seven miles from Nqutu on the farm Cudworth, there is a weaving school where, for the fee of 2s. a month, Native boys are trained in the art of weaving. These boys are accommodated on the farm on the condition that they keep their rooms clean, but their parents have to provide food.

Miss L. C. Williams, who came out from England within the past 18 months in order to give the instruction, is in sole charge of the weaving school, which is Government-aided.

Pure woollen articles such as blankets, rugs, mats, shawls, scarves, etc., are made on the handlooms and, as it is Miss Williams' aim to use only wool from Native sheep eventually for the manufacture of covering and clothing, it is hoped that Native will become more "wool-minded" than they are to-day.

LAGOS HEALTH WEEK ANOTHER SUCCESS

Imperial Challenge Shield Won Again

AN UNOFFICIAL cablegram received from London states that Lagos has again won the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield for the best Baby Week in the British Empire, excluding the United Kingdom, for the period 1936-37.

Health and Baby Week is, as everybody knows, held biennially in Lagos. In the year 1933 Lagos won the second place but in 1935 the coveted shield was won, so that Lagos has now won twice successively.

Absolute Segregation Of Natives Impossible.

The meeting addressed by Mr. Rheinallt Jones at the Bantu Social Centre, Durban, on the 19th July has been a real source of information. Various sections of the Native Laws Amendment Act were made explicit and as such aroused the anxiety of the listeners.

One of the points that struck one most was the question of segregation. Unity is strength, and how on earth can there be unity in South Africa when the Government is endeavouring to split us up like this? The underlying aim of segregation is to protect the European race.

Protect the European race from what? Probably from intermarriage and other immoralities. I do not think the Government need worry about this, because it is only circumstances which have induced mixed marriages. We are all proud of our races and are not keen to get married to Europeans or other races definitely outside our own circle.

Time need not be wasted on this, but the whole thing lies in the economic stand of the Bantu, which is in a very chaotic state.

The Bantu seem to be a menace to the European population but egoism will not solve the problem either.

But what is surprising in this matter is that even though the Natives are set apart, the European still exercises authority within their bounds. If it is absolute segregation why not let the Natives have their own Councils, superintendents, headmasters etc. etc.

These Europeans want to eat the cake and still have it. The Bantu are not clamouring for rubbing shoulders with Europeans as wanting better houses, better wages and better rights.

The Government is really creating a spirit of bitterness between the two groups, that is, the European on the one hand and the non-European on the other. Although this article seems rather personal, but it is the feeling of many that the more the mass of the Bantu becomes enlightened, the more they become aware of these injustices. They are still overshadowed by this cloud of ignorance which, of course, is an advantage to the white man.

I wonder if segregation is going to solve the problem. The Government is composed of Europeans and thus laws that are passed are within the interests of the Europeans and so cutting out the Natives.

For one thing there are so many Inter-Racial bodies and also the Native Representative Council, but these bodies are all ignored, and the result is bitterness.

These times are no better than those of the nobles and peasants. We are afraid there is too much talking and evasion of real service. Segregation and prohibition will never solve the problem.

The European population in South Africa forms the minority. How the Government is going to accommodate the Bantu we do not know. The Native Land Amendment Act might serve the purpose but how far, is still a question.

But as previously mentioned, only economic improvement of the Bantu will no doubt solve most of these calamities. Though this question seems to be overlooked, it is really unfair that there should be a certain section which has so much and the other absolutely nothing.

Facts are facts and as such have to be faced. It is useless for the Natives to pretend that they do not feel the ill—treatment. When we get an opportunity of voicing our feelings, it is wise for us to say exactly where the shoe pinches. It is very dangerous to flatter.

When the Government passes a law, it does not flatter us, but it wants us to feel the pain or the happiness of it all.

THE CONCERNED.

Race Problem – 1937

Africa

Trouble Among the Chagga

Coffee Growing by Natives in Tanganyika

"GROWING PAINS" is the homely term applied by Mr. R. C. Northcote to the troubles that have beset the Kilimanjaro Native Co-operative Union in its evolution, and his report on the Union, a very fair, lucid and constructive one, justifies the Government in so regarding them.

The early European opposition to Native coffee-growing is briefly recorded; the political situation that developed owing to Government officers holding posts in the Native Planters' Association, as it then was, is summarised; and the defalcations that ensued, and the virtual bankruptcy that threatened under the control of an African president and an African secretary, necessitating the appointment of an administrative officer to put matters straight, are clearly set out. In 1932 Mr. A. L. Bennett, D.F.C., was appointed supervising manager, a post he still holds, and in 1933, the association became a corporate body for the first time, under the title of the Kilimanjaro Native Co-operative Union.

The "Chagga Rule"

By this time the Union had 12,500 members who owned nearly 3½ million coffee trees in bearing; it was handling a crop of over 1,000 tons of coffee. The business had become a big thing—a fact which gave rise to troubles that culminated this year. World marketing of thousands of tons of a commodity involves a technique that not every European understands, and the rise and fall of prices at times bewilder the best business man. Though well advised by competent agents and their manager, thousands of members of the Union grew disgruntled and got out of hand, dissatisfaction crystallising on the provision, called the "Chagga rule," that every Native planter of coffee in the district must market his crop through the K.N.C.U., and for that purpose deliver his crop at such places as the Union shall require.

In the days of the K.N.P.A., owing to local sales by members and touting for transport, the marketing, says Mr. Northcote, was an undignified scramble with unsavoury pestering of the grower, resulting in heavy charges against him for carriage and commission. The Union provided its members with transport at a small charge, gave him the great advantage of correct weighing, and paid him cash at the receiving depot, thus taking away the direct and indirect profits formerly received by the petty trader, and passing them on to the small grower. The petty traders did not like it; Native committeemen who had been dismissed were peeved; and there were outside elements who for their own purposes wanted to revert to local sale by individual Native growers.

Agitators Seize Their Opportunity

There was, then, a potentially disturbing element in being from the beginning of the Union's career. But at first all went well. The Chagga were proud of their Union, "advances" were to be had against crop, and there was a final payment, or *baki*. Membership increased to 21,737, the number of trees in bearing to over 6½ millions, and the crop to close on 1,800 tons.

Then came the world fall in the price of mild coffees; not only was there no *baki*, but there was a shortfall, including interest, of £6,000. The attitude of the bemused Chagga growers quickly changed. While all went well they were glad to claim the Union as their own show, but in bad times it was condemned as a Government institution foisted upon them; and they began to clamour that it was its duty to pay them the *baki*. As Mr. Northcote remarks, the Chagga "have not yet learned what co-operative marketing is, nor what honest business is, though they think they have."

The disaster gave all the disgruntled elements their chance. Mass meetings, unfair propaganda, misguided eloquence working audiences into hysteria, all were employed to harrass the Government, primarily (so far at least) to obtain the abolition of the "Chagga rule" and the unrestricted sale of coffee.

Yet it was this very rule which has gained for the Natives' coffee a standard of quality ensuring its price in the world market; the loss of it would be fatal to the whole enterprise. Already the K.N.C.U. coffee has gained a place in the American market which requires, above all, a steady supply; the reports of the coffee curing factory in Mombasa on the improvement of the quality of the K.N.C.U. coffee are amazingly good; and all this would be thrown away if the rule were abolished. The specious offers of local buyers are regarded as most deceiving, for whereas they might pay a good price for small lots, they could not buy the whole crop. The Chagga have much to learn; the task of teaching them is not an easy one; but mad agitation by the Natives is the surest road to destruction.

CONSTRUCTIVE AFRICA.

THE DIFFICULTIES AT CO-OPERATION IN WEST AFRICA.

BY SEMINOLA.

II.

One of the cardinal difficulties at Co-operation in West Africa is the inability to organise. West Africans, as would be evidenced by their customs, have a will to co-operate but the lack of organising ability is their perpetual handicap and over seventy percent of the attempts at co-operation is due to this fact than any other. That the African has proved and can prove successful in co-operative business could be figured by giving a careful reflection to the history of the building of the church-buildings which invest our country. These churches have been built, in many cases, with material done by Africans and at no cost to the Missionaries. But it must be noted that the organising was always and chiefly done by Europeans. Thus with European leadership the West African can prove an admirable co-operator. But in the field of commerce the European has not and will never venture to lead in organising coloured co-operative business, because in the first place he will ultimately ruin his trade out here, and he will be under gross suspicion at times. Yet it is for the first rather than for the second reason that such leadership has been denied the African. Reference to Indian and American history reveals the same. But if the African cannot get the support of the European in organising his co-operative business he can outmanoeuvre this difficulty by means of a flank attack. The study of European Commercial History and Commercial Law would reveal a lot of practical sound common sense and thus open up a way among co-operative dreamers perhaps hitherto undreamed of.

The inability to organise has also given birth to another hideous monster of difficulty—that of *distrust*. There are many individuals who can organise a strong co-operative business but not knowing how to secure their monies, perhaps their horded toil of several years, shrink from the attempt. This in itself is a sign of deep-rooted ignorance of a people who appear arrogant about education. They would tell you "so-and-so" and "so and-so" attempts failed therefore "black man can't unite" This, as a person of average intelligence should know is based on the law of Probability, but differs from it in that it is superstition. Probability states that if A and B equal to AB under certain conditions they may be so in all such conditions; but this black man's superstition referred to above appears to state that if A and B equal to AB under certain conditions they must be that at all times and unconditionally. This indeed is superstition. Even if probability is an existing law at all such a learned authority of Political Economy as Doctor Shield-Nicholson has warned us that it does not hold with man. modern science, on the other had found it impossible to accept the existence of such an unchanging, hieractical order of things, and tends to base its researches, instead on the laws of *causation* and *mutation*.

But what is the cause of this ignorance? Without doubt it is because we are a subject people whose lives, defences, and well-being are cared for by our trustees. If we are left to ourselves for half a century these difficulties must pass away. Yet not so far! such problems always engage a peoples attention at some critical period of their existence. Child, to whom I referred in my last wrote, his Discourse when the Dutch showed himself, in his eyes, to be the one menace of commercial and national England.

Gilbert wrote his discourse advocating the need for English colonisation, when the Spanish monopoly of the west and the Portuguese of the Mediterranean and Cape routes threatened the very life of England. Adam Smith's Wealth of

Race Problem – 1937

Africa

Trouble Among the Chagga

Coffee Growing by Natives in Tanganyika

"GROWING PAINS" is the homely term applied by Mr. R. C. Northcote to the troubles that have beset the Kilimanjaro Native Co-operative Union in its evolution, and his report on the Union, a very fair, lucid and constructive one, justifies the Government in so regarding them.

The early European opposition to Native coffee growing is briefly recorded; the political situation that developed owing to Government officers holding posts in the Native Planters' Association, as it then was, is summarised; and the defalcations that ensued, and the virtual bankruptcy that threatened under the control of an African president and an African secretary, necessitating the appointment of an administrative officer to put matters straight, are clearly set out. In 1932 Mr. A. L. Bennett, D.F.C., was appointed supervising manager, a post he still holds, and in 1933, the association became a corporate body for the first time, under the title of the Kilimanjaro Native Co-operative Union.

The "Chagga Rule"

By this time the Union had 12,500 members who owned nearly 3½ million coffee trees in bearing; it was handling a crop of over 1,000 tons of coffee. The business had become a big thing—a fact which gave rise to troubles that culminated this year. World marketing of thousands of tons of a commodity involves a technique that not every European understands, and the rise and fall of prices at times bewilder the best business man. Though well advised by competent agents and their manager, the thousands of members of the Union grew disgruntled and got out of hand, dissatisfaction crystallising on the provision, called the "Chagga rule," that every Native planter of coffee in the district must market his crop through the K.N.C.U., and for that purpose deliver his crop at such places as the Union shall require.

In the days of the K.N.P.A., owing to local sales by members and touting for transport, the marketing, says Mr. Northcote, was an undignified scramble with unsavoury pestering of the grower, resulting in heavy charges against him for carriage and commission. The Union provided its members with transport at a small charge, gave him the great advantage of correct weighing, and paid him cash at the receiving depot, thus taking away the direct and indirect profits formerly received by the petty trader, and passing them on to the small grower. The petty traders did not like it; Native committeemen who had been dismissed were peeved; and there were outside elements who for their own purposes wanted to revert to local sale by individual Native growers.

Agitators Seize Their Opportunity

There was, then, a potentially disturbing element in being from the beginning of the Union's career. But at first all went well. The Chagga were proud of their Union, "advances" were to be had against crop, and there was a final payment, or *baki*. Membership increased to 21,737, the number of trees in bearing to over 6½ millions, and the crop to close on 1,800 tons.

Then came the world fall in the price of mild coffees; not only was there no *baki*, but there was a shortfall, including interest, of £6,000. The attitude of the bemused Chagga growers quickly changed. While all went well they were glad to claim the Union as their own show, but in bad times it was condemned as a Government institution foisted upon them; and they began to clamour that it was its duty to pay them the *baki*. As Mr. Northcote remarks, the Chagga "have not yet learned what co-operative marketing is, nor what honest business is, though they think they have."

The disaster gave all the disgruntled elements their chance. Mass meetings, unfair propaganda, misguided eloquence working audiences into hysteria, all were employed to harrass the Government, primarily (so far at least) to obtain the abolition of the "Chagga rule" and the unrestricted sale of coffee.

Yet it was this very rule which has gained for the Natives' coffee a standard of quality ensuring its price in the world market; the loss of it would be fatal to the whole enterprise. Already the K.N.C.U. coffee has gained a place in the American market which requires, above all, a steady supply; the reports of the coffee curing factory in Mombasa on the improvement of the quality of the K.N.C.U. coffee are amazingly good; and all this would be thrown away if the rule were abolished. The specious offers of local buyers are regarded as most deceiving, for whereas they might pay a good price for small lots, they could not buy the whole crop. The Chagga have much to learn; the task of teaching them is not an easy one; but mad agitation by the Natives is the surest road to destruction.

CONSTRUCTIVE AFRICA.

THE DIFFICULTIES AT CO-OPERATION IN WEST AFRICA.

BY SEMINOLA.

II.

One of the cardinal difficulties at Co-operation in West Africa is the inability to organise. West Africans, as would be evidenced by their customs, have a will to co-operate but the lack of organising ability is their perpetual handicap and over seventy percent of the attempts at co-operation is due to this fact than any other. That the African has proved and can prove successful in co-operative business could be figured by giving a careful reflection to the history of the building of the church-buildings which invest our country. These churches have been built, in many cases, with material done by Africans and at no cost to the Missionaries. But it must be noted that the organising was always and chiefly done by Europeans. Thus with European leadership the West African can prove an admirable co-operator. But in the field of commerce the European has not and will never venture to lead in organising coloured co-operative business, because in the first place he will ultimately ruin his trade out here, and he will be under gross suspicion at times. Yet it is for the first rather than for the second reason that such leadership has been denied the African. Reference to Indian and American history reveals the same. But if the African cannot get the support of the European in organising his co-operative business he can outmanoeuvre this difficulty by means of a flank attack. The study of European Commercial History and Commercial Law would reveal a lot of practical sound common sense and thus open up a way among co-operative dreamers perhaps hitherto undreamed of.

The inability to organise has also given birth to another hideous monster of difficulty—that of *distrust*. There are many individuals who can organise a strong co-operative business but not knowing how to secure their monies, perhaps their horded toil of several years, shrink from the attempt. This in itself is a sign of deep-rooted ignorance of a people who appear arrogant about education. They would tell you "so-and-so" and "so and-so" attempts failed therefore "black man can't unite" This, as a person of average intelligence should know is based on the law of Probability, but differs from it in that it is superstition. Probability states that if A and B equal to AB under certain conditions they may be so in all such conditions; but this black man's superstition referred to above appears to state that if A and B equal to AB under certain conditions they must be that at all times and unconditionally. This indeed is superstition. Even if probability is an existing law at all such a learned authority of Political Economy as Doctor Shield-Nicholson has warned us that it does not hold with man. modern science, on the other had found it impossible to accept the existence of such an unchanging, hieractical order of things, and tends to base its researches, instead on the laws of *causation* and *mutation*.

But what is the cause of this ignorance? Without doubt it is because we are a subject people whose lives, defences, and well-being are cared for by our trustees. If we are left to ourselves for half a century these difficulties must pass away. Yet not so far! such problems always engage a peoples attention at some critical period of their existence. Child, to whom I referred in my last wrote, his Discourse when the Dutch showed himself, in his eyes, to be the one menace of commercial and national England.

Gilbert wrote his discourse advocating the need for English colonisation, when the Spanish monopoly of the west and the Portuguese of the Mediterranean and Cape routes threatened the very life of England. Adam Smith's Wealth of

must disappear the some European Newspapers will reveal how many
"Life." Onward of some badly organised business have been
tle for might, profit swindled away. But those that have succeeded
eemed probable that were established and are developing on a system
t in every-body All well organised.
distrusted. But if There is a certain form of difficulty in the way
s that he should be of African co-operation which I am tempted to
e is his preservation term *semi-nationality*, underneath it there seem
rusted just so far as to lie a sort of baziness and an inclination to rush.
nce in any organisa- Of this there stands out most prominently two
interest lies in his instances. The first was an attempt made by some
law there is sure to gentlemen about the year 1912 to stabilize the
stood that the other fishing industry but the attempt failed mainly
rusted. A glance at

Distrust among Africans is a child of non-

because the organisation had not the knack to plan and prepare its course of action. Fish was caught in abundance is true, but the promoters were ignorant of the curative measures necessary and ultimately the business collapsed. The second is as recent as 1929—the attempt made to build an elementary school to be known as the "West End Day School." The promoters were a hazy company of persons who were dissatisfied with the handling over of the Missions' schools to Government at the inception of the Amalgamation scheme. A tremendous building was begun which now looks like the walls of a beseiged city which had been rammed and captured. It did not even get half-way. Evidently there is not the means to carry it on. This is tantamount to what the scriptures term "not counting the cost." One wonders if this is not one of the causes of the failure of an attempt which was made not quite ten years ago at Lagos to institute a national bank. This haste is also one of the causes of numerous indvidual social wreckages and should be wholely suppressed by every one and in every organisation. Of this haste Storm Jameson lately wrote:—"More haste can be worse speed; and in the rush for the front many are pushed off the track altogether. In the hurry to get there, wherever "there" may be wrong demands frequently are made on life. The dismay, the confusion, the back tracking can be traced to our fatal knack of asking too much of life at the very start."

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

Political Personalities 6.

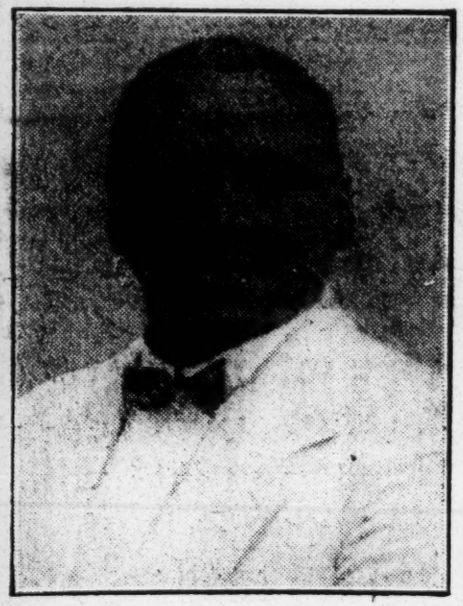
Alexander McAulay Jabavu.

Imvo Zabantsundu
Native Opinion

Member Of N. Representative Council For Cape Province (Rural).

10-16-37 King Williams Town, South Africa

MR. A. M. Jabavu is editor of this 54-year-old journal, having succeeded his late father in this chair since the latter's death in 1921. Received his educational training at King William's Town, Healdtown, Morija (Basutoland) and at Lovedale, and his journalistic experience in the "Imvo" office. Served in the vocational teaching profession at East London and Kimberley for a brief period. His penchant for music found scope as Institution organist at Lovedale and choirmaster at the Methodist (African) churches at East London, Kimberley and King William's Town. A keen student of politics and legislation affecting native Africans. Was elected senior vice-president of the well-known I.C.U. Bantu trade union in its heyday (1926). For seven years filled the position of Secretary to the Ciskeian Chiefs' Convention and still holds that office. Founder and initial chairman of the Location Advisory Boards' Congress of the Union originated at Queenstown on the 19th December, 1928. Treasurer of the Cape Native Voters' Convention since its inception. Treasurer of the Ndobe Land Titles Test Case (1930). Church steward and Temperance representative to Methodist Church Synod and Conference. Member of the Right Worthy Templars' Order. Sports enthusiast and active tennis player; farmer and adviser to Chief Mgcawezulu Tshatshu's tribal court (ama Ntinde). Executive Committee member for the Cape Province in the All African Convention national organisation which recommended his candidature for the Native Representative Council. Member of the Tamacha (King) Local Council and Ciskeian General Council, etc., etc.



MR. A. M. JABAVU, M.R.C.

A Challenge To Rise Of White Races.

Imvo Zabantsundu
Native Opinion

President Meara Contrasts Native's Labour In Great Industries With His Deprivation Of Full Citizenship.

10-30-37
King Williams Town

IN his presidential address to the Methodist Conference of South Africa now in session at Pretoria Rev. William Meara (East London) made important allusions to the treatment of native Africans by the White population. A matter, he said, of deep concern to the Church of Christ, was the position of the African people. He asked these questions:

"Had the black man the place or the share to which he was entitled in the land of his birth? Had he or had he not a divinely appointed destiny, and had he a real contribution to make to the progress and prosperity of South Africa? Could the White races rise, or deserve to rise, if they left the black man down?" The supreme source of South Africa's prosperity were the gold mines. In this and other key industries the black man provided the unskilled labour. They had made a great contribution to the building up of all our great industries; yet we had enacted a Colour Bar and taken away his right of full citizenship. God's answer to that was that it was neither fair nor just. The wise and just affirmation of Rhodes still held good, "Equal rights for every civilised man south of the Zambesi." The speaker advised the Native leaders to have patience and lead and teach the people wisely. Their divinely appointed future would be based on justice and equity. They needed steady level heads and brave, true hearts.

Chiefs As Mediators In Strikes.

Imvo Zabantsundu
Native Opinion

IN the Pietersburg district a strike of Native workers on the J. C. I. Gold Mine was settled with the aid of Chief Mohlaba. After arguing for three hours with 400 of his people, he eventually induced them to return to work. The men, it is stated, accepted the original terms of pay and the hours proposed by the management, over which the trouble had taken place.

10-30-37
King Williams Town
South Africa

We must, with candour, express our state of being unimpressed by the novel method of settling strikes between White employers and Black employees through the mediation of chiefs. Though not conversant will full details of this trouble, it must be admitted that harmony between master and servant is governed by a thousand and one conditions, the majority may be calamitous if widely mate of which are niceties only to adopted.

be appreciated by men well versed in modern labour problems. The chief concerned in this episode may be a rare authority in labour matters; but the principle of invoking chiefs' intervention in strikes

the fo
invidio
a chief
would
sphere
position
right
remain

organis

For instance, a strike may be the outcome of concerted action through a labour or internal organisation, of which tribal Natives may be members. If a chief's expostulations happened to clash with legiti-

of the
ake
ages
ork,
ter out of the
picture for their own sakes.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

Political Personalities 6.

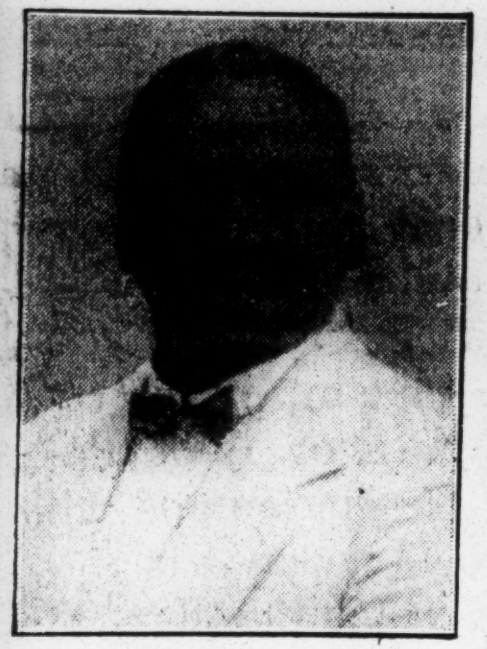
Alexander McAulay Jabavu.

Imvo Zabantsundu
Native Opinion

Member Of N. Representative Council For Cape Province (Rural).

10-16-37 King William's Town
Native Opinion

MR. A. M. Jabavu is editor of this 54-year-old journal, having succeeded his late father in this chair since the latter's death in 1921. Received his educational training at King William's Town, Healdtown, Morija (Basutoland) and at Lovedale, and his journalistic experience in the "Imvo" office. Served in the vocational teaching profession at East London and Kimberley for a brief period. His penchant for music found scope as Institution organist at Lovedale and choirmaster at the Methodist (African) churches at East London, Kimberley and King William's Town. A keen student of politics and legislation affecting native Africans. Was elected senior vice-president of the well-known I.C.U. Bantu trade union in its heyday (1926). For seven years filled the position of Secretary to the Ciskeian Chiefs' Convention and still holds that office. Founder and initial chairman of the Location Advisory Boards' Congress of the Union originated at Queenstown on the 19th December, 1928. Treasurer of the Cape Native Voters' Convention since its inception. Treasurer of the Ndobe Land Titles Test Case (1930). Church steward and Temperance representative to Methodist Church Synod and Conference. Member of the Right Worthy Templars' Order. Sports enthusiast and active tennis player; farmer and adviser to Chief Mgcawezulu Tshatshu's tribal court (ama Ntinde). Executive Committee member for the Cape Province in the All African Convention national organisation which recommended his candidature for the Native Representative Council. Member of the Tamacha (King) Local Council and Ciskeian General Council, etc., etc.



MR. A. M. JABAVU, M.R.C.

A Challenge To Rise Of White Races.

Imvo Zabantsundu
Native Opinion

President Meara Contrasts Native's Labour In Great Industries With His Deprivation Of Full Citizenship.

10-30-37
King William's Town
Native Opinion

IN his presidential address to the Methodist Conference of South Africa now in session at Pretoria Rev. William Meara (East London) made important allusions to the treatment of native Africans by the White population. A matter, he said, of deep concern to the Church of Christ, was the position of the African people. He asked these questions:

"Had the black man the place or the share to which he was entitled in the land of his birth? Had he or had he not a divinely appointed destiny, and had he a real contribution to make to the progress and prosperity of South Africa? Could the White races rise, or deserve to rise, if they left the black man down?" The supreme source of South Africa's prosperity were the gold mines. In this and other key industries the black man provided the unskilled labour. They had made a great contribution to the building up of all our great industries; yet we had enacted a Colour Bar and taken away his right of full citizenship. God's answer to that was that it was neither fair nor just. The wise and just affirmation of Rhodes still held good, "Equal rights for every civilised man south of the Zambesi." The speaker advised the Native leaders to have patience and lead and teach the people wisely. Their divinely appointed future would be based on justice and equity. They needed steady level heads and brave, true hearts.

Chiefs As Mediators In Strikes.

Imvo Zabantsundu
Native Opinion

IN the Pietersburg district a strike of Native workers on the J. C. I. Gold Mine was settled with the aid of Chief Mohlaba. After arguing for three hours with 400 of his people, he eventually induced them to return to work. The men, it is stated, accepted the original terms of pay and the hours proposed by the management, over which the trouble had taken place.

10-30-37
King William's Town
Native Opinion

We must, with candour, express our state of being unimpressed by the novel method of settling strikes between White employers and Black employees through the mediation of chiefs. Though not conversant will full details of this trouble, it must be admitted that harmony between master and servant is governed by a thousand and one conditions, the majority of which are niceties only to be appreciated by men well versed in modern labour problems. The chief concerned in this episode may be a rare authority in labour matters; but the principle of invoking chiefs' intervention in strikes may be calamitous if widely adopted.

For instance, a strike may be the outcome of concerted action through a labour or internal organisation, of which tribal Natives may be members. If a chief's expostulations happened to clash with legiti-

organis
the fo
invidio
a chief
would
sphere
position
right
remain

mate o

former would become object should only be to
idious. His influence as chief over his tribesmen should be discounted in a people. In matters involving
ere incongruous to his high economics as fair wages
ition as guardian. The and equitable hours of work,
t place for chiefs is to our chiefs are better out of the
ain 30 miles away from picture for their own sake.

Self-help for Africans

Senator Rheinallt Jones talk on self-help for the Natives, extracts of which we reproduce here, should give food for thought among the Africans in the urban and rural areas and throughout South Africa.

Before the advent of Western civilization the Native had to depend upon themselves to master their difficulties and there is a good lesson of co-operation as has been seen in the history of the Basuto, to quote just one instance out of several others, where Moshesh gathered remnants of other tribes in order to form them into a strong nation capable of defending itself against invasions. Since the power of the Native chiefs was broken down by the white people and the Africans came under their domination they, in order to keep the Natives under submission to their authority, sowed seeds of division among them which easily thrived among a backward and ignorant people and thus became dependent on the white people economically. The advent of mining threw out opportunities to the Natives for earning money easily which was invested in stock and eventually their pastures became congested with overstocking every season of drought was responsible for a great mortality in stock and in this way most of them became poor.

Times have changed, nowadays Native territories are congested and the supply for labour is much more than the demand. The Natives, perhaps because they did not understand the value of money instead of acquiring the habits of thrift became extravagant. Sufficient unto the day, as they say, was the evil thereof. Now their European friends encourage them to learn self-help among themselves:

After showing that the problem of urban Africans would not be altogether solved by European efforts, Senator Rheinallt Jones proceeded to address himself to the Africans. "One of the vicious of efforts," he said, "the insistence of the white man in retaining in his own hands exclusive legislative and administrative power is the growing tendency of the African people to depend on the white man for his own advancement.

In the past, the Africans have shown great determination and independence in seeking their education; but I am distressed by the number of begging letters I get today. We Europeans satisfy some urge in ourselves by engaging in what is called Native welfare, but I often wonder whether it is not at the expense of the virility of the African race.

Low as Native wages are they are made lower still through wastefulness and extravagance. I am appalled by the waste I see in African villages and homes as I move throughout the country. Unmneded clothes, untended buildings, discarded carts which a little repairing work would have put right these are forms of waste which impoverish the people. Similarly in a town like Johannesburg, there is a great deal of wasted food in the homes, clothes which go unmended and are therefore the sooner discarded. I should like to see this Centre providing guidance and instruction in the form of thrift which takes care of these material things.

Africans, turn your thoughts to self-help and self-development and you will be surprised to see how many opportunities are slipping through your hands

Freedom To Rhodesian Africans

An important measure to give Natives in the Colony greater jurisdiction in the settlement of their own legal affairs apart from criminal acts, was introduced into the Southern Rhodesian Legislative Assembly by the Prime Minister, Mr. G. M. Huggins, in the Native Law and Courts Bill.

Mr. Huggins said the object of the Bill was to increase the authority of Chiefs and Headmen to enable the settlement of civil cases according to long-established Native customs and laws.

The Bill would assist the Government policy of developing Natives along Native lines.

There would be no criminal jurisdiction in the Native courts, only civil jurisdiction.

The Bill was severely criticised by Mr. H. H. Bertin, K.C., who declared that some of the Native laws were contrary to the teachings of Christianity. He urged that the Bill be adjourned until next session.

Durban Joint Council's Resolutions.

A detribalised Native who is unemployed should be able to obtain an exemption from the tax in the same way that an unemployed Indian or European is able to obtain it.

An adequate system of births and deaths registration among the Native population ought to be introduced for many reasons, and when this is done the age at which a Native becomes liable for any direct tax imposed should be 21, as it is for Europeans and Indians.

The serving of a term of imprisonment for the non-payment of the tax should wipe out the debt.

Is it possible to secure regular payment of the tax in any other way than by police demand for the tax receipts, by what are very often harshly-managed raids? In urban areas all Natives must be registered. Why could not payment of tax be checked up against these registrations and defaulters warned in the first instance? In the reserves a system of births registrations would supply a suitable list, and in the first instance the Chief might be appealed to to put pressure on the defaulters.

There does not appear at first sight any reason why the Native poll-tax should not be abolished. It is not usual in civilized countries to enforce direct taxation, sec- of a special nature, on the poorer tion of the community. But public opinion, both among the Europeans and Natives, is probably not ready for this step.

There remains, therefore, the difficult question of the reform of the tax. The ideal would be a tax graduated in proportion to income, but that may be immediately dismissed as impracticable. The trouble and cost of assessing small irregular incomes would be out of proportion to the yield. Further, among the Natives' income, particularly monetary income, is no guide, to the real resources and it is fantastic to think of assessing at a money value such privileges as grazing rights in Native reserves.

We suggest a universal poll ax on adult male Natives of 10s. year, with an additional tax of 10s. on all known to be in receipt of an income of more than £100 per year.

This would mean a considerable drop in the proceeds of Native taxation and we suggest that the whole should be allotted to Native social services, the Natives' contribution to the revenue of the country being their indirect taxation. The gain of a more contented and loyal Native population would be incalculable.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

NATIVE OPINION

OF SOUTH AFRICA

PUBLISHED WEEKLY.

ESTABLISHED IN 1884

King Wms. Town, Oct. 23, 1937

Dearth Of Farm Labour

EMPLOYMENT that has the notoriety of being the most unattractive among Native unskilled workers is in dire need of recruits. A Native Labour Shortage Commission is touring the Union with a view to ascertaining the causes of farm labour scarcity.

Hitherto mine labour employers have on many occasions, had to complain about the heavy decrease in the ranks of their employees, and this has been met by opening this avenue of employment to the ultra Union Natives. At no time ever popular, work on European farms in the four provinces however, enjoyed a steady, though admittedly uncertain patronage. Through a variety of adverse circumstances, chief of which were continuous unemployment, homelessness and overcrowding, the Bantu have in the past been forced willy-nilly to offer their services for whatever reward the farmer cared to offer him in cash or kind. This position obtained from the early days when industrial activity into the urban and coastal centres, and the mining industry could absorb as much black labour as they required without drawing on employment engaged elsewhere.

South Africa is now on the crest of a prosperity wave that has given rise to meteoric development in the mining and other occupations in general. The Government, as principal beneficiary in the country's affluence, is taking advantage of the favourable tide to disburse fabulous sums on national roads, railway improvements, land purchases, all of which require unskilled labour in unlimited quantities.

For the first time, it may be said, farm labour is face to face with a prodigious competition of large scale employers, and it is the natural outcome that those who have exploited native Africans in their helplessness will be the first to be thrown overboard. If White farmers had striven to win the hearts of the Bantu by paying a living wage and by supplying healthful adequate rationing, they would not at present fear the advent of fresh employment offering to Natives. But the conceptions of the majority of European farmers on the right of the farm Native to earn a fair wage, and his privilege like any other human being to raise his socio-economic standard by all means at his disposal, are egregious, to say the least of them. To cite examples of these conceptions:

A delegation from the Delmas Farmers' Association submitted to the Commission that the causes of Native labour shortage on farms "were the modest requirements of the Natives which enabled them to remain idle for months." It did not occur to them that (1) one's requirements were circumscribed by the remuneration he recieved at the time (2) that the average wage of 6/- per month to a male farm servant is the cause of the Native's despair of ev r earning more than to provide the modest requirements, whether he worked two or twenty months. The longer he worked at this wage the poorer he became, for existence with him was only possible by borrowing money or taking bags of mealies on credit from his master to make ends meet. Many Natives eventually left the farmer with their cattle as a liquidation of debts accumulated in this way. It is not a question of them being idle for many months, but the spectacle of work for a few months producing identical results with no work for many months. Some labourers work for the mere privilege of staying on the farm while certain members of the family worked in towns for the bare subsistence of the rest.

Dr. Roberts, late of the Native Affairs Commission estimated that the average paid to farm servants was 6/- per month, and this represented probably the lowest wages in South Africa.

A leading European farmer, an Englishman, contributed an article in the "D. Dispatch" wherein he stated: "I am the very last man who would desire to be offensive to the intelligent kaffir. What I would infinitely prefer to do would be to get them on my side and prove to them that labour, agricultural labour, assisting the farmers, *is not a question of wages* but a question of getting them to take an intelligent interest in farm work to which they are naturally fitted physically."

This is the idea of an English farmer, a type usually credited with a wider range of common-sense and justice than other colleagues in his pursuit. It is little wonder that our African people discountenance farm labour when they are fed on academic theories that yie d no bread and butter to them except to the farmer.

Finding On Recent Riots.

The investigations carried out by the Commission appointed by the Government into the regrettable riots at Vereeniging were concluded last week-end and while the findings are to be submitted to the Governor-General, the Chairman of the Commission lost no time in acquainting the country of their decision that the riots, at Vereeniging were wholly unjustified. He rightly concluded that if the Natives had grievances which the inquiry elicited, but their procedure to find a remedy was the courts which they failed to do. To use his own words:-

"There is nothing in the evidence placed before us to justify these acts of violence. These acts have caused the deepest resentment throughout the country, and there is always the danger that such acts may lead to enmity between Europeans and Natives and may retard the progress of the Native people for many years.

"The Government is determined to put a stop to such lawlessness, and you can understand that strong measures will have to be taken to prevent a recurrence. We know that there are many law-abiding Natives among you who were shocked by what happened, just as the European community was shocked.

"A severe blow has been struck at the good name of the Native people, and we will look to you to do all you can to wipe out the bad mark that has been placed against your name".

We are sure the whole country on both sides of the colour line will approve of the finding. No private citizen be he white or black has the right to take the law into his own hands. A country with a preponderance of inhabitants with that mentality would sooner or later come to a disintegration to be regretted by its nationals and foreigners.

The determination of the Government that such riots must be suppressed must be generally supported whereas if these were openly or clandestinely encouraged and supported on none would the reaction weigh more than on the Native Africans. It therefore would be the height of folly to persist in a course which could not but end in disaster for the African.

But General Smuts and Mr. Hofmeyr both made public their opinions that the law must be obeyed by all including Europeans; and that they also will not be supported by the Administration if they perpetrate unlawful deeds and assume an arrogant attitude towards the Native Africans. We have it on record that evidence was volunteered that the acts of some of the police was not beyond criticism and that the Native Africans were not wholly to blame in every step which led to the indefensible riots There was some provocation on the part of some young constables as is commonly known and observed in many parts of the country even here in Natal.

The attitude of some of these gentry calls for a change if better relations are to be maintained between Europeans and Africans. The common attitude is that the superiority complex is given too much prominence, an attitude not made use of on other classes of the community. A lot of spadework to build up a better understanding is necessary and those young police stalwarts should acknowledge the fact that the Native African is also a human being and has rights in this country which may not be taken from him and these are higher than those of a dog or a cat.

We have every hope that the inquiry and other attempts at shedding light on the undesirable relations between the Europeans and Native African will bring about an improvement which has

Race Problem — 1937

Africa

TRAINING AFRICAN CRAFTSMEN.

The Work of Tiger Kloof.

An account of the work of Tiger Kloof, the African craftsman's university, and the present state of African natives was given at a luncheon last week by the Rev. A. J. Haile, principal of the London Missionary Society's Institution for Native Education, Tiger Kloof, South Africa, at St. Ermin's Restaurant, Broadway, Westminster.

When Tiger Kloof was founded in 1904, said Mr. Haile, it took three months to reach it. To-day one reached it in twenty-four hours. They had 400 students, who came from all parts of South Africa, and they were trying to make the school a real experiment in native education and race relations. The staff was about half white and half coloured. Much of the education was given on industrial lines, so that the pupils could set up in their own little businesses.

Many of their boys were admittedly failures, but since the founding of the school more than 200, or something like 60 per cent., had made good. To those who knew South Africa that was a significant fact. It showed that the native was climbing the ladder of civilisation.

African Womanhood's Advance

It is sometimes said that educational work in Africa appeals less promptly and fully to girls than to boys; but this is far from the experience of MISS MABEL SHAW the head, and indeed the founder, of the London Missionary Society's school for girls in Northern Rhodesia. She is so enthusiastic about the results of this work that she expresses wonderment that any woman teacher offered a post in Africa could hesitate a moment about going there in preference to working elsewhere. As MISS SHAW has been at the work over 20 years her enthusiasm could scarcely have lasted until now unless it were justified.

MISS SHAW when she first went out, had not been trained as a teacher; therefore, she had nothing to unlearn. She spent her first four years in trying to get to know the people. Then a notion of what seemed the most useful system came to her, and she applied it with such results that it is now being studied carefully by educationalists from other parts of Africa. It was, firstly, that the African cannot be made a secularist; the spiritual element rules, and therefore education schemes to be useful must have a religious basis. Secondly, in our day there will be no such thing as a career for the *average* African girl apart from that of wife and mother. Therefore, the girls (who when MISS SHAW began were married at 14 or 15 but have now had the age raised to 16 or 17) undergo training not only in school but also in the hospital, at a welfare centre for preventative as well as curative treatment, and in the baby clinics, where the senior girls are trained in the care of children, and also to work as district nurses.

Moreover, MISS SHAW's system takes note of the fact that African life is naturally full of ritual "and of a lovely rhythm," consequently the curriculum includes dancing. And why not?

ISLAM AND AFRICA.

BY ALHAJ MAULVI N. AHMED,
Muslim Missionary.

Islam is the religion for Africa and already 59 millions out of its population of 156 millions are Muslims. (Rev. S. M. Zwemer's "Islam. A Challenge to Faith.") A thousand years ago, when there were no maps, no steamers, motors or railways, when the major portion of Africa was literally unknown to the outside world, Muslim Missionaries travelled through the desert and underwent indescribable hardships to deliver the Divine Message of Islam to Africa. It is Islam that first brought education to Africa, while Europe, the cradle of modern civilization, was sunk in darkness and ignorance and it was through the healthy influence of Islam that the African or Moorish civilisation rose to such eminence that it in turn civilized parts of Europe during the dark ages. Hausa, Yoruba, Fulani, Sudanese and many other African languages were reduced to writing in the Arabic Scrip, and each developed a literature of its own along with that of Arabic. Timbuctu was the Oxford of the middle ages, where students flocked from the length and breadth of Africa and even parts of Europe. See what Rev. Edwin W. Smith, a priest sworn to replace Islam with Christianity has to admit of the civilizing influence of Islam in Central Africa. "A civilization was created of an astonishing type—at one time more advanced than anything then to be found in Northern Europe. Fire arms were in use while Englishmen were still fighting with the bow and arrow. Immense caravans crossed the desert annually to and from Egypt. It is on record that one of these was made up of 12,000 camels, bearing 1,600 tons of merchandise. Important schools of learning were established and extensive libraries. There was a time when black poets were welcomed at the court of Cordova, and the University of Timbuctu exchanged knowledge with the Universities of Spain." The Golden Stool, page 220. In this connection let us quote an eminent West African author, Mr. Ladipo Solanke, M.A. "It was at this period (700-1500) that Africa took this advanced civilization to Europe through the Moors, whereby Spain and France, Great Britain, Germany and other European countries were indirectly civilized. It was to Moorish or African civilization that Europe owes to-day the mode of notation in arithmetic, called the Arabic figures." United West Africa (or Africa) at the Bar of the Family of Nations, page 12. As for the suggestion from certain quarters that Islam was spread in Africa by means of sword, it is an insult to the African character and needs no serious attention. Islam conquered Africa with its beauty, simplicity and practicability. Equally groundless is the theory advanced by European Missionaries that the tribes on the West Coast were driven to the coast by Muslim invaders from the North East. The entire human race is believed to have emigrated at different times to the capital from central Asia to all parts of the globe. If those migrations can be explained on economic grounds, why not this migration of African tribes from the East. It is most regrettable that Christian Missionaries have seized upon these theories as established facts and popularised them through their schools to prejudice the African mind against Islam. The Africans were not driven from the desert by anybody; on the other hand, they moved on to coast lands because of fruitfulness of the soil and mildness of the climate.

The outstanding feature of Islam is the intelligibility of its dogmas and teachings. "There is none worthy of worship beside God and Mohammed is His Prophet," completes the articles of faith. The first part strikes at the root of all varieties of Polytheism, ancient as well as modern, declared as well as implied; while the second inculcates belief in the truth of all Prophets raised by God in different parts of the earth. Islam literally teaches the equality of all races in the sight of Allah; it acknowledges that every nation has been the recipient of Divine revelation through its Prophets in the remote past. Accordingly, all religions, including Paganism, are based on Divine revelation, although the existing forms of most are no more than mixtures of truth and human adulterations. The practical Brotherhood of man established by Islam levels all barriers of race, rank and profession. Mohammed (on whom be peace) gave his cousin Zainab in marriage to Zeid, a freed slave. On two occasions when the early Muslims were in conflict with the Byzantine Empire the Muslim forces were under the command of freed slaves Zeid and Osama. Says the Quran, "The most honourable among you before God is the most righteous." When Bilal an African slave, died, Caliph Omer, the Emperor of Arabia, Persia, Syria, and Egypt, said, "To-day dies our master." Although the Muslims of to-day have fallen away from most of the teachings of their religion (and to bring them back to Islam and proclaim it to the whole world God raised Prophet Ahmed—1836-1908—Founder of the Ahmadiyya Movement), yet there is no black peril or "colour question" among them as among "civilised" nations.

Five times a day a Muslim pays homage to his God in the Mosque and flies to Him for strength and assistance in his spiritual and material struggles, but he may do so in his office, house or while travelling. However, before saying his prayers he must wash his hands and feet (those wearing socks need wash their feet only once in 24 hours), because besides being conductive to cleanliness it helps in concentrating one's mind on Allah, the Most Forgiving, the Most Merciful, Whose love is the object of man's life. Generally he puts off his shoes when offering his devotions to the Almighty. He stands erect with folded arms before his August Master, bows down, falls on his face, and sits with folded legs. As the body goes through these forms exhibiting utmost humility and devotion the soul follows suit, exactly as our soul tends to be lightened by forcing a smile or a happy expression on the face. He utters words expressive of gratefulness and deep love, and prays that His spiritual blessings may descend on himself and all mankind. There is no music in the Mosque to interrupt the Divine Lover in his devotions or to swell the number by attracting the ungodly. Men and women pray in separate parts of the Mosque and are thereby prevented from engaging one another's attention not unoften lustfully, while deceiving themselves and others that they worship their Creator.

Intoxicating liquors are strictly forbidden, and if West Africa had wholly accepted Islam it would not have had any drink question, and much of its natural wealth would have remained in the country.

Race Problem — 1937

Africa

TRAINING AFRICAN CRAFTSMEN.

The Work of Tiger Kloof.

An account of the work of Tiger Kloof, the African craftsman's university, and the present state of African natives was given at a luncheon last week by the Rev. A. K. Haile, principal of the London Missionary Society's Institution for Native Education, Tiger Kloof, South Africa, at St. Ermin's Restaurant, Broadway, Westminster.

When Tiger Kloof was founded in 1904, said Mr. Haile, it took three months to reach it. To-day one reached it in twenty-four hours. They had 400 students who came from all parts of South Africa, and they were trying to make the school a real experiment in native education and race relations. The staff was about half white and half coloured. Much of the education was given on industrial lines, so that the pupils could set up in their own little businesses.

Many of their boys were admittedly failures, but since the founding of the school more than 200, or something like 60 per cent., had made good. To those who knew South Africa that was a significant fact. It showed that the native was climbing the ladder of civilisation.

African Womanhood's Advance

It is sometimes said that educational work in Africa appeals less promptly and fully to girls than to boys; but this is far from the experience of Miss MABEL SHAW at the head, and indeed the founder of the London Missionary Society's school for girls in Northern Rhodesia. She is so enthusiastic about the results of this work that she expresses wonderment that any woman teacher offered a post in Africa could hesitate a moment about going there in preference to working elsewhere. As Miss SHAW has been at the work over 20 years her enthusiasm could scarcely have lasted until now unless it were justified.

Miss SHAW when she first went out, had not been trained as a teacher; therefore, she had nothing to unlearn. She spent her first four years in trying to get to know the people. Then a disease of what seemed the most useful system to her, and she applied it with such results that it is now being studied by educationalists from other parts of Africa. It was firstly, that the African cannot be made a secularist in the spiritual element rules, and therefore educationalists of Spain." The Golden Stool, page 220. schemes to be useful must have a religious basis. In this connection let us quote an eminent W Secondly, in our day there will be no such thing as a African author, Mr. Ladipo Solanke, M.A. "I career for the *average* African girl apart from that of was at this period (700-1500) that Africa to wife and mother. Therefore, the girls (who when Miss this advanced civilization to Europe through t SHAW began were married at 14 or 15 but have now had Moors, whereby Spain and France, Great Brita the age raised to 16 or 17) undergo training not only in directly civilized. It was to Moorish or Afric school but also in the hospital, at a welfare centre for civilization that Europe owes to-day the mode preventative as well as curative treatment, and in the notation in arithmetic, called the Arabic figure baby clinics, where the senior girls are trained in the United West Africa (or Africa) at the Bar of care of children, and also to work as district nurses. Family of Nations, page 12. As for the suggest

Moreover, Miss SHAW's system takes note of the fact from certain quarters that Islam was spread that African life is naturally full of ritual "and of a Africa by means of sword, it is an insult to lovely rhythm," consequently the curriculum includes African character and needs no serious attenti dancing. And why not?

ISLAM AND AFRICA.

By ALHAJ MAULVI N. AHMED, Muslim Missionary.

Islam is the religion for Africa and already millions out of its population of 156 millions a Muslims. (Rev. S. M. Zwemer's "Islam. A challenge to Faith.") A thousand years ago, wh there were no maps, no steamers, motors or ra the main portion of Africa was moved on to coast lands because of fruitfulness of the soil and mildness of the climate.

The outstanding feature of Islam is the intelligibility of its dogmas and teachings. "There is none worthy of worship beside God and Mohammed is His Prophet," completes the articles of faith. The first part strikes at the root of all varieties of Polytheism, as well as modern, declared as well as implied; while the second inculcates belief in the truth of all Prophets raised by God in different parts of the earth. Islam literally teaches the equality of all races in the sight of Allah; it acknowledges that every nation has been the recipient of Divine revelation through its Prophets in the remote past. Accordingly, all religions, including Paganism, are based on Divine revelation, although the existing forms of most are no more than mixtures of truth and human adulterations. The practical Brotherhood of man established by Islam levels all barriers of race, rank and profession. of the Mohammed (on whom be peace) gave his cousin the Zainab in marriage to Zeid, a freed slave. On two occasions when the early Muslims were in conflict with the Byzantine Empire the Muslim forces were under the command of freed slaves Zeid and Osama. Islam in Says the Quran, "The most honourable among you before God is the most righteous." When Bilal an African slave, died, Caliph Omer, the Emperor of Arabia, Persia, Syria, and Egypt, said, "To-day dies our master." Although the Muslims of to-day have fallen away from most of the teachings of their religion whole world God raised Prophet Ahmed—1836-1908—Founder of the Ahmadiyya Movement), yet there is no black peril or "colour question" among them as among "civilised" nations.

Five times a day a Muslim pays homage to his God in the Mosque and flies to Him for strength and assistance in his spiritual and material struggles, but he may do so in his office, house or while travelling. However, before saying his prayers he must wash his hands and feet (those wearing socks need wash their feet only once in 24 hours), besides being conductive to cleanliness it helps concentrating one's mind on Allah, the Most Forgiving, the Most Merciful, Whose love is the object of man's life. Generally he puts off his shoes when offering his devotions to the Almighty. He stands erect with folded arms before his August Master, bows down, falls on his face, and sits with folded legs. As the body goes through these forms, exhibiting utmost humility and devotion the soul follows suit, exactly as our expression on the face. He utters words expressive of gratefulness and deep love, and prays that His spiritual blessings may descend on himself and all mankind. There is no music in the Mosque to interrupt the Divine Lover in his devotions or to swell the number attracting the ungodly. Men and women pray in the theory separate parts of the Mosque and are thereby prevented from engaging one another's attention not unoften to the detriment of worship their Creator.

Intoxicating liquors are strictly forbidden, and if West Africa had wholly accepted Islam it would not have had any drink question, and much of its natural wealth would have remained in the country

plained on economic grounds, why not this migration of African tribes from the East. It is most regrettable that Christian Missionaries have seized upon these theories as established facts and popularised them through their schools to prejudice the African mind against Islam. The Africans were not driven from the desert by anybody; on the other hand, they moved on to coast lands because of fruitfulness of the soil and mildness of the climate.

The outstanding feature of Islam is the intelligibility of its dogmas and teachings. "There is none worthy of worship beside God and Mohammed is His Prophet," completes the articles of faith. The first part strikes at the root of all varieties of Polytheism, as well as modern, declared as well as implied; while the second inculcates belief in the truth of all Prophets raised by God in different parts of the earth. Islam literally teaches the equality of all races in the sight of Allah; it acknowledges that every nation has been the recipient of Divine revelation through its Prophets in the remote past. Accordingly, all religions, including Paganism, are based on Divine revelation, although the existing forms of most are no more than mixtures of truth and human adulterations. The practical Brotherhood of man established by Islam levels all barriers of race, rank and profession. of the Mohammed (on whom be peace) gave his cousin the Zainab in marriage to Zeid, a freed slave. On two occasions when the early Muslims were in conflict with the Byzantine Empire the Muslim forces were under the command of freed slaves Zeid and Osama. Islam in Says the Quran, "The most honourable among you before God is the most righteous." When Bilal an African slave, died, Caliph Omer, the Emperor of Arabia, Persia, Syria, and Egypt, said, "To-day dies our master." Although the Muslims of to-day have fallen away from most of the teachings of their religion whole world God raised Prophet Ahmed—1836-1908—Founder of the Ahmadiyya Movement), yet there is no black peril or "colour question" among them as among "civilised" nations.

Five times a day a Muslim pays homage to his God in the Mosque and flies to Him for strength and assistance in his spiritual and material struggles, but he may do so in his office, house or while travelling. However, before saying his prayers he must wash his hands and feet (those wearing socks need wash their feet only once in 24 hours), besides being conductive to cleanliness it helps concentrating one's mind on Allah, the Most Forgiving, the Most Merciful, Whose love is the object of man's life. Generally he puts off his shoes when offering his devotions to the Almighty. He stands erect with folded arms before his August Master, bows down, falls on his face, and sits with folded legs. As the body goes through these forms, exhibiting utmost humility and devotion the soul follows suit, exactly as our expression on the face. He utters words expressive of gratefulness and deep love, and prays that His spiritual blessings may descend on himself and all mankind. There is no music in the Mosque to interrupt the Divine Lover in his devotions or to swell the number attracting the ungodly. Men and women pray in the theory separate parts of the Mosque and are thereby prevented from engaging one another's attention not unoften to the detriment of worship their Creator.

Intoxicating liquors are strictly forbidden, and if West Africa had wholly accepted Islam it would not have had any drink question, and much of its natural wealth would have remained in the country

The subject of Islamic marriage, requires a detailed exposition; but a brief statement may be made to enable the reader to understand its fundamentals. In the first place it must be noted that according to Islam it is obligatory for Muslims to marry; barring exceptional circumstances, it is a sin to avoid it. The reason is that marriage is understood to be a powerful instrument for the spiritual and physical improvement of man. Besides procreation, the objects of Muslim marriage are protection against spiritual, moral and physical maladies, and the securing of a life-long and loving companion in the race of life. "When a man has married," said Mohammed, "he has completed one-half of religion, let him complete the other half God fearingly." Again, "The best among you is the best to his wife." This conception of marriage as a means of spiritual advancement is poles apart from that outlined in the New Testament. Matthew attributes the following to Jesus (on whom be peace): "There are eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake, he that can do it let him do it" (19: 12), which distinctly implies that celibacy is preferable to marriage. Paul is more emphatic; he says, He that is unmarried careth for the things of the Lord, but he that is married careth for the things of the world, how to please his wife." Though he permitted marriage to avoid fornication," he declared in no ambiguous terms: "It is good for a man not to touch a woman." For a darker picture of this most sacred of all social institutions the reader is referred to Rev. 14: 4, where the most exalted of men are described thus: These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins." Failure to realise this difference in the attitude of Islam and Christianity towards marriage is responsible for the prevailing misunderstanding about Islamic marriage and kindred institutions. The objects of marriage have been mentioned above, so long as they are being fulfiled it cannot be dissolved; but if and when the objects for which the contract was entered into cease to materialise, it is open to the parties to take steps for its annulment. Should one of the parties be suffering from a hateful sexual disorder, barrenness, impotency, leprosy, lunacy, consumption or any contagion, divorce would be allowed if demanded by the other party; otherwise they must suspend conjugal relations in case the disorder is likely to be transmitted to the offspring. On the other hand, if hatred has permanently replaced mutual affection, separation is recommended; for such a marriage is indeed a veritable hell on earth. A woman terribly hating her husband cannot by any means be compelled to love him and vice versa. In countries where divorce is refused, according to Biblical teaching, except when actual adultery on the part of one can be legally proved (although something short of it may be practised with impunity), people placed in similar circumstances, besides leading a dissolute life, attempt at each other's lives. It should be remembered

however, that before divorce is effected for any reasons whatsoever the husband is required to make full payment to the wife of the dowry, which is fixed at the time of marriage and is essential for its validity, and two judges have to be appointed by the families of the two to attempt a settlement of the dispute. If they fail at reconciliation and divorce is decided upon, the couple are yet expected to stay together for about three months, and should they resume conjugal relations within the period, divorce is ineffectual; otherwise they are permanently separated and become free to allow their own course. Said Mohammed, "Of all permitted things divorce is the most hated of God."

While spiritually man and woman are equal, the object of the creation of both being the worship of God, in material spheres Islam recognizes a division of labour. Woman is entrusted with the bringing up and training of children, and to be the mother and first teacher of the greatest Prophets, scientists, authors and rulers; man it expected to earn the necessary means for that training. The constitution of each is adapted to his or her function. If this is kept in mind it can be easily understood why, if the objects of marriage are defeated, Islam grants man the right of divorce or of polygamy under certain restrictions while to the woman placed in similar circumstances only the former is granted. The reason is that a woman is not bound to support anybody, on the contrary she and her children are to be supported by the husband, and also that, being subject to the circumstances of menstruation, pregnancy and suckling babies, she is unable to satisfy the physical needs of more than one man at a time. A man marrying more than one wife (four being the limit) is required to divide his income and time equally between his wives, and confiscation of the reward of virtuous deeds in the hereafter is threatened for those guilty of injustice in the matter.

Apart from the fact that if the objects of marriage are not realized by the first marriage, under circumstances described above, polygamy is also allowed for the purpose of establishing peace between two warring nations or tribes by allowing their chiefs and rulers to intermarry even if they are already married. Be it noted that on medical grounds it is recommendable that during the period of menstruation, pregnancy and giving suck sexual relations should cease. Islam, therefore, recognizes that some people's constitution is such that their physical requirements cannot be satisfied with a single wife, and permits them to contract polygamous marriages for reasons of health. Such persons are met with in all parts of the world, but due to climatic influences their number will be comparatively greater in the tropics. Again it is the duty of every individual to increase the population of his country, and this duty becomes imperative if his country happens to have been partially depopulated through enslavement, exportation or war. Consequently, for those who can afford Islam countenances plural marriages to this end as well. Again, polygamy is sanctioned in order to improve the moral tone of society by taking into marriage unprotected widows and orphan girls. It may be noted in passing that as a result of the great war, in England alone there are two million women in excess of men. The choice therefore, lies between Islam or Prostitution. If the responsibility of spending equal amount of money on, and time with all wives, with which Islam saddles all polygamous marriages, is kept in view, every person not afflicted with mental slavery will admit that Muslim polygamy is not a device for sexual indulgence: on the contrary, it is a continuous sacrifice which a man is often called upon to make for the sake of his morals, health, progeny, nation or country, as the case may be. Surely a religion which unsparingly condemns intoxicating drinks, dancing, unrestricted intermixing of the sexes, and prescribes a hundred stripes for those convicted of fornication besides excommunication; a religion that imposes at least a month's rigorous fasting every year as a moral and spiritual exercise to engender will-power (the lack of which is the primary cause of most human failings), when Muslims suspend eating and drinking for fourteen hours; a religion which commands husband and wife not to forget God even at the time of meeting each other in private (when they should say, "O God protect us and our offspring from all evil influences,") cannot justly be accused of encouraging unrestricted gratification of animal passions. Gentle reader, is not Islam the religion for our country and the only antidote for moral destruction towards which "Civilization" is fast dragging Mother Africa? "And our last words are that all praise is due to Allah the Lord of worlds."

Race Problem — 1937

Africa

Black Menace Bogey Again

WITH the general election fast approaching, Dr. D F Malan, leader of the purified Nationalist Party has been feverishly experimenting to coin the latest hair-raising slogan that will appeal to the platteland electorate. Judging by his speeches delivered at Kroonstad and Parys last week, he has discovered, or rather re-discovered that the threat of Black dominance to White security is far from being effete as a bogey.

At Kroonstad he said :—

"Perhaps the most important question with which South Africa would have to deal, and that without delay, was whether this country would remain the white man's country or not. It was still unsolved."

"It was unthinkable to give the Natives equality with Whites, for that would mean a complete Native domination in South Africa. Equality would mean the taking on of Native labour and exclusion of Whites, who would be thrown out of employment and would have no choice but to become poor whites or live as kafirs."

"Equality would mean that Native children and White children would be taught together in schools. It would mean that White and Black, White and Coloured, and White and Asiatic would work shoulder to shoulder in the same factory for the same wages and belong to the same trade unions, living in houses side by side, with the children playing and growing up together."

At Parys, Dr. Malan went further by stating that the Natives would be the ruling majority if given equality.

To any average-minded individual it must be clear that this attempt to discredit the United Party Government for failure to stem the alleged danger is jejune as it is innocuos as an argument.

Fortunately for the White race, but unjustly for the Natives, the present Government has within the last few years succeeded in influencing Parliament to pass legislation that adequately copes with any situation threatening the European's security in the political and economic sphere.

The Representation of Natives' Act 1936 is an assurance that no black dominance in politics could ever be feared. It has been made impossible for Native children to be taught together with European pupils in schools through the Native Laws Amendment Act. and long before it, in the policy of discrimination adopted by the Provincial Education Departments.

There is no equality among black and white in labour through the Wage Act provisions which indirectly but positively compel employers in commerce and industry to give preference to European workers in skilled and semi-skilled occupations. The civilized labour policy of the Railway Administration goes further, and gives unskilled or "kaffirs-work" to poor whites. In the mines the Industrial Conciliation Act and Colour Bar Act are laws that perpetuate the white labourer's supremacy, even to the extent of closing the doors to eligibility of Natives to White trades unions Under the Conciliation Act it is illegal for Natives to call a strike whereas European miners may do so. That alone creates a diversity of privileges which automatically excludes the non-European section in trades unionism.

If Europeans deteriorate to the lower stratum of poor whites, it is not through lack of legislative protection ; neither is it through an unhealthy encroachment by Natives into their sphere. Economic laws respect no vertical colour bars however. They exact their influence on all competitors, allowing only the fittest to pass through the test for survival Native Africans may justifiably ask : How much longer are we to be made the purchase price of rapprochement between the two white races of South Africa ? Are the vexatious laws at present on the Statute Book not sufficient as a lever of oppression and a badge of slavery on the black man in this country ?

The Lobola Custom

The oft-debated question of whether the Lobolisa custom is a good one or an unChristian one has been discussed for many years by the missionaries, most of whom held the opinion that it was unChristian as it stood for the "sale" of human beings in that prospective wives were paid for in a number of cattle or in other words a price was laid upon women African. At the meeting of Natal and Zululand chiefs and leaders last week the Chief Native Commissioner introduced another aspect of this question in suggesting a reduction of the number of beasts to be paid for a wife, to five instead of the present number of ten with the additional beast for the bride's mother. The Chief Native Commissioner did not broach the question of immorality or otherwise, nevertheless we propose to publicly present the Africans' standpoint in this matter.

We doubt not that the early missionaries in their decision to add this custom to the "sins" or unChristian acts, may have consulted some of their converts who, as usual, divined what the missionary or master was driving at and gave it as their opinion that the lobolo transaction was a sale of a human being and therefore was culpable. Those days are now past and the Christian African has now stopped to think if the element of sale is existent in these marriage contracts. Prominent African leaders have given it as their well-considered opinion that the word "sale" does not apply in this transaction as generally understood in commerce.

In this case the cattle required are in the nature of a security for the wife. No European father would dream of giving his consent to a marriage of his daughter to a loafer who had never earned enough to support his wife. Such marriages often end in the divorce court, and are a sore to society. In the "dark days" before civilization came, so many desertions of the married life were undreamt of and if any, were very few and far between.

When you buy any commodity it becomes the buyer's property. The wife is not bought according to Native laws. She was still related to her family and has her share in the ceremonies which take place there and when a beast is killed she still claims certain portions as her lawful perquisite which may not be denied her. If the husband ill-treats her she has the right to report to her people who may make inquiries and decide which party is to blame. If it is their daughter they decide against her and if the husband he is then told and they are exhorted to live in peace in future. In the event of the husband's death she returns to her people if she has no offsping or if they fail to support her. In all these and other aspects the "sale" is non-existent.

We know of many African Christians and heathen who have given their daughters in marriage before the ten head or their equivalent have been paid.

Native Councils.

WHAT IS THE REAL PURPOSE of Native Councils? That oft-repeated question is answered by implications in his annual report on the administration of the Iringa Province of Tanganyika by Captain J. L. Berne, the Provincial Commissioner, who records that the Kilingwe Council reached decisions which greatly helped to elucidate the more involved points of tribal law, their discussions ranging over a variety of subjects, from measures to modify the prevalent tribal custom of child betrothal and marriage, to complicated questions of inheritance and the division of land, divorce and the methods of assessment for the return of dowry, the punishment and compensation to be awarded in cases of adultery with the wife of a chief, and numerous other problems affecting the domestic life of the tribe. It is, however, always difficult to lead the debate into a consideration of measures that will materially benefit the prosperity of the country and the people," adds the candid reporter.



Umhlangano weAfrican Congregational Church eNkwali M.O.S.
Abaholi balo eseli vunyiwe kwaHulumeni: Revs. S. Mzolo, A. J. Sibiya, W. M. Mavundla, J. Gumbi, Ex-Pres. B. M. Ndwandwe, Pres. M. S. Dube, C.O.M. Cele.
Photo by Mr. J. S. Mkhwanazi. P. O. Box 1864. Durban.

The "Chosen" Race.

The peculiar South African "beast", racial segregation, has once more raised its terrible head. In this manifestation it seems to bid for world-wide publicity as well as notoriety. But we, as Africans, have no need to be unduly alarmed as it is a beast which follows us everywhere and stalks us at every corner and avenue. We refer to the news that the promoters of the world's Sunday School Convention are proposing to have its sessions in South Africa but the Dutch Reformed Church in one of its sessions after deliberating about this proposal, duly passed a resolution to the effect that in their considered opinion it would not be in the interests of this country to entertain such a convention as it is feared that the racial groups who would be represented in this Convention would not observe the segregation policy of the country which admits of no equality with any who do not belong to the chosen white race.

In this country it is a strict rule that Native Africans should not be admitted as on equal terms with the chosen race in Church or State. We need not expect any equality in the latter, but in the former the Christian religion plainly teaches and enjoins that all mankind are God's children and are equal before Him. In old Testament times it is on record that Jahwe, the God of Abraham promised him the land of Canaan to be occupied by his descendants forever. This promise, in their later history was misconstrued to mean that the kingdom of heaven was for those only who could trace their descent to Abraham. Any prophet who taught otherwise was persecuted and martyred. Our Saviour taught that God was not either in Jerusalem or Gerizim but that He was only acceptably worshipped spiritually and not by virtue of any physical descent.

A few months ago this very Dutch Reformed Church of South Africa passed a resolution which affirmed its doubt that the Jews were God's chosen people. This leads on to their presumption that they are the people chosen by God to inhabit this land to the exclussion of all others not of their blood. The Jews as history proves, have come short of the high destiny God meant for them as a race in disobeying the mission to lead the world to God but only emphasised the physical descent. Our friends and rulers the Dutch Reformed Church have come short of the high call by following that Jewish temptation. A little while ago this body was complaining that their African adherents were deserting the Church for such as are led by other Africans. Why wonder?

We have this to accede to our friends that they are candid in their opinions and do not utter good words when they mean evil as other groups. The Native Africans are here in the providence of God as under rule of the Europeans to be well treated and led to God not merely to be exploited for filthy lucre. They should be treated as the younger brethren who will in time grow to the stature of a full grown man educationally, economically and socially.

Race Problem–1937

Africa

CASUAL LABOURERS ON STRIKE

Nigerian Daily Times

On Sugar Estates In Mauritius

8-18-37 Lagos, Nigeria

REPORT FROM ACTING GOVERNOR

London, Aug. 16.

The Colonial Office reports that a telegram has been received from the Acting Governor of Mauritius saying that on certain sugar estates where reaping of crops has begun, there has been strike among the casual labourers who are employed by the Estate during the reaping period only. So far the strike is limited to four estates in one particular area. Though the strike is still continuing the situation is under control. There has, however, been a bloody affray on one estate where 4 men were killed and 7 wounded, 3 of them seriously, during a clash between the estate staff and the strikers.

ADIRE WOMEN TRADERS

Nigerian Daily Times

Before Egba Council

QUESTIONS OF UNION'S FUND

8-20-37

And Uniformed Men In Markets

Lagos Nigeria

(*Daily Times Special Telegram*)

Abeokuta, Thursday

The Council meeting held this morning was attended by the Resident, Mr Dods; the District Officer, Mr Thompson and a large number of Adire women traders, over the question of the alleged unauthorised uniformed men placed in the Adire markets

At present, Adire women traders are divided into opposing factions, one from Oke Ona complaining of frivolous disbursement of the money of the Adire Traders Union and pressing for the filing of accounts. Mr Ladipo Somoye had also brought to the notice of the Administration, in writing, the irregularity of placing uniformed men in the markets contrary to Egba custom.

Mustafa Egberongbe, acting as leader and spokesman of the other faction from Egba Alake, Gbagura and Owu Provinces, defended the action and described it as the unanimous decision of the women while forming the Union and embodied in the rules and regulations bearing the thumb impressions of the representatives of the four Provinces.

Egberongbe said regarding the filing of accounts, that the accounts could be viewed by anybody at their meeting place and not in the public.

Further discussion and the Council's decision were postponed. til Saturday and the Alake counselled peace and patience on both sides.



The late Mr. J. A. Egbuna, Inspector of Police, whose almost sudden death on Monday was announced in yesterday's issue.

Nigerian Daily Times

8-18-37

His corpse after *post mortem* was taken to Onitsha yesterday, accompanied by his son, Dominic (Tutor at St. Gregory's) with some other members of the family, and Mr. F. Ogbuna Nah, Hon. Secretary of the Onitsha Improvement Union, Lagos Branch (of which the deceased was a Vice Patron) who will represent the Union at the funeral to-day.

DEATH OF MONS. XAVIER BERAUD

Nigerian Daily Times

Distinguished French African

8-19-37

The death is reported from Porto Novo, French Colony of Dahomey, as having occurred at Cotonou last Sunday, of Mons. Xavier Medard Beraud, one of the most distinguished Africans in the French Colonial Service, aged 73.

Xavier (as he was more widely known), started life as a schoolmaster under the Catholic Mission and was the first Headmaster of St Paul's School, Ebute Metta when it was opened in middle 'Eighties. He left for Porto Novo in 1887 and was succeeded by the now well-known retired Schoolmaster, Mr A J Marinho, Snr.

Lagos, Nigeria

Like his younger brother, the late Achilles who also had a distinguished official career, Mons. Beraud joined the Government service of his country in which he rose to be Adjoint Principal H C. des Affaires Indigenes and Commissaire de Police, Dahomey.

Xavier also saw service during the Great War and for this as well as for his public services, he was made a Chevalier de la Legion d'Honneur.

Mons. Xavier Beraud married Severiana, daughter of Signor Paggi and Madame Joana Tristao "Yaya Tokunbob," by whom he had one daughter. His wife predeceased him on November 3, 1930 at Porto Novo.

Mons. Beraud is survived by one daughter and several grandchildren who with a large circle of relatives, friends and admirers at Lagos and in Dahomey, now mourn his loss.

AFTER EXACTLY EIGHTY YEARS

What C.M.S. Achieved

THE NEW BISHOP'S HOPE

[Daily Times Special Telegram]

Onitsha, Saturday.

Friday afternoon's reception in marking the return of the Rt Rev. A C Onyeabo, Assistant Bishop of the Niver Diocese, was probably he most brilliant assembly these eighty years—July 1857 to 1937—during which the C. M. S. has been making historic records and amazing progress in evangelisation in these parts. 8-10-37

Arriving by the "Accra" Bishop Onyeabo was accorded at Port-Harcourt a rousing reception by hundreds of people at the wharf the enthusiasm steadily increasing during his journey homeward. At Aba a Thanksgiving Service was held in St. Michael's Church attended by over 2,000 persons with more outside the compound. The car became down to Onitsha where his car was met outside the Town-hall and admirers crowded the thoroughfares, many insisting on pushing the car for the last few miles.

A thanksgiving Service was held at Christ Church at 3 o'clock followed by an "at home" held inside the old Compound at Ozala which had been the scene of many great events in the C. M. S. record of the past. The Rt. Rev. Bishop B Lasbery, D.D., took the chair and was supported by the entire local African clergy. There were great crowds of onlookers and guests which included a number of notable Catholics who listened spell-bound to the Rev. Umunna's Address of Welcome which summarised the new Bishop's career first as a junior member in a Lagos household until he became a Catechist, and thence his ordination twenty-eight years ago. Succeeding the Ven. G T Basden as archdeacon and now within an almost incredibly short period Assistant Bishop, consecrated at St. Paul's Cathedral, London. "At last", he said, "Onitsha could claim a son of the soil in the post coveted and yearned for during eighty years exactly.' (Applause).

Bishop Lasbery then spoke succinctly describing Bishop Onyeabo's predecessors from the late Bishop Crowther to Bishop Johnson, the latter a native of Ijebu Ode who was popularly known as the Prince of preachers, recalling how as a boy he [speaker] listened enthralled for forty-five minutes to Bishop Johnson's eloquence. Then came Bishop Howells who belongs to Abeokuta, and finally arrived the late Bishop John who although from Sierra Leone had his forebears from Hausaland. Thus throughout indicating the Yoruba influence and uplift among the Onitsha Christians. The new Assistant Bishop Onyeabo was "a big man in every way (laughter) but while big in body, is bigger in heart, mind and spirit."

Bishop Onyeabo accepting two purses one towards defraying his travelling expenses and the other as a nucleus of the Bishop's Fund was greatly moved. He spoke earnestly of his love for the work and his fervent hope that God's power might carry him through his high trust.

Refreshments were served to five hundred who sat at the table in relays.

During the entire proceedings the C M S Brass Band under the baton of Mr Bob Cole discoursed stirring music. Many photographs were taken both by professional and amateur photographers.

The Government was represented by the District Officer, Mr Hook the Superintendent of Police, Capt Ballantine and several others, Commerce by their Agents and a great gathering of European Missionaries including ladies of the Iyient Hospital and visitors from the Eastern centres. The large concourse of people present did not disperse until dusk.

Bishop Onyeabo is arranging an assembly of Non-English speakers at Onitsha when he will give an adequate description and impressions of his visit to Europe and testify to his cordial reception and the hospitality accorded him everywhere during his absence from Nigeria.

Senator Welsh Furthers Cause Of Native Education.

European--Bantu Joint Council Organises Parents Successfully.

THE East London School Board at its meeting on the 27th August unanimously decided to take over the Native Secondary School which it is proposed to establish in East London. Senator Welsh, in proposing the motion, strongly stressed the urgent need for a Native Secondary School. Its establishment, he said, would be of great service to the Natives and also to East London.

A petition signed by 230 Native parents had been sent to the Board for its consideration by the chairman of the Native Secondary School Investigation Sub-Committee.

This investigation discloses that, of the total Native population, conservatively estimated at 20,000, 10,000 are children who could attend a school. Of these 10,000 children, only 2,100 receive any education at all. This education is of a primary nature and is made available by Church schools. This would show that 79 per cent of the children in the East London district have no education facilities whatsoever. The 21 per cent. receiving primary education from the Church schools are unable to continue their education owing to the lack of a secondary school in this district, as a large number of the parents cannot, for financial reasons, send their children to the secondary schools established elsewhere.

Of these 2,100 children receiving primary education, 100 write the sixth standard examination at the end of each year, and approximately 60 per cent. pass this examination every year. For the reasons already given, a large majority of the parents of these children are unable to make any further provision for their children thereafter, as there is no provision for secondary education within their reach.

The petitioners respectfully submitted that the urgent need for secondary education may be ascertained from the fact that private persons, realising this urgent need, have already established a secondary school in the East Bank Location, East London, and have commenced with 28 regular pupils.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

DR. SHELDRAKE IN ABEOKUTA

Daily Times

Abeokuta, Monday.

9-1-37

Dr. Sheldrake with his Secretary arrived Abeokuta to-day (and was met by the local Moslems and quartered in the European Reservation.

Series of lectures have been arranged for several centres culminating in a reception by all Muslims in their School-room at Ijeun next Sunday.

Provisions For Bantu Health.

Native Opinion

THE institutions that cater for public health in the King William's Town district are seriously engaged in providing for the especial care and training of Natives. Thus, the co-operation that exists between the Grey Hospital Board and the authorities of the Mount Coke Hospital to attain the much desired objectives in this connection must be regarded as a great service to our people. In the near future, the burden of training Native nurses will not be borne by the Victoria Hospital, (Lovedale) alone in the eastern province, but will be honourably shared by the former hospital as well.

8-21-37

Thanks to the keen interest evinced by Dr. Bennett and Rev. D. E. Carr of Mount Coke, the Grey Hospital has once again dedicated itself to the service of the Native races as was designed by Sir.George Grey, its founder.

At the Grey Hospital Board meeting held here on the 17th instant a letter was submitted from Dr. H. M. Bennett of Mount Coke Hospital which requested the co-operation of Grey Hospital in regard to the training of Native nurses. The letter stated that Mt. Coke Hospital was seeking a certificate of registration for the training of Native nurses, but the Medical Council could not see its way clear to grant same because the number of major operations performed at the hospital was at present too small. With various extensions to the work, it was hoped that within two or three years that difficulty would be overcome. The Medical Council could only see its way clear to grant the certificate now if after two or three years training at Mt. Coke, the nurses were to spend a period of three months at Grey Hospital working in the Native surgical wards. That would only be necessary should the work not expand as anticipated at Mt Coke. No financial obligation would be placed upon the board and not more than two would be sent at any one time. Mt. Coke would be willing to arrange accommodation for them if the Matron could not provide it. In order to provide in this way increased services for national health, Mt. Coke solicited the kindly co-operation of the Board.

Dr. Doran said as far as the Medical Board could see it was a very good idea and there was no objection from their point of view. Dr. Bligh Wall formally moved that the request be granted. The motion was carried nem. con.

PRIVATE WARDS.

Dr. Bligh Wall drew the Board's attention to the necessity for private wards on the Native side. He suggested two male and two female. Recently he had attended an Indian woman and as there was no such accommodation at Grey Hospital she had to be sent to East London. He submitted that an adequate fee could be charged those who would use the wards. Further he thought the Board should consider the provision of increased maternity accommodation. He understood there were various sources from which money for the above purposes could be derived.

This matter has been referred to the Medical Board for an expression of opinion. We trust there can be no objection to this provision, as quite a considerable number of Africans can afford and are willing, to pay the necessary fees for better privileges.

Senators' Adaptation To Bantu Service.

Imvo Zabantsundu

Native Opinion

OF the arguments used to divorce the parliamentary representation of Cape Natives from that of other races was one that it was impossible for an M.P. to be true to the interests of his European and Native electors at the same time. We were never convinced at any time that this was a true reflection of the position, for the mere reason that economically the interests of all sections were inextricably interwoven. All arguments contrary to the political segregation of Natives have now been over-ruled by the passing of the Representation of Natives' Act, 1936, which entrusted the exclusive representation of Africans to a few Senators, Assembly and Provincial Council members.

At one time, sceptical observers made no secret of their opinion that the elected representatives of Natives in the Legislature would carry a stigma of inferiority, as protagonists in the rights of the despised element of the population.

In many of our worldly struggles man proposes but God disposes; and it would seem to be by Divine dispensation that from the outset, the elite among Europeans offered to serve the Bantu as parliamentary representatives. It is an augury for which Africans can be immensely thankful that long before Parliament sits in its first session after the Native elections their Senators are strenuously working towards creating a better understanding and a fuller realisation of mutual respect between Black and White in this country.

As an earnest of their endeavours, instances have recently occured where our representatives boldly espoused the rights of Natives in purely European audiences At the Dale College (King William's Town) diamond jubilee celebrated early this month, Senator C H. Malcomess did not miss the opportunity of reminding the White audience of a duty towards the Bantu.

"It is our duty in the Cape," said Senator Malcomess, "to cultivate the old liberal spirit. I appeal to the teachers in our schools to awaken in our children understanding, tolerance, sympathy and courtesy towards the Native. This would make the outlook of the future more hopeful and also bring forth

men who would without fear work and fight for justice for the Natives."

"We realise that they are an asset and we also are beginning to realise that they are deteriorating and that something must be done."

At a meeting of the Western Districts Farmers' Association held at Sunnygrove, East London district on the 7th August, Senators C. H. Malcomess and W. T. Welsh were not deterred from pleading for justice to Natives by the purely white constitution of the gathering. Ordinarily, European farmers' associations are notorious for depicting Natives as incorrigible breakers of all written and unwritten laws, and it takes some mustering of courage to subdue rustics when out on a nigger-baiting expedition. Our Senators succeeded in doing this admirably. A discussion ensued on the usual lines of requesting Government to legislate for curbing the activities of Native hoodlums who were a growing menace on main roads.

Senator Malcomess in the first instance asked how they were going to define large gangs. To him it seemed to be the outcome of the white man's policy in this country. He referred to the taking away of the authority of the Native chiefs. The chiefs had lost control and parents had lost control. He had seen it stated that 72 per cent. of Native children were growing up in the gutters of the streets and he would ask would such children ever be an asset? The Native problem was such a tremendous one that they could not decide it there. The resolution was far too vague.

Senator Welsh said it would be rather difficult to describe marauding in this connection. Natives were entitled to walk along the roads, and he thought it would be a retrogressive step if they were to be regarded as marauders simply because they gathered in gangs. He thought the matter was one largely of police control. He knew these gangs must be a nuisance to the travelling public. In the Transkei they had trouble with Native boys. They had placed the responsibility for the behaviour of these boys on the kraal heads, and it acted like magic. The kraal heads saw to it that the boys behaved. Unfortunately they could not do that on the Border.

Senator Welsh said one of the first things they would be asked was to define marauders. They could not prevent Natives with legitimate business using the roads. If they directed their resolution against Natives doing unlawful business or with the intent of doing unlawful business then they were getting somewhere.

Native Labour Needs

APPEAL TO DURBAN EMPLOYERS

An appeal to the employers of Native labour in Durban to assist the Municipality in determining the City's Native labour requirements in terms of the Native Labour Amendment Act has been made by Mr. T. J. Chester, Manager of the Administration Department in the City.

Under the provisions of the Act the Governor-General may by proclamation declare any urban area to be one in which the Minister may, after consultation with the Native Affairs Commission and on being satisfied that the number of Natives within the area is in excess of the reasonable labour requirements of that area, require the urban local authority to lodge with him a list of the names of Natives who, in its opinion, ought to be removed from the area.

The Minister may also determine which of those Natives should be removed altogether from the area, make provision under the Native Trust and Land Act for the accommodation of Union Natives so removed and notify the local authority of the names of the Natives to be removed and of the arrangements made for their accommodation.

Another Land Apportionment

The Native Affairs Commission is about to visit certain centres in Natal in order to discharge the duty assigned to it by the Administration to receive and consider any local representations to be put forward for the modification of released areas in those districts according to the provisions of the Native Trust and Land Act of 1936 and also to look into the extent of land occupied by Native Africans as well as to investigate any possibilities for acquiring more land for settlement by Native Africans.

There have been many such commissions appointed by the old Natal Government and by the Union. The first is that memorable one in the short period of the rule by the Republic of Natalia when the then Volksraad at Pietermaritzburg resolved to remove all the Native inhabitants occupying Natal beyond the Umzimkulu. This was one of the reasons which turned Natal into a British Colony as the Cape Governor felt the consummation of such an object would bring about a state of affairs which would be disastrous for the expropriated Natives as well as for the handful of Dutch settlers. The latter took the Natives thus to be exiled to the Mzimkulu as new comers into Natal not having taken the trouble to enquire if that were so. The truth was that many were exiles in Zululand and were returning to their homes from which they had been dislocated by the military wave from Zululand.

There was the first commission in the early days of Natal which divided the country into European areas and Native Locations as exist now. These were afterwards added to. There was, in later times the Beaumont Commission which was accused of having apportioned more and better land for Natives. This was superseded by a later one composed of Europeans who changed the acreage assigned by the Beaumont Commission.

Today, we think the Commission will have to settle a problem which entails responsibility upon it as it will finally provide for the million of Native Africans whose numbers are going to increase in the future and we hope they will be conscientious enough to face the thorny problem in the face and provide for the land needs of the inarticulate Africans and not merely for the clamant Europeans whose land hunger knows no bounds.

Another point is that there is now a great need for the Administration to provide facilities for Africans to beneficially occupy their allotments wherever they may be. The Urban Areas Act is soon to come into operation and many Natives will be forcibly sent back to their homes where they will be stranded for providing themselves with a living thus causing disquiet and disturbances since a hungry stomach knows no law. Agricultural instructors and demonstrators should be spread all over the country districts and roads built to facilitate access to the urban markets.

Race Problem – 1937

Africa

WORLD'S POPULATION

PROFESSOR FAWCETT ON CHANGING DISTRIBUTION

Great Migrations Of Last Two Centuries

EFFECT ON ALREADY POPULOUS AREAS

Large Open Spaces Still Unoccupied

London, Sept. 4.

In the Geographical section of the British Association meeting at Nottingham, Professor Fawcett of London discussed the changing distribution of population. The world average density, he said, was forty persons per square mile and this density was exceeded only in Europe, Eastern North America, the Far East and India with Ceylon. In these four regions three-fourths of the world's present estimated population of 2,000,000,000 was to be found on little more than one-eighth of the total land area.

During the 20th Century the area of inhabited lands on the margins of all the four major populous regions had been increasing and in North America this movement had perhaps overshot the climatic limits of good cultivable lands. India had made real expansion on newly irrigated land in the Indus Valley. Thirty millions and more of the Chinese had pushed into Manchukuo and inner Mongolia in the greatest of recent migrations. There had also been an eastward colonization of Western Siberia from Russia, extending almost to Lake Baikal which amounted possibly to 2,000,000.

The net effect of the great migration of the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries had not tended to spread population more evenly over the earth or to fill up the great open spaces, but only to accentuate crowding of mankind into already populous lands. Professor Fawcett dealt very fully with the marked and growing concentration of populations in urban areas and great cities of the world. This drift to towns, he said, was universal in countries affected by modern western civilization.

Between 1921 and 1931 the proportional increase in the London area was more than double the rate of increase for Great Britain. The numbers of these "million cities" and of their inhabitants was increasing so that in two or three generations, if the tendency was not checked, the majority of mankind might be found living in from 200 to 300 such combinations.

NATIVE REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL.

The Government Nominees.

DURING the session of the Ciskeian General Council at King William's Town, Mr. D. L. Smit, Secretary for Native Affairs announced the long-awaited information of the Government nominees to the Native Representative Council. These are, TRANSKEIAN TERRITORIES: Chief Victor Poto, BECHUANALAND: Chief Samuel Mankuroane TRANSVAAL & O.F.S.: Chief George Mankapane, Natal: Chief Mshiyeni Dinizulu.

It was also intimated that the first session of the Native Representative Council will be held at Pretoria during December, when the financial estimates are ready for submission to Parliament.

Ciskeian General Council.

1937 Session At "King."

MR. A. L. Barrett, whose Xhosa cognomen is "Zwelandile" (the land has extended) presided at the fourth session of the Ciskeian General Council which opened here on the 13th instant. The personnel composing the Council were the following Native Commissioners together with representatives from each constituent Council:— GLENGREY: G. M. Whitfield Esq., Messrs. E. Mahonga, P. Mzazi, TAMACHA: J. J. Yates Esq., Messrs. R. F. Haya, A. M. Jabavu, HERSCHEL: E. W. Wilkens Esq., Messrs. J. Mphuthing, J. Sikiti MIDDLEDRIFT: A. Ogilvie Esq., Messrs. A. Ngxoweni. N. Makwabe PEDDIE: J. T. Boast Esq., Messrs. P. Mbilini, E. Marambana KEISKAMA HOEK: H. B Myburgh Esq., Messrs. S. J. Peteni Kwatsha, VICTORIA EAST: M L. Liefeldt Esq., Messrs. N Makalinta, S. Ntshona, EAST LONDON: D. G. Hartman Esq. Messrs. R. J. Time, J. Mestile HEWU: T. D. Ramsay Esq. Messrs. R. Mdingi, C. Mnyengeza

Among the visitors were Mr Sampson, principal of Fort Cox Agr. School, Mr. J. Nicol, veterinary surgeon (East London) Mr Puttick, Inspector of Schools, Mr. Dawson, representing the Railway Administration. These gentlemen addressed the Council on various questions of a technical Native. Mrs. M. V. Ballinger M.P. and Senator W. T. Welsh spoke briefly but appropriately. Their eloquent speeches will be reported in a later issue.

Native Labour At A Premium

FOR the carrying out of the programme of 'National Roads' construction and the re-grading of the permanent way of the Border railway line from East London to Queenstown an almost unlimited supply of Native labour is required as soon as possible. The Provincial Administration has appointed Mr. E. L. Harries, who is well known as a former magistrate in the Native areas and who recently took part in the Senate election, to organise this labour supply. Those accepted must be medically fit, though the standard demanded is not so exacting as that which is required for work in the mines. An opportunity for work is thus provided for older men and others capable of undertaking this work but not that of the mines. The wage is 2/3 for each working day, and labourers from this area will be taken free of charge by rail to the place at which they may have to work and back to King William's Town when the agreed period of six months, or more, has been completed.

Living quarters are provided but not food.

In view of the distress due to the drought, this opportunity will, we are sure, be welcomed by the African people.

Mr. Harries is at present in King William's Town organising recruiting in this area and Mr. J. J. G. Carson will be his local deputy. A depôt will be opened in Messrs G. Whitaker's buildings adjoining the Market Square on Monday next when it is hoped that the first recruits will be enrolled. It is intended that after this, enrolments will be made on Monday morning in each week. Mr. George Tyamzashe will be the Native representative at the depot Messrs. R. F. Haya, Siqua Dikweni, & others whose names will be announced will be recruiting agents in the various areas into which the district has been divided.

Beyond its relief of the present distress the outcome of the scheme should greatly benefit the economic position and the living conditions in general of the Native people in this and other districts from which the labour supply will be drawn.

In Natal there is a pronounced indication by the demand for increase of Natives' wages in industry and distributive trades and the tendency of employers of labour to investigate conditions appertaining to this demand, that Native labour is at a premium at the present time. Farmers in the Northern Transvaal are hankering for Native farm labourers by a direct appeal to the reserves and through Government influence. We recently suggested that economic laws respected no vertical colour bars. The boom in industry has had the beneficial effect of placing the Native in a position of selling his labour to the employer who will pay the highest wage under congenial working conditions. The employer is given Hobson's choice, and while these conditions obtain, Africans would be well advised to organise to exploit the exploiters who have been at the game far too long.

Coloured Trading Company

Natal Splendid Initiative

THE Government has granted permission to a section of the Coloured community of Natal to form a trading company under the name of the Natal Co-operative Trading Society.

It is the first development of its kind in the Union for Coloured people, and it is hoped to find in it a medium for reducing unemployment among the younger members of the community.

A start will be made next month in the form of general provision dealers, and next year it is hoped to establish a shirt factory and other departments, such as shoemaking and catering.

The company has a capital of £5,000 in £ shares. The profit will be devoted to the payment of interest on shares to members, six per cent. being assured.

The company has a right to operate and obtain agencies overseas as well as throughout this country.

This enterprise is the precursor in a general programme of business ventures foreshadowed in the policy of the Non-European conference held at Bloemfontein and Kimberley a few years back at which Indian, Coloured and native African delegates conferred.

Natives a Menace

WHILE the racial problem is always alive and with us as the poor, we have these days an unusual reminder of its ramifications. There are several commissions and gatherings all for the purpose of shedding some light into its intricacies and with a view to visualise a possible solution. But most of all these incidents that call for public attention are the recent unfortunate occurrences which have disturbed the land, those of the clashes between the police and Native Africans. The speeches of three Ministers have shown that there is uncertainty in high as in low circles. As Africans we have been completely mystified as to the cause and probable effect of the warning issued by the Prime Minister to the Native Africans in such an unusual manner. Two days previously Gen. Smuts and Mr. J. H. Hofmeyr had pleaded with the European inhabitants to deal fairly with the Native Africans as they also were entitled to be considered as human beings. Those, we thought, were quite liberal views which could not be gainsaid. But the Premier has since struck a very unusual and disconcerting note when in Pretoria he gave that warning in very threatening language.

We do not think there is a single Native African chief or paramount chief who in these days still entertains any idea of contesting by any means the supremacy of the white man over this land. They have all, one and all, voluntarily accorded the first place to the white man.

We cannot therefore grasp the trend of our Premier's words which go as far as to say this is the white man's land and if the Natives are dissatisfied with their governance they may leave the country! Has the situation in South Africa come to such a pass that the malcontents and recalcitrants among the Native Africans may be expropriated or exiled? Is there any country in the world that has inhabitants who are all angels? That is a state to be found only in heaven. Here in South Africa the Administration has reason to fear discontent and rebellion from members of the white races and never from the Native Africans, who are, generally speaking, loyal to a degree in spite of the perennial pinpricks inflicted upon them alone and upon no others.

This outburst is the more mystifying when one realises that commissions have been appointed because it is patent to all that there is something to adjust and amend in the operation of these laws which have been particularly oppressive upon the African population. The pass and liquor laws are operating harshly upon the Native Africans and they would not be human if they did not react from their pressure. This country is full of all races of the earth who have been granted preferential rights which are denied to the former owners and rulers of this country.

The preponderance in numbers of the Native Africans should not be attributed to them as a crime and to justify legislation and treatment which are totally unjustifiable except on the diction that might is right.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

Basutoland and the Union

(By R. A. Sello)

Sir,

Kindly allow me space in your widely read paper to make the following observations:—

In "The Friend" of the 27th August, 1937, appears an article under the "nom-de-plume" of "Basutolander" in which this writer severely indicts the policy of the British Government in that Territory. He is apparently a European and a staunch advocate of the incorporation of the Protectorates into the Union. He takes the greatest exception to the treatment of what he calls "the common Native" by his chiefs, and the inertia of the Government. The allegations made by Basutolander with regard to the tyranny of the petty chief are undeniable and indisputable. However, one wonders whether because the common Native is being robbed, starved and allowed to die of starvation as he alleges, that this should be sufficient reason why the Protectorates of Basutoland should be transferred to the Union. If Basutoland ill-treats her sons as alleged, I would also like to draw the other side of the picture and compare this with the treatment of the Union Native by the Union Government, where there are no petty chiefs to rob and no futile Government.

The Union Native is in the same position if not worse than the Protectorate Native because he is a homeless waif in the country of his birth, he is being exploited by all agencies of the white man, the Chamber of mines exploits him, the Chamber of Commerce and the farmer are also his exploiters. He has to descend into the bowels of the earth to bring out for the benefit of the white man the precious metals-that the earth has in store. He has helped to build the cities of the white man at a meagre wage and the farmer has used him to till his fields although he pays him in kind instead of in cash On the farms, whether he ikes it or not, he is forced to work with his wife and children, and is discouraged from obtaining any kind of education by some unscrupulous farmers. He is being taxed without representation and boys of eighteen years of age have to pay tax as well those who have reached their majority.

During the depression, he was left to starve because there was no employment for him; although in some cases some kind of relief was made for him, yet in the majority of cases no relief was made for hime—specially is this the case with those who worked on the farms of the white man The Civilized Labour Policy, a creation of the Union Government has rendered him workless, unless he goes to the farms or to mines. He has been cast into gaol because he happened to be found by some policeman on road without a pass or perhaps because that document of slavery had been forgotten by him in some other apparel of his.

He has been shot at by some unscupulous white man and his assailant fined a paltry sum on the excuse that he thought he was a hawk or a monkey.

Politically he is a helot. economically he must be kept down and paid in such a manner as to keep him a perpetual slave of the white man, slavery which is being conducted under modern methods. For being without a pass or for failing to pay his tax he is charged criminally and is pushed into gaol with hardened criminals only to leave the gaol tainted with their infamy.

The Union Native has no hope for the future In the Orange Free State, he cannot be allowed to purchase his own land, he is not even allowed the universal right to trade in that Province, he cannot trade with his fellows. There is no such thing as freedom for this unfortunate human being in the Union.

In the Union locationsa - reas set aside for the exclusive habitation of the African - there is no peace. He is visited in the small hours of the morning by the Union Police to demand certain documents which, if this African may be found without, will be brought before the court and there be charged as a criminal and then be dragged into gaol with hardened criminals.

Cases have been recorded where the African has been whipped for failing to pay tax. The latest move by farmers in the Union is that no African should be allowed to look for work in Johannesburg even though this African may be starving with his family. The tendency seems to be that he should be kept within one district for the benefit of the farmer, although that farmer's labour requirements may be only seasonal.

Such is the fate of the Union Native. How then can Basutolander claim that Basutoland would be better off under the administration of the Union?

It is quite evident however that the Protectorates must ultimately come under the Union administration; but the time is not ripe yet. It should not therefore be hastened until the policy of the Union has changed to the better with regard to its own Nntive population.

Besides, why should the Union demand incorporation of these protectorates? Is it because the Union Government realises that the British Government has not effected any development of the protectorate Natives or is it because the Union has the ambition of becoming the greatest State in Africa? Who would benefit if the Protectorates were incorporated the Africans or the Europerns? I leave that for your readers to answer?

I feel that the British Government has done and is doing its best to uplift the Africans, and that until the Protectorrte Natives are thoroughly educated to control their own fate, they are not yet ready for incorporation. Goodwill, and a liberal spirit should be the guiding factor towards incorporation, otherwise any attempt to hasten incorporation by the Union or by the Europeans resident in these Protectorates will only tend to defeat the ends of that incorporation.

Policy Of All African Convention

[Continued.]

8. EDUCATION: The All African Convention endorses the resolutions and statements issued by the South African Native Teachers' Federation in December 1936, and specially stresses the axiomatic fact that the education of the African is agricultural.

The first step towards improving the present inadequate system of Native education is to put into force the recommendations made in the Inter-Dep rtmental Report on Native Education (1936) as analysed and criticised by the South African Native Teachers' Federation especially the points suggesting

(a) that Native education be financed on a per capput basis, instead of the present fixed and inadequate subsidy;

(b) equal pay for African and European teachers in Native schools or colleges whenever qualifications are equal; and

(c) a general improvement in the salary scales of African teachers.

9. HEALTH: (a) The widest publicity and inquiry into the present appalling state of malnutrition and incidence of disease among Africans generally;

(b) the employment of more nurses in urban areas and reserves:

(c) scholarship facilities to enable promising young Africans to enter the medical profession and improve the health of their people;

(d) the establishment in the Union of South Africa of a fully equipped medical school for Africans granting a recognised and registrable medical certificate.

10. CHIEFS: The improvement of status and financial allowance for African chiefs and headmen in view of their serious responsibilities in maintaining law, order and discipline in extensive and populous disiricts.

11. THE PROTECTORATES: In re-affirming Minutes 29 of its June 1936 session, the All African Convention decisively opposes all proposals to incorporate the Protectorates of Basutoland, Bechuanaland and Swaziland into the Union of South Africa on the ground that such incorporation will not be in the best interests of the Africans in those Protectorates, especially while the Native policy of the Union Government continues to be that of Segregation, Colour Bars and all sorts of political and economic discrimination at the expense of the Natives.

12. REPRESENTATIVES: (A) All the candidates returned as members at the elections held during June 1937 under the 1936 Representation of Natives Act are hereby recognised as the accepted mouthpiece of Africans in their various representative State Chambers of the (i) Senate; (ii) House of Assembly, (iii) Provincial Council, and (iv) Native Representative Council.

Dense Population On Farms

VERY few people are aware of the alarmingly dense population of native Africans whose domicile are the farms owned by individual European farmers in the eastern province of the Cape. With due regard to the existence of enactments like the Private Locations (1909), and the Census Acts, it is problematic whether the Native population on farms has ever been enumerated with reasonable approximation. It is not our function to enquire into the modus operandi of the police in applying the provisions of these laws during the past twenty-five years; but the revelations that have recently come to light by a change in ownership of farms under the Trust and Land Act, between European farmers and the Government, are astounding, to say the least of them.

The removal of white landowners from their old haunts to seek pastures new has left the Government in possession, with a perquisite of scores of black families who had multiplied as squatters. A farmer primarily licensed to keep two servants on his property found it to his advantage to utilise the progeny of these people—their sons on the lands and shepherding, and their daughters in the kitchen and transporting milk cans to the railway station or bus stop. The cheap, plentiful and mostly unpaid labour meant a great saving to the European employer, and thus he did not mind the accumulation of Native families with sons, grandsons and great-grandchildren.

For convenience, a visiting police officer or census enumerator is given the names of the two original registered servants. By a nonchalant wave of the hand, it is pointed out to him that "the other huts are only those of the sons and their wives." It ends there and the process is repeated year after year. Being of a prolific species of the human element, the Natives meanwhile multiplied into scores of families on the one farm, with no means of subsistence thereon. A representative of this journal was interviewed recently by a number of native Africans who had been given 14 days' notice to quit a farm which had the honour of being their birthplace. These outcasts included a septuagenarian who bluntly told the farmer that he would not leave, for his senility militated against all possibility of finding new employment.

The farmer had warned the pariahs that there was no more room for them and their stock, which had increased as to exceed that owned by the "boss" himself.

It will be readily realised that 14 days would hardly be sufficient for a man and his family to scour the country for a new domicile on another White man's farm, with a herd of 30 mixed cattle, a few horses and sheep to drive. The hapless men were definitely told that if the period of notice expired and they had not left, the police would arrive to eject them by force or arrest.

The only advice given by our epesentative was that of appeal o the district magistrate to stave off their arrest for a time, while arrangements for their settlement were being made. We mention this episode as an indication of how these dense populations come into being, with a view to assisting the authorities in adopting remedial measures from a correct diagnosis.

The facts related above being as they are, we were not the least surprised that the Henderson Farmers' Association (Cathcart) which met on the 18th ultimo found itself in a quandary in discussing this very subject.

A mathematically-minded member of this association gave his estimate of the number of Natives squatting on eight farms in the Bacela area; where, he deposed, between 500 and 600 Natives were living. On one farm he reported that there were 43 hnts, another 41 and others 31, 30, 28, 22, 14 and 11 respectively. Obviously the motive for drawing attention to this state of over-crowding was to suggest probable stock-thieving under conditions where the multitude could not live an honest life. It was not realised that in another way proof was furnished of how the farmer himself encouraged and benefited from, the presence of these hordes. Rather than attempt to save these agrarian gentlemen against themselves, an adviser suggested that these figures be sent to the Native Affairs Board, and any farmer found harbouring more Natives than he was allowed "the inspector had the power under the Act to remove them to a Native reserve."

A case of closing the stable door after the horse had left. It is worthy of note that the poor Natives in Bacela must be removed under this expert advice; and not a word of the farmer being prosecuted under the Private Locations Act for keeping more Natives than he was allowed to for so many years.

Hints On Land Purchase.

SENATOR Rheinallt Jones has been very helpful lately as a liaison between the African chiefs and the Native Affairs Commission. He has helped chiefs to put their claims for more land in a certain and systematic manner, and his advice to those Africans who want to buy or lease their own farms in the new Native reserves has been indispensable. He makes special mention of the following facts for careful consideration:

"The Act allows the Trust to sell to Natives, but I understand that at present the Trust wishes most to help chiefs to find land for their people and to settle the new land on tribal lines. There s nothing in the Act, however to prevent Afr cans from buying farms for themselves in the released areas" named in the Act. Any chief, any African farmer, and any group of Africans (but not more than six in number may be joined together) can now buy land in the new areas wherever they can find farmers willing to sell to them. Many farmers are willing to sell as the areas are to become Native areas. Every Native Commissioner can show enquirers which farms in his district can now be bought and I advise those who wish to buy or lease land to see their own Native Commissioner.

As the Trust can, if it wishes, buy land in these areas to sell it again to tribes or individuals, Africans who wish to buy land for themselves can be saved a great deal of the expense and trouble which they experience when they buy from Europeans. The Trust can buy more cheaply and can charge a much lower rate of interest on the unpaid balance of the price of a farm. The Trust can also lease land to individual African farmers. Africans who have been expelled from European farms should ask their Native Commissioner to help them to get on to Trust land. Those who acknowledge chiefs should apply to their own chief and ask him to put them on his list of people for whom he is to find a place on new land coming under him.

Some are objecting to the rules which the Trust is imposing in the new land. For example, the number of cattle is being limited. But most of the rules are necessary to prevent the new land being worn out in the same way as the Reserves have been worn out. Any one who would like to buy or lease land in the new areas should not delay, because the time will come, all too soon, when the new land will be fully occupied. He should see his Native Commissioner at once.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

The Principle of White Solidarity

Sir, In his address at the Masonic Hall, Red Hill, the Rev. C. F. Mills, Cadman, labour candidate at the forthcoming general election said he deplored the betrayal of the Native States of Abyssinia by the European Powers and said the South African Government's subsidy of Italian shipping had released money for the planes which murdered babies in Addis Ababa.

It is not the Italians only, but the whole White world, that stands arraigned before black African opinion.

The picture of the Italian is used into that of the white man in most African minds, literate as well as illiterate. Nor would it have made any difference had there been no body like the League of Nations in existence to complicate the problem

The principle of white solidarity is not new. It has always been known in British imperial relations as "White Man's Prestige." It is a principle which, however, useful politically, is morally destructive for both blacks and whites, it stands in the way of the teaching of any sound system of morals in Africa. For, in keeping with the principle, offences charged against white men by Africans very often go uninvestigated, and white men who kill Africans are given a trial—trial by a jury.

The Abyssinian war has provided an unrivalled opportunity for the black peoples of Africa to view themselves in the mirror of European opinion, and what they see has been not only unflattering but saddening They have noted with surprise the attempts of the League to shelve appeals of Abyssinia. They have noted also the annoyance shown by European States at the idea of the independence of such a tenth-rate Power as Abyssinia being allowed to jeopardise the peace of Europe, even though she is a full member of the League.

The African sees in all this that white opinion in the twentieth century still regards him as a creature with imperfect human rights; that there is a general agreement in the white world as to the role, political as well as economic, which he should play on the world stage—that of a hewer of wood and drawer of water for the white man. The white man will do the black man justice only in so far as his interests are not affected. And perhaps white civilisation itself will some day come to see that lasting peace, not to speak of justice, cannot be secured by means of injustice.

IOSIAH MAPHUMULO

Working On The Mines.

Employees Have Good Food and Plenty of It.

IN previous articles in these columns we have told you about the system of payment of the Native mine employees, how every encouragement is given them by the mines to save up their earnings, so that they can have a good sum of money when they go back home to their family.

At the same time attention deserves to be called to another very important feature on the mines, and that is the feeding of the Natives. The great organisation on the mines in this respect works like clockwork The mines see to it that the Natives are fed well and regularly. Good food is essential for every living being. You would be surprised if you knew the care that the mines give in seeing that all their Native employees are well and properly fed. For instance, before Natives go on shift in the morning they have a hot drink (tea and coffee) and marewu and porridge. In a number of cases a hot stew is also given. In addition all underground labourers are issued a six-ounce loaf of bread, as a midday meal, at the time they leave the compound.

When they come off shift in the afternoon a substantial meal—plenty of good appetising food—is ready awaiting them. The right kind of food is provided, and there is also a regular issue of kaffir beer at intervals during the week.

One reason why the Native mine employees feel so well and look so well is because the mines arrange such a healthy diet for them, and this fact was referred to by no less an authority than Dr. P. Allan, Assistant Health Officer, Union Department of Public Health, who was the chief speaker at the meeting in October last of the European-Bantu Joint Council at Langa near Cape Town. Dr. Allan mentioned the following as in the "healthy diet" supplied daily by the mines to the Natives: bread, mealie meal peas, meat, peanuts, sugar, beans etc. Dr. Allan said that the mines look well after their employees.

Such a tribute, coming from an expert—in the service of the Government—is evidence how well the Native employees on the mines are fed.

South Africa is not such as would appeal to the Natives in the Protectorates, and that they would be an economic liability to the Union. Political expediency may determine that the Protectorates will be transferred. It is however, certain that an overwhelming body of Native opinion, both in the Union and in the Protectorates is against the transfer.

The Bantu and their Progress.

What a fine thing it is to be an African. I am proud of my colour and of the Bantu Nation as a whole. I thank the Lord that we are to be taken out of the towns, away from the Whites and live a pure Native life. We are now going to learn how to be independent and develop on our own lines. It is now that we are to realise the importance of Unity which is Strength. We have been spoon-fed all the time as growing children, we have now reached maturity and it is now for us to propagate what has been digested.

The Europeans have given us education and it is now for us to make use of it. Many courses have been opened to us, the most important being industrial course, domestic science, commercial course, high school, and teachers, course. These without doubt can be put into practice. Let us not forget that the prosperity of our people depends solely on the present generation. It is a pity to note that some Africans are apt to forget that their only hope lies in the ground. Our fore fathers were farmers with great tracts of lands which were very fertile. Nowadays our fields have poor soil, but they can be improved only by fertilising.

It is a disgrace for an educated African to be ashamed to do home work and to isolate himself from the society of uneducated people. Let us not allow some of our customs to die out, and copy those of our white friends which are not applicable to us. Let us enlighter those who are retarding our progress and rise with them. We must learn to be thrifty. Let us turn a new leaf and not be extravagant. Let us arise and support those who are shining, without jealousy or contempt and pull with one accord. Then we shall be considered as a nation.

Our fathers send us to school that we may acquire wisdom which is better than gold. They are looking to the fruits which we shall bear. They are quite aware that the Black races are surrounded by a thousand foes, whom nothing but the most determined resolution can keep from storming them from either

hand, and at every moment. They desire us to have quick and keen senses that can see beyond the exterior surface of affairs. Let us be aware of those people who approach the Natives and express themselves with much delicacy as they can to lull suspicion asleep. Be cool at such enemies and yet be bold as a youth at once well-born and well-nurtured, who gives honour where it is due, but without permitting himself to be dazzled or confused by such deceptions. Our motto should be "determination to do or die."

By Braber O. M. Ngozi,
Ohlange Institute.

Epoch-Making Convention.

Native Opinion

A fortnight ago, Bloemfontein was the venue of an epoch-making Bantu national convention, for there, a huge concourse of the native African elite drawn from the ranks of graduates, ministers, political leaders, labour experts and national council of black women forgathered. The All African Convention that owes its being to the "Native Bills" legislation has proved to be a sine qua non and the life-blood of all existing Bantu organisations in South Africa; at the same time establishing itself as a means of contact and communication with peoples of African indigenous origin abroad. Judging by the names of delegates and visitors who attended this Convention (a full list of which appears in page 4 hereof), its most representative nature, geopraphically and organisationally, the future of this all-embracing Convention would appear to be assured of a solid development from strength to strength.

The shaken confidence of the masses towards the A.A. Convention, created during the last Native elections by the insidious propaganda of racial and self-seeking elements, has been restored trebleфold, as instanced by the hilarious enthusiasm evinced by the delegates. The ushering in of a new era in the political life of the black races, as laid down by the creation of the Native Representative Council or, to be more concise, the Bantu Parliament, has had the positive effect of rejuvenating the All African Convention as a parallel institution to give guidance from a spontaneous African source.

A feature that also promises the guaranteed future growth of this Convention is the strong financial support it has obtained from Africans overseas and from European sympathisers in South Africa who have a Christian conscience to commiserate the Bantu population in their political repression. These White friends of our people realise that to be of any substantial help in the Bantu cause they must support a Convention that is not sectional, but one that brings within its ambit all shades of black opinion—an organisation that is rightly regarded even by the Government and expressive of entire African aspiration.

From the financial report given by the Treasurer of the All African Convention the credit balance stands at £113-7-9, and with the promise of more support forthcoming in the near future from Africans abroad and Europeans in this country, it is by no means extravagant to visualise the Convention as a potential mammoth All-Africa Assembly.

The highly educative purport of the discussions on special subjects led by experts, is a feature also that contributed largely to the unqualified popularity of the Convention. For instance, the President's address, Mr. L. T. Mvabaza's lead on "Old Age Pensions to Natives," Miss Soga's (with others) report on the "National Council for African Women," Mr. Martin Kumalo of Natal with his vivid dissertation on "Economic Uplift by Trading," Mr. E. T. Mofutsanyana (Transvaal) with elaborate statistics on the question of "Labour and Wages"; Mr. S. S. Rajuili BA (Matatiele) with his eloquent lead on "African Youth and Attendant Social Evils"; Mr. W. M. Tsotsi, B.A. (Tsomo) in his erudite survey of the "African Education System" under eight headings: Prof. Z. K. Matthews MA., LLB (Alice) with his resume on the Native Laws Amendment Act; and last but not least, the absorbing outline of the "Policy and Organisation of the All African Convention among the Black masses of South Africa and in the Protectorates," by the General Secretary Mr. H. Selby Msimang (Natal).

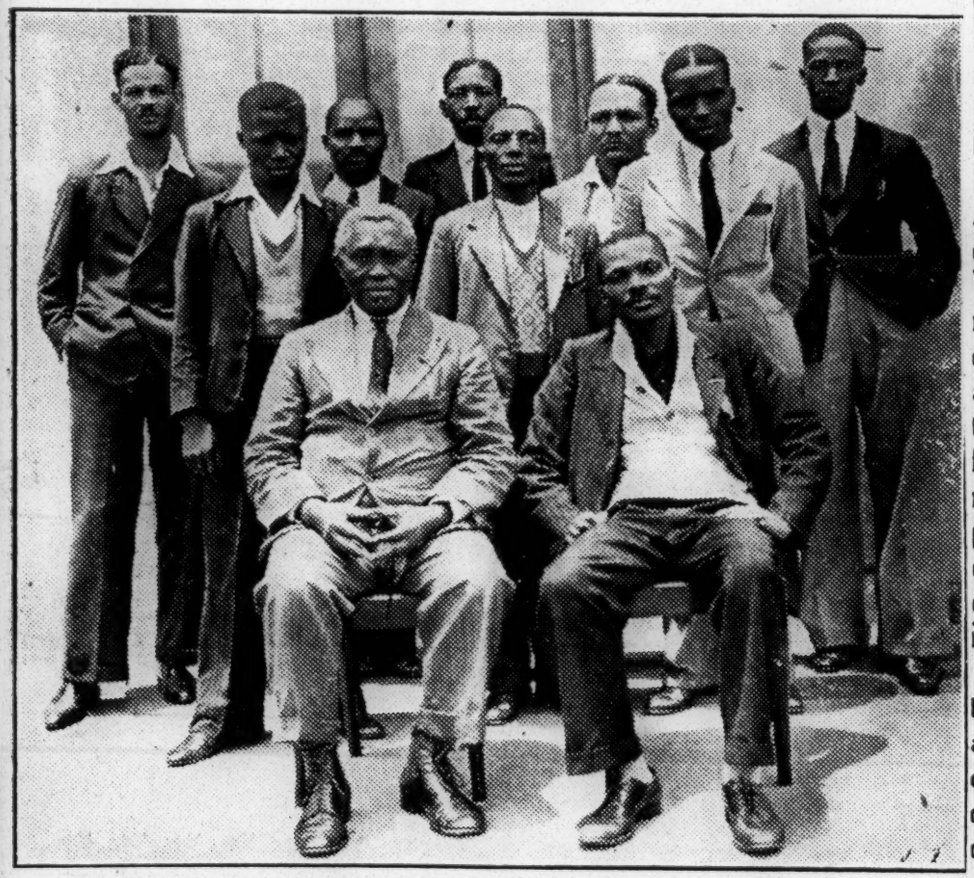
It is bestowing no undeserved honour to say that the high quality and elevated standard of these discussions have once again proved the remarkable ability of native Africans in acquitting themselves with utmost credit in the educational sphere.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

The Editor And Staff wish The Readers of
Ilanga Lase Natal (The Natal Sun.)

"ILANGA" a very MERRY XMAS and
12-18-37 Durban, Natal.

a Prosperous NEW YEAR.



Isigejane Sabasebenzi be Langa.

Abahleziyo: N. Luthuli noMfo weNjuqu.
Uhl'oluphakathi: Z. Gcabashe, P. Pakati, E. Sanehwe, W.S. Ntuli, no P. B. Druchen.
Olungemva: J. Z. Mgobhozi, W. Kazmer no E. Sabela.

Sunday Schools and Colour Bar

WORLD CONVENTION PLEA TO DURBAN.

Confirmation of the decision of the World Sunday School Association of New York that Durban should be the venue of the 1940 Sunday School Convention has been received by the mayor of Durban, Mr. Fleming Johnston.
Ilanga Lase Natal
Natal Sun
12-23-37

The letter is signed by Robert M. Hopkins and he expresses the hope that the £1,000 to be remitted to New York for the convention fund will be sent at an early date. The Durban City Council last Tuesday agreed to send this amount which is half of the juarantee amount of £2000 which the Council agreed to last July.
Durban, Natal

Commenting on the race question, Mr. Hopkins write:-

"We understand that the matter of colour bar restrictions will be receiving the attention of yourself. the city council and others concerned. After all you are just as anxious as we are that delegates whose skins may not be white will be made just as welcome.

"The World Sunday School Association makes absolutely no discrimination among delegates. We think it would help if arrangements could be made to lift the colour bar on municipal trams and buses during that week. If this could be done, as it was for the last convention at Oslo, by making it possible for all delegates to ride free on presentation of a convention badge and without any discrimination as to seating it would solve the problem nicely.

"We understand that there is to be no discrimination in seating arrangements in the convention hall or in any buildings used for the convention sessions. When it comes to Hotels and places of entertainment we understand that there are certain social customs which must be observed, but we shall want all delegates entertained without discrimination and without embarrassment."

It is intended to hold the convention from July 22 to July 28, 1940. It is estimated that there will be 1 000 delegates from Southern Africa and another 2,000 from the rest of the world.

It is expected that there will be at least 1,000 from America and it has been estimated that 3,000 delegates would spend about £150,000 in Durban during their stay.

Civilization Not Everything.

Ilanga Lase Natal
The Natal Sun
12-25-37

As we are nearing the end of the eventful year of 1937, we would stop to think of the great blessings which we, in common with most of the populations of the world, are at present enjoying as the result of civilization so universal in our lifetime. When man first came into the world and for many centuries struggling against the animals, progress was so slow that many years were lost in fumbling about trying to devise means and ways of making mankind comfortable and rich. The power of moving to and fro was such a slow process that it was unthinkable for any man to walk more than 30 miles in a single day owing to many obstacles. The power of devising new objects and not satisfied with the old institutions has brought man to the high position now enjoyed in many countries.

Durban, Natal

It, however, seems bordering on madness to observe that even ladies will aspire to establish another record at rapid locomotion in spite of what has been recently achieved. One may well say there is nothing impossible to one who tries. But will there be perfect contentment in this world as the gift of civilization? The answer is in the negative. The more the nations which have the blessings of civilization acquire blessings and means for the attainment of greatness and riches the more prone they are to abuse these blessings. Their unwillingness to share their good things with the weaker races the more they give themselves as little restraint as possible with the result that instead of civilization proving a blessing to all mankind it is kept for the more privileged few.

The reports daily reported in the daily press of the astounding misdeeds committed in the high civilized countries and cities makes one wonder if civilization itself is not a mad horse which will ultimately destroy the riders thereof. The Emperor Haile Selassie was not far wrong when he visualised civilization destroying itself since equity, justice and righteousness are unpopular among the highly enlightened. The two recent cases of young civilized men doing to death tender women of their race without the least provocation and from the meanest of motives is another indicator that civilization, pure and simple, is not the noblest acquisition in this world. When an African commits a beastly crime it is often remarked about it that it is due to ignorance and benightedness but when highly trained young men of the most civilized community of people in the world will lower themselves with deeds unworthy of the brute creation little is said about it.

The world is in great need of some power higher and nobler than civilization to bring about universal happiness on earth and a hope for a blissful future life.

Bantu Parliament.

Native People's Health Discussed.

Regent Mshiyeni's Motion Carried Unanimously.

The health of the Native people of South Africa was one fo the subjects of last week's deliberations by the Natives Representative Council at Pretoria. Native Councillors from all parts of the country gave their views on the question. Two motions were adopted unanimously.

The first asked the Department of Public Health to appoint Native nurses to act as health visitors in locations and reserves in the Union



Regent Mshiyeni.

and to provide facilities for the training of Natives as fully qualified medical men to be employed in the reserves as part of a State medical service.

The second motion asked that the marketing of Native agricultural produce should be handled by experts of the Trust with a view to obtaining the maximum cash values and thus diminishing poverty among Natives in the rural areas

Mr. A. Fyfe King, Chief Magistrate of the Transkeian Territories said that in his opinion it was no use trying to educate the Native people to a high standard of development if nothing was done to prevent them dying out. The first object should be to secure good health, but actually nothing of permanent benefit had been done to safeguard the health of the Natives in South Africa.

INFANTILE MORTALITY

Chief Victor Poto said that the infantile mortality among his people was shocking. He had recently gone among his people to find out at what age they generally died and what the cause was. The result of these researches was that a very small percentage of the people ever lived beyond 50 years of age and the majority of them died of tuberculosis.

He knew that Natives were being trained as medical assistants at Fort Hare. That was not enough. They needed fully trained doctors in the Reserves. As things were they had to send their sons overseas to study medicine and only a few of them could afford this. He moved therefore that Native health visitors should be appointed for the Reserves and locations and that facilities should be provided for the training of fully qualified Native doctors in the country.

The Rev. Dr. John Dube said that the Government must be held at least partially responsible for the bad state of health among the Native population because contact with Western civilisation had much to do with the plight in which they found themselves. They hoped that someone would be provided under the Act to look after the Natives in the locations since they were far worse off than those in the town.

NATIVE TAXATION.

The council went on to discuss the question of Native taxes and the following motion, proposed by the Regent, Mshiyeni kaDiniz lu, Paramount Chief of the Zulus, was carried unanimously: "That the Council urge the Government tha labour bureaux be established to receive poll tax defaulters, and that defaulters be distributed to labour centres where advances by farmers and other employers of labour could be legalised and poll tax thus collected. Taxes should be paid in instalments in the Reserves and the collection by the aid of chiefs and headmen should be continued and police not employed The taxable period should be from 21 to 60.

PASS LAWS.

Mr. R. V. Selope Thema moved that "in view of the fact that the pass laws prevent Africans from earning wages in accordance with their skill and efficiency, the Council urges the abolition of these laws or alternatively their modification along the lines recommended by the Pass Commission of 1919 by which the present pass system



Mr. W. W. Ndlovu.

should be replaced by life-long documents for identification purposes only".

This motion was also carried unanimously.

A motion by Mr. A. M. Jabavu asking the Minister of Agriculture to amend the Maize Quota Act to enable Natives in reserves to buy mealies at the prices ruling in proclaimed drought stricken areas for the feeding of livestock was passed unanimously, as was another moved by Chief Dinuzulu expressing the Council regret at the Vereeniging riots and its sympathy with relatives of those who were killed.

The Chief then moved that the Council considers that the prevalent use of the knife among the Bantu ought to be put down with a strong hand. He urged chiefs and Bantu leaders to assist the Government in every possible way to suppress it. The motion was carried unanimously.

Missionaries and Native Education.

Sir,—In the Natal Mercury's issue of November 15, 1937 there appeared an article on the above subject by C. Nyukhekhe who claimed to be voicing the views of all the teachers in Natal.

Njukhekhe supports a recommendation of the Native Affairs Commission that Native Education should be transferred to the Native Affairs Department. While Our friend forgets that our greatest men are products of Mission Schools. No nation has ever made real progress without religion. Religion means a knowledge of God. Without God, money (for which our friend is craving) and education may be dangerous possessions indeed. "Man cannot live by bread alone."

I have served in big Government Native schools for ten years as head teacher and I can say with authority that the moral tone of Government School Teachers is very low. Education include knowledge about God. I would not wish to see my child taught by a man or a woman who has nothing to do with God. Government Native Schools do not receive the same treatment as the other Government Schools. In all other Government Schools children receive school books, tuition, and milk free. Country Government Schools cannot compare with many schools of the American Board or the Roman Catholic Mission in buildings and equipment.

What has the Native Affairs Department done for Bantu education to merit any support from an intelligent African? How many Bantu clerks are employed in the numerous offices of the Native Affairs Department? How many Bantu dipping supervisers are employed by the Native Affairs Department in the Native locations? The Native Affairs Department and his brother Segregation are diligently working hand in hand under the directions of their father Repression.

SAMUEL MDODA MTIMKULU

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

ALL AFRICAN CONVENTION.

Executive Council's Recommendations.

Bloemfontein, 2nd. July 1937.

"THE Executive Council of the All African Convention meeting at Bloemfontein O.F.S. on 2nd. July considered inter alia the situation created by the Representation of Natives Act of 1936 and the Natives Laws Amendment Act of 1937. The recent election under the Act of 1936 disclosed a serious danger of producing disunity. There appears a strong desirability for the closing of ranks under the guidance of a central organisation. On the other hand, the elections revealed a remarkable keenness and appreciation of the problem before the country which can be sustained only by a united front—all ranks and organisations rallying under a central organisation which will be a united power behind the elected members of Parliament, the Senate, Provincial Council and the Representative Council.

"In order to remove all misapprehension as regards the objectives of the All African Convention, the Executive Council desires it to be clearly understood that it wishes all existing organisations to continue as heretofore and to grow in strength and influence in such a way that the All African Convention may not in any way thwart or frustrate, but rather give power to the arm of all bodies working for the salvation of Africa from their individual stand point. But the Executive Council further feels that the affiliation of All African organisations to this central body is absolutely essential for the ultimate attainment of African emancipation. The Executive Council feels that our elected representatives to the various Houses of Parliament will never be effective in their difficult task of impressing upon the Government of the country the needs and aspirations of the African people without being buttressed by what is at least recognised as the united expression of the indigenous races of Africa. This united voice can only be compassed by a co-ordinating body such as the All African Convention.

"The Executive Council of the All African Convention feels deeply grieved over the flat and callous refusal of the Government to give an ear to the views of Africans before the Native Laws Amendment Act was placed on the Statute Book especially as this consideration had been personally promised by the Prime Minister to the deputation in February 1936, at Cape Town. And further the Executive Council is seriously perturbed by the measures already initiated under the Act by certain urban authorities seeking to remove the Africans from urban areas as well as by the apparent intention to deny the Africans the right to erect their own buildings on and to possess their own freehold sites. It is to be remembered that these people have from time immemorial jointly served with the local Europeans in founding, developing and enlarging these very town areas from which it is now being sought to remove them as pariahs of society without any elementary right of domicile therein.

"The attention of the whole country is further directed to the unspeakable differential treatment recently meted out to African teachers whereunder the salary cuts of European teachers are to be restored, whilst those of African teachers are not being considered. Why should there not be equal treatment for the entire profession when disastrous and unequal treatment results where benefits accrue only to the White race.

"While there is much improvement in the living standard of the building trade and general gain to the White community from the high price of gold, no corresponding benefits come the way of the Africans who in the last analysis constitute the essential basis of this prosperity.

"The Executive Council issues a clarion call to all African organisations and others in sympathy with its aims to rally round its banner and mobilise all the forces of assistance in the cause of the downtrodden Africans.

D. D. T. JABAVU (President)
H. SELBY MSIMANG (Gen. Sec.

RENAISSANCE OF AFRICAN ART.

A NIGERIAN EXHIBITION.

A remarkable exhibition of the work of five young Nigerian artists is being held at the Zwemmer Gallery. It has been organised by Mr. K. C. Murray, Superintendent of Art Training in Nigeria, whose encouragement of native talent bids fair to produce a renaissance of African art.

Primitive negro sculpture has had great influence on modern European artists like Picasso and Matisse, but there was a risk of its fine tradition of plastic rhythm and salient form dying out in the land of its origin. The Nigerian Education Department determined to preserve it if possible.

These five artists, selected for training on account of their early promise, with themselves become art teachers. Judicious instruction has refrained from imposing style from without, confining itself to help in technique, and, while showing reproductions of other countries' art, discouraging copying.

The experiment has been most successful Though the sculpture has lost some of its old classic qualities, and is nearerer particular portraiture than universal form, this have emerged, with a marked gift for relations of colour, in the paintings.

Ibrahim, with "Path" and "Group of trees" and Umana, with "The Flower Bed" and "Bananas," show great invention in pure design and tonal values. Nnachy's "Ibibio Compound" and "Orange Fight" are dynamic illustrations. Ibeto, in "The Canoe" and "College Labourers," and Enwonwu, in "Going to the Spring," and "Market Scene," reach, on small scale, the nobility of heroic fresco.—*Daily Telegraph*, July 8.

THE POLL TAX.

MR. H. Burman, M.P.C. of Port Elizabeth has circulated widely an appeal for relief in the obnoxious poll tax on Africans, following representations made by him on this subject a few years ago. He recalls that last February, in response to a widely signed petition, the Government announced that whilst they were not prepared to consider the abolition of the Poll Tax, they undertook as far as possible, to do away with the present system of imprisonment for failure to pay it.

Five months have elapsed since that promise was made, and during this period thousands of Natives have been imprisoned their failure to pay what I, and thousands of others, still consider an entirely unnecessary and heavy burden.

I realise of course, that the changing of a system takes some little time to bring about, but surely some indication could have been given ere this, when the wholesale imprisonments are to cease.

Cabinet Ministers are addressing meetings all over the country, political activity is likely to evidence itself in every district in the near future, in anticipation of the election next year.

Though you, I desire to ask every liberal minded person who attends any meetings, to appeal that something should be done for every month's delay means another few thousand imprisonments.

Leaders Who "Make" Out Of Their Positions.

"A leading Native has told me that the curse of the Natives has been the Whiteman's gold. I believe that the Native Representative Council will bring in the leaders whom you can trust, leaders who will not see what they can make out of their positions." 7-31-37

THE above important statement was uttered by Senator C. H. Malcomess, when addressing a meeting of Natives at King William's Town a fortnight ago, the proceedings of which were reported in the "Cape Mercury" of the 27th instant. The allegations certainly call for comment, for we believe Senator Malcomess had strong reasons for making him feel that the observation was warranted. Following the blunt statement of what he was told by the leading Native regarding the curse of the Whiteman's gold among Natives, he corroborates the insinuation by expressing the hope that the Native Representative Council will produce leaders who will not see what they can make out of their positions.

The existence of this morbid state of affairs in Bantu leadership having thus been established by Senator Malcomess, it will be generally conceded that steps should at once be taken to effectively purge our people of the alleged cancer.

No race can pride itself of possessing a sound and reliable leadership if its intellectual spearhead is susceptible to bribery. If the Natives at the helm of political affairs are there to 'see what they make' for themselves, it naturally follows that there exist purveyors of gold who make tempting offers to them with ulterior motives ; and it is these lucrative gestures that probably precipitate the Natives' undoing. In other words, there can be no receiver without a giver.

Corruption among civilised races is suppressed with the utmost rigour of the law, and rightly so. Persons addicted to sharp practices would never stop short of inducing their compatriots to accept bribes as they do. If the despicable habit spreads to a considerable extent, the African race will suffer a regrettable lapse in national morality. At one time native Africans were noted for trustworthiness, as to be left in custody of thousands of pounds worth of money or property for long periods during their employers' absence.

It would be a calamity if that confidence should, with present-day development in education and advancement in political spheres, be lost. A turn of the tide in this direction could spell nothing but a doomed future for the Bantu race. The process of demoralisation would culminate in leaderless millions of Natives ; for no government, party or individual could for a moment recognise so-called leaders who, in the words of the Senator, make what they can out of their positions.

In reference to Senator Malcomess' belief that the Native Representative Council will produce trusted leaders, we may point out that the Native elections were based chiefly on the volume of past services each African candidate had rendered to his people. The assumption was that the men elected, had already proved their ability to lead their countrymen, and had demonstrated their capacity to plead the national cause with an appeal that commanded the respect of the authorities. The results provide evidence of this contention in the election of African Congress veterans in the North, and stalwarts of the Transkei Bunga.

These men are trusted leaders judged by their past record. Their function in the Native Representative Council is not to be regarded as the shaping of their characters rather than a legalised concentration of Bantu public opinion in the Union for the guidance of Parliament.

Native Administration.

"KING" AS LIKELY MECCA.

FROM the Mayoral Minute for the year 1936-37 read at a special meeting of the King William's Town Borough Council on the 2nd Sept. we cull the following notes of interest :

"The administration of Native affairs locally is gradually becoming a more important feature of municipal activity. The end of the last municipal year saw the completion of the location improvement scheme, and Ginsberg and Leightonville Locations are now an outstanding credit to the Municipality and really a model Native township. Still further improvements are contemplated in the provision of a recreation hall and two schools, one for Secondary Native education and the other to provide better and more modern facilities for the Higher Mission School at present housed in most unsuitable buildings in the centre of the town.

There are signs of development, too in the Government administration of Native affairs, and personally I have every reason to believe that in the course of the next year or so King William's Town will become a very important centre of Native administration. Schemes are under consideration for the provision of new administrative buildings to improve the facilities for the Native Appeal Court and the Chief Native Commissioner's department. Important and far-reaching legislation has been passed during the last session of Parliament in regard to Natives, and as King William's Town is one of the largest Native areas in the Union it naturally follows that great attention will be directed to this centre."

African National Congress.

9-11-37

THE president of the African National Congress (Dr. P. ka I Seme, of Volksrust) has issued an urgent appeal to members of the African National Congress throughout the Union. He enjoins the members of this organisation to attend an urgent extraordinary meeting of the National Executive Committee as early as possible at Bloemfontein or Johannesburg, stressing the earnest desire that the Governor, his Deputy-Governor and all African chiefs make a point of attending this meeting. The following subjects among others are set down for discussion thereat by the President General :—1. The appointment of the General Secretary in place of the late Rev. Elijah Mdolomba, and other members of the National Executive and also members of the Great Council of Chiefs to assist the Governor as officers of the Upper House of the Congress.

2. To consider necessary steps to organise for the national celebration of the silver jubilee (twenty five years) of the foundation of this national organisation and review of its great work.

3. The domestic and public affairs and policy of the African National Congress in the Union and Protectorates.

4. Land and security of tenure for African workers in urban and rural areas, and other important economic, political and educational interests of the day.

5. The recognition of all African chiefs and their hereditary rights as such according to Native laws and customs.

6. Re-organisation of the African National Congress and any other urgent or important business.

The President General (Dr. P. ka I. Seme ; P.O. Box 89, Volksrust) asks all chiefs, ex-Presidents General, and senior officers of every province who are members of the national executive committee of the Congress to communicate with him as early as possible and say if they will attend this meeting and whether they prefer the venue as Johannesburg or Bloemfontein.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Native Representation In Senate

Dr. E. H. Brookes' Candidature

Ilanga Lase Natal 1-30-37
The Natal Sun. Phoenix, Natal.

Other Readers' Point Of View.

Sir,---One is bound to be grateful to you for allowing Mr. Selby Ngcobo to set up the ball rolling in the columns of your newspaper in connection with the coming election under the Native Representation Act 12 of 1936. His first article dealt with the Native Council and asked us to elect Dr. J. L. Dube and did not disclose the name of the second candidate. I suggest that he left it because he was afraid to put forward his own name. I wish to put forward the name of Mr. A.W.G. Champion. I think the names of Dr. J.L. Dube and Mr. Champion would be a strong representation to the Union Native Council. These two leaders do not see eye to eye and as such, to my mind. are all that should be desired. They are two Natal's well-known Bantu leaders that are known throughout South Africa. The whole of South Africa would welcome them as Natal's choice.

With reference to Mr. Ngcobo's plea for the election of Dr. E.H. Brookes, I think he should not be supported. I shall quote Mr. Ngcobo's own words when he says, "No doubt the Union Native Policy since 1924 is due to the influence of Brookes" History of Native Policy." How can Natives put a rubber stamp on the views expressed in this notorious book by sending its author to represent them in the Senate? Mr. Ngcobo says, "But this is different from personal influence of Dr. Brookes." What is the true meaning of this sentence? Does it mean to say that Dr. Brookes was persuaded to write views in the book that he does not share? Was he a tool of the Nationalist Party with its notorious Black manifesto? In other words are we not correct in assuming that Dr. Brookes has no views of his own even now; he is changed about by anyone who happens to give him a better offer? I am trying to understand Mr. Ngcobo's explanation of Prof. Brookes' personal influence as different from "the History of the Native Policy," a most dangerous book that has ever been published in South Africa.

I beg to disagree with Mr. Selby Ngcobo in this connection and place instead the name of Major C. Cowley, M.C., a man who has been tried by the African toilers in Natal. In Parliament we want a lawyer of outstanding ability, a lawyer who has figured with success in many of the interracial cases; who has represented Natives against all the governing authorities and successfully challenged many of the discriminating laws and bye-laws. We do not want a pulpit man; not one of these fellows have carried the sermon to the floor of the House but nearly all of them have carried the views expressed in Brookes' "History of Native Policy." Major C. Cowley will speak and his voice will be heard and taken notice of. Natives of Natal owe Major Cowley a big debt of gratitude because he championed their cause at the time when all European lawyers were afraid to prosecute a European in the law Courts. Think of the Dipping Laws, Pass Laws, Master and Servants Regulations, Curfew Bye Laws, and Compensation Act. Think of the right of the Native to trade in towns. He obtained the first licence for a Native, George Lenono. He successfully abolished the character column in the Supreme Court when he sued the Mayor and the whole of the Town Council. This is the man we want. Our men should vote for Dube, Champion, and Cowley on the day.

H. M. MSOMI.
19, Old Dutch Road,
Durban.

POLITICAL PERSONALITIES I.
Imvo Zabantsundu

William Thompson Welsh.
(Senator Officiating)

Senator For Transkeian Territories.

9-11-37
King Williamstown Observer Supplement

ASSISTANT Magistrate, King W. Town 1902–1907. Magistrate at Middle Drift, Libode, Mganduli, Kokstad, and Umtata, and in 1920 appointed Chief Magistrate of the Transkeian Territories and President of the Native Appeal and Divorce Courts. Retired in May 1933 and elected to the Provincial Council in August of the same year. Re-elected in 1936. Served in 1919–20 as member of the Low Grade Mines Commission, which, by amajority, recommended the abolition of the colour bar operating in the gold mines. Member of the Departmental Native Pass Laws Committe in 1020. Chairman, 1935, of Departmental Committee on Native Labour Chairman 1935--6 of Interdepartmental Committee on Native Education. Dtring Chief Magistracy secured extention of Council system to Eastern Pondoland and Xalanga, and in 1930 amalgamated whole Trankeian Territories into one Council.



SENATOR W. T. WELSH.

Revised Council constitution in 1932 whereby executive powers were conferred upon the General Council. Instituted scholarships for higher education on a large scale and established two additional agricultural schools, at Teko and Flagstaff. and a sheep stud farm at Mbutu. Founded Umcebisi Womlimi Nomfuyi. Laid down policy that Natives must be employed in Council service wherever possible. Obtained civil jurisdiction for certain chiefs. Secured restoration of the Gcaleka Chieftainship. Erected and furnished, with funds obtained from the Deferred Pay Board, a home for Native nurses at Umtata. Member of Fort Hare Governing Council, and Deputy Chairman of Lovedale and Blythswood Governing Councils. Member Joint Council of Europeans and Natives at East London, and of East London Hospital Board which has a large Native section under its control. Elected Senator by the Transkeian Territories General Council on 21st June 1937.

All African Convention Executive.

Deputation To Select Committee On Native Law Bill.

Election Candidates Ratified.

JOHANNESBURG WEDNESDAY 20TH JANUARY: Under the chairmanship of Prof. D. D. T. Jabavu, president of the All African Convention, the executive committee of this national convocation met in the B. M. S. Centre, Johannesburg. Other members present were:

Dr. A. B. Xuma, (Vice President); Dr. J. Moroka (Treasurer); Mr. H. Selby Msimang, (General Secretary); Dr. S. M. Molema, the Rev. Z. R. Mahabane, and Messrs. A. M. Jabavu, R. V. Selope Thema, D. Mweli Skota, E. Mofutsanyane, R. Sello, Keable Mote, C. R. Moikangoa, R. Cingo B.A. L. T. Mvabaza, Peter Bell, Chiefs Hendrick Makapan and J. Serobatse.

In pursuance of a resolution passed with the object of submitting Africans' views on the proposed Native Law Amendment Bill now in Select Committee of Parliament the following five members of the Executive were selected to proceed to Capetown on a date to be arranged by the General Secretary (after consultation with the Secretary for Native Affairs), and to give evidence officially on behalf of the Convention: Dr. James S. Moroka, M.B. (Thaba Nchu); H. Selby Msimang (Gen. Sect. Johburg); A. M. Jabavu, (K. Wms Town); Dr. A. B. Xuma, M B, (Joh'burg) Dr. S. M. Molema, M.B. (Mafeking).

The Executive duly ratified the selections recommended to the Bantu electorate for nomination and election under the Representation of Natives' Act No. 12 of 1936:

CAPE PROVINCE:

SENATE: Mr. J. Bisset (Vryburg).

ASSEMBLY: Mr. Donald B. Molteno, Capetown and Mr. William Hemming Stuart, Port Elizabeth.

PROVINCIAL COUNCIL: Mr. Burman, Port Elizabeth (Eastern) and Mr. E. Carl Becker J.P. Cradock (Western).

N. REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL: Alexander MacAulay Jabavu, K.W. Town Ciskei (rural) and Richard Hobbs Godlo, East London for Cape Advisory Boards (urban). Dr. Silas Modiri Molema, Mafeking for Cape Western (rural).

ORANGE FREE STATE:

(Provincial Selection).

SENATE: Mr. J. D. Rheinallt Jones, Johannesburg.

REPRESENTATIVE COUNCIL: Dr. James S. Moroka, M.B. Thaba Nchu.

Transkeian, Natal and Transvaal selections not yet available.

The executive further decided to replace Rev. Z. R. Mahabane, Northen Cape member of the Executive (who is now transferred to Winburg, O.F.S. in his ministerial sphere) by Dr. S. M. Molema, pending adoption by Convention. Chief A. Coto of Capetown was unanimously recommended to replace Dr. Gool in the Cape Peninsula.

The next meeting of the Executive Committee of the All African Convention will take place in July 1937 on a date to be fixed by the President, Vice President and General Secretary. The Conference of the All African Convention is set down to meet on Thursday 16th, December 1937; the Executive to begin on the 15th, December. Resolutions passed by the Johannesburg meeting of the Executive will be published in full in our next issue.

Race Relations

Johannesburg has recently seen an influx of the members of the Institute of Race Relations for the annual meetings of that body, which have been held at the Witwatersrand University this week under the chairmanship of Advocate O. D. Schriener, K. C.

The meetings have been attended by such well-known persons as the Bishops of Pretoria and Johannesburg, Sir Clarkson Tredgold, Professor Jabavu (who, as a vic-chairman, presided over one of the sessions), Bishop Wright and Rev Dr. Tansi of the A.M.E. Church, Mr D. J. Kajee, representing the Durban Indo-European Council, Mr J. R. Rathebe (Johannesburg Joint Council of Europeans and Africans), Mr W. Dingaan (Bethlehem Joint Council), Mr Kumalo (Durban Social Centre), Mr Maurice Webb (Durban Joint Council of Europeans and Africans). Other organisations represented were the National Council of Women, the Universities, Municipalities and Churches.

At these meetings, leading Bantu, Indians and Europeans considered practical aspects of such questions as Native Wages, Native Education, Housing of the Poor, the situation created by the Native by the Native Trust and Land Act with regard to the released areas the position of Natives in Urban Areas, the organisation of Health and Social Services for Non-Europeans. A keen discussion on the Police Commission was opened by advocate Ramsbottom.

Throughtout the discussion, always practical and instructive, the great value of the work of the Institute was apparent. This organisation which has been active for five years has accumulated an imposing volume of fact and information on the subjects dealt with. With all this information at the disposal of the Council, it was possible to gain the maximum use of the time available; there was a minimum of "talk." and a maximum of result in practical suggestions.

Throughout its meetings the members of the Council were again impressed by the wide knowledge outstanding qualification, and devoted service to the African and other Non-European people of Mr and Mrs J. D. Rheinallt Jones, and at the close a special resolution was passed recording this.

On Monday evening, Mr Rheinallt Jones delivered an address to an audience of Africans, Indians and Europeans when he reviewed the Inter-racial situation in South Africa during the year.

After reviewing the political events at the beginning of the year, which ended with the passing of the Representation of Natives Act and the Native Trust and Land Act, Mr Jones reviewed the course of events in Southern Rhodesia where legislation similar to that of the Union has been under consideration.

Mr Jones referred to the relation between the Police and the Non-Europeans and reminded his audience of the importance of the Police Commission now sitting in the country. In the course of his comprehensive review. Mr Jones touched on such problems as Juvenile Delinquency, Unemployment, Wages, Famine Relief, Native Taxation, and the Social Services developing among the Non-European communities.

Although the greater part of Mr Rheinallt Jones very comprehensive review was devoted to the needs and problems of the Bantu people and saw the inter-racial situation in South Africa as a whole, the difficulties of the Jews, of the Indian and the Coloured people were included in a survey marked throughout by Mr Rheinallt Jones' wide knowledge and great liberality of spirit.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Native Representation In Senate.

Our Readers' Final Say.

May The Fittest Survive!

Sir,

Much has already been said in connection with the above subject and many articles have been read in which certain men have been recommended for the above position.

There is no doubt but that the vacancy in question ought to be filled by a man who is interested in the general welfare of the Africans. He must be a man who knows the Africans well. Many other qualities may be included in this connection.

We must not lose sight of the fact that our representative will have to face men who are educated and logical in their reasoning, many of them being eminent men of law, hence we ought to be represented by a man who has a commanding personality, a man who is pertinacious and capable of driving a point home. He must be a man who is used to standing up for other people's rights, and not afraid to stand up to authority, aud one who will not be apt to 'Kow - Tow' to the powers that be.

Generally speaking, the man best suited for this position is an experienced lawyer.

The man who possess the aforementioned qualities is found in the Solicitor, Mr. H. A. Guy, of Vryheid. I am bringing forward the above name merely for the benefit of the people outside of Zululand. Practically all the people in Zululand know this man. He is very popular with them and they hold him in high esteem, not only because he has pulled many out of their difficulties in his capacity as a lawyer, but also because he has shown a great interest in their general welfare. In support of my last statement, I may also point out for general information the Orphanage for Natives put up by Rev. Mahamba in Louwsburg.

Natives themselves have not taken any steps towards the establishment of charitable institutions and yet here is a white man taking steps towards the improvement of our social life. From a legal point of view Solicitor H. A. Guy is highly capable and is one of the best Solicitors known in South Africa. He is popular not only with Europeans, but also with the Africans and so popular with the latter that whenever there is a dispute between them it is easily settled by the words: "I will approach Mr. Guy who will compel you to do the right thing." Solicitor H. A Guy handled practically all the legal work of our late Chief Solomon ka Din'uzulu our Chief Khambi. He is the man that is well posted in Native Laws, customs and traditions being on old lawyer who started practising as such as far back as 1909 when our people were at that time keenly attached to these customs.

The man we want for this position is Solicitor H. A. Guy. He knows the Native mind, he is interested in the general welfare of the Native, and holds very strong views in this respect that he is strong of opinion that there are many serious disabilities under which Natives suffer which should be remedied.

SIMONQO MASHIZA.
P. O. Box 34,
Vryheid.

Sir,

The question of choosing a senator is a strong and important one. There have already appeared several names for this choice thus showing the extreme dificulty in which the Bantu are Public opinion undoubtedly has been very largely influenced, seeing that we have already had a number of articles, now and again in which certain names were brought forward and supported by various distinguished men of the Bantu race.

I am sorry though in a way pleased, that I have to act on public opinion. Leaders of the Bantu race, chiefs and teachers please put on your thinking caps. Any success which has been achieved in life has been base don one virtue, so to say. What is that virtue? Yes, it is, so I believe. the mightiest and boldest of virtues.

Let us for a moment, reflect upon the gradual development of religion, commerce or any sphere of life. Then let us ask ourselves what has been the cause of all that achievement not to leave any one in doubt, love has been the cause or better still, the underlying factor.

At least two of the honourable men whose names have appeared for the election, are lawyers. I am, therefore, entertaining the impression that our people have an idea of the kind of man we want. But, gentlemen, will you please take to account and digest the fact that only recognised lawyers know about law. Many an ordinary educated person is a proper lawyer. Hence gentlemen a man whose occupation is that of a lawyer is by no means a stright-forward man, and therefore by no means a suitable man for such an important office. A lawyer's policy without a fraction of exaggeration is to make white appear black and black white, whenever he can. Now is this the man you want? How know ye, honourable members of the Bantu race, if the same qualities will not be strongly displayed against your interests after you bestowed upon him such a great and possibly such a paying responsibility? Such as a lawyer's policy can easily be displayed against your interests and where will you be? "Deeds speak louder than words." Ye shall know them by their fruits" are two famous sayings, the fruit of which can not be doubted.

Nowadays, we have professors doctors, graduates. etc. How have these rare distinctions been acquired by the Bantu? The obvious answer is "through the present system of Native Education. Now, parents, if through the existing system of Education, your sons and daughters have gained honours, who have made that possible in Natal? Surely, the answer is, "The Chief Inspector of Native Education" already I have put up love to be the sole determinating factor of any success. Mr. D. McK. Malcolm has laboured from his youth to his present old age for the development of Native Education, hence the manifestations of his very deep seated love for the Bantu Race. Through his unceasing enthusiasm and that of his other helpers, a new school, ranking among some of the best of European schools, has been built in Newcastle, in which a very distinguished European graduate has been put. The idea of having European Headmasters which perhaps rightly detested, is said to have been thought necessary only at present in order to grade the standard required at such schools. All this shows Mr. Malcolm's love for us and, at the same time, shows that he is as much of a lawyer as any man, for, in bringing about such changes for our betterment, he has fulfilled a task which hardly any lawyer could fulfil.

Mr. Malcolm's love is further manifested in the keenness he has shown in the organsation of the Natal Pathfinder Movement. Old though he is, he doesn't mind spending his precious time with the so - called Pathfinders, even in one of the hottest, or, perhaps the coldest days of July in the Maritzburg Scout camp.

I do not contemplate that my

ideas about this election are correct. At the same time, however, I ask you, members of the Bantu Race, to consider a man's obvious deeds rather than his popularity.

Parents, is there anything which your children need more than sound Education? If Education has helped you through your children, now choose the man who has been and is at the head of Native Education and you'll be more than blessed!

SOLIE RAILTON XABA.
Fairleigh Govt. High School,
Newcastle, Natal.

Sir,

Last December a meeting was held at the Bantu Social Centre and was attended by Natal Natives who represented all classes. After a long discussion certain names of Europeans were suggested and these were four in number, namely, Mr. Ahrens, Mr. Shepstone, Dr. Brookes and Mr. Cowley. Now to my great surprise I see other names proposed in addition to the above.

Personally, I fail to see the wisdom of so doing. I sincerely call upon my people or electors of our people to try and have a clear idea of what the House of the Senate is or what class of men should be a Senators. The Senate is, as it were, the South African House of Lords.

It has the final expression on any Bill or Law, and for that reason we have men like Senators Hofmeyr, F.S. Malan, and the rest. It follows that out of the four suggested Europeans—a candidate, who can command dignity and respect - a man, who will be listened to is preferable. I am inclined to believe that some of our people propose names of some persons simply because they have done some good confined to them personally or to particular area irrespective of the rest of the community. I call that "selfishness" or narrowmindedness.

We want a man who is conversant with our life, ideas, aims, and of a threefold outlook i.e. for the raw, civilized and educated Natives. A man who may not be necessarily a Zulu linguist for before this we have been let down by some of those Europeans who are Zulu linguists.

I give credit to the Native people of the other three Provinces who have not been blind to this but suggest names of suitable men of dignity, and respect men who are fully armed with the knowledge to face and possibly conquer the European anti-Native feeling which is prevalent, when Native sentiments are at stake.

That is why, Mr. Editor, in my article in the Umthetheli last week I could not find any suitable European candidate other than Professor Brookes. To show what he thinks of Natives there are deeds which the readers of this paper have highly applauded, such as worthy distinctions imposed upon some of our leading men. Once our African famous singers were admitteed to dine with the Stewards in one of the biggest Hotels in Durban, a place which words fail me to admire. It is this man's greatness and influence which I admire, Sir, so, I appeal to our educated people to point out to the rank and file, Chiefs, even our Paramount Chiefs the importance of the type of men we want.

I know of some resentful atmosphere prevailing in the minds of some of our people about the book which was written by Professor Brookes. We remember the story of St. Paul of old who was the faithful instrument of the Jewish hierarchy but when he was converted to the new dispensation he was equally and even more zealous for it.

Personally, I am one of those few men who look at things from an optimistic point of view and that is my view regarding the present Native Representation. We are told that the Cape Native Franchise has been taken away from the Cape Natives. I say, on the contrary it has been spread to the Natives of four provinces. So that if the Natives will only rise simultaneously, and make their voice heard there will be some good achieved. Sane Europeans realise the danger from their point of view. Thus it is extremely important that we should elect a man who is able to stand for the Native standpoint in the House of Senators.

S. NHLAPHO, L. TH.
Umlazi Mission,
P. O. Reunion.

EUROPEAN AND NATIVE FARMERS IN AFRICA

There are many angles to the native problem in Africa, and one which is certainly not the least of these has received a considerable amount of prominence following the discussions at the recent Eastern Victoria Farmers' Association meeting in Southern Rhodesia. At that meeting it was amply evident that the progress being made in native agricultural development in the Colony and the effect of native competition in local markets has reached a stage where it is causing perturbation among the white farmers. Since 1911 the number of head of cattle owned by natives in Southern Rhodesia has increased from 330,000 to 1,653,000, and the number of acres cultivated from 843,000 to 1,569,000, while native farmers now use more than 75,000 ploughs as against only 3,000 twenty years ago. As a direct consequence the white farmers are feeling the effects not only of economic competition in local markets, but also of a shortage of native labour, which the attractions of the mining industry as a field for such labour has served to emphasise. In pursuance of their long-range policy of parallel European and native development, the Government has already made a start with the application of the principle of territorial segregation leading up to a position under which members of each race would enter the area of the other only as circumstances for the benefit of that other require. The suggestion has now been put forward that territorial segregation should be supplemented by a measure of economic segregation, or in other words, that the native farmer should supply native needs in the black areas and the European supply European needs in the white areas. While the eventual solution may lie somewhere along the lines of parallel development, the rigid application of one or other of these two forms of segregation in a country where the native population so largely outnumbers the European element certainly appears more idealistic than practical. The questions involved are not easy of solution, but a stage has clearly been reached in Southern Rhodesian affairs when certain aspects of the native problem must be seriously tackled and practical application given to some at least of the many theories that have been advanced.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

The Bush Telegraph.

Instances of News Transmission.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—With reference to Mr. Gordon Welsh's statements, there can be no question whatever that Africa has possessed some means of transmission from the earliest times that is still unexplained.

The words "bush telegraph" are in a sense a misnomer, and although they can be applied to drum signals, do not properly describe transmission of news by unexplained methods. The drum is used by certain tribes, but is by no means universal.

On at least two occasions of importance news passed through the whole of Africa—(*a*) a distorted account of the battle of the Modder River reached Cairo before the news arrived in Capetown, and (*b*) the outbreak of the Great War was known in the Northern Transvaal through Native means before it was notified from Capetown.

I was five years in the Red Sea Desert on the Um Rus mine and at Jemsah, both places without other than deliberate communication. Yet at the first place, five days by fast camel from the Nile we were invariably informed when a telegram arrived for the company at Quina, and at both places within a few hours we would be given information as to the time and date when the company's boat the "Norseman," would arrive.

In 1906—I think the date is correct—when the Turks moved the El-Arish-Akaba boundary, or attempted to do so, the Desert was aware within 24 hours that the British ultimatum had been accepted by Turkey.

Whilst employed on the lay-out of the Mbos farms in Tanganyika Territory I was told by my survey boys that the limit of a farm had been fixed at 2,000 acres long before the news reached me from Dar es Salaam. The "Great North Road" was an infant in those days, Mbeya had not yet been born, and the nearest telegraph office was at Tukuyu, four days' hard *safari* of 12 hours a day.

Only last month one of my company's headmen informed one of the European miners that "it was moving to Tanganyika"; this was not quite accurate, but the next day the manager telegraphed me that he was probably flying there.

Major J. J. Drought, M.C., well-known as "Bwana Saa Sita,"* has stated definitely that the news of the celebrated missing gun of the "Königsberg," eventually captured at Mwanza, was obtained by telepathy.

I have many times heard discussion of how this transmission of news is effected, but never before since I first became acquainted with Natives in 1905 have I heard its existence queried.

Yala,
Kenya Colony.

Yours faithfully,
G. E. H. WILSON.

[* It seems only fair to Major Drought to say that he is not the author of our Saa Sita series.—*Ed.*, "*E.A. and R.*"]

Basutoland Native Trading Proclamation.

This Proclamation appearing in the official Gazette of the 24th December 1936 gives the Basuto facilities to trade in their own Territory by paying a lower licence fee than the European traders. The Proclamation answers a long felt want. It is the fruit of one of the recommendation of Sir Alan Pim. It gives the Basuto the right to open trading stores in the Government reserves by paying a licence fee of £5, and £2/10 outside. In the Government reserves a site for trading must be granted by an administrative officer of the district while outside it must be by the Paramount Chief. The Licensing Board may approve of the grant or refuse to grant such lince without assigning reasons for its refusal. Before a licence shall be issued the administrative officer of the district concerned must be satisfied that the premises in which the business is to be carried on are suitable for the purpose.

No licence in respect of any new business shall be issued unless and until the applicant, whether an individual or a partnership shall have submitted a sworn declaration testifying that the application is put forward only on the applicants own behalf and not on behalf of any undisclosed principal and that no person other than a native as defined in this Proclamation, whose name shall be disclosed in such declaration has any interest whatever in the business to be conducted by the applicant. Such declaration shall also set forth the amount of capital possessed by the applicant.

The Proclamation forbids, under penalty, any person other than a Native according to the definition set forth, to be a partner with a native holder of a licence or be employed in any capacity whatsoever except as an auditor or to acquire any interest whatever in any such business.

In the case of a partnership being dissolved the administrative officer of the district must be notified of such dissolution within one calendar month by either partner.

The Proclamation provides for the transfer of a licence from one native to another but such a transfer must be endorsed by an administfative officer and must be on a revenue stamp of the value of 2/-.

Under the Proclamation the books and accounts kept by a native trader licensed under the provision of this Proclamation shall be open for inspection at any time by the administrative officer of the district. Refusal to allow such inspection may lead to the cancellation of the licence. The creditors to Native traders shall have no claim against the premises in which business is carried on. Native traders are forbidden to carry on any trade on wool, mohair or livestock under penalty of £50 or in default imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months and the cancellation of the licence.

The Proclamation requires Native traders to render quarterly to the administrative officer a true and complete return of all merchandise, goods or produce imported or exported by them, failure to carry out the requirements of this section or any falsification is subject to punishment.

The Proclamation throws open, for the Natives, the door to the field of trade and it remains with them to show whether they make use of their opportunities or not.

While the licence fee to be paid is so low as to encourage a rush for applications yet the requirements of the Proclamation to open such businesss are

such as permit only the right type of people to undertake the venture. Before the licence could be issued to any applicant he must put up such buildings as will satisfy the administrative officer for the district that they are suitable for the purpose, make a sworn declaration that there is no undisclosed principal for whose interest he will be working and must set forth such capital as in the opinion of the authorities will be sufficient to start business.

It is quite clear, therefore, that applicants must have some experience or knowledge of trade, ro be prepared to employ such men in the business as will be able to run it in the proper business manner, for they are required to furnish to the administrative officer for the district quarterly returns of all merchandise, goods or produce imported or exported while his business books will be open to inspection by that officer at any time.

We have reason to believe that those who aspire for trade will find this Proclamation to their liking as it is not only protective to their interests but encourages them to run their stores in the proper business methods.

Pirovian Excogitations About Africans.

Last week, Mr. O. Pirow, (Minister of Railways and Defence) was out again on his hobby of attacking the blacks of Africa with the animadversions of a misanthrope. Without any provocation he hit out from a broadcasting studio in Cape Town in the appropriate Afrikaans language—appropriate for its birth of the dictum of "no equality in church or state" for Natives? Mr. Pirow was emphatic in contending that unless the white man could base his attitude towards the Native on the idea that the needs of white civilisation must be considered first at all times and under all circumstances, the idea of a great permanent white population in the Central African States would be but a fancy.

In his opinion the attitude of admitting the right of the Native to develop under the white man's guidance to the highest state of civilisation of which he is capable, and which recognised the white man's obligation to help the Native in his development, but which laid down most emphatically, once and for all, that the Native should obtain no social and political equality with the white man, was the accepted one in the Union. It was the policy which, in the end, with or without amendments, would be adopted by all their neighbours to the north.

It is interesting to cite the views of eminent English missionaries which stand in sharp contrast to the foregoing dogmatic expressions of policy, particularly in view of the fact that the missionaries concerned may be regarded as experts in inter-racial problems commonly encountered in the continent of Africa.

Lord Willington, speaking in the Church Congress at Eastbourne in 1925 declared that the only practical solution of the problem was to treat the Coloured man in a spirit of absolute equality with the white man, and not as an inferior. It was not colour, he observed, which made the man. The White man must accustom himself to meet on terms of absolute equality those whom he previously regarded as inferiors.

Mr. J. H. Oldham, of the International Missionary Council said: "Let us face the facts squarely. A solid White front certainly and inevitably means a solid Yellow front, and a solid Brown front, and a solid Black front; and that in the end can have only one meaning—war. We must recognise clearly that we have here to do with feelings that may attain the utmost vehemence, that are capable, like a river in flood, of overflowing the banks between which the current of human life ordinarily runs, and causing widespread devastation. The desire in the human breast for equal opportunity and equal recognition is a feeling that won't be smothered. It may smoulder for a time, unnoticed, only to break out one day in devouring flames like a prairie fire."

Mr. Pirow might well study these considered opinions of experienced men in inter-racial affairs, and ascertain whether he is not leading the mass of Union Europeans in the direction of a future cataclysm over which he or his coming generations would have no control.

New Institute of African Studies

An appeal is issued over eminent names, including those of the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Moderator of the Church of Scotland, Mr. Ormsby-Gore and Lords Lugard, Hailey and Tweedsmuir, asking for money with which to found an Institute of Central African Studies. A committee has been formed, and the appeal is made particularly to all admirers of Livingstone and C. J. Rhodes to help in the foundation of the Institute. It is proposed to establish the Institute at Livingstone, the old capital of Northern Rhodesia. The Northern Rhodesian Government has already established there a museum which is the nucleus of an important ethnological collection. It is proposed that the existing building be bought and used for the Institute. The estimated cost is £15,000. The Government wishes to appoint an expert in applied anthropology who will subsequently be given an assistant if funds are available. The cost of these appointments is estimated at £1,225 a year.

It is only natural to observe that the proper authorities to pay these officers is the Government of the country, and the appeal states that the Government will do its share—though it does not say to what extent. The year 1940 will mark the golden jubilee of the foundation of the two Rhodesias, and the centenary of the departure of Livingstone for Africa. It is hoped to bring about the establishment of the new institution, whose name is to be the Rhodes-Livingstone Institute of Central African Studies in that year.

The Committee consistently places the name of Rhodes before that of Livingstone. This is not what would be done by all students of the life and work of the two (even if they were coupled at all); but everything that holds out a hope of enabling British and Africans to know and appreciate one another better is to the good. It is sincerely hoped that the fund will be a profound success

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

The Incompetence Of Bantu Teachers.

(By Funuluwazi.)

Neither the Normal Course with its T3 qualification nor the University training with its B A. degree can equip a Native with ability to manage a large Bantu Combined School. Perhaps in five or more years there may be some teachers capable of filling the positions of headmastership in these schools.

From the foregoing one is forced to conclude that the Native mentality is very very inferior! If that is not the case then the fault probably lies with the authorities administering Native education. Is the flaw in the curriculum? I understand it is constantly altered to suit the requirements of the Bantu, to keep up with his development stages. It is well over 15 years since the aylor St. Government School w s put up and solely run by Bantu headmastership from its erection. To my knowledge this was the first amalgamated Bantu school within an urban area in the Province. Subsequently other Municipalities, much to the appreciation of the Bantu, followed suit. Have the Native education authorities been oblivious of this advancement that they have failed to change the curriculum in order to provide efficient knowledge in training the Bantu for the posts of headmastership? Is there any reason why they have not done so, Mr. Editor? Very likely you know better. From European newspapers we very often read of the preparatory training of the white population in South Africa in the defence methods of modern warfare. Wouldn't a similar system in Native education have been inaugurated? Who caters for Bantu interests?

The Natal Bantu Teachers Union is too small a body to be it weighty. Its annual sittings do not enable it to cope up with problems occurring at odd interval. Moreover, for fear of victimisation it is not as a whole courageous enough to fight out its legitimate rights tooth and nail.

In the meantime, Mr. Editor, let me conclude by asking either you or any of your well informed readers to throw light on the following queries:-

[a] Are there any Bantu teachers under training for the positions of headmastership? Where and who are they?

[b] How long will it take them to qualify for the posts?

[c] What course of study do they follow?

[d] If there are none, what chances are there of any Bantu teacher becoming competent to fill up these posts?

Free Milk Supply.

FOR NATIVE SCHOOLS.

MR. BAINES PRESSES GOVT.

Mr. A. C. V. Baines urged upon the Minister in Parliament the desirability of extending the free milk and butter scheme to Native school children in urban areas. A good deal had been heard, he said, of the Asiatic "menace," but they were giving free milk to Asiatic children while they were depriving Native children, who were entitled to it if any section of the community was. No one grudged the Asiatic children the milk given to them, but the Natives were entitled to it. Mr. Baines asked the Minister for an assurance that when the difficulties of supply and organisation at present facing the Department were over come, sympathetic consideration would be given to the claims of Native school children in urban areas.

Colonel Reitz, later in the debate, reminded Mr. Baines that the free milk and butter scheme had started originally as a means of disposing of surplus products which were burdening the market. It had since then developed into a most complicated social problem. He agreed as to the unfairness of discrimination, and gave the assurance that when the Department was able to extend the scheme it would give every consideration to his r

Able Review of Bunga Activities.

"We have seen in the past years a very steady expansion and this I think in particular has shown a marked advance. We have for the first time received from the Government a very substantial sum of money to help the development of these Territories..... .....our expenditure has risen from £112,000 a year to over £220,000, exclusive of the £30,000 which we are to receive from the Government"—reads an important statement made by the Chairman of the United Transkeian General Council (Mr. R. Fyfe King) when closing the proceedings of the 1937 Bunga session.

The Chairman delivered a timely homily to the Councillors regarding the disruptive effect of politics, enjoining them of their solemn duty to the million and a half taxpayers entrusted to their care. Mr. Fyfe King gave it as his opinion that the creation of the Native Representative Council was the finest compliment that could have been paid to the Transkeian General Council, for it was as a result of its reputation and success of its deliberations that this development had materialised.

We subscribe without hesitation to the opinions expressed by the Chief Magistrate. The Transkeian Territories had long been looked .to as the pattern of Bantu self-government by the Prime Minister of the Union, who, for the last 25 years had nurtured a pet policy of the 'Native developing on his own lines, in his own sphere.' An Act has recently been passed whose theme was political segregation at all costs—but at the staggering cost to Natives of wholesale confiscation of their rights. Subsequently, the Trust and Land Act was put on the Statute Book, which sought the territorial segregation of Africans. At the present time, Parliament is burning much midnight oil in expeditiously framing an Act for the more effective segregation of the Black man in towns and rural townships.

The outstanding fact to be observed is that this mass of Native legislation is executed without consulting the representatives of those who are to bear the hardships and vicissitudes of a transfigured life. And yet Parliament in obviously complaisant mood, expects the Bantu population of South Africa to acquiesce in the studied disregard of their susceptibilities to the extent of co-operating in the administration of these enactments.

The Bunga, in its 1936 session passed a resolution which strongly protested against the filching of Cape Native voters' rights, but to no avail. During its recent session, this African parliament stated without any equivocation its strong feelings

against the passing of the Native Laws Amendment Bill into law without the views of the Black races of the Union being first obtained through the Native Representative Council. The only explanation given by the Minister of Native Affairs was that this latter bill was part and parcel of the Native legislation disposed of in the previous parliamentary session, and as such it was regarded as the culmination of the Government's policy of segregation.

This official reply hardly disposes of the pertinent request for consultation of Native aspiration. Conversely it cannot be regarded as anything but lack of confidence on the part of Government in the genuineness of its segregation scheme, when put to the scrutiny of those chiefly affected by it.

So, while we agree with the Chairman of the Transkeian Council that the Native Representative Council was inspired by the success of the Bunga, we dare not go so far as to admit that (in his words) "what eventually comes out of the Representative Council depends upon yourselves (the Councillors)."

If the Government will continue to establish self-governing bodies like the Bunga and Representative Council designedly to be the mouth-pieces of Bantu sentinent, and thereafter to flout the representations made therein by invoking the Parliamentary steam-roller majorities to defeat them, failure of the system will not be due to Native councillors. The uncompromising attitude of the trustees will sound the death-knell of a policy which, though adumbrated for self-government, has resulted in the subterfuge of toying with Natives at pleasure.

LORD LUGARD AND "WEST AFRICA" ARTICLES

We are permitted to reproduce the following extracts from a reply, by Lord Lugard, to a correspondent who called his attention to certain remarks in WEST AFRICA on June 5th and 12th :—

"The criticism is in effect that I have cast a slur upon the educated Africans, while the tone of the address was in the opposite sense. He quotes me as having said, 'The difficulty of the task reaches its extreme in those Dependencies in which Europeans who alone are competent to exercise a large measure of self-government have settled,' etc.; I did *not* say 'alone' and the sentence, as you see, referred specifically to the settlers in East Africa.

"The article in WEST AFRICA goes on to quote a reference to Legislative Councils in Africa, but the meaning is quite distorted, by being detached from its context, in which emphasis was laid on the impossibility of the Unofficials being able to take over the Government in a Crown Colony (as the opposition does in England if the Government is defeated). The article omits the sentence 'This of course in no sense reflects upon the admirable work now being done in existing Legislative Councils by such men as Mr. E. O. Moore and many others.'

"Special exception is taken to the sentence in which I said that 'rules of evidence and judicial formalities were meaningless to the bulk of the African population and offered opportunity for malpractice to the sophisticated.' To infer that this means that all African practitioners indulge in malpractice is to put a meaning on the words which they do not, and were not intended to, convey. The fact that some individuals have disgraced their profession has been asserted of Indians in India, and of Africans by Judges of the Supreme Court.

"The following quotation about educated Africans being detached in outlook from the primitive tribes is no aspersion whatever upon them, but is an obvious truism. I did use the words about being the mouthpiece of grievances, but the whole passage referred to East Africa, and led to the conclusion that Africans in East Africa should have the opportunity of progressing towards self-government without repression, etc.

"The arguments based on these premises are irrelevant, and the suggestion that I would wish to prevent Africans coming to England to seek higher education is contrary to what I have repeatedly said.

"In conclusion, I think you may see from the following quotations that my attitude towards the educated gentlemen of West Africa has been misrepresented by WEST AFRICA :—

"'I am glad to see here today not only several African gentlemen who have come to England as delegates to the Coronation, but also members of Aggrey House as representatives of those who are completing their studies in England in order to take degrees or qualify as barristers or doctors or engineers.'"

[Referring to the Hon. E. O. Moore and the Alake of Abeokuta (who were in London for the Coronation) as representatives of the two sections, Lord Lugard went on to say]

"My old friend, Mr. Eric Moore, has for some 20 years been a leading and very valued member of the Legislative Council at Lagos. The Alake of Abeokuta on the other hand, as ruler of Egbaland, is the Head of one of the most important and successful of the Native Administrations. At present these Native Councils and Administrations have no direct voice in the legislation which affects their interests, but I look forward to the day when they will take a full part in the discussions on projected legislation, with the help and assistance of the educated section, who should naturally take their places as leaders of African opinion, and progress towards self-government in their own affairs."

[Note by Editor of WEST AFRICA :—

In publishing the above we may observe that our remarks were based upon what now appears to have been an incomplete draft which was sent to us. We regret that the report upon which our remarks were based did not contain the passages quoted by Lord Lugard, or refer to the speech of the Alake, in which he paid a warm tribute to Lord Lugard's work. It is particularly regrettable that the report omitted the vital passages relating to the work of the Legislative Councils and the Native Councils and Administrators. Lord Lugard's appreciative remarks on these bodies will be received with great satisfaction in British West Africa, more especially, of course, in Nigeria. We greatly regret that any misunderstanding arose, and we gladly print this fuller explanation of Lord Lugard's address.]

Race Problem – 1937

Africa

An African's View of Indigenous African Religions.

(By Donald G. S. Mtimkulu)

New Haven, Conn.

(Continued from last Issue.)

The clan is not only the most important group in the African kinship system, but also the primary religious group. Since all members of the clan are linked together through their ancestors, the ancestors come to take a most important place in the life of the group. They founded the clan, gave it life and made it what it is. The present generation, therefore, owes all that it has to those who have gone beyond. The ancestors are thus as much a part of the clan as the living; they are as interested in its welfare as those who still walk on this earth for, according to African belief, "the dead are not lost to society, they are merely initiated into another part of the society, the spiritual unseen part." Thus the clan with its beginnings far in the dim past can only make secure provision for the future by consulting and working in harmony with those whose wisdom is undoubted, and who now can tap sources of power which are not available to mortal man. The essence of ancestor worship lies in the effort on the part of the living, by various acts of remembrance, to maintain friendly relations with those who are now of the spirit world, and thus to secure their help and guidance.

True enough, fear enters into the worship of ancestors, the fear of consequences that will follow any failure on the part of the living to perform their pious duties. But we would be greatly in error if we assumed that the religious motive in ancestor worship is all summed up in the word fear. The African really puts his trust in the ancestors, and his faith is a living everyday faith.

The African also believes in a great spiritual power, a Supreme Being, more or less personified, who made the world and created all living things, but has since had no direct dealings with man. Now and again one may hear his angry mutterings in the roar of the thunderstorm, as he hurls forth his thunderbolts at some individual who has angered him.

Among some of the southern tribes, however, he is regarded as a great chief of the spirit world. uNkulunkulu (the greatest of the great), who is so great that ordinary men cannot approach him for any favours. Amongst these tribes the ancestral spirits have come to be regarded as mediators at the court of the Great Chief. Those who were great in this life, the chiefs are much more likely to be in the inner circles of the Great One, and thus can do more for the people by pleading with the Great One in the traditional manner that marks the successful and polished councillor. In times of calamity, therefore, the spirits of the greatest chiefs of the tribe are invoked to help their children and save them from disaster. These ceremonies are always conducted by the paramount chief of the tribe, in whom, by reason of his birth, is concentrated the highest spiritual power man can have, and who is the recognized intermediary between the people and their most powerful spirits.

French Versus South African Policy

(Native Opinion)

While Mr. Pirow, Minister of Defence has constantly advocated a policy of preserving the Whiteman's civilisation in Africa by limiting the Blackman's development within certain bounds, France's policy in French Equatorial Africa is the diametric opposite. M. Reste, the Governor-General, when addressing the Administrative Council of French Equatorial Africa quoted the declaration of the Colonial Minister, that the object of France's colonial policy was the paramountcy of the interests of Native races. The French Government have put their theory into pratice by appointing for the first time as members of the supreme Administrative Council, three African delegates in the persons of Akanda, Sultan Hetman de Pafaf and Malanda. In doing so, the Governor-General explained that his Government were actuated by the desire that Africans should be associated more directly in public life; that they should be given a greater respect for themselves, and that they should take their share in the administration of the colony. The essential aim of his Government was the raising of the standard of the physical, economic and intellectual life of the Native population.

How satisfactory it is to realise that some of the European powers with possessions in Africa are not susceptible to short-sighted influences of Afrikaners in the South in the shabby treatment of their Natives. The liberalism extended to non-Europeans in Equatorial Africa is bound to be compensated with mutual trust and unwavering allegiance to the superior ruling race. Such relations in the country are of inestimable value as a bulwark of defence in the future of the African continent, where the manhood of European nations is destined to shed oceans of their blood for territorial expansion.

A form of government that makes subject races feel that Africa is their home, where they can rise to the highest summits of intellectual life without obstruction, will surely prove in not many years to come, to be the safest haven of the Whiteman, than a tradition of repressive, discriminating laws designed to prevent races other than Europeans from overtaking him in his own civilisation.

Waste In Face Of Want.

The request is unique that was made by Mr. J. Roberts, the genial gentleman of Durban on his deathbed that those of his friends who would do him honour may do so in making contribution to the Community Chest instead of expending money on flowers as is the now common custom. We note that the response to his appeal was the good sum of £23 added to the funds of the Community Chest. The idea and the appeal of the late gentleman would seem to offer a suggestion to modify some of the methods adopted in doing good in this world. The thought may have been in the mind of the deceased gentleman for some time during his life as he had seen how a great deal of money was expended on seemingly frivolous pursuits and objects while all around there was the existence of penury.

There are many observers who have given expression to this anomaly. The Union deputation which visited India last year included Mr. du Toit who observed, and later reported to the press, that in spite of the brilliance and magnificence to be found in the homes of some Indian Rajahs, the poverty to be found in some corners of that country was unspeakable. The same has been said of the life in many great European cities, London included where in some quarters of the

metropolis there existed a state of affairs which the poorest Native in this country has not been subjected to. All this goes to prove that there is dire want in the midst of plenty, which state of affairs is attributable to the social conditions prevailing in the present world life. People die of hunger and disease when plenty of money is being squandered and wasted to please the fancies of the inheritors and amassers of great fortunes.

This regrettable state of affairs has captured not only society but even Governments. The existence of a state of affairs as in Natal, where sugar is grown and could be sold at a price which would be within reach of all even the poor, yet owing to the selfish agreements with the Governments in the name of protection of industries the poor are so ground down that many die of starvation who could be kept alive if reason was allowed to have her way instead of supporting a protection which is ruinous to the submerged classes. We know that artificial prices in sugar and mealies are put up and in some countries coffee is thrown to the sea rather than lower the price to make it obtainable by the poor of that and other countries. This would seem to be protection with a vengeance.

If the advice of the late Mr Roberts were considered and observed the life in most countries of the world would be very much better and the inhabitants happier as waste would be avoided and the world's goods spent advantageously for the whole of the inhabitants instead of for the luxuries of a few.

African Strikers.

A sidelight on the development of the trade union movement in Kenya was the appointment of a delegation of five Natives, representing between 400 and 500 Africans employed by Indian stone-dressers in quarries near Nairobi, to ask for Government intervention in the dispute with their employers for increased pay. The Principal Labour Officer arranged a meeting between the employers and the Native delegation, an agreement was reached, and the strikers resumed work.

Natives in Gold Industry.

"If we make the Europeans share every avocation with the primitive peoples, we are laying the foundations of another Zimbabwe, and when the ruin is complete it will be neither picturesque nor interesting."

Mr. M. van Jaarsveld, President of the South African Society of Tanganyika, made the above statement in reference to Natives entering the gold and coffee growing industries of the Territory when he proposed the main toast at the Society's annual dinner in Arusha.

"We are a regiment of commanding officers," he continued. "We acknowledge no leadership. . . Yet we make a poor regiment; we were much stronger in 1923-24. We must protect ourselves against unwise legislation, and against the pernicious principle of levelling down or dragging down honourable professions to the level of those who weigh honour lightly as against gain.

"Sharing our most prized vocations with Africans gives us but three alternatives: (1) to give up our job of civilising backward peoples and sink to their level; (2) to become better acquainted with the process of civilising so that the object is not reversed; or (3) to return whence we came. I strongly urge the middle course. If we allow ourselves to be absorbed into the masses of the uncivilised, we shall have failed our race, and we shall fail posterity. . . . To put gold into the hands of the African at this early stage of his advancement is to encompass not only his destruction, but ours."

Ineffective Sympathy.

In the House of Lords on the 9th of June Lord Noel Buxton made a motion which was for us of interest if it could be brought into practice. As it was, it was only sympathy and no more. It frequently gladdens our hearts to know that we have friends, many and sincere, across the waters as well as on this side who are genuinely interested in our affairs and who are prepared to go as far as expressing that sympathy in such an august tribunal as the House of Lords. This goes to prove that the grievances under which we labour are not trivial ones but such as call for close attention and redress.

Replies to the debate have been advanced by public men and Ministers in South Africa. The speach of Lord Buxton was to the effect that Africans in Africa had real grievances but that the ruling classes were determined not to give them so much as a semblance of a hope that in the present and the near future those who are eligible to the amenities of education and civilization would be granted the realization of such amenities. The position in which we are was forecast at the date of Union. Any one who had vision could visualize such a state as there is complaint about at the present time.

We no longer think help for us will hereafter come for us if the authorities on this side of the Atlantic Ocean are against it. At the time of Union any intervention on our behalf from Britain in future was circumvented.

The first example of the futility of controlling South African internal affairs was set during the 1906 rebellion when the Minister of State advised delay in the execution of a posse of Zulu sympathisers with the rebels when the Natal Government bodily resigned and that produced the desired result and those Natives were all shot and there was peace. That incident proved that the Native question was a critical one and those on this side will not brook any interference with their conduct of it by any other authority

Our attitude in such matters is that while we prize sympathy from overseas we prefer to attach importance to such sympathy as come from men and women of goodwill who are on this side because we believe that as South African Nationals they are more conversant with the implications of the problem which those across the sea have not. It cannot be gainsaid that the public opinion of South Africa calls for a considerable improvement towards the Native Africans. The question of land, industry, labour and education cannot remain for long without better consideration being accorded these perennial questions. The land question alone seems at the present time very baffling when one reads in the papers that many farmers are unwilling to allow the Government's policy of land partition the right of way for Natives if this is going to cause them any modicum of discomfort and loss. There is already talk of objectionable "black belts" in Griqualand and of the localities. Such objections come from people whose friends are or have settled in Native locations and reserves some of whom have businesses there. We have not the slightest doubt that all efforts will be brought to bear in order to so demarcate the land that those who have been settled in these Native areas be not disturbed as is so frequently done where Natives are concerned.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Trusteeship in Practice.

Colonel Carbutt's Proposals.

WHEN COLONEL C. L. CARBUTT, former Chief Native Commissioner of Southern Rhodesia, addressed the Bulawayo Rotary Club recently, he declared that he did not believe in the possibility of successfully carrying out the policy of Native trusteeship in a Colony like Southern Rhodesia in which Europeans had been encouraged to invest their capital and to make permanent homes. He doubted if those who advocated the policy realised the full implications of trusteeship; the natural sequence of events was that the ward in time attained maturity and took over the management of his own affairs, so terminating the trust. Did Rhodesians look forward to that, and were they prepared to accept it? He doubted it.

After referring to the recent House of Lords debate and the Under-Secretary of State's suggested solution of a "divided State." Colonel Carbutt continued:— 7-15-37

"I ardently support the policy of trusteeship, provided it is carried out on practical lines, which will enable it to be applied without any reservations. Because I cannot visualise the white inhabitants of Southern Rhodesia accepting trusteeship in the form advocated by partisans of that policy that I support amalgamation with Northern Rhodesia, which would give us ample space for the division of the State referred to by the Under-Secretary, and the foundation there of a Native State to which all Natives who desired full scope for the development of their civil rights could go, not at a moment's notice, but over a long period, as they develop a democratic sense and a desire for self-expression.

Give the Native his own State.

"The relation of that State to the rest of Rhodesia would be similar to the relationship of existing Native Protectorates to the Imperial Government. . . . Natives would not be debarred from entering European areas, or Europeans from entering the Native areas, as long as the entrance of either served the needs of the other.

"There is no need to be apprehensive of the Native labour supply, for it will be many a long day before the Native ceases to desire to work for the white man, or the white man ceases to need the Native labourer.

"Give the Native a State of his own where he will be free to enjoy the franchise without restriction, and without rivalry with another race. . . . All that would be necessary to implement my proposals would be an extension of the area of the Barotseland Protectorate, so that it could accommodate Natives from elsewhere in Rhodesia, who for various reasons might not appreciate the conditions in the European area, in which their rights would be greatly restricted.

"What I advocate is a long-range policy devised to prevent racial antagonism, and to give each race the chance of developing to its full capacity."

Colonel Carbutt concluded his address by quoting from Commissioner D. C. Lamb's recent article in *East Africa and Rhodesia* the passage that "in 50 years great and lasting changes in the grouping of populations might be set on foot, and in a century a revolution might be effected in the balance of population."

Iron Preferred to Gold.

WHY are the ornaments of modern Natives in Africa always of iron? Mr. J. F. Schofield, raising the question in *Discovery* says:—

"In the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries gold was exceedingly plentiful in Southern Rhodesia, for its exploitation had only just begun, and such things as iron and cattle were more valuable in the eyes of the Natives than gold. I asked the Venda chief Santimule why his people plated their snuff-boxes with lead instead of the gold which their fathers used. He replied that his people found it impossible to keep gold after the white man came into the country. 7-15-37

"In a moment of expansiveness an old Lemba smith showed my friend, Mr. Neville Jones, a solid gold bracelet he had made, and which he usually kept carefully covered up, as, according to him, Natives who were seen wearing gold ornaments were often unfortunate."

Huge Majority For Dr. Dube

Dr. Brookes Elected Native Senator

The Natal Mercury

A SHARPLY contested election campaign has come to an end with the publication of results last Monday. Owing to the scattered electoral units in Natal and Zululand, the counting was not completed until Monday when the following two candidates were declared elected for the Native Representative Council: 7-13-37

Dr. J.L. Dube 311,638.
Mr. W.W. Ndlovu 161,647.

Mr. A.W.G. Champion was a runner-up with 154,609 votes.

Dr. Edgar H. Brookes has been elected a Senator to represent Natives of Natal by 180,263 votes. Mr. D.G. Shepstone, the only candidate to qualify for and accept nomination received 156,594 votes.

Native Representation

The following is the full strength of Native representation as provided for in the Natives Act, No. 12 of 1936.

Senators.

Senator C. H. Malcomess - Cape Province.
Senator W.T. Welsh - Transkei.
Senator Rheinallt Jones - Transvaal and Orange Free State.
Senator E.H. Brookes - Natal and Zululand.

House Of Assembly.

Mrs. V. M. L. Ballinger - Cape Eastern Circle.
Mr. D.B. Molteno - Cape Western Circle.
Mr. G.K. Hemming - Transkeian Circle.
Mr. H. Burman - Cape Eastern Circle.
Mr. G. H. Moult - Cape Western Circle.

Native Representative Council.

Cape Province.

Mr. A. M. Jabavu - Rural Areas.
Mr. B.B. Xiniwe - do.
Mr. R. H. Godlo - Advisory Boards.

Transvaal & Orange Free State.

Mr. R.V. Selope-Thema - Rural Areas.
Mr. R. G. Baloyi - do.
Mr. T.M. Mapikela - Advisory Boards.

Natal & Zululand.

Dr. John L. Dube - Rural Areas.
Mr. Wm. W. Ndlovu - do

The Native Representation Act provides for 12 members elected by Natives and 10 by the Government for the Native Council.

The names of the Government nominees are not yet published

Natal Bantu Teachers' Union.

The Natal Mercury

RESOLUTIONS PASSED AT CONFERENCE.

At the last sessions of the Nineteenth Conference of Natal Bantu Teachers' Union, the following resolutions were adopted:—

That the Education Department be asked to put into effect the recommendations of the Inter-Departmental Committee appointed by the Government in 1935 dealing with the Teachers' salaries. 7-10-37

That the T2 certificate be clearly defined because a post-matriculation certificate plus Fort Hare Diploma in Education is regarded as equivalent to Matric

T3 [Natal]

That the Education Department be asked to explain the reason for the disparity between the salaries of Native Teachers in the Cape and Natal.

That in view of the change in the curricula of the Training Colleges whereby the T6 no more forms part of the Native Education Department examinations, the Department be requested to consider the appointment of the highly qualified teachers for the Standard VII class which is a substitute for the T6 certific te.

That milk already supplied by the Government to European, Indian and Coloured schools be supplied to Government and Government aided Native Schools.

That the N.B.T.U. Conference appeal to the Education Department to call meetings of well informed people with the object of standardising terminology in Zulu, as the diversity of terminologies places lecturers and students under difficulties.

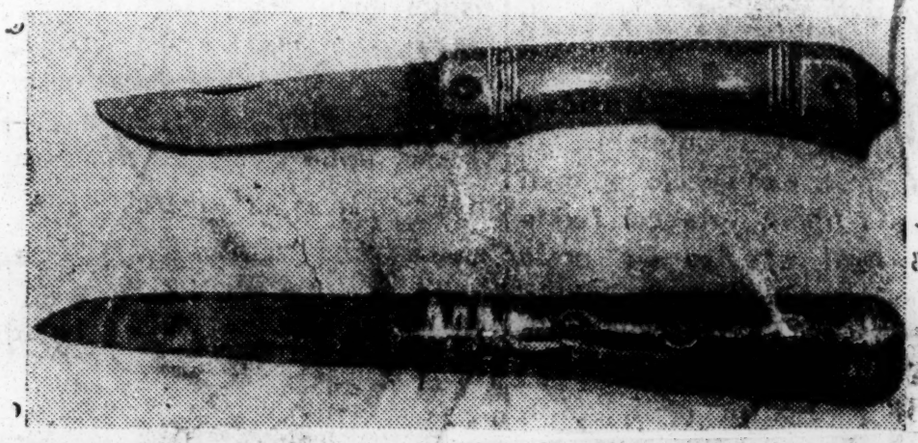
That the N. B. T. U. Conference appoint a strong delegation to wait upon the Chief Inspector of Native Education, the Chief Native Commissioner and the Administrator regarding the urgent question of betterment of the Bantu Teachers' remunerations.

That the N.B.T.U. approach the authorities with the object of supporting the appeal that all Bantu taxation be utilised in Bantu development.

Knife Curse Spreading Among Africans.

MAGISTRATES ON THE WARPATH

But The Bantu Race Must Assist.



AN innocent European woman, Mrs. P. Newman of Doornfontein, Johannesburg was most brutally stabbed to death by a native African at 3 a.m. last Tuesday morning.

Is the Bantu race going to allow this wicked massacre to continue unchecked? No!! A correspondent of Uitenhage has led the way to action through our columns to the conscience of his compatriots in South Africa.

Mr. Telford Gontshi of St. Anne's E/C. Kabah Location, Uitenhage writes under the heading "The Natives, The Knife And Ignorance":—

"A new Native problem to be solved is the excessive use of the knife which is demoralising the Native race. It has become a habit for the young Natives of today to settle their differences by resorting to the knife. Any Native who resorted to the use of the knife in olden days was looked upon as a coward. Today both sexes use it freely. It is not only a menace to the black race but to the Whites as well.

The Natives are a necessary asset in the labour market. As such they come in contact daily with the Europeans and any differences arising between them are likely to be settled by the use of the knife.

The legislation suggested by a leading statesman to limit the length of the blade of the knife will not stop it. Ignorance under the present age of civilisation is the mother of all evil. It breeds poverty and the latter increases the death rate. The State gaols are filled mostly with ignorant Natives. The only alternative is to extend the facilities of education. Some form of compulsory education should be initiated by the State. It is not the educated Native who is a menace to White South Africa but the ignorant Native who has very little respect for human life, as he hardly knows the differences between right and wrong. It is fallacy to say education spoils the Natives. If education has shaped the characters of other races it must do the same for the Natives."

Senator Jones On Co-Ordination.

A few weeks back we commented in these columns on how essential it is to consolidate the parliamentary machinery in order to provide a powerful force in submitting Native aspirations as a whole. The confirmation of this thought by Senator J. D. Rheinallt Jones (Transvaal) last week, we trust, will strengthen opinion among the newly-elected representatives all the more, and that efforts will be made from all quarters to realise massed consultation.

It is expected that the Acting Minister of Native Affairs will convene an informal meeting of the Native Representative Council in Aug or September, whose object will be to acquaint the new members thereof of their powers and duties. Very appropriately Senator Jones points ou that it is of the utmost importance that the Natives' parliamentary representatives should meet before next session with a view to discussing the work to be done. Even more important, they should have an opportunity of meeting the members of the Native Representative Council before the Council meets in formal session towards the end of the year.

Equal in urgency is the final note sounded by the Senator, when he draws attention to the necessity of co-ordination of policy and programme that will result from discussion between representatives in all the seats, so as to avoid conflict of opinion in Parliament

ment aimed at uniformity of
Native taxation, which we
tained by penalising on
rovince to relieve the others.
It is apparent therefore tha
nless Africans themselves are
lert, there is the danger of a
epetition of one province
being played against another.
Such conflict would reduce
he Representative Council to
a state of impotence, and the
for agreement on policy.
The Poll Tax was perma-
nently introduced into the
Cape province in the teeth of
strong opposition from the
delegation concerned, and this
by virtue of an overwhelming
consenting vote of the Natal
and Transvaal delegates whose
burden of taxation was thereby
being reduced from £2 to £1.
In this enactment, the Govern-
We have good reasons for
laying stress on the consulta-
tion desideratum. The Pre-
toria Government Conference
under the Native Affairs Act
which discussed the provisions
of the Native Taxation and
Development Act 1925 can
still be recalled for certain
unhappy incidents, due mainly
to delegates of the four pro-
vinces not meeting in advance

T3 [Natal]

That the Education Department be asked to explain the reason for the disparity between the salaries of Native Teachers in the Cape and Natal.

That in view of the change in the curricula of the Training Colleges whereby the T6 no more forms part of the Native Education Department examinations, the Department be requested to consider the appointment of the highly qualified teachers for the Standard VII class which is a substitute for the T6 certific te.

That milk already supplied by the Government to European, Indian and Coloured schools be supplied to Government and Government aided Native Schools.

That the N.B.T.U. Conference appeal to the Education Department to call meetings of well informed people with the object of standardising terminology in Zulu, as the diversity of terminologies places lecturers and students under difficulties.

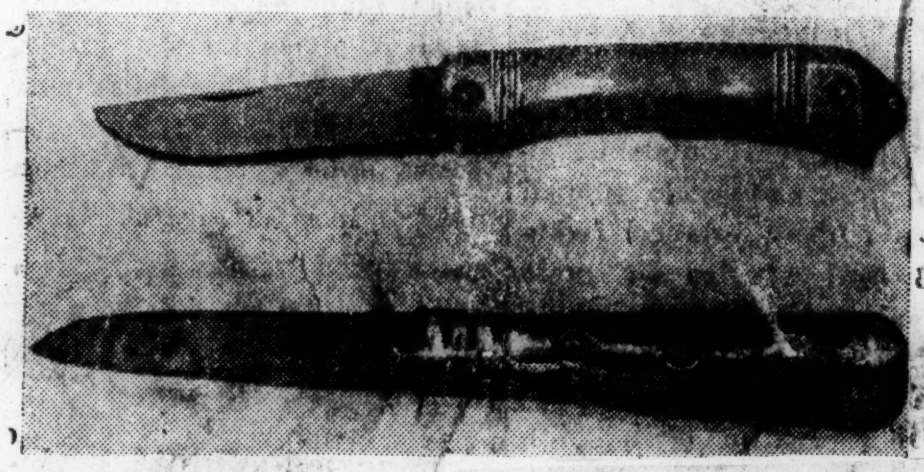
That the N. B. T. U. Conference appoint a strong delegation to wait upon the Chief Inspector of Native Education, the Chief Native Commissioner and the Administrator regarding the urgent question of betterment of the Bantu Teachers' remunerations.

That the N.B.T.U. approach the authorities with the object of supporting the appeal that all Bantu taxation be utilised in Bantu development.

Knife Curse Spreading Among Africans.

MAGISTRATES ON THE WARPATH

But The Bantu Race Must Assist.



AN innocent European woman, Mrs. P. Newman of Doornfontein, Johannesburg was most brutally stabbed to death by a native African at 3 a.m. last Tuesday morning.

Is the Bantu race going to allow this wicked massacre to continue unchecked? No!! A correspondent of Uitenhage has led the way to appeal through our columns to the conscience of his compatriots in South Africa.

Mr. Telford Gantem of St. Anne's Estate, Kabah Location, Uitenhage writes under the heading "The Natives, The Knife And Ignorance":—

"A new Native problem to be solved is the excessive use of the knife which is demoralising the Native race. It has become a habit for the young Natives of today to settle their differences by resorting to the knife. Any Native who resorted to the use of the knife in olden days was looked upon as a coward. Today both sexes use it freely. It is not only a menace to the black race but to the Whites as well.

The Natives are a necessary asset in the labour market. As such they come in contact daily with the Europeans and any differences arising between them are likely to be settled by the use of the knife.

The legislation suggested by a leading statesman to limit the length of the blade of the knife will not stop it. Ignorance under the present age of civilisation is the mother of all evil. It breeds poverty and the latter increases the death rate. The State gaols are filled mostly with ignorant Natives. The only alternative is to extend the facilities of education. Some form of compulsory education should be initiated by the State. It is not the educated Native who is a menace to White South Africa but the ignorant Native who has very little respect for human life, as he hardly knows the differences between right and wrong. It is fallacy to say education spoils the Natives. If education has shaped the characters of other races it must do the same for the Natives."

Senator Jones On Co-Ordination.

A few weeks back we commented in these columns on how essential it is to consolidate the parliamentary machinery in order to provide a powerful force in submitting Native aspirations as a whole. The confirmation of this thought by Senator J. D. Rheinallt Jones (Transvaal) last week, we trust, will strengthen opinion among the newly-elected representatives all the more, and that efforts will be made from all quarters to realise massed consultation.

It is expected that the Acting Minister of Native Affairs will convene an informal meeting of the Native Representative Council in Aug or September, whose object will be to acquaint the new members thereof of their powers and duties. Very appropriately Senator Jones points ou that it is of the utmost importance that the Natives' parliamentary representatives should meet before next session with a view to discussing the work to be done. Even more important, they should have an opportunity of meeting the members of the Native Representative Council before the Council meets in formal session towards the end of the year.

Equal in urgency is the final note sounded by the Senator, when he draws attention to the necessity of co-ordination of policy and programme that will result from discussion between representatives in all the seats, so as to avoid conflict of opinion in Parliament

We have good reasons for laying stress on the consultation desideratum. The Pretoria Government Conference under the Native Affairs Act which discussed the provisions of the Native Taxation and Development Act 1925 can still be recalled for certain unhappy incidents, due mainly to delegates of the four provinces not meeting in advance for agreement on policy. The Poll Tax was permanently introduced into the Cape province in the teeth of strong opposition from the delegation concerned, and this by virtue of an overwhelming consenting vote of the Natal and Transvaal delegates whose burden of taxation was thereby being reduced from £2 to £1. In this enactment, the Govern- a state of impotence, and the

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Trusteeship in Practice.

Colonel Carbutt's Proposals.

WHEN COLONEL C. L. CARBUTT, former Chief Native Commissioner of Southern Rhodesia, addressed the Bulawayo Rotary Club recently, he declared that he did not believe in the possibility of successfully carrying out the policy of Native trusteeship in a Colony like Southern Rhodesia in which Europeans had been encouraged to invest their capital and to make permanent homes. He doubted if those who advocated the policy realised the full implications of trusteeship; the natural sequence of events was that the ward in time attained maturity and took over the management of his own affairs, so terminating the trust. Did Rhodesians look forward to that, and were they prepared to accept it? He doubted it.

After referring to the recent House of Lords debate and the Under-Secretary of State's suggested solution of a "divided State." Colonel Carbutt continued:— 7-15-37

"I ardently support the policy of trusteeship, provided it is carried out on practical lines, which will enable it to be applied without any reservations. Because I cannot visualise the white inhabitants of Southern Rhodesia accepting trusteeship in the form advocated by partisans of that policy that I support amalgamation with Northern Rhodesia, which would give us ample space for the division of the State referred to by the Under-Secretary, and the foundation there of a Native State to which all Natives who desired full scope for the development of their civil rights could go, not at a moment's notice, but over a long period, as they develop a democratic sense and a desire for self-expression.

Give the Native his own State.

"The relation of that State to the rest of Rhodesia would be similar to the relationship of existing Native Protectorates to the Imperial Government. . . . Natives would not be debarred from entering European areas, or Europeans from entering the Native areas, as long as the entrance of either served the needs of the other.

"There is no need to be apprehensive of the Native labour supply, for it will be many a long day before the Native ceases to desire to work for the white man, or the white man ceases to need the Native labourer.

"Give the Native a State of his own where he will be free to enjoy the franchise without restriction, and without rivalry with another race. . . . All that would be necessary to implement my proposals would be an extension of the area of the Barotseland Protectorate, so that it could accommodate Natives from elsewhere in Rhodesia, who for various reasons might not appreciate the conditions in the European area, in which their rights would be greatly restricted.

"What I advocate is a long-range policy devised to prevent racial antagonism, and to give each race the chance of developing to its full capacity."

Colonel Carbutt concluded his address by quoting from Commissioner D. C. Lamb's recent article in *East Africa and Rhodesia* the passage that "in 50 years great and lasting changes in the grouping of populations might be set on foot, and in a century a revolution might be effected in the balance of population."

Iron Preferred to Gold.

WHY are the ornaments of modern Natives in Africa always of iron? Mr. J. F. Schofield, raising the question in *Discovery* says:—

"In the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries gold was exceedingly plentiful in Southern Rhodesia, for its exploitation had only just begun, and such things as iron and cattle were more valuable in the eyes of the Natives than gold. I asked the Venda chief Santimule why his people plated their snuff-boxes with lead instead of the gold which their fathers used. He replied that his people found it impossible to keep gold after the white man came into the country. 7-15-37

"In a moment of expansiveness an old Lemba smith showed my friend, Mr. Neville Jones, a solid gold bracelet he had made, and which he usually kept carefully covered up, as, according to him, Natives who were seen wearing gold ornaments were often unfortunate."

Huge Majority For Dr. Dube

Dr. Brookes Elected Native Senator

A SHARPLY contested election campaign has come to an end with the publication of results last Monday. Owing to the scattered electoral units in Natal and Zululand, the counting was not completed until Monday when the following two candidates were declared elected for the Native Representative Council:

Dr. J.L. Dube 311,638.
Mr. W.W. Ndlovu 161,647.

Mr. A.W.G. Champion was a runner-up with 154,609 votes.

Dr. Edgar H. Brookes has been elected a Senator to represent Natives of Natal by 180,263 votes. Mr. D.G. Shepstone, the only candidate who qualify for and accept nomination received 156,594 votes.

Native Representation

The following is the full strength of Native representation as provided for in the Natives Act, No. 12 of 1936.

Senators.

Senator C. H. Malcomess - Cape Province.
Senator W.T. Welsh - Transkei.
Senator Rheinallt Jones - Transvaal and Orange Free State.
Senator E.H. Brookes - Natal and Zululand.

House Of Assembly.

Mrs. V. M. L. Ballinger - Cape Eastern Circle.
Mr. D.B. Molteno - Cape Western Circle.
Mr. G.K. Hemming - Transkeian Circle.

Cape Provincial Council.

Mr. H. Burman - Cape Eastern Circle,
Mr. G. H. Moult - Cape Western Circle.

Native Representative Council.

Cape Province.

Mr. A. M. Jabavu - Rural Areas.
Mr. B.B. Xiniwe - do.
Mr. R. H. Godlo - Advisory Boards.

Transvaal & Orange Free State.

Mr. R.V. Selope-Thema - Rural Areas.
Mr. R. G. Baloyi - do.
Mr. T.M. Mapikela - Advisory Boards.

Natal & Zululand.

Dr. John L. Dube - Rural Areas.
Mr. Wm. W. Ndlovu - do

The Native Representation Act provides for 12 members elected by Natives and 10 by the Government for the Native Council.

The names of the Government nominees are not yet published

Natal Bantu Teachers' Union.

RESOLUTIONS PASSED AT CONFERENCE.

At the last sessions of the Nineteenth Conference of Natal Bantu Teachers' Union, the following resolutions were adopted:—

That the Education Department be asked to put it to effect the recommendations of the Inter-Departmental Committee appointed by the Government in 1935 dealing with the Teachers' salaries. 4-10-37

That the T2 certificate be clearly defined because a post-matriculation certificate plus Fort Hare Diploma in Education is regarded as equivalent to Matric

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

Native Representation In Senate.

(By Pacific.)

By the present trend of affairs one is almost safe in concluding that, as far as Natal is concerned, Dr. Brookes is as good as elected for the Senatorship. Whether for good or for bad, suffice it to repeat the usual sane maxim: "Half a loaf is better than none at all". And let us hope that this distinguished gentleman's literary and academic qualifications coupled with his expressed zeal and pledge to serve the Zulus of Natal will stand him in good stead.

It is indeed difficult for the average muntu to decide, with any degree of confidence, which way the wind should blow in regard to the choice of our European representatives, for the simple reason that whoever goes to the Senate as a Bantu representative will do so more in the nature of a pioneer than a Senator, and a pioneer, as such, requires no more expressed qualifications than can reasonably be implied; so that, in fact, we do not know our man until he reaches the scene of his activities. Therefore, it does not really matter whether our representative is a lawyer, ex-magistrate, college principal or some other supposed friend of the Bantu. What we want our representative to bear in mind is the undeniable fact that he goes to the Senate to create history and precadent amongst contented men who will have little or no time to listen to him let alone sympathise with him.

It goes without saying that our representation should have been first in the Lower House; for here is a man who will be called upon to perform an almost impossible task, that of prosecuting a cause without first having personally presented evidence. It is almost a "cry in the wilderness". It is a brave man indeed who can count on any redress under such circumstances. However, the Government has given us option to either elect our representative or stop growsing and clamouring and I only hope the best man wins. We often refer to the great sacrifices made by our pioneer missionaries in trying to woo heathen Africans into a new religion. Our Senator will be required to do more than this. His mission is to preach a more significant gospel not only to all sorts and conditions of political beliefs but to men who are far more experienced in politics than he, men who are less liable to repentance. Any European, however meagre his talents, who can apply himself and his tactics towards achieving these objects and succeed to an appreciable degree will have accomplished more than is contemplated by the Native Representation Act itself. We leave everything to the future. Intending Senators will please note that, if one interpretes the legislators' intention in this Act, the seat now offered to them is destined to be occupied by Africans so that, to all intents and purposes, they are not required to speak on our behalf but must actually accept the appointment and take the oath in our place and stead. Their voice must be our voice, not only in principle, but in actual effect.

Sowing And Reaping.

Sir,—"Racial questions seemed to be an obsession with Union legislations. There was racial discrimination in Parliament against Natives, Coloureds, Asiatics and now the British," said Doctor Walker. "Pride goeth before destruction." If this colour prejudice works continuosly against all Asia and all the Bantu races, the white man will eventually destroy himself, as he did in the fratricidal war in the United States of America. Some of our legislators ought to be transformed into Negroes just for a few days so as to feel and suffer what we daily suffer.

The law of cause and effect is nowhere more prominently marked than on the pages of history. According to this law, which is God's law, the seeds of past sowing must of necessity germinate, develop and bring forth fruitage; and a harvest at sometime is therefore inevitable. The harvest may be long in coming, but it comes at last. If the inexorable law of cause and effect has not been expunged from the statute book of the Almighty, unless a halt is called very soon, the Union may expect to see the horrors of the American Civil War put on the South African stage, and that at no distant date.

Mrs. Elgie correctly interpreted our sentiment when she said: "The Native races were anxiously watching the situation. They realised that British rule was always a just rule and that the Gospel had been carried to all parts of the world by the British and they felt a sense of safety in being called British subjects. On all sides they saw the British Empire acknowledged and applauded. It remained only for the Union of South Africa, in company with Ireland, to delight in belittling it."

Ever since the introduction of Union regime our pre-Union rights have been whittled away by degrees.

Josiah Maphumulo
KwaQedumhawu,
Esidunjini.

Native Representation Inadequate.

As the polling day for the representation of Natives is fast drawing nigh it appears to us clearer that the provision for the representation of Native interests in Parliament and Council is wholly inadequate. For the Senate there will be only one member for Natal and Zululand. This is the first occasion when provision has ever been provided for Natives in the northern provinces outside of the Cape and although it is such it is already patent that it will not fulfil the purpose of representation when one considers the fact that the Members representing all sections of the European population in the country are 300 to one or thereabouts.

In Natal the contest on the 21st June will be between Dr. E. H. Brookes and Mr. D. G. Shepstone both of Durban County. Several others who had stood during the first stages considered it prudent to withdraw their candidature as the results on the 14th March did not give promise of their securing the coveted seats.

We repeat the assertion that one Senator for the whole of Natal and Zululand will not fully and effectively represent Native interests in Parliament.

The Natives want education to fit themselves for the life they have to live in this country. Without proper education they cannot make much headway. They must be educated if they are to hold their own in the midst of the strenuous competition on all sides prevailing in the country. Already they form the tail of the intelligent body of this country. In spite of their numbers the school provision for the Native African is comparatively negligible. There is a crying want for more schools in the Locations and on the farms. There is also the great need for those boys who herd cattle aud sheep to be provided with evening schools in order that they may have some knowledge enough to read and write their own language.

We want our Senators and representatives to work for the paying of a living wage for Labourers. The pittance of one pound for a married man with a family to support and educate and supply for it medicine and send his children to school borders on cruelty and victimisation. No other class or race can patiently acquiesce in this state of affairs.

There is also the question of health. It is daily observed that T. B. has been responsible in recent years for the deaths of a great number of Africans and this disproportionately to the other sections of the population. This

undesirable percentage is due to the new conditions of life in which the Natives find themselves the European houses are unhealthy without proper education, and their lack of nourishment.

We expect from our senators that they will advocate the giving of more land for Native Africans, the former owners of this country, not merely for the present population but with adequate provision for future generations.

NATAL BANTU TEACHERS' UNION MAGAZINE.

Copies of the above are now available. Send your nine pence (9d) now to Mr. P. S. Bopela, Ohlange Institute, P.O. Phoenix. and one copy will be sent to you post free.

[N.B. Vacation address : Inanda M.S., Phoenix Rail.]

"King" Council And Natives

NEW HALL AND SCHOOL.

The Borough Council of King William's Town at its meeting last Monday passed a resolution of paramount importance in the interests of the Native community. The Council resolved that application be made to the Central Housing Board for a subeconomic loan of £4,500, being £2,000 for a school and £2,500 for a recreation hall, and in regard to the suggested incorporation of the Brownlee centenary memorial in the recreation hall scheme, the Mayor confer with the other trustees, and in the event of such a proposal being agreed to, the funds be allowed to suit the memorial, the amount of the loan to be adjusted accordingly.

The Education Department had been approached in the matter and in a minute dated 22nd. March, 1937, the Secretary states that in the event of the school being erected, the Department will recommend the payment of a rent grant at a rate not exceeding 5 per cent. of the capital cost. The plan of the school had been drawn in consultation with the education authorities.

Professor Hoernle's Sound Advice.

SPEAKING at Port Elizabeth during the week, under the auspices of the Race Relations Institute Prof. R. F. A. Hoernle gave sound advice to the new Native representatives. We commend it to the serious thought of those it is intended to benefit. He said :—

"THE representation of Natives' legislation should be regarded as an opportunity for the cause of the Natives to be pleaded more eloquently and effectively than ever before.

They all realised, he said, that the representatives of the Natives had a tremendous opportunity before them and the future of the Native people depended on the way in which they used that opportunity. Merely as an expression of natural anxiety by one who had the welfare of the Natives at heart, he wished to say that it seemed to him they would do best if they concentrated on three things.

The first was information. It was the experience of anyone who associated himself with the Native problem that the average White citizen was woefully ignorant of what the Natives felt. I think the Native representatives will have a tremendous educational work to do in Parliament. In Parliament they have an unrivalled platform from which to enlighten other members and the country, and the opportunity is there for the cause of the Natives to be pleaded more eloquently than ever before."

MODERATION.

Moderation was the second point. There was a great deal of prejudice which the Native representatives would have to overcome, and he wanted to ask them to be tactful and moderate in their approach. They should plead the cause of the Native from the national and not the sectional point of view. There would be great danger if any of the Native representatives raised a feeling among any other members that they were not responsible for Native interests seeing that the Natives had spokesmen of their own. He also hoped that other members would act in this spirit. It was the only way to get systematic and constructive co-operation. If the experiment of Native representation should fail through the representatives, then it would be better had it not been attempted.

DESTINY TO ADOPT WESTERN CIVILISATION.

Urging that they should see what could be made of segregation as a means of advance for the Native people, he said what he was going to preach was Liberalism reorientated. When he talked of Liberalism he meant faith in the supremacy of human values in human affairs.

He firmly believed that the South African Native had for better or worse been drawn into the orbit of Western civilisation, and it was their destiny to adopt in a general way that civilisation. However long the process might last, Western civilisation would eventually be assimilated by the Native in this country. Natives through education, were reaching out towards it and making it their own. Sooner or later they would become civilised according to the Western pattern and segregation was not going to stop that process. In that fact he saw hope. He looked forward with confidence to the future when the Native peoples would have taken over substantially Western civilisation.

Segregation, in a sweeping 100 per cent. fashion, was impossible. It was generally admitted that even territorial segregation was possible only to a limited extent. In a cultural sense there was not going to be any segregation at all. Cultural assimilation did not prevent the presence of written and unwritten social barriers.

In spite of the fact that segregation could work this way, it was not utterly fantastic to suggest that it might work towards a new co-operative spirit between Natives and the Whites By being apart and working for themselves the two communities would have an opportunity for realising the value and necessity for co-operation.

He asked whether segregation could not be used positively as well as negatively. Now that they had to work with it, he believed they could make it the basis for positive advance.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Some Relief In Native Education Foreshadowed.

It has become a recognised custom for the Cape Education Department to be represented at the annual session of the United Transkeian Territories General Council by the Chief Inspector of Native Education, Mr. G. H. Welsh. A foreçast of the important changes due to take place in the immediate future in the Native educational system of the Cape province is usually outlined by this official at the Bungá, and his attendance last month at Umtata resulted in highly interesting details being given.

Beginning with the report of the Inter-Departmental Committee on Native Education published in the middle of last year, Mr. Welsh explained that one out of four provincial executives failed to agree with the others in recommending that Government should carry out the recommendations of the Committee. As Government desired complete unanimity, the adoption of the report was held back till August next to achieve this harmony. It was mentioned that Government had decided to allocate three-fifths of the Native poll tax, instead of two-fifths as heretofore, for the Development Account.

"Thus a new thing has been introduced here," Mr Welsh informed the Bunga, "and that is that the three-fifths is divided into two portions and two-fifths ear-marked for Native education. The other one-fifth is specifically reserved for other development, which means possibly hospitals and agriculture."

"That is a change, and a good one I think most people will agree, because in the past there has been a certain amount of suspicion, shall I say, the education was getting too much at the expense of agriculture, or agriculture was getting too much at the expense of education. With these additional funds for this year the Government is able to allow an amount of £55,000 extra for Native education throughout the Union. Of that £55,000 the Cape Province was allotted £25,000, and within the next few weeks with that money the department proposes to allocate certain new grants throughout the country."

"I will just give you the particulars in rough. First of all, it is proposed to aid 50 new schools. Then it is proposed to appoint 150 additional teachers in Native schools. These are all primary school teachers, in mission schools, up to Std. VI. Then, for secondary schools, training schools and industrial schools, we have money to provide for about 20 additional teachers. Although this, of course, will not be sufficient to relieve understaffing or make the position really satisfactory, it will be a real help."

In dealing with Secondary Schools Mr. Welsh said:

"There is a very great demand for additional secondary schools. The secondary schools take pupils through to the Junior Certificate and Matriculation. At present in the Transkei, to which I will confine myself, there are four secondary schools. There are also four others which the department has not had the money to aid but which are in existence. There are three others for which the deparment has been approached with a view to aiding, but they have not been begun. You will see that if we had to aid all those, which I have little doubt would be able to make good, it would cost a lot of money, much more than we have available, and one of the problems which we have to face today is which of these schools to aid. Also, whether we ought to aid secondary schools in the Transkei which will be day schools and not boarding schools."

"There has been a tremendous increase of Native schools in the Cape Province since I succeeded Mr. Bennie. In 1929 there were 150,000 European and 130,000 Native children at school. Today there are 180,000 Natives and the number of Europeans has remained practically stationary. So that in eight years there has been an increase of roughly 50,000 Native pupils. It is unnecessary to remind you of the difficulties we have had owing to lack of money in providing for a proper education for those additional 50,000 pupils.

"With the aid of this council and of the English Church at All Saints', we were able last year to provide training for four women as what I may call Jeans teachers These four teachers have now been appointed in different parts of the Transkei."

Transkeian Elections.

[By B. B. S. Futshane, B.A.]

IN a previous article which appeared in these columns I mentioned that in some parts it would appear that the elections we are facing are not taken very seriously. This lack of seriousness was clearly evidenced by the events of the nomination day, more particularly in the nomination of candidates for the Senate and the Union Representative Council of the Natives. My remarks in this connection only refer to the Transkei.

Dealing first of all with the Senate, without any attempt to suggest that I would favour the election of any particular candidate, it is most surprising to me to see that so many of our councillors have nominated for this seat one who has not only served the government with much success, but is also still enjoying the privileges of a retired official under the very government which has deprived us of our last claim to common citizenship with our white neighbours. Undoubtedly the same gentleman has a very wide knowledge of Native life, particularly in these territories. On the the other hand, what we need for this seat, as for all the others, is a man or woman who not only knows our problems, but more than that, one who is in a position to champion our rights at all costs, and I submit, it is too much to expect this from a government official. Some of our leaders excuse themselves for this action by saying that the same gentleman has been approved of by the All African Convention. If this is true, the approval was a very unwise one, and these is no wisdom in following it. It amounts to sacr ficing the truth for a mere empty principle. One might sav in passing, this step was predicted by the framers of Act of 12 of 1936, and that is why they made the Transkeian Bunga the electoral college for this seat. If any one doubts this he should read the report of the debate on the Native Bills last year.

Judging from the number of candidates put forward for the U N.R.C., it would appear that these are more councillors stand ing for election than could reasonably be expected. It is a case of every one wanting to get in, and no consideration seems to be made for fitness to serve the African race in this time of great need. We of the younger generation, we who, in the future, are to reap the fruits of the mistakes of both the past and the present, are watching the present political attitude of our father-councillors with great concern. We would inform them that as these are the first elections under Act 12 of 1936, they will undoubtedly influence future elections.

At this stage it is very unwise to experiment in officials—whatever be the excuse for doing so, especially because what is done to-day will influence what will be done to-morrow. As for the Union Council elections, we would earnestly ask our revered councillors to forget themse ves and their friends, for a moment, and think only of the best me.i available, who may not necessarily be Bunga members at the present time. A glance at Act 12 of 1936 gives some idea of the importance of the questions with which this council is to deal, and that is what ought to have guided our councillors in considering what men to put forward for election. It is still time to consid r more seriously who ought to be elected, among those already nominated.

All editorial comments and headlines expressing political views in "Imvo Zabantsundu" by A. M. Jabavu, Wellington Street, King William's Town.

THE NATIVE ELECTIONS IN S. AFRICA

Extremist Candidates Eliminated

From our South African Correspondent

The first elections in South Africa under the Natives' Representation Act have just taken place. They are of considerable interest in illustrating the working of the new method of election and the political tendencies among the Bantu at the present time. The elections covered three seats in the House of Assembly in the Cape Province, four seats in the Senate, and eleven seats for the newly formed Natives' Representative Council. On the whole the Bantu voters have chosen shrewdly and, indeed, wisely, and this applies not only to the educated, property-owning individual voters for the Cape Assembly seats, but also to the chiefs and local councils who have chosen senators.

The three members chosen for the House of Assembly by the Cape voters are: For the Transkeian territories, Mr. C. K. Hemming; for the eastern districts, Mrs. V. Ballinger; and for the western districts, Advocate D. H. Moltino. In all these cases the best candidate seems to have been chosen. Advocate Moltino belongs to the same family as the first Prime Minister of the Cape and the first Speaker of the Union Parliament, and is a rising young advocate inheriting traditions of the Cape Liberal school and well able to defend them. Mrs. Ballinger is the wife of Mr. W. G. Ballinger who is well known for his work in organising Bantu trade unions and co-operatives and in other similar directions. As Miss Hodgson she collaborated with Mr. Ballinger in an interesting series of studies on the protectorates, on which she is an authority. She has been an ardent opponent of their inclusion in the Union, and her presence in the Assembly should add piquancy to the debate which must almost inevitably take place next session after the experience of the Imperial Conference. Mrs. Ballinger belongs to the Left wing, but is rather a Radical Socialist than a Communist. She is a clear thinker and an effective speaker.

The elections for the Senate were also of considerable interest. For the Transkeian territories the successful candidate was Mr. G. H. Welsh, a former chief magistrate, who is responsible for the amalgamation of the different councils of that area into the present united general council, which covers twenty-six magisterial districts and a population of over 1,000,000. He has the confidence and respect of the people over whom he presided for so many years. Mr. C. H. Malcomess, who is chosen senator for the rest of the Cape Province, is a business man of some standing belonging to the group of German families settled in the eastern province of the Cape. Both Mr. Welsh and Mr. Malcomess were members of the Cape Provincial Council, and their election as senators will create by-elections for that body. Dr. Edgar Brookes, who has been elected for Natal and Zululand, is Principal of Adams College, the largest native educational institute in Natal, and a well-known writer on native policy. Perhaps the most interesting point with regard to his election is the choice of a prominent educationist of advanced Liberal views by a constituency consisting mainly of tribal chiefs.

Mr. J. D. Rheinallt Jones, who has been chosen as senator for the Transvaal and Orange Free State, is a foundation member, and has been secretary, of the South African Institute of Race Relations. He is also head of the Pathfinder (native Boy Scout) movement in South Africa, and has for many years been a devoted social worker belonging to the Liberal rather than the Socialist group. He defeated his Communist opponent, Advocate Basner, by over 400,000 votes to 60,000.

The elections for the Natives' Representative Council have also been interesting in the elimination of all extremist candidates—candidates of what might be called the "freak" type. On the whole the Bantu people have sent to their Representative Council men representing the most moderate wing of their active leadership. There should be no difficulty in effective co-operation between the senators and members of Parliament on the one hand and the members of the Representative Council on the other. Neither, if the Government is prepared to give the new institutions, particularly the Representative Council, a fair chance, is there any need for friction. The Bantu have shown themselves at this crisis in their history possessed of real qualities of statesmanship, moderation, and self-control. If the right response is made to this there should be no need for movements of direct action. At the same time, while facing these encouraging facts, one must also remember the great disadvantages under which the newly elected members will have to work, in particular the ill-defined character of the Representative Council and the smallness of the Parliamentary representation. Time alone will show what will happen.

Transkeian Elections.

[By B. B. S. Futshane, B.A.]

IN a previous article which appeared in these columns I mentioned that in some parts it would appear that the elections we are facing are not taken very seriously. This lack of seriousness was clearly evidenced by the events of the nomination day, more particularly in the nomination of candidates for the Senate and the Union Representative Council of the Natives. My remarks in this connection only refer to the Transkei.

Dealing first of all with the Senate, without any attempt to suggest that I would favour the election of any particular candidate, it is most surprising to me to see that so many of our councillors have nominated for this seat one who has not only served the Government with much success, but is also still enjoying the privileges of a retired official under the very government which has deprived us of our last claim to common citizenship with our white neighbours. Undoubtedly the same gentleman has a very wide knowledge of Native life, particularly in these territories. On the other hand, what we need for this seat, as for all the others, is a man or woman who not only knows our problems, but more than that, one who is in a position to champion our rights at all costs, and I submit, it is too much to expect this from a government official. Some of our leaders excuse themselves for this action by saying that the same gentleman has been approved of by the All African Convention. If this is true, the approval was a very unwise one and these is no wisdom in following it. It amounts to sacrificing the truth for a mere empty principle. One might say in passing, this step was predicted by the framers of Act of 12 of 1936, and that is why they made the Transkeian Bunga the electoral college for this seat. If any one doubts this he should read the report of the debate on the Native Bills last year.

Judging from the number of candidates put forward for the U.N.R.C., it would appear that these are more councillors standing for election than could reasonably be expected. It is a case of every one wanting to get in, and no consideration seems to be made for fitness to serve the African race in this time of great need. We of the younger generation, we who, in the future, are to reap the fruits of the mistakes of both the past and the present, are watching the present political attitude of our father-councillors with great concern. We would inform them that as these are the first elections under Act 12 of 1936, they will undoubtedly influence future elections.

At this stage it is very unwise to experiment in officials—whatever be the excuse for doing so, especially because what is done to-day will influence what will be done to-morrow. As for the Union Council elections, we would earnestly ask our revered councillors to forget themselves and their friends, for a moment, and think only of the best men available, who may not necessarily be Bunga members at the present time. A glance at Act 12 of 1936 gives some idea of the importance of the questions with which this council is to deal, and that is what ought to have guided our councillors in considering what men to put forward for election. It is still time to consider more seriously who ought to be elected, among those already nominated.

All editorial comments and headlines expressing political views in "Imvo Zabantsundu" by A. M. Jabavu, Wellington Street, King William's Town.

THE NATIVE ELECTIONS IN S. AFRICA

Extremist Candidates Eliminated

From our South African Correspondent

The first elections in South Africa under the Natives' Representation Act have just taken place. They are of considerable interest in illustrating the working of the new method of election and the political tendencies among the Bantu at the present time. The elections covered three seats in the House of Assembly in the Cape Province, four seats in the Senate, and eleven seats for the newly formed Natives' Representative Council. On the whole the Bantu voters have chosen shrewdly and, indeed, wisely, and this applies not only to the educated, property-owning individual voters for the Cape Assembly seats, but also to the chiefs and local councils who have chosen senators.

The three members chosen for the House of Assembly by the Cape voters are: For the Transkeian territories, Mr. C. K. Hemming; for the eastern districts, Mrs. V. Ballinger; and for the western districts, Advocate D. H. Moltino. In all these cases the best candidate seems to have been chosen. Advocate Moltino belongs to the same family as the first Prime Minister of the Cape and the first Speaker of the Union Parliament, and is a rising young advocate inheriting traditions of the Cape Liberal school and well able to defend them. Mrs. Ballinger is the wife of Mr. W. G. Ballinger who is well known for his work in organising Bantu trade unions and co-operatives and in other similar directions. As Miss Hodgson she collaborated with Mr. Ballinger in an interesting series of studies on the protectorates, on which she is an authority. She has been an ardent opponent of their inclusion in the Union, and her presence in the Assembly should add piquancy to the debate which must almost inevitably take place next session after the experience of the Imperial Conference. Mrs. Ballinger belongs to the Left wing, but is rather a Radical Socialist than a Communist. She is a clear thinker and an effective speaker.

The elections for the Senate were also of considerable interest. For the Transkeian territories the successful candidate was Mr. G. H. Welsh, a former chief magistrate, who is responsible for the amalgamation of the different councils of that area into the present united general council, which covers twenty-six magisterial districts and a population of over 1,000,000. He has the confidence and respect of the people over whom he presided for so many years. Mr. C. H. Malcomess, who is chosen senator for the rest of the Cape Province, is a business man of some standing belonging to the group of German families settled in the eastern province of the Cape. Both Mr. Welsh and Mr. Malcomess were members of the Cape Provincial Council, and their election as senators will create by-elections for that body.

Dr. Edgar Brookes, who has been elected for Natal and Zululand, is Principal of Adams College, the largest native educational institute in Natal, and a well-known writer on native policy. Perhaps the most interesting point with regard to his election is the choice of a prominent educationist of advanced Liberal views by a constituency consisting mainly of tribal chiefs.

Mr. J. D. Rheinallt Jones, who has been chosen as senator for the Transvaal and Orange Free State, is a foundation member, and has been secretary, of the South African Institute of Race Relations. He is also head of the Pathfinder (native Boy Scout) movement in South Africa, and has for many years been a devoted social worker belonging to the Liberal rather than the Socialist group. He defeated his Communist opponent, Advocate Basner, by over 400,000 votes to 60,000.

The elections for the Natives' Representative Council have also been interesting in the elimination of all extremist candidates—candidates of what might be called the "freak" type. On the whole the Bantu people have sent to their Representative Council men representing the most moderate wing of their active leadership. There should be no difficulty in effective co-operation between the senators and members of Parliament on the one hand and the members of the Representative Council on the other. Neither, if the Government is prepared to give the new institutions, particularly the Representative Council, a fair chance, is there any need for friction. The Bantu have shown themselves at this crisis in their history possessed of real qualities of statesmanship, moderation, and self-control. If the right response is made to this there should be no need for movements of direct action. At the same time, while facing these facts, one must also encouraging the great disadvantages remember which the newly elected members will have to work, in particular the ill-defined character of the Representative Council and the smallness of the Parliamentary representation. Time alone will show what will happen.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Industries In Native Reserves.

The report of the Board of Trade on the establishment of industries in Native reserves has been presented to Parliament. It throws interesting light on the possibilities of developing Native territories through self-supporting industries, and although the Board recommends a few of these, a beginning might be made in the early future. There will necessarily be a period of apprenticeship to commercial undertakings but which in course of time will create initiative that will gather momentum as years pass by.

Apart from the development of agriculture and the possibilities in a mineral survey, the board is able to recommend only a meat-canning factory and a tannery and boot and shoe factory in the Transkei, one or two small tanneries in Bechuanaland, a pottery kiln near Port St Johns, and training in home industries.

This does not mean that there is no need for additional sources, of income for the Natives in the reserves.

The conclusion is undeniable, states the report, that severe poverty exists in the reserves in the Transkei and Bechuanaland, and that it is essential that avenues be explored to bring relief to the Natives in these territories.

Yet difficulties present themselves immediately when the feasibility of attracting industries to the reserves is considered. In the absence, in general, of natural factors favourable to the establishment of industries in the reserves it would appear that cheap labour is the only attraction offered at present. Natives, when employed in industries in the reserves, would probably be in a position to accept lower wages than those employed in the industrial centres of the Union, because the cost of living is bound to be lower.

The difference in wage levels, however, to be sufficient attraction to potential industries, would probably have to be greater than the cheaper cost of living would warrant Moreover, industries established on this basis would be given unfair competitive advantage vis-a-vis Union manufacturers producing the same or similar articles, and having to comply with provisions of the wage legislation, or compelled through competition to pay higher wages.

It would, therefore, generally be inequitable to offer lower wages as an inducement.

If any such inducement could be considered at all it would have to be in the case of industries producing commodities which are not already being manufactured in the Union—industries which, besides developing a ready market for Native produce, would open up new fields of employment.

If, through the establishment of industries in the reserves, the tendency were for the labour supply to be diverted in some degree from existing industries to the new enterprises, a portion of the Natives would, at most, gain socially but economically they would not benefit at all, and it is probable that such a diversion of labour would be a setback to the industries that have already meant so much in employment to the Natives.

These considerations have appreciably narrowed down the range of potential industries for the reserves, and private initiative will for that reason be interested to a smaller degree. Nevertheless, the question, "To whom should the inducement be offered?" remains difficult, even within the smaller circle. It is extremely difficult to find a basis on which private interests can equitably be singled out for consideration. Besides, the Natives through fear of exploitation, are inclined to view with suspicion the establishment within the reserves of industries by private enterprise. They have expressed the desire that the Government should undertake that function from revenue derived from Native taxation, or from funds allocated for the advancement of Native areas. The possibility of establishing industries with Native capital, preferably on a co-operative basis, was considered, but had to be rejected owing to the scarcity of money among the Natives.

"The Board is therefore of opinion that the inducements that would attract industries to the Native areas would be of such a nature that the establishment of industries in the Natives' interests is removed from the field of ordinary private enterprise," says the report.

A number of possible industries were suggested to the Board by the Minister of Commerce, in the terms of reference. These included, in the Transkei, meat processing, tanning, boot and shoe, soap and candles, rubber and paper; in Bechuanaland carpet making and the weaving of mats, the making of rugs, motor-car mats and other articles from the skins of wild animals and sheep-skins, pottery and carved woodwork. The inquiry was, of course, not confined to these possibilities.

Meat canning, the Board considered promising as an outlet for Native cattle in the overstocked Transkei, in spite of the almost religious tenacity with which the Natives cling to their cattle. As the market price of Native cattle is low, there is a possibility that tinned meat might be produced more cheaply than it is imported. The quality would not be high owing to the inferior cattle used, but would be good enough to meet the requirements of the Native population. The industry would not come into competition with existing interests.

The Board, therefore, recommends the establishment of a factory in a central position in the Transkei, with funds drawn from the Native Trust.

A tanning industry could be run in conjunction with the canning factory. The tendency to wear boots and shoes is becoming increasingly stronger in the Transkei. The finer type of footwear is preferred, but this is beyond the means of most Natives, who would content themselves with cheaper types. A boot and shoe industry is therefore recommended. It would compete in some measure with existing undertakings but against this must be weighed the depressing competition that already exists on the cattle market, through the presence of inferior Native cattle. The removal of this competition should more than compensate the country as a whole for the competition which might be created by the establishmet of a boot and shoe industry in the Transkei from public funds There would also be a direct gain in more employment, cheaper footwear and a ready market for Native agricultural products.

Soap and candle, rubber and paper industries are rejected as impracticable for various reasons

FUTURE FOR NATIVE CRAFT.

The Board found that many of the indigenous industries, such as weaving and carpet making, were becoming lost arts. Natives with sufficient initiative to look for some means of earning money usually leave home and have no time to be instructed in these arts. There is also alleged to be a scarcity of materials, and school instruction to preserve this disappearing art has largely been abandoned, partly because of this and partly because of the difficulty of finding profitable occupation for the youths in the art they have mastered, once they have left school.

The Board, however, thinks that with proper organisation there might be a future for these industries, and recommends the appointment of a Director of Native Home Industries and the expenditure of some £3,000 by the Native Trust on instructors and supervisors and marketing.

In work such as pottery a regular supply might be bought by tourists. It must be borne in mind, states the report, that the chief attraction is the expression of Bantu art and craftsmanship in these articles, and it would be fatal to depart from the Native forms and methods. Any adulteration of the Native art, or its application, without regard to the

tastes of prospective purchasers would be extremely harmful.

Traders maintain that if it were not for uncertainty the trade in Native handicraft would materially increase. It seems that the only way to attain regularity of supply would be a system of competent supervision.

Several Native hats made from a species of palm on the Pondoland coast were displayed at Wembley. This display elicited an order for several hundreds of these hats. When the hats were assembled they were a very mixed lot, no two conforming in quality, standard or execution with the sample displayed.

The Board recommends the supply of seasoned wood to Native woodworkers. It also objects in principle to the employment of European labourers on road construction work in Native reserves.

African Drum Messages.

The Bush Telegraph No Myth.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

East Africa and Rhodesia 8-5-31

SIR,—In further reference to the correspondence in your valued columns about African drum messages, your readers may care to know that the *Sunday Times* reviewer of "The Soul of Nigeria," a book written by a Yoruba of Nigeria, says:—

"He (the author) is more interesting when describing the famous talking drums and the method of sending messages (than when dealing with witchcraft). White men who have lived 20 years in Africa and speak Native languages fluently still cannot read the telegrams sent from one part of the bush to another by talking drums. 'There is no school where the language of the drum is taught' (says the author). 'Children listen when their fathers are spoken to by the drummers in this way, and the alphabet of the drum language is learned.'"

Such a statement should interest both the sceptics and those who, like myself, have every reason for believing that the "bush telegraph" of Africa is no myth but a concrete fact.

Newbury, Berks.

Yours faithfully,
W. ROBERT FORAN.

SIDELIGHTS ON THE NATIVE ADMINISTRATION OF THE PROTECTORATE.

Weekly News 7-17-31 Freetown Sierra Leone

THE introduction of the system of Native Administration in Sierra Leone is undoubtedly one step forward in the development of the spirit of Autonomy.

The previous methods by which the chiefs administered their chiefdoms under the eye of a District or Provincial Commissioner, without much chance of developing either the practice of Administration or the individuality of the community deserved much criticism.

There was of course some show of independence, in the government of the chiefs because they had extraordinary powers to administer justice and to execute righteousness. But this was not very far removed from the practice of very early times.

The chief or headman and his council meted out justice as they thought fit; court fees were not regulated nor was there any guarantee of a standard even in the procedure. The masters of Law relied more on their memories, than on method. There were no records of past cases, and so reference to them was of little potential value. The only possible records of Native Laws now available are excerpts of Mende and Temne Laws that appear now and then in *Sierra Leone Studies*. The fees collected went straight into the pockets of the authorities, and in some cases, fee after fee would be paid before the hearing of a case, while the authorities fed fat on the poor victims of legal procedure.

Labour fared no better during this regime. The chief or head of the district had the right of the services of the people and used them freely to serve his personal ends.

If his farm was to be worked, well, all the man-power of that chiefdom was to be tapped and their attention would be diverted to his work in spite of any previous private arrangements they had in hand.

Forced Labour even if tolerable in this form was most intolerable in the building of roads and other constructions of public interest. The boys and men were required to serve, and serve they must, in heat or cold, wet or dry.

To-day, the introduction of the Native Administration system has spelt the doom of such ill-practices in the districts where it is in force.

Chiefs and Tribal authorities are now to receive definite salaries: court fees are no longer to be farmed as before to meet the needs of the Authorities, but are to be regulated, and collected into Treasuries. The latest legislations provide for the appointment of a clerk to record fines and other court fees, and the institution of Treasuries into which all such moneys should be paid. Forced Labour is certainly to disappear and public works are to be done by paid labourers.

No doubt there will have to be records of the Laws which should be administered, and so we shall have the beginnings of a recorded Judicial system of the Protectorate.

More than this, there has been a recent legislation providing for the institution of native appeal courts, for several chiefdoms which may hear cases which had been tried in individual courts, and a group Treasury (apart from chiefdom treasuries) which may also serve several chiefdoms.

This all certainly means co-ordination of the various elements of the country and the gradual development of a spirit of Self-respect and Autonomy. This type of co-ordination certainly means much more than ordered comradeship. It suggests a new awakening, a revival of national consciousness and the effective stabilisation of wider circles of comradeship.

Besides, it certainly now affords chiefs and other authorities abundant opportunity to display their best powers to organise and develop their districts to a high standard of perfection. Each chief will stand for the best as it ought to be, not because it should be. Corruptions should become a subject of the past and self-identification with the success of the government, be the rule of life.

Who can imagine the prosperity that will accompany such an arrangement. When the different members of a chiefdom can feel free to develop on their own, work for fixed wages, and make all their private arrangements without the eternal dread of extreme foreign intervention; when they know that their country is now run on lines which will on the whole enhance their progress, there is no doubt, what effects will be made on their minds.

The prosperity which has given native administrators in Nigeria as much status as becomes obvious when one meets the Alake of Abeokuta, for instance, will no doubt become ours some day, and all forms of improvement necessary for the development of the country will follow easily.

One eagerly looks forward to a day when some of our chiefs would be attended with dignity and pomp of a first-rate type, having as part of their suite highly-educated men and women, whom the civilised world can easily accept as respectable.

May our Protectorate Chiefs prosper.

Race Problem — 1937
Africa

Dean Palmer's Plea For Better Treatment of Natives.

"TWO things gravely disturb the Native. They are the Native Laws Amendment Act and Education. The Native feels that he is thought of in terms of labour in the Act which, if thoughtlessly applied, may deal harshly with the detribalised or urbanised natives," said the Dean of Johannesburg, the Very Rev. W. A. Palmer, last Sunday night when he made an appeal for better conditions for Natives and poor whites in a sermon delivered at the Delville Wood Commemoration Service St. Mary's Cathedral, before a large audience.

The Dean's text was: "A certain rich man . . . beggar at his gate."

" 'A certain rich man' . . . Politicians have been preaching how rich we are and if they speak truly there is no country as prosperous as we are," said the Dean. " 'And there was a certain beggar at his gate' — the poor white and the impoverished black."

The Dean said that from the inquiries made by two friends of his independently, it appeared that the average wage of a Native worker was 18s. per week. If the wife worked as well the family income might be £4. After paying rent and transport to and from the city, the family had £2 - 8s. left for food, fuel and clothing! He referred to the difficulties of the Native wage-earner in trying to make ends meet. Unlike the European, the Native had to pay for the education of his children.

The Dean referred to the unsympathetic treatment of the Native teachers by the Provincial Councils in refusing to make provision for the restoration of their salary cuts.

In conclusion Dean Palmer referred to the likely accusation from some sections that he was being "Exeter Hall" (Negrophilists headquarters). The fact remained, he said, that whatever accusations were levelled at him, human wills could change conditions. He pleaded for a place in humanity for one of the child races of Africa.

CONGRATLATUIONS

The remarkable success of the Lagos Health and Baby Week campaigns at the competitions for the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield since 1933 constitute one of the most significant indications of the advance of civilisation and the gradual triumph of enlightenment and knowledge over the forces of superstition and ignorance in this country. These successes may also be regarded as the most striking attestation that our Health Officers and others concerned could hope to obtain, of the efficiency and thoroughness with which they have been carrying out their rather arduous duties in the interests of Public Health. In 1933 when Lagos gained second place in the competition it was rightly considered a remarkable achievement, in view of the number of countries, many of them regarded as far more advanced than Nigeria, which took part in the competition. After this, we have now actually secured first place twice in succession, —a definite proof of the indisputable soundness of our initial success. The congratulations of the Secretary of State and those of His Excellency the Governor conveyed in the Chief Secretary's letter published in these columns yesterday are as apposite as they are well-deserved, and should be an additional source of gratification and encouragement to all concerned. The work of Miss Skerritt in the cause of Child Welfare and Maternity treatment in Lagos is widely recognised and appreciated, and this further public and far-reaching testimony of the success of her efforts is indeed very welcome. The M.O.H. and his staff, the Organising Secretary to the Health Week Committee, Mr. Turnbull, and his energetic staff of Sanitary Superintendents, all share credit for this outstanding achievement, and in extending to them all our sincerest congratulations, we also wish for them still further successes in their noble work for the improvement of health conditions in Lagos.

"Overtime Strike" In Durban.

As a result of the suspension by the Durban Tramways Manager of Mr. Sam Rayne, the Chairman of the Durban Municipal Employees' Society, for "failing to proceed at once on an emergency call", the Corporation employees who are members of the Society have resolved to refuse to work overtime unless such suspension is withdrawn.

The refusal to work overtime means:—

No telephone faults will be rectified outside office hours;

Burst mains will not be attended to;

Municipal departments will be inconvenienced by clerks not working overtime;

A variety of other municipal work will not be done, with consequent inconvenience to the public.

The Durban City Council has refused point blank to withdraw the order of suspension, and the Executive Committee of the Employees' Society circularised last Wednesday its 1,400 members, instructing them not to work overtime after 8 a. m. on that day.

The Town Clerk has pointed out to the Society the seriousness of the step they have taken, and has also reminded them of the penalties which may be inflicted upon the offenders as provided for in the Industrial Conciliation Act.

Conference of Municipalities on Amended Native Laws

A Conference concerning all municipalitiss in the Union will be held at Bloemfontein in August to discuss implications of the Native Laws Amendment Act, passed by Parliament last session, and regulations which will have to be framed under it.

The Union Native Affairs Department has decided that before it suggests the date on which the Act should come into force, a conference with all the local authorities in the Union should be held.

No date has yet been fixed for the conference.

The Health of S. Rhodesia.

Fine Record of the Colony.

MANY PEOPLE who have thought of migrating from Great Britain to Rhodesia have been deterred by vague fears of suffering deterioration in health, which, perhaps, would go unchecked for want of proper medical attention.

Southern Rhodesia's energetic Medical Director, Dr. A. P. Martin, says in his current report that during the past year his department was engaged in the task of endeavouring to procure for every district some form of medical or nursing aid which would not only meet the present needs of the people, but which would " also relieve the minds of settlers in the outlying areas of that ever-recurring fear of sudden and disabling sickness far away from skilled assistance."

More Government medical officers and State-aided medical officers were appointed in the outlying districts, and sub-centres at which medical officers attend regularly were created, this new provision " going far to relieve the country patient of what has always constituted the heavier part of the burden of medical attention, namely, the unavoidable charges for mileage and detention." A rural nursing service, known as the Lady Stanley District Nursing Service, has also been inaugurated, primarily for attendance upon maternity cases.

Medical inspectors, male and female, are engaged throughout the year in examining school children and reporting upon the conditions under which they live and are educated; a special medical officer has been appointed to visit the school hostels, inspect the food, examine its preparation and service, and so on; and local Government medical officers regularly visit the rural schools in their areas, costs of travelling being borne by the Government, and not by the school committees. As to dental service, " there is no school child in this Colony who need be deprived of skilled attention by reason of the inability of his parents or guardians to meet the cost."

Native Health Services.

" In the sure and certain belief, so often expressed by this department, that the health of the European community is inextricably bound up with, and even dependent upon, that of the Native people, the department has made strenuous efforts to increase medical and nursing facilities throughout the country to meet the needs of the Native population." Twenty-five small base hospitals for Natives and two additional rural hospitals for Europeans were built within the year, and further large extensions to the system of providing rural hospitals and medical and nursing services are planned.

" In Salisbury the new hospital block is nearing completion, and already there is functioning a modern and highly efficient X-ray therapy unit which is unequalled in Africa. By means of this apparatus, and with the help of the radium donated by the State Lottery Trustees, all forms and conditions of cancer can be treated, together with numerous types of disease which formerly it was not possible to deal with in Southern Rhodesia." A large new hospital is being erected in Bulawayo, and additions have been made to hospitals throughout the Colony.

What of the fear that the country itself is unhealthy? There is boundless comfort in that respect. Consider, for example, the following comparative vital statistics (the year 1934 being selected because later figures for England and Wales were not in every instance available when the report was written; it is, however, quite a typical year):—

	Southern Rhodesia (European population)	England and Wales
Birth Rate	22·8 ...	14·8
Infant Mortality Rate	45·0 ...	58·0
Death Rate (Standardised) ...	10·9 ...	9·3

Assuredly these figures are encouraging, and if, as may be expected, the Government continues with its public health measures in the extraordinarily advanced way of the past few years, the Colony should soon rank amongst the first countries of the world from the health point of view.

Natives and Food Values.

Nyasaland Committee's Questionnaires.

UNTIL very recently a tribe in possession of an ample food supply was regarded as satisfactorily placed from the dietetic standpoint, but it is now beginning to be realised that quality is as important as quantity, and that many Africans with a plethora of food are undernourished because what they eat is deficient in important constituents.

Indeed, the report of the Nyasaland Native Welfare Committee, which has begun an investigation of the nutrition of Africans, says that deficiency diseases resulting from unsuitable foods sometimes cause more permanent damage than do periods of actual starvation.

Because little is known in Nyasaland concerning Native diet, the Committee has set out to accumulate a body of real knowledge of the subject.

Emphasising that such an inquiry must be approached with an open mind, the Committee instances the important consideration that it is by no means certain that nutritive ingredients suitable for Europeans are also suitable for Africans.

Much has been heard of late of the general principles of investigation of African dietary problems, but in the absence of details as to the manner in which various Governments are approaching this considerable task, the Nyasaland Committee's first approach to the problem will be of general interest. It takes the form of a series of questionnaires, addressed to missions and selected educated Africans, administrative, medical, agricultural and forestry officers. There is necessarily over-lapping in the questions put to the various parties, but if there is co-operation and a clear understanding of the objects underlying the inquiry, the outcome should be a valuable fund of information as the basis for a more scientific approach to the subject.

Missions and educated Africans are, for example, asked to explain the feeding customs in connexion with infants from birth up to two years of age; if more beer is drunk in times of food scarcity than in times of plenty; and if the people consume any European vegetables, such as tomatoes, spinach, and lettuce.

District Commissioners are asked about the farming methods of the people, if meat, fish or milk are consumed regularly, and the nature of the staple food of each tribe. Medical officers are asked to what extent deficiency diseases occur in their districts, and if they can offer any practical suggestions for improving the nutritive value of Native dietaries; while the questionnaire addressed to agricultural and forestry officers relates mainly to the crops and soils and their potentialities.

Race Problem—1937
Africa

Jews To Be Christians?

Dr. Malan's Condition Of Admittance To Party.

DR. D.F. MALAN addressed an open air meeting last week under the chairmanship of Mr. J. H. Weigand.

"What Hitler and Mussolini have been for their countries, Dr. Malan will be for South Afrca," said Mr. Weigand. "They work with violence, but Dr. Malan follows the method of peace. He is going to tell you what lives in your soul."

"If there is anything I admire in Hitler and Mussolini," Dr. Malan said, "it is that they rule but do not believe in dictatorship by one man. I believe in dictatorship by the people."

Dr. Malan again raised the "Black peril" cry. "South Africa could not remain a White man's country if Natives were given equality, because the majority would rule," he said.

CHINA AND SOUTH AFRICA

The Communist Internationale in Moscow had set its heart on two countries—China and South Africa, the latter because a Communist revolution could be forced through the Natives. Not only trade unions were being converted to Communism, but the Labour Party, which was so pro-Jewish that it was nothing but a sub-division of Jewish Board of Deputies in Johannesburg.

The Labour Party had openly identified itself with the Communists in Spain. Communism stood for equality—that was the danger. The Nationalist Party stood for the segregation of the Native and the European, both politically and otherwise.

CAPITALISM

"It was time the exploitation of the country's mineral wealth for the benefit of people overseas, and for a few capitalists, came to an end," he continued.

Dr. Malan said the Nationalist Party proposed to expropriate the large tracts of land belonging to big companies. There was 9,000,000 morgen of such ground in the Transvaal alone, and the land could be used to still the land hunger of Afrikanders.

"Are you against Jews who are in the country?" a man asked.

Dr. Malan: "I am against Jews in South Africa if they are parasites."

In reply to a further question he said there were too many Jews in the Union. "Certain steps will have to be taken to ensure that Jews do not become an economic danger to certan sections of the people. The first step, however, is to prevent further Jewish immigration."

CONVERSION OF THE JEWS

The Nationalist Party stood for Christian Nationalist principles, Dr. Malan added. If the Jews were prepared to become Christians and lead a Christian life they would be allowed to join the Nationalist Party. It was for the Jews to decide.

The Question of the Transfer of the Native Protectorates

Dear Mr Editor,

Kindly grant me a small space in your widely circulated African journal to express my views on the above-mentioned subject.

Sir,—The question of the transfer of High Commission Territories to the Union Administration has a roused much uneasiness, consternation and misunderstanding not only in the Protectorates but in the Union as well as at Downing Street.

Much concern seems to be centred around this matter. We are driven to this conclusion by the recent Newspaper reports which frequently inform us of the attitude of the various Governments concerned.

The Union Premier, some cabinet Ministers and other Union M.P.'s have more than once clamoured for their immediate incorporation. They have been telling the country and the world that their transfer was not only timely, but justifiable.

In the Friend of the 15th July, there appeared a letter from the able pen of one Mr Heaton Nicholls, M.P. for Zululand, who among other things, asserts that:

1. The position of the Native in the Union is very much better than that of a Protectorate Native.

2. All educated Natives of Basutoland would favour transfer whole-heartedly.

I write not from hearsay or misconception, but from a knowledge coupled with logic. More so as far as Basutoland is concerned, there is not a single level-headed, sane-thinking and far-sighted Mosotho of Basutoland who supportsit, Nobody would give it their moral and all-round support. They are all averse to it.

Of course it would be shear senselessness or folly on the part of the M.Ps. to contradict the statements of General Hertzog, because, they by their virtue of being parliamentarians, are his acredited supporters and colleagues.

By being unjust to their Natives, the Union Government are contrary to the principles of God: "That before him all humans are equal". They are thus working against their own consciences This, naturally, spurs them to the extend of wanting to absorb the Territories with high hopes of putting all Black men of Southern African under their repressive thumb.

I assert that the position of the Blacks of the Union is far worse than it used to be in those days of actual slavery. He is denied all rights of citizenship. He is despised and always referred to as a "Boy". He is the only member of the prosperous South African nation that pays for the "Primery Education" of his children. He is the only one forced to carry a "pass" from the location to the farms in district and whenever he travels from one part of the Union to another.

There are special passes and many such oppressive and repressive legislations levelled against him. The Land Act of 1913, The Native Representation Act. of 1936, and the Native Bills Amendment Act of 1937 were all forced down their throats despite their bitter opposition and resentment to same. Does Mr. Nicholls and those of his school of thought consider such laws and legislations not harsh?

I wish these gentlemen would one day squeeze themselves into spaces occupiep by these poor and unfortunate S.A. Natives and be able to learn what disabilities, obstacles and hardships they are faced with. This, I think, would enterpret the position of the Native more clearly to these white rulers. Never in the history of S. Africa have the Natives of the Protectorates sent deputations to Downing Street (London) to protest against the harshness of any legislation; and yet those "Better Off" Natives of the Union did send deputation to England to present their dissatisfaction with the Union Govt.

The statements submitted by these white gentlemen are void of reason and foundation. They are not only disgusting but disheartening if not frightening. The only purpose they serve is that of strengthening the rejection of incorporation to all enlightened Africans of the Protectorates.

It is the desire of every Mosotho—more especially the educated class—to remain under the protection of the British Gov-

ernment until such time that the Union Government shall have redressed the grievances of their Natives, and they shall be enjoying the same rights as equal citizens like all other nationals of the Union of South Africa.

B. S. T. LIKATE.

The Missing Link In Bantu Education.

Ilanga Lase Natal

BY RAMMIE ROVER.

The natal Sun

7-3-37

Education, which is the mighty quarry from which men hew their educational block, embarasses at first thought, the spirit of any enthusiast.

The Bantu are taking considerable strides towards the quarry. Some have succeeded to hew their blocks, but as they meet and discuss, under a distant shade of tree, they begin to grumble and groan with dissatisfaction to detect that there is a block missing—a link missing, and the whole chain of Bantu education is disturbed.

Viewing closely, the different educational blocks we have hewn from the mighty quarry, one can not fail to note the following:-

(a) The Professional Block whose owners are able to teach. I lay special stress on teaching because about 90 per cent of our educated section consists of teachers, varying in their qualifications from T.6. up to T.3.

(b) The Academics block which furnishes its owners with handy knowledge to seize any vacancy demanding a man of average education. These are non-choosers.

The above mentioned are the most important blocks the Bantu have hewn presently from the quarry. Financially, the Bantu are the most worried and, to meet the bread and butter aim of education which nowadays has become so important, it is self proving that the two blocks we have on hand are insufficient. They utterly fail to supply the financial stomachs of their owners, but at all costs some means must be devised by which this financial calamity is obliterated.

The Europeans rank first, Asiatics second, and sad to mention the Bantu, the Africans, the original owners of this sunny South Africa, are no where as far as the ladder of finance is regarded. How do these other races do it? It is true that we are denied our chances, but when we view the matter from an unprejudiced point of view, one great term presents itself into our vocabulary, industry is the new term.

Just as we do justice to the head, please, my dear Bantu, do justice to the hand.

Industry knows no "Colour-Bar" and to prove that, my dear Bantu, I will refer you to the fast-advancing Indians whose education is not just one-sided as ours. They have their own Teachers, Tailors, Shoemakers, Storekeepers, Clerks, Barbers, Watchmakers, Carpenters, Masons etc. What about you Bantu? Your educated section is 99 per cent Teachers. Taking the race as a whole you are 5 per cent Teachers and 95 per cent just labourers.

In the next instalment Rammie Rover will answer the question

What is missing in Bantu Education?- -(Ed. Il.)

NIGERIAN ART EXHIBITION IN LONDON

Nigerian Daily Times

8-11-37

Arouses Great Interest

EXTENDED FORTNIGHT

Lagos, Nigeria

London, Aug. 9.

The exhibition of Native Nigerian wood-carving, terra cottas and water colours which was opened in London at the beginning of July has aroused great interest, and attendances have been so good that it has been decided the exhibition which was to have closed at the end of last week, shall continue open for another fortnight.

The Native as Pawn

The municipalities of the Union of South Africa have embarked on a census of the natives in their areas This is the first step towards carrying out the Native Laws Amendment Act, the third and last of the measures comprising the Hertzog Government's native policy and the one most disliked by the natives themselves and by those who have their interests at heart. It is designed to enable urban areas to eject natives whom they consider in excess of their labour requirements. These will then have to take service on the land at whatever wage they can get, or find accommodation if they can in the already crowded reserves, or, failing both of these, wander in search of work, with the danger of imprisonment for vagrancy. This assumption of complete control of the native's dwelling-place and occupation follows on legislation depriving him of his vote in the only province in which he had it and debarring him from the ownership of land in urban areas, and the whole passes among the Government's supporters as a body of "progressive" native legislation. It would be more tolerable if certain conditions were fulfilled. If segregation be the main aim, it is essential that enough land should be added to the reserves to support the excess labour deprived of employment. Of that at present there is no sign. Again, if the drift from the reserves is to be stemmed, the heavy incidence of the poll tax which mainly compels it should be lightened. And finally, if labour is to be summarily ejected from the towns, there should be set up a system of labour exchanges which would put the deportees in touch with alternative sources of employment. The provision of these is permissive under the present law, and it should be compulsory.

Guardian Weekly

9-3-37

Manchester England

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

The Mission Link In Bantu Education

BY RAMMIE ROVER

Continued from July 31.

In my previous article in the Ilanga, a brief survey of education was made with the view of finding out the missing link in the chain of Bantu Education.

It is not an easy affair to voice out with courage what is really missing in Bantu Education without quoting Kant's, definition of education. Kant says "Education is the development in the individual of all the perfection of which he is capable."

Educationalists have once and again made mention of Bantu aptitude to learn. There are oceans of what to learn, but we Bantu seem to be confined to some particular branch of learning.

Professionally speaking, our people have gone a considerable length in learning. We have teachers who have shown real talent in the profession, although we still need more. Academically we have a good number of qualified Junior clerks and matriculants awaiting opportunity to knock at their respective doors. But then what is missing in our education presently to better our very discouraging financial standard?

Education means wealth and wealth means power. The Bantu are poor and eventually they are weak to climb the competitive ladder of races.

Teachers in Bantu schools have endeavoured with very little success to inculcate the love of manual and craft work in children and the public. Consequently the few Native Industrial Schools receive very little or no admiration from our youth. What is the result? The whole chain of Bantu education is missing just one very important link which is "INDUSTRIAL TRAINING".

Native craftwork and superior clay modelling are fast dying out They are dying out not because they are a poor source of money but because they are disregarded overlooked and shunned by our youth.

The "Back to the land" policy commands and demands a good number of Agricultural Demonstrators among the Bantu, but we cannot have them because agriculture is regarded as below one's dignity among our youth. Ohlange Institute, Mariannhill, Polela and Adams all offer valuable industrial courses such as Tailoring, Carpentry, Shoemaking, Agriculture, Blacksmithing, Harness making etc., Why then do the Bantu miss such money-making courses? Why miss such golden chances of putting up your own shops which will undoubtedly give you much higher wages than the salaries of most teachers and clerks.

Industrial Training is the surest but thorny way to Bantu financial betterment. Just risk it, you will not be sorry.

Contradictory Christian Teaching

Sir,—The Ex-Magistrate, Mr. J. R. Currie, writes thus to the "Natal Mercury": "The Rev. John Dube is supposed to represent the Natives of Zululand and Natal, but does not any more than Mr. Gandhi represents all India. As a minister of the Gospel he should fight against lobola and Polygamy, but if he does then he does not represent the Zulus, who will not stand any reduction in lobola cattle or the number of their wives."

At the recent elections Dr. Dube received an overwhelming majority of more than 300,000, the Zulus, by so doing, demonstrated their great confidence in their leader. 8-14-37

Some of our Zulu customs are quite Jewish, and the lobola is an excellent illustration.

At the bidding of the early missionaries we substituted what they told us was true religion for that of our forefathers, which they called false. We accepted the book containing the history and precepts of the "true religion," as being really the Word of God binding upon us, His creatures. We kept the Seventh Day holy, abstaining from every kind of work out of respect to the divine command, and for the same reason renounced lobola and polygamy, though by so doing we completely disorganised our social system and reduced our status and inflicted much pain on those who were forced to sever some of the tenderest ties of humaning relationship. Just as we were beginning to train up our children to know and to obey God as manifested in Jesus Christ, European came in great numbers but we noticed that they did not pay the same respect to the Bible as we novices did. The Roman Catholics told us they alone knew the correct interpretation, and that unless we joined them our souls would be lost. The Baptists followed who indiculed our presenting our children to Christ in baptism and told us that as we had not been immersed we were not baptised at all. Then came the Presbyterians, who said the office of a Bishop was unscriptural, and that in submitting to be confirmed by Bishop Colenso we had gone through a meaningless ceremony. Lastly came Seventh-Day Adventists who told us that we should revert to Saturday as our Sabbath, and perform all our work on Sunday! Besides this confusion in our minds caused by the godless example of the majority of Europeans, and the contradictory teaching given by ministers of religion, we were puzzled by the behaviour of our "Christian" Government, which, while professing to be bound by the moral law contained in the Bible, did not hesitate to break the solemn promises of the great White Queen Victoria, who made no distinctions between White and Black. When we became educated and read the whiteman's books, what was our great surprise when we found that the Revs. Joseph Smith and Brigham Young of America had each a plurality of wives! When Brigham Young died he left 26 widows to mourn for him!

No, Mr. Currie, we are finding you out. You are not so good as your Book! It is a cause of astonishment to note how the Native Africans have measured nominal Christianity; how clearly they have made distinctions between the Christianity of "Christendom" and the Christianity of the New Testament. The Grondwet of the Transvaal is taken as an as an example for the former, and for the latter the British principle of equal civil rights for White and Black.

The inevitable levelling of society, the abolition of racial discriminations will be accomplished, not by the consent of the majority of White South Africans, but by the anarchy of the battle of the great day of God Almighty which will be the greatest revolution the world has ever seen because it will be one in which every principle of unrighteousness will be involved.

JOSIAH MAPHUMULO

Call to African Public.

Sir,

African leadership is face to face with a stupendous problem involved in the now accepted policy of segregation in which is embodied an undefined trusteeship. Now that we have official representatives in Parliament, Senate, Provincial Council and the Union Representative Council, it behoves African leaders to declare themselves on this vital question so that our Representatives may know where we stand and may endeavour to explain away our standpoint on the differential laws. On the other hand, the ordinary layman is inquisitive to know what is meant by the trusteeship which seems lately to justify segregation. And there is the ambiquity presented by the demand for the transference of the Protectorates to the Union Government which to the ordinary mind suggests a closer inquiry into the nature and purport of this trusteeship. If it be true that segregation means that there is no community of interests between White and Black in this country as emphasised by the economic legislations and of both the Native Land and Trust Act and the Native Laws Amendment Act, the country naturally expects African leadership to indicate unequivocally its destiny in the circumstances. The people who worry about this question and who seek to know their ultimate destiny as a people, hear from their

European friends and leaders of their race that segregation is impracticable or is no longer possible, while on the other hand the Government and Parliament bank on its efficacy as a national policy. They do not hear what the answer to the Government's policy is except a persistent denial of its possibility. Hence the persistent cry for leadership or declaration of policy.

The Executive Committee of the All African Convention which met recently decided to come out of the bush. It has invited certain authorities or students of the various phases of the so-called inter-raciol problems to lead discussions thereon at the next Convention meeting which has been scheduled to meet from the 12th to the 16th December next at Bloemfontein. I notice that our elected Representatives are arranging to meet soon to exchange ideas and it is hoped that they too will attend the Convention in order that there should be established that united front which will give them the power so essential behind a minority. Those who read the statement issued under the hand of the President and myself will have realised how important it is that the various organisations should redouble their efforts and consolidate themselves in order thas we may speak and act unitedly in support of any policy agreed upon next December. Let us make a strong determination to unite behind our elected Representatives so that they may become a power in themselves. Our next Convention meeting should lay solid foundations for national unity by declaring a policy which will remove all doubts about our aspirations as a race. The Electoral Committees everywhere should not consider their labours ended with the elections. We hold them responsible for anything the elected representatives may do. Hence the absolute necessity for them to keep up the interests and work incessantly for a national organisation which shall act as a force behind the Representatives.

I propose to discuss regularly the various matters which the Executive recommends for the consideration of the next Convention meeting so that the Electoral Committees and the various organisations may consider them stage by stage in advance of the great decision we shall make in December. It is also possible that in October the Executive may publish a draft declaration of policy for the constructive criticism of everybody or organisation. A present I submit for serious examination this much-involved and complicated segregation policy of the Government. We must know where we stand in these matters.

Yours etc.,

H. SELBY MSIMANG
General Secretary,
All-African Convention
P.O. Driefontein,
Besters. Natal.

Africans In Fine Art.

Mr. Tyamzashe Studying For B. Mus. Degree

NATIVE Africans are devoting much time and energy in studying for the finer arts. Their zeal in this connection is to be highly commended.

Mr Ben Tyamzashe, A.T.S.C principal of the Cala Higher Mission, (a school famous for its unbroken successes in music competitions), has obtained his matriculation exemption from the Joint Matriculation Board and is now proceeding with his studies for the B. Mus. degree.

"Bles," as he is popularly known in the Xalanga district, was born in King William's Town, and educated at Lovedale. He possesses a letter on behalf of His Late Majesty, King George V, which conveyed his thanks for the African jubilee song by Mr. Tyamzashe.

Mr. Tyamzashe's latest 'Coronation Song" has become very popular in African schools. It is gratifying to learn that in the near future a booklet or song album of all songs composed by Mr. Tyamzashe will soon be available from the publishers—the Lovedale Book Department.

How Our International and Inter-racial Problems May Be Solved.

(By E. R. Dahle.)

In the midst of the strained conditions between nations all over the world to-day, there is an increasing number of people who are convinced that the solution to our problems lies in the fact that human nature can be changed.

Signor Mussolini once implied in a speech that the only revolution worthy of the name would be one whereby human nature could be changed. And Christianity in its true sense is just that kind of a revolution.

Human nature is being changed in many parts of the world: Germans and Frenchmen who tought on opposite sides in the Great War are now close friends.

"A journalist apologises to the assembled pressmen of another country for the bitterness of his articles and a door is opened to new understanding between the nations.

A statesman admits in an international council that his country's policy has been mistaken and offers reconsideration of the issue and immediately a breath of fresh air flows through world affairs." (Quoted from "When Man Listens" by Cecil Rose.)

The problems of the world will be solved when men learn to trust each other.

These things are beginning to happen in all parts of the world and they can happen in South Africa if the people will demand a God-controlled leadership.

We need men in our Legislature and our Representative Councils who will say like Lord Addington in the British House of Lords: "We have tried every other way, now let us try God's way."

God has the solution to South Africa's problems and it is for all sections of the population to find out that solution by listening to God and letting Him control their lives.

The Oxford Group is a band of men and women across the world who are working intelligently and resolutely towards bringing their respective countries under God's control with a view to bringing about a new understanding between the nations of the world.

The Rt. Hon. Ernest Brown, Minister of Labour, British Cabinet, speaking at Wolverhampton recently said that "Doctor Frank Buchman and the members of the Oxford Group are rendering to the nation the greatest possible service that any man or movement can give to the nation at this critical time. They are insisting upon the necessity for listening in to God to find His plan for ourselves and the world. Human ingenuity and intelligence have not found solutions for the heavy poblems resulting from conflicting interests and passions which the statesmen of the world are facing to day. There are many more problems, graver and more complex, than men have ever been called upon to face. We can only find the possible way out in a quiet time with God."

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

LAGOS BABY WEEK

WARM LETTER FROM NATIONAL COUNCIL

Nigerian Daily Times

Tributes To Effective Propaganda

8-9-37

OFFICIAL RESULT OF SHIELD COMPETITION

WE publish below for general information the communication and official result issued in connection with the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield 1937, which have been received by the Organising Secretary of the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee.

We feel sure that the Joint Honorary Secretary of the National Council's letter will be read with pride by all in Lagos.

NATIONAL BABY WEEK COUNCIL

117, Piccadilly,
London, W. 1.
22nd. July, 1937

Lagos, Nigeria

N. W. J. TURNBULL, Esq.,
Organising Secretary,
Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee
Health Office,
42, Broad Street,
Lagos, Nigeria.

Dear Mr. Turnbull,

You will by now have heard through the Colonial Office and from Mr. Sellers that the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield has again been awarded this year to the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee, and I feel sure that everybody will be delighted with the news. We sent the information to the British Broadcasting Corporation with the request that the success of Lagos be announced on the Empire News, during National Baby Week, July 1st to 7th but we have not heard whether this was done.

As one of the adjudicators on the entries received I should like, on behalf of the National Baby Week Council to congratulate you and your Committee upon the excellent Week conducted. The organisation seemed to us especially good and calculated to produce the maximum propaganda effect. We were particularly impressed by the use made of the Government mobile cinema, the wonderful exhibition (particularly the maternity and child welfare section so ably organised by Miss Skerritt), the singing of the Mother's song — published by the National Baby Week Council — accompanied by the Salvation Army Band, the broadcast, the efforts made to interest fathers, etc.

Nigerian Daily Times

The whole of Lagos will, no doubt, be very proud of the fact that it has on two occasions won the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield. As you know, the Shield at the moment is in Canada, but we are arranging for its transfer to Lagos as speedily as possible.

A certificate recording Lagos success is being written and will be forwarded as soon as possible.

With cordial congratulations,

Believe me,
Yours sincerely,
SOPHIA S. FRIEL,
Joint Honorary Secretary.

Result of Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield Competition 1936/37

During the last eleven years the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield awarded annually by the National Baby Week Council for the best Baby Week Campaign held throughout the Empire, exclusive of the British Isles, has traveled thousands of miles as an agent of propaganda and as a reward for the success of propagandists.

For 1936/37 this shield has been awarded by the Council to the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee, Nigeria: while Lango Baby Week Committee, Uganda, has secured second place.

The following Baby Week Committees have been highly commended:—

Kongwa, Tanganyika Territory
Salem, Madras, India.
Georgetown, Demerara, British Guiana,
Karaikudi, Madras, India,
Anakapalle, Madras, India,
Poonamallee, Madras, India,
Mysore State, India,
Mpwapwa, Tanganyika Territory.
Sidney, New South Wales,
Freetown. Sierra Leone.

OBSTRUCTING A HEALTH OFFICER

£5. FINE OR IMPRISONMENT FOR ONE MONTH

Nigerian Daily Times

A member of the public, Secretary to a well known Union, was, on the 4th August, fined five pounds or imprisonment for one month in the District Court of Lagos, Court No. 2, not only for obstructing a Sanitary Inspector in the course of his duties but also for assaulting him and infringing the Bye-laws made by the Town Council of the Lagos Township under Section 5 of the Markets Ordinance.

Section 47 of the Public Health Ordinance (1917) clearly states that:

8-12-37

"Any person who wilfully hinders, prevents, or obstructs any Health Officer or other person in the execution of this Ordinance shall be liable to a fine of five pounds".

Under the same Ordinance a person acting under the authority, whether general or special, of the Medical Officer of Health", a Sanitary Inspector, or other Health Officer is defined as including "a Medical Officer of Health, a Sanitary Inspector, or other person acting under the authority, whether general or special, of the Medical Officer of Health". This information is published for the benefit of those who do not yet appreciate that a Health

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

LAGOS BABY WEEK

WARM LETTER FROM NATIONAL COUNCIL

Nigerian Daily Times

Tributes To Effective Propaganda

8-9-37

OFFICIAL RESULT OF SHIELD COMPETITION

WE publish below for general information the communication and official result issued in connection with the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield 1937, which have been received by the Organising Secretary of the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee.

We feel sure that the Joint Honorary Secretary of the National Council's letter will be read with pride by all in Lagos.

NATIONAL BABY WEEK COUNCIL

117, Piccadilly,
London, W. 1.
22nd. July, 1937

Lagos, Nigeria

N. W. J. TURNBULL, Esq.,
Organising Secretary,
Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee
Health Office,
42, Broad Street,
Lagos, Nigeria.

Dear Mr. Turnbull,

You will by now have heard through the Colonial Office and from Mr. Sellers that the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield has again been awarded this year to the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee, and I feel sure that everybody will be delighted with the news. We sent the information to the British Broadcasting Corporation with the request that the success of Lagos be announced on the Empire News, during National Baby Week, July 1st to 7th but we have not heard whether this was done.

As one of the adjudicators on the entries received I should like, on behalf of the National Baby Week Council to congratulate you and your Committee upon the excellent Week conducted. The organisation seemed to us especially good and calculated to produce the maximum propaganda effect. We were particularly impressed by the use made of the Government mobile cinema, the wonderful exhibition (particularly the maternity and child welfare section so ably organised by Miss Skerritt), the singing of the Mother's song – published by the National Baby Week Council – accompanied by the Salvation Army Band, the broadcast, the efforts made to interest fathers, etc.

The whole of Lagos will, no doubt, be very proud of the fact that it has on two occasions won the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield. As you know, the Shield at the moment is in Canada, but we are arranging for its transfer to Lagos as speedily as possible.

A certificate recording Lagos success is being written and will be forwarded as soon as possible.

With cordial congratulations,

Believe me,
Yours sincerely,

SOPHIA S. FRIEL,
Joint Honorary Secretary.

Result of Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield Competition 1936/37

During the last eleven years the Imperial Baby Week Challenge Shield awarded annually by the National Baby Week Council for the best Baby Week Campaign held throughout the Empire, exclusive of the British Isles, has traveled thousands of miles as an agent of propaganda and as a reward for the success of propagandists.

For 1936/37 this shield has been awarded by the Council to the Lagos Health and Baby Week Committee, Nigeria: while Lango Baby Week Committee, Uganda, has secured second place.

The following Baby Week Committees have been highly commended:—

Kongwa, Tanganyika Territory
Salem, Madras, India.
Georgetown, Demerara, British Guiana,
Karaikudi, Madras, India,
Anakapalle, Madras, India,
Poonamallee, Madras, India,
Mysore State, India,
Mpwapwa, Tanganyika Territory.
Sidney, New South Wales,
Freetown, Sierra Leone.

OBSTRUCTING A HEALTH OFFICER

£5. FINE OR IMPRISONMENT FOR ONE MONTH

Nigerian Daily Times

A member of the public, Secretary to a well known Union, was, on the 4th August, fined five pounds or imprisonment for one month in the District Court of Lagos, Court No. 2, not only for obstructing a Sanitary Inspector in the course of his duties but also for assaulting him and infringing the Bye-laws made by the Town Council of the Lagos Township under Section 5 of the Markets Ordinance.

Section 47 of the Public Health Ordinance (1917) clearly states that:

8-12-37

"Any person who wilfully hinders, prevents, or obstructs any Health Officer or other person in the execution of this Ordinance shall be liable to a fine of five pounds".

"a Medical Officer of Health, a Sanitary Inspector, or other

Under the same Ordinance a person acting under authority, whether general or special, of the Medical Officer of Health".

This information is published as in-

Officer is a friend to all and must not be obstructed in the execution of his duties.

BUYERS AND LABOURERS IDLE

Nigerian Daily Times

Complaints About Ill-Treatment

AND UNSYMPATHETIC ATTITUDE OF TRADING FIRMS

(*Daily Times Special Telegram*).

Ijebu Ode, Monday.

The unhappy relations between the Produce Buyers and the Government Produce Inspection Department here has developed into a crisis which may eventually result not only in dislocation of trade in this area, but may also adversely affect other members of the community.

Following rumours which got afloat on Saturday not only have the Produce Buyers in Ijebu Ode closed up to-day, but even all the retailers operating in the district bush markets and all the Produce labourers as well as lorries transporting both graded and ungraded produce to Ijebu Ode and Ejinrin for shipment have all stopped work.

It is understood that the strike has been organised for three main reasons. The first is the alleged ill-treatment by the Officer in charge of the local Produce Inspection Branch. Another reason is the fact that not even the courtesy of a bare acknowledgement has been received in respect of the people's petition submitted over a month ago to the Director of Agriculture, in connection with the complaints already referred to. In the third place, those concerned feel dissatisfied with the disinterested and apparently unsympathetic attitude adopted by the local European Mercantile Houses in the matter, in spite of the fact that they had been informed of the grounds of complaint.

In the meantime the entire staff of the Produce Inspection Office are idle, the Examiners going about closed stores while the Senior Examiner and the Inspector himself remain in the Office expecting applications for grading which are not likely to come.

So far, no complaint has been made against the African Staff of the Department.

9-7-37

Nigerian Daily Times

HIGHER EDUCATION IN EAST AFRICA

The Commission's Report

The report of the Commission on Higher Education in East Africa was issued yesterday (price 2s. 6d.). The Commission, which was appointed by the Secretary for the Colonies last year, went out to East Africa early this year under the chairmanship of Lord De La Warr, who was then Under Secretary for the Colonies,

to examine and report upon the organisation and working of Makerere College (Uganda) and so far as might be considered necessary, of the institutions or other agencies for advanced vocational training connected with it and, bearing in mind the declared policy of the Government to promote the establishment of facilities for higher education in East Africa, to make recommendations for the development and administrative control of Makerere College and its allied institutions to that end.

9-24-37

The headquarters of the Commission were at Kampala, where evidence was taken from over sixty witnesses and deputations. The Commissioners visited schools and institutions throughout Uganda, and, by making use of air services and by dividing into parties, they were also able to visit Tanganyika and Kenya.

Nigerian Daily Times

Dealing with the attitude of the African towards education generally, the Commission says there is in the African a genuine desire for culture underlying the mimicry of European manners.

Beneath the predilection of the ordinary African for the superficial allurements of European civilisation there exists a real desire on the part of the intelligent African to distinguish and incorporate in his own culture the highest meaning of the forces impinging upon him from without. He knows that Europe can teach him a scientific temper, habits of industry, the discipline of accuracy, the standards of fair dealing and of honesty. Such lessons are in no way inconsistent with the realisation that nothing in indigenous culture should be destroyed or condemned unless it can be proved that it does in fact obstruct the progress of that culture. We believe that it should be feasible to devise a system by which primary education could produce a sound and prosperous rural population; and by which European culture could be canalised in such a manner as to become available, in its purest form, to intelligent and adventurous Africans.

The Commission thinks that in the conception of African education account has not always been taken of the peculiar needs of the African communities and the future life work of the pupil has sometimes been neglected. Generous provision must be made for the completer education of the future teachers and leaders of the African people. The Commission assumes as axiomatic to its report the proposition that the primary need of East Africa is the improvement of health and agriculture, and that this improvement can best be achieved through the general education of the Africans and by training in sufficient numbers qualified African experts. Primary schools must have a rural background and atmosphere, and secondary and higher educational institutions must be conducted in such a way that the men and women in them will be fitted to take their part, whether on the land or in offices or professions, in a community which is mainly agricultural and entirely dependent upon the produce of the soil. It is to be hoped, says the Commission, that primary education may be made available for all who are to be peasant cultivators and for the girls whom they will marry in order that the whole community may have the opportunity to learn and apply improved methods.

Better Pay

In a chapter on the standard and conditions of employment the Commission remarks that there appears to be every reason to expect that individual Africans will be able to acquire the necessary knowledge and skill to rise high in the Government service. Large numbers of Africans are already in positions of trust and responsibility. As regards pay, the Commissioners observe:

> High character is not encouraged by low pay. It is no good educating an African to a high standard and then asking him to live as he would have if he had never left his own environment. There is a disposition in some quarters to assume that the African need never be paid more than 20s. or 30s. a month. On these wages he may be able to live quite well on a "tribal" basis, eating with his fingers, sleeping on a mat and wearing a loin-cloth, but if the nature of his work requires him to live, say, as an English agricultural labourer lives, pay on that basis will not suffice.

In a description of existing educational facilities in Uganda, the Commission points out that of some 720,000 children between five and fifteen years of age only one-third attend school, and that of those who attend schools more than five-sixths are in unaided Church schools, known as bush schools or sub-grade schools. The educational value of these establishments in the scholastic sense is very low, and some are maintained only for the teaching of catechism.

Following is the substance of the Commission's proposals respecting primary education and higher education (as distinct from advanced education):—

(a) Primary education—i.e., education for the first six years of school life—should be provided (a) by mission schools, (b) by Native Administration schools. Mission schools already exist and are aided by Government, but further financial assistance should be given to enable them to develop full primary courses. Native Administrations in Uganda should start primary schools.

(b) Secondary education. The Commission recommends that the Government should assist those mission schools which give junior secondary instruction to grade up to full secondary course; while at the same time keeping on its own secondary school at Makerere College, which already

The lack of education, veterinary science, and engineering should be grouped in one value of girls' education; indeed, so far as possible, on generally be true that the value "The Higher College of East life of the community will be organised under in proportion as the number of The cost of the proposed higher remaining in employment in order to preserve the independence of Commission speaks highly of the ends that the existing courses in science, agriculture, medicine

Vocational schools. The Commission recommends that these should normally be run by Government.

The unmarried woman is regarded as somewhat of a curiosity, but if she followed a professional career she would command respect in her community. Education, however, must not be allowed to discourage women from marrying. In the words of one witness: "If you educate a man, you educate an individual, but educate a woman and you educate a family. . . . The function of women's education is to train her immediate

Women's Education

The Commission thinks that one of the weakest points in the school systems of East Africa is the backwardness of women's education. The age of marriage, though rising, is about fifteen.

Officer is a friend to all and must not be obstructed in the execution of his duties.

BUYERS AND LABOURERS IDLE

Nigerian Daily Times

Complaints About Ill-Treatment

AND UNSYMPATHETIC ATTITUDE OF TRADING FIRMS

(*Daily Times Special Telegram*).

Ijebu Ode, Monday.

The unhappy relations between the Produce Buyers and the Government Produce Inspection Department here has developed into a crisis which may eventually result not only in dislocation of trade in this area, but may also adversely affect other members of the community.

Following rumours which got afloat on Saturday not only have the Produce Buyers in Ijebu Ode closed up to-day, but even all the retailers operating in the district bush markets and all the Produce labourers as well as lorries transporting both graded and ungraded produce to Ijebu Ode and Ejinrin for shipment have all stopped work.

It is understood that the strike has been organised for three main reasons. The first is the alleged ill-treatment by the Officer in charge of the local Produce Inspection Branch. Another reason is the fact that not even the courtesy of a bare acknowledgement has been received in respect of the people's petition submitted over a month ago to the Director of Agriculture, in connection with the complaints already referred to. In the third place, those concerned feel dissatisfied with the disinterested and apparently unsympathetic attitude adopted by the local European Mercantile Houses in the matter, in spite of the fact that they had been informed of the grounds of complaint.

In the meantime the entire staff of the Produce Inspection Office are idle, the Examiners going about closed stores while the Senior Examiner and the Inspector himself remain in the Office expecting applications for grading which are not likely to come.

So far, no complaint has been made against the African Staff of the Department.

9-24-37

HIGHER EDUCATION IN EAST AFRICA

The Commission's Report

The report of the Commission on Higher Education in East Africa was issued yesterday (price 2s. 6d.). The Commission, which was appointed by the Secretary for the Colonies last year, went out to East Africa early this year under the chairmanship of Lord De La Warr, who was then Under Secretary for the Colonies,

to examine and report upon the organisation and working of Makerere College (Uganda) and so far as might be considered necessary, of the institutions or other agencies for advanced vocational training connected with it and, bearing in mind the declared policy of the Government to promote the establishment of facilities for higher education in East Africa, to make recommendations for the development and administrative control of Makerere College and its allied institutions to that end.

The headquarters of the Commission were at Kampala, where evidence was taken from over sixty witnesses and deputations. The Commissioners visited schools and institutions throughout Uganda, and, by making use of air services and by dividing into parties, they were also able to visit Tanganyika and Kenya.

Dealing with the attitude of the African towards education generally, the Commission says there is in the African a genuine desire for culture underlying the mimicry of European manners.

Beneath the predilection of the ordinary African for the superficial allurements of European civilisation there exists a real desire on the part of the intelligent African to distinguish and incorporate in his own culture the highest meaning of the forces impinging upon him from without. He knows that Europe can teach him a scientific temper, habits of industry, the discipline of accuracy, the standards of fair dealing and of honesty. Such lessons are in no way inconsistent with the realisation that nothing in indigenous culture should be destroyed or condemned unless it can be proved that it does in fact obstruct the progress of that culture. We believe that it should be feasible to devise a system by which primary education could produce a sound and prosperous rural population; and by which European culture could be canalised in such a manner as to become available, in its purest form, to intelligent and adventurous Africans.

The Commission thinks that in the conception of African education account has not always been taken of the peculiar needs of the African communities and the future life work of the pupil has sometimes been neglected. Generous provision must be made for the completer education of the future teachers and leaders of the African people. The Commission assumes as axiomatic to its report the proposition that the primary need of East Africa is the improvement of health and agriculture, and that this improvement can best be achieved through the general education of the Africans and by training in sufficient numbers qualified African experts. Primary schools must have a rural background and atmosphere, and secondary and higher educational institutions must be conducted in such a way that the men and women in them will be fitted to take their part, whether on the land or in offices or professions, in a community which is mainly agricultural and entirely dependent upon the produce of the soil. It is to be hoped, says the Commission, that primary education may be made available for all who are to be peasant cultivators and for the girls whom they will marry in order that the whole community may have the opportunity to learn and apply improved methods.

Better Pay

In a chapter on the standard and conditions of employment the Commission remarks that there appears to be every reason to expect that individual Africans will be able to acquire the necessary knowledge and skill to rise high in the Government service. Large numbers of Africans are already in positions of trust and responsibility. As regards pay, the Commissioners observe:

High character is not encouraged by low pay. It is no good educating an African to a high standard and then asking him to live as he would have if he had never left his own environment. There is a disposition in some quarters to assume that the African need never be paid more than 20s. or 30s. a month. On these wages he may be able to live quite well on a "tribal" basis, eating with his fingers, sleeping on a mat, and wearing a loin-cloth, but if the nature of his work requires him to live, say, as an English agricultural labourer lives, pay on that basis will not suffice.

In a description of existing educational facilities in Uganda, the Commission points out that of some 720,000 children between five and fifteen years of age only one-third attend school, and that of those who attend schools more than five-sixths are in unaided Church schools, known as bush schools or sub-grade schools. The educational value of these establishments in the scholastic sense is very low, and some are maintained only for the teaching of catechism.

Following is the substance of the Commission's proposals respecting primary education and higher education (as distinct from advanced education):—

(a) Primary education—i.e., education for the first six years of school life—should be provided (a) by mission schools, (b) by Native Administration schools. Mission schools already exist and are aided by Government, but further financial assistance should be given to enable them to develop full primary courses. Native Administrations in Uganda should start primary schools.

(b) Secondary education. The Commission recommends that the Government should assist those mission schools which give junior secondary instruction to grade up to full secondary course; while at the same time keeping on its own secondary school at Makerere College, which already

Women's Education

The Commission thinks that one of the weakest points in the school systems of East Africa is the backwardness of women's education. The age of marriage, though rising, is about fifteen. In the words of one witness: "If you educate a man, you educate an individual, but if you educate a woman and you educate a family." The Commission recommends that these should normally be run by Government.

The Commission speaks highly of the progress of Makerere College. It recommends that the existing courses in science, agriculture, medicine

Race Problem – 1937
Africa.

IJESHA AND SYRIAN TRADERS

Allegation Of Objectionable Trade Methods

Daily Times 9-1-37

DEMAND FOR WHOLESALE EJECTMENT

Townspeople Interview Owa "En Masse"

Hadj. Smith Replies And Explains

Ilesha.

An exceptionally large concourse of people thronged the "Obokungbusi Hall" from the early hours of Wednesday last to interview the Owa. The interview was sought on receiving no reply to petitions requesting the ousting of the Syrians from Ilesha. The big hall was filled to capacity and the spacious yard also packed full.

The Owa and Chiefs arrived at about 9.20 a.m. followed a little after by the D.O., Mr. Schofield who, after taking his seat addressed the assembly. He saluted the Owa and chiefs and the Ijebus who were there. In the latter case, he said, he addressed the people as the Ijebus with reasons, because the Iiebus were noted for counterfeiting and the Ijeshas were now doing the same. There was at that time a strike going on at Ijebu Ode and the Ijeshas were also engaged in a strike that morning. For that reason he was convinced that whatever Ijebus did, Ijeshas would follow suit.

Hadj A. R. Smith followed the D. O. He saluted the Owa, chiefs and the D.O. and said it might be right to call Ijebus counterfeiters and although Ijeshas were not free from that crime, yet he would like the D.O. to note that not all the Ijebus or Ijeshas were engaged in the foolish trade of counterfeitiig. Ijeshas were noted from times past to be Traders, not for stealing, and the changes noticeable in the character of the people were brought about by contact with those civilised towns where such crimes prevailed, and that was one of the ill-effects of civilisation. But, though that might be true, he would like to say that the D. O. was not correct about his version of the strike. They who gathered there that day did not strike but closed all their shops even in the case of European Firms, mainly to talk to their father on an important matter of that nature.

With regard to strike, he (the speaker) had always been convinced that those who struck would not do so without their reason, and the idea of strike was a protest adopted not originally in Ijebu, but copied from Europe.

At this stage the D.O. intervened. He said one expression that the last speaker used was not right, and that was "they had to close their shops as one set could not come leaving the others behind." The D. O. said it would not be right to force anyone to close or open his or her shop. The Owa here replied that as that matter concerned all the people—both men and women—that was why all came. They had sent to him and he had told them to come that day as that was the meeting day for his Council and the D. O. would seize the opportunity to listen to the talk of the townsmen as he had no chance to inform the D.O about the meeting beforehand.

Mr. Fadugba on the Object

The next speaker, Mr. J. A. Fadugba, paying the customary homage to the Owa said the object of that gathering was to make constitutionally their representation to their father, the Owa, about the Syrians. He related how some time ago on the application of the Syrians to come to that town, the Owa sent to the people to know their mind whether they would tolerate the Syrians or not. Owing to the division in the opinion of the people of the town it was not possible to refuse the application of the Syrians outright because the few enlightened men in the town who had seen, the questionable trade methods of the Syrians in many towns refused their admittance while the majority of the Natives who had not lived with the Syrians mistook them for considerate traders like the European Firms and said they wanted them. The Owa was informed of that division in Council and the Owa granted the Syrians six months' trial. But within the six months the Natives had felt the clutching hand of the Syrians in that they were selfish by hawking about goods in retail, thus competing with poor women traders. The Syrians went to the bush, he went on, sold their cheap wares to the bushmen representing those goods as the best to the regret of the bushmen later when they found in a short time all the dyes washed out and the cloths useless. The Syrians were now negotiating to put many lorries on the road to drive away the Natives who had been in that business, few only of whom had thrived on it even now. They had the advantage of capital and influence with the Firms, placed the weak Natives under their shoes in commercial life.

Referring to a clause in one of their petition, Mr. Fadugba said they were then asking for a separate settlement for the Syrians beyond the Native Quarters in the town, but they had since found that they could not tolerate them within Ijesha boundary and that they should go back to where they came from. The speech was closed by saying that they all in a word preferred British goods which had always withstood wear and tear unlike the Japanese cheap wares of the Syrians.

Hadj Smith before speaking,

turned round to the assembly and asked whether it was they who sent him and whether they were responsible for all he was to say, and in one tumultous roar they replied: "we send you and we are responsible". Hadj Smith then said he was sure the Owa and Council would agree that trade was the soul of a town and, looking round, he said he counted much on the Chiefs because they, their fathers, had been traders before they became Chiefs. Their complaint was that the Syrians came and trampled mercilessly upon all their recognised systems of trading to the detrimental interest of the Natives. Continuing, Hadj Smith said the poor and the rich had been existing ever since and God had given to each people their own domain. He had to congratulate the Owa on his foresight in giving the Syrians only 6 months as a trial, for, if it were for a year, that street which started from the Palace to the heart of the town, on either side of which could be seen the Native shops, in a year of the Syrians' stay in that town, "none of your children would be seen in the street".

Here the Owa asked the speaker to amend that he would always see them because without them behind him, he could not feel pleased. "Kabiyesi !" roared the whole house. Continuing the speaker narrated how Sierra Leone rose against the Syrians at the expense of many lives some time ago; how they were not tolerated at Ijebu Ode, Abeokuta Ige, etc. It was not to say that there was any personal aversion against the Syrians but only because the Syrians did not believe in seeking the interest of the Natives, theirs being to enrich themselves at the expense of the Natives. The Owa, he suggestions for improvement in submitted, should remember that town and ventilated their just some years back Ijeshas were the grievances also; but they must "Oshomalos" and shopkeepers realise he could not decide that were scattered in every towns of day as he had to consult the the Southern Provinces—that Districts. The people should was so because there was no come back 11 days to come. trade in their towns. But as the Meantime, he advised them to go considerate Firms started to open back to their work. He was trade in their own towns, a steady sorry he had not replied to their influx of the scattered Ijesha petitions in time, that was due to sons into the town could be unavoidable circumstances. attested from the old ruins of The speech was loudly cheered compounds since rebuilt on "Baba yi o !" modern lines and the progress going on in the town. It was the wish of the people that the Syrians should not be the channel of bringing retrogression into their town, for the Ijeshas would leave the town for the Syrians and trade elsewhere. The speaker then referred to the petition from the Young Ijesha Improvement Society dated 16th Improvement Society dated the 16th June, from the Independent Shop-keepers and Traders and from the Women Traders dated 7th and 8th August, 1937, respectively. But they had received no reply to any. They all there fore come there that day.

Owa's Reply Through Chief Oloro

Here the Owa held private consultation with his Chiefs after which Chief Oloro said the Owa was pleased to see his children there that day. The Owa was glad all the speakers admitted that he, the Oba, had consulted them when the Syrians put in their application. He was glad also that they acknowledged their fault for not being unanimous about the Syrians coming or not coming to the town. He also appreciated their remarks about the trial months (six) that he gave them. He was always glad when his children brought

D.O.'s Remark

The D.O. said he was only there that day by chance as he was not told He always looked for peace in the town. The people should know that a man cannot stay in any town except he had somewhere to live. The Syrians came through the very people. He was aware it would be a tempting thing to refuse £20 or £30 rents from the Syrians when they paid for houses. He remembered the request for the Syrians was tabled at a meeting in that town which was made in 1933; and that day (of the meeting under report) it was another view—rejection. However, all should resume work and think of how to solve the problem he put before them before the meeting of the 11 days to come.

Hadj Smith rising again said the D.O. should not think he was not consulted. It was constitutional for them to approach the Owa with whatever might be their requests in the first instance, and not through any Administrative Officer, if need be. The Owa would then direct and instruct them where necessary. He would assure the D.O. that all persent there were not forced to close or open their shops, and the DO. should ask if any one was thus forced. All shouted "No", they all had the names of their representatives in the paper and they are all Taxpayers

Labour in Southern Rhodesia

LABOUR figures given in the official *Economic and Statistical Bulletin* of Southern Rhodesia reflect the striking advance made in all branches of the mining industry in recent years.

The opening of a large number of new gold mines, under the stimulus of the premium on gold which began to make itself felt in 1932, resulted in an increased demand for labour. Almost simultaneously, however, the depressed condition of the base metal markets between 1931 and 1934 accounted for a considerable reduction in the labour employed on asbestos, chrome and coal properties. The improved trend of base metals in 1935 was reflected in a marked increase in the labour force last year, but the high level of 1929 has not yet been regained.

The number of European workers on all mines in 1927 was 1,649, and of Natives 42,646; in 1936 the corresponding totals were 3,092 and 84,092. Europeans employed in the gold mining industry in 1931, up to the time when the fixed gold price of 84s. 11d. was abandoned, numbered only 1,019; in 1936 their total had risen to 2,646, an increase of nearly 169%.

22,647 Natives found employment on the gold mines in 1929, that being about 48% of the total engaged in mining. The monthly average numbers increased greatly in subsequent years, rising to 71,431 in 1936, and representing nearly 85% of the aggregate of Natives employed on mines. Native labour on mines employing 300 and over rose between 1927 and 1936 only 9·5%, whilst on properties employing less than 300 Natives it increased during the same period from 17,120 to 56,789.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Hewu Local Council.

(Native Opening)

That the Native crown locations in the Whittlesea district have at long last succeeded in establishing a local council is a matter for gratitude. Mr. B. Whitfield, native commissioner of Lady Frere, acted on behalf of the Chief Native Commissioner (Ciskei) in the formal opening of the Hewu Local Council at Whittlesea on the 15th instant, in the presence of a sprinkling of notable Europeans and a large assembly of Africans. An account of the proceedings contributed by our correspondent will be found in another page hereof.

It is well-known that an influential section of the leaders in the Kamastone locations organised strong opposition to local self-government being introduced, to the extent that their intransigent attitude had almost shattered all hopes for a change in the near future. We would not ascribe this mentality entirely to ignorant agitation, though unfortunately. Much of it was due to a sense of grievance born of the introduction by Government of the poll tax legislation in the Cape province—an enactment which they regarded as a grave encroachment on Native voters' rights by its discrimination. The Native Administration Act of 1927, the next Native law put on the Statute Book, further hardened the hearts of Hewu taxpayers, for in it they realised an additional whittling down of their rights as voters.

In the meantime, there arose an observant minority among them, which took account of the development achieved in the south by existing local councils. It is this minority, centred around Hackney, that was the embryo resulting in the birth of the new Hewu Council.

The Ciskeian General Council now consists of nine constituent local councils namely Glen Grey, Tamacha, Herschel, Middledrift, Peddie, Keiskama Hoek, Victoria East, East London and Hewu. It is with pleasure we note that a movement is afoot with a view to establishing a council in the Fort Beaufort district. We trust it will materialise.

At this stage it is befitting to remind our native commissioners, who, by virtue of their office, are the chairmen, advisers and executive officers of the Bungas, that the popularity of this form of self-government depends on their sympathetic co-operation. Not the least among the essentials contributory to the success of the Bunga system is the conduct of officials connected with its work, and the loyalty of the senior employees. The latter can well stultify progress by developing a habit a treating Council resolutions with levity; or by allowing themselves to fall into a rut, consciously or unconsciously, of carrying out their duties to satisfy and accommodate themselves, rather than the Councillors who are their employers.

This drawback is becoming very common, and it would do much to enhance progress and confidence between all parties concerned if the chairmen of local councils emphasised the importance of Council servants executing their work in strict compliance with resolutions passed. The life of councillors in their office is a bare two years, and many vacate their charge before they ever had a fair knowledge of how to manage affairs. Officials and the Bunga staff are in harness for years in succession. It is under these circumstances that some employees cultivate the undesirable trait of ploughing their own furrows in procedure making an art of furnishing platitudes why such and such resolutions are impracticable and only solutions they offer are feasible.

We venture to suggest that councillors should hold office for at least three years. We firmly maintain that it is a grave anomaly that newly-elected Councillors (elections take place on alternate September months) should attend their first meeting in November to frame the annual estimates of expenditure on schemes they know nothing about. It is at this critical November meeting that salaries of employees and other matters are budgeted for. The experience of the previous two years is often lost by change brought about by the elections. Let us hope the authorities concerned will investigate this aspect and, if necessary, cause a change to be effected in the regulations governing election.

The N.U.S.A.S. And Non European Students :

(Native Opinion)

[By An African Student.]

7-24-37

IN writing an article on the above subject, it is not the intention of the writer to give the history of the National Union of South African Students, nor is it his aim to criticise its work. But certainly it is his great intention to turn the minds of N[illegible] European students, to arouse their interest in this great question—a question which has greatly occupied the minds of thinking European students. Time and again European students have tried earnestly in their conferences to solve the question of admitting Non-European students to the N.U.S.A.S.; but this year they have taken a step further by issuing a questioniare on the same subject to the University centres of South Africa in order that all students might voice their opinion on the matter. As yet we do not know the result but we are greatly interested to know. No doubt European students are doing what is characteristic of a real student namely, to insist on solving a problem and never resting until that problem has been solved. Despite the secessation of the Northern University centres such as Pretoria, Bloemfontein, and Potchefstroom, lately followed by Stellenbosch, the remaining centres constituting the N.U.S.A.S. are still working hard on the problem. The writer must not be understood to say that the above mentioned University centres sec ded because they found the problem too difficult to solve. 7-24-37

No one can deny the fact that European students have to exercise great caution in dealing with this question They have to remember that their public is watching their foot-steps with very keen eyes; they have to remember the present attitude of their public towards Africans, they have constantly to keep in mind the Native policy of the present Government, that of keeping the Native in his own place. Some of them were old enough when the Bantu-European Conference took place at the South African Native College, Fort Hare in 1930, and know what great wave of opposition swept through the country after the Conference and left one doubtful if such a conference will ever be held in future. But in spite of it all European students are expected to play their part and obey the truth whatever its cost may be. Everyone is aware that they have to deal with a conservative public.

BABY SHOW IN IFE

Mothers' Rally With Babies

ONI AND RESIDENT PRESENT

Mrs Sumner Distributes Prizes

GREAT success attended the first Baby Show held recently under the auspices of the Ife Native Administration Clinic and the Rural Health Unit.

Long before the ceremony started, the Rev M.S Cole (Secretary of the Rural Health Unit), Mrs Schofield and Nurse Regina Ogun had been busy arranging the mothers with their babies into their different classes. The babies were grouped into six classes, viz:

Class 1. Babies attending N. A. Clinic up to 4 months old.
„ 2. Babies from 4 to 9 months old.
„ 3. Babies from 9 months to 2 years old.
„ 4. Other babies up to 4 months old.
„ 5. Babies from 4 months to 1 year old.
Class 6. Twins up to 2 years.

In addition to these, there were some Motherless Babies attending the Clinic

At about 4 o'clock, the Acting Resident, (Major Sumner) and Mrs Sumner arrived and were seated on the dais. With them were Oba Alaiyeluwa the Oni. Dr Turner, M O. H. badan, and Chiefs Lowa and Agoro.

The inspection of the Babies started immediately after, the Judges being Mrs Sumner, Dr Turner, Mr Field and the Rev M S Cole assisted by the Rev D A Ogunbanjo, Messrs Johnson Awoyemi and Ade Eluwilo. The judging occupied more than three hours and it was found necessary to light lamps in the Hall. After determining the prize-winners, the Acting Resident gave an opening address in which he expressed his delight at being present at the show and his hope that the Mothers of the Babies enjoyed it and would as from that time determine to take greater care of their babies. At the conclusion of his address, Mrs Sumner kindly distributed the prizes to the eighteen winners whose names were called out one after the other by the Secretary of the Rural Health Unit.

Votes of thanks were moved by the Secretary who also led three rousing cheers to the judges and also to the Resident after which the gathering dispersed. It is interesting to observe that in spite of the fact that this Show was a maiden attempt, the mothers rallied in appreciable numbers to present their babies.

Thanks are due to the donors of prizes especially the Firms of Messrs U A C., P Z., G. B. O., C.F.A.O. and S.C.O.A. who gave the pails, Mugs, Soaps, sweets, and drinking Cups distributed to the winners on the occasion; and to Oba Alaiyeluwa the Oni for his generous gift of a box of milk towards the Show In a great measure too are thanks due to the District Officer and Mrs Schofield—the former for his great help in the preparation for the Show which he could not attend owing to indisposition—and the latter for her earnest endeavours in making the function a success.

We whole-heartily congratulating the organisers of the Show on its success, all earnestly hope that this will be the beginning of better things for the Babies in Ife Town.

The Meaning of Christian Marriage

(By H. H. Mndaweni.)

This is one of the most vital subjects which we need to consider very deeply.

Marriage is found all over the world, in every heathen country as well as in Christian countries, and it is everywhere felt that marriage is sacred.

According to African marriage customs a man who steals another man's wife is always severely punished by his Chief. We read in Genesis XX about an old heathen king who took Abraham's wife to be his, thinking she was the man's sister; and when he found out the truth, how terribly shocked and frightened he was, and he sent her back at once! This was before God gave the commandment, "Thou shall not commit adultery." (?) Even before then God had put it into men's minds and consciences.

There are diverse ceremonies in connection with marriage. Some are very simple, but always there is a definite time when a man makes his choice and goes to fetch his bride from her family.

The Jewish wedding custom was like this: The bridegroom went to the bride's home and simply fetched her to his own house, calling in his friends and neighbours to a feast of rejoicing. There was no religious service in the temple or in the synagogue. When Jesus came He attended one of these Jewish weddings, and always, after that, Christians have gathered for their weddings into their churches, and in the presence of God and of their Christian friends they have made their promises to one another and asked God to bless their married life The Jews had more than one wife. We read of Abraham having three wives, Jacob having four. King David had a dozen or more and King Solomon a thousand! But since Jesus Christ came and showed us the value of woman, no Christian has been allowed to have more than one wife, and this is the chief difference between Christian marriage customs and heathen or tribal marriage customs.

There are three other differences we Christians make:-

1. We have the right to choose whether or not we will marry this man or that woman.

2. We promise to keep to the one man or woman being faithful to him or to her, and having no pleasure in another, nor sharing that one with another.

3. We promise to love and to be faithful to another until death. For us Christians there can be no divorce; that is provided by the State for people who did not at their marriage make binding promises before God

Therefore Christian marriage is a very solemn, and very beautiful thing. It leads us into an entirely new life. Instead of that old tribal life which our forefathers and many of our friends have lived, we choose another, ordained by God, in which we love and honour and care for one another, and we together become the chiefs of the home, receiving our children as gifts of God put into our charge to bring up for Him.

In conclusion, may I ask you this question, Mr. Editor:- Is it right for a man to become a preacher or a minister after he has been divorced?

[Mr. Mndaweni asks the question: "Is it right for a man to become a preacher or a minister after he has been divorced?" Will our readers enlighten Mr. Mndaweni on this matter please?

Ed. Il.]

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

WONDERFUL ORGANIZATION AND MARVELLOUS DEMONSTRATIONS

Nigerian Daily Times

Lectures And Health Talks

2-27-37 Lagos, Nigeria

ATTRACTIVE STALLS AND INSTRUCTIVE SIGHT-SEEING

Prize Distribution To-night

The value of helpful observations and instructive addresses can only be fully realized when there are intelligent listeners. To judge by all that has happened up to this morning and all that is yet available to the people of Lagos between now and the close of the Health and Baby Week lectures and all who broadcast health talks in connection with it seem to us to have been fully repaid for their trouble.

The Chairman of the Lagos Health and Baby Week struck a happy note when he pointed out that the people had shortcomings which must be removed and emphasized that the great purpose of the Health and Baby Week Committee was to teach the people simple laws of health and in so doing disperse ignorance and superstition. A further emphasis was placed on this aspect of the matter when His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government said in the course of his opening ceremony speech that each person could help in his own home and his daily life to improve the health of the City; that it would help to a full understanding of the aims and methods of our health workers and enable us in full sympathy with them to take our part in the improvement and beautifying of Lagos if people made full use of the opportunities presented by the Exhibition.

Men, women, school children and all have fully participated in the last few days in the various means which our health workers and the Health Week Committee have taken to educate and inform them of how to live in clean surroundings; of the type of houses fit to live in and, generally of things which must be avoided if health was to be preserved; they have done their duties, all of them; Doctors, Nurses, Health Visitors, Sanitary Officers, Chairman of Committee and the Organizing Secretary. From all that we can see and judge by the people are not surging round the Exhibition Stalls, the drill grounds, the lecture rooms, the mobile cinema, food demonstration section, etc for nothing. They certainly have taken, since Monday afternoon, a keen and intelligent interest in all that is happening. Even horticulture has a corner devoted to it and our ever active and assiduous friend, Mr Duckworth, has contributed his quota towards enlightening would-be beautifiers of Lagos homes in many things as they eagerly sought for information on gardening, implements and so on, at the section over which he presides.

Any effort devoted to a study of child welfare cannot but be commended. We referred to the number of mothers present with their Babies at the opening ceremony of the Health Week as 500. The Infant Welfare and Maternity Section with a separate stand has much to tell and no stall or Exhibition stand has been better patronized everything contained in the section being examined minutely by eager or expectant mothers—the Doctor's Room, the Sister's Room. Weighing and Card Index Room etc not excluding a room arranged to show a local house prepared for a confinement the object being to help mothers who are desirous of being confined in their own homes.

The Exhibitors on this occasion as in the past include important firms who made a fine display of Health Exhibits. These include:—

Messrs. Wander & Co. (Ovaltine), Oxo Limited, J. Mackintosh & Sons Ltd. and A. J. Caley & Sons Limited, Wm. Collins & Co., Ltd. and T. B. Ford Limited, Wright, Layman and Umney Ltd., Messrs. Brown and Polson Ltd. and Mazawattee (Export) Co., Ltd., J. E. Dallison, Lagos Health Department, The Lagos Executive Development (Electrical Branch), Messrs. Shell Company of Nigeria, Limited, The Post and Telegraphs Department, The Lagos Timber Company Limited, S. D. Peart (Alex C. McLean), The Oxford University Press, The Lagos Health Department, Messrs. John Holt & Co., (Liverpool) Limited, Messrs. Nigerian Contractors Limited, Messrs G. B. Ollivant Limited, A. J. Tangalakis & Co., Young Women's Christian Association (Refreshment Bar), Lagos Health Department, Messrs J. F. Sick & Company, Messrs. Newton & Chambers (Izal) and Horlisks Malted Milk.

Lady Bourdillon has graciously consented to distribute the prizes this afternoon to the winners in the Baby Show.

LAGOS HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

Today's Programme

THE GLOVER MEMORIAL HALL

9 A.M. To 11 A.M.

Baby judging: Class V. Open to hand-fed and motherless infants.

Judges Drs J A Caulcrick and A B Smart,

Nigerian Daily Times

9 A.M. To 11 A.M.

Baby Judging: Class VI. Open to babies whose mothers have attended Ante-Natal clinics and later been confined at Massey Street Dispensary and attended Welfare

Clinics regularly. 2-25-37

Judges: Drs I L Oluwole, A Adefolu, A Oyejola and Mrs (Dr) M Henry Lagos, Nigeria

Members of the general public are cordially invited to visit The Glover Memorial Hall whilst the judging is taking place but are notified that the available accommodation is very small.

Visitors are requested to assist the Committee by seeing that no overcrowding takes place.

2.30 P.M.

Reserved for boys from different schools (selected by the Superintendent of Education, Lagos) A lecture "Health conditions in Nigeria" by Dr Moses Da Rocha.

7 P.M.

Open to the general public. A short playlet "There's a good time coming" given by the girls of St. Mary's Convent School.

A lecture "Modern Medicine and Surgery" given y Dr R G A Savage.

THE GENERAL HEALTH EXHIBITION SECTION

Lagos Race Course Paddocks

The general exhibition section is open to the general public from 9 a m to 9 p m. This day's programme is identical with that arranged for Wednesday with the following addition.

BAND STAND LAGOS PADDOCKS

By kind permission of the Inspector-General of Police.

6 TO 7.30 P.M.

The Lagos Colony Police Band under the direction of Superintendent C W Woodham, will render selection of music.

SCHOOLS DISPLAY OF DRILL

3 30 p m St. Paul's Breadfruit (girls.)

5 45 p m Christ Church Cathedral School.

6 00 Eko Boys' High School

LAGOS HEALTH AND BABY WEEK

Nigerian Daily Times

Scouts Honour Chief's Birthday

2-24-37 Lagos, Nigeria

CAMP FIRE AT RACE COURSE

Following the official opening of the Lagos Health and Baby Week by His Excellency the Officer Administering the Government was a big Camp Fire by all Boy Scout Divisions in Lagos at 8 p m on Monday at the Race Course in honour of the 80th Birthday of Lieut.-General Lord Baden-Powell of Gilwell, G C.M G; G.C.V.O; K.C.B; LL.D, etc. World Chief Scout.

Major E. C. Clegg, Chairman of the Headquarters' Council was present as the Chairman of the night and the whole proceedings were ably conducted by Mr F. H. Dahl, Group Scoutmaster (1st Lagos) with whom was J. P. Cunningham, Acting Provincial Commissioner. Others present included Capt and Mrs H. B. Shepheard, Messrs. W R L Pretty, the Rev Fathers P Hurst, P J Cahill, J Saul, P Mckay, J Galvin, S Dolan, the Rev R A Wright, Mr J T Jackson and many others.

The huge circle around the fire was lined by a large crowd mostly School children, with Scouts seated in front in their respective divisions. When Mr Dahl offered prayer immediately after the fire was lit one realised that spirit of true brotherhood and fellowship which seemed to hold the whole group in a common bond. Scout Camp fire songs were lustily sung and each group as called out by Mr Dahl amused the spectators with entertaining play. In the course of the proceedings, there was a "Yell" by all the Scouts in which the Chief Scout's name was shouted and Lagos wishing him many happy returns of his birthday.

Mr Cunningham next addressed the gathering and also asked the chairman to present a certificate of gallantry awarded Robert Nwango (2nd Lagos) from the Imperial Headquarters. Robert Nwango rescued a boy from drowning on November 11th 1936, an act of gallantry which the local Headquarters did not overlook. Rover mate P Ayansi was also congratulated by the chairman on saving a boy's life by first aid.

The meeting lasted for about 2 hours and broke up with singing of the National Anthem and "Abide with me."

Education in East Africa

The Commission which has been inquiring into the position and development of higher education in East Africa has produced an interesting and illuminating report. The report speaks hopefully of the African's capability for a better culture and thinks that even the strong tendency to mimic European manner is evidence of at least a desire for it. A stronger evidence is the success of the Makerere College which was founded in Uganda fifteen years ago. Two basic needs which the report emphasises are an improvement in primary education and higher pay for those who qualify for skilful and responsible work. One of the weakest points in the school system of East Africa, says the report, is the backwardness of women's education. Emphasis is laid on the valuable influence which an educated womanhood could have upon communal life. The Commission proposes Government assistance to the mission schools as well as the setting up of native administration schools, and the continuance of the Makerere College, which, it is pointed out, is already able to take school-leaving certificate with matriculation exemption.

(p. 252)

Cotton in Southern Rhodesia

Good 1937 Crop

GOOD cotton crops throughout Southern Rhodesia are reported this year, said Major G. C. Cameron, Rhodesian representative of the Empire Cotton Growing Corporation, broadcasting from Salisbury. He continued:

"A fairly heavy seed rate, of between 25 lb. to 30 lb. of cotton seed per acre, is always recommended for Rhodesian soil, because the percentage germination in some years is not as high as can be desired. Fortunately, the Colony has supplies of good cotton seed from strains carefully selected and bred on the cotton station in Gatooma.

"For Rhodesian farmers cotton is an easy and inexpensive crop. It is not competitive as between European and Native, and does not exhaust the soil. The seed can be fed direct to cattle without any special treatment, and the grazing value of the old plants after the cotton has been picked is considerable."

Race Problem—1937

Africa

GLEANED FROM THE PRESS.

Studying the African.

MR. TRACY PHILIPPS, formerly an Administrative Officer in the Sudan and Uganda, writes in the course of a most interesting article in *Time and Tide*:—

"Unlike Moslem Africa and India and Japan, inland tropical Africa is deprived of the stabilising sheet-anchor of religion against the sudden shock of collision between their wind-borne dhow and the high-tension steel-and-electric age battleship of Europe. Their anchor-cable has snapped under the strain. Alien artificers are busy in the holds tampering and tinkering to preserve the shell with rotting materials of 'Native institutions' or with modern metallurgy painted and labelled 'Native customary law,' instead of preparing the African passengers for the new inevitable, and preparing new ship to which to transfer them. Circumstances have denied to Central Africa time for intermediate evolution, and the old material cannot stand the shock and strain of modern conditions.

"In non-Moslem tropical Africa chiefs are becoming Civil servants, sitting in 'offices.' In the eyes of the people they have fallen in a generation from patriarchs to office-boys, 'the office boys of Europeans.' . . .

"The new African is not engaged in looking back regretfully over his shoulder to mumbo-jumbo lurking in the dark or sacred jungle grove. These are relics of the years which the locusts have eaten. Instead of fumbling back for the crumbling foundations of African institutions and inquiring into the state of the black man's mind, Europe will be rendering greater service to the future of that continent and to itself by enabling the awakening African to study and to grasp the humble origins, the responsibilities and the way of evolution of the institutions of the 'natives' of Europe, starting from the same stage of native economic development as their own. In unrolling the scroll of history they may see scenes of their future life.

"If the simplicity of Africans seems sometimes to baffle our complexity, the chief differences are only in the dimension of time. The British of Queen Boadicea would not have found Africans unintelligible or peculiar. Nor is it likely that they would have felt any urge or need to spend money for inquiry into their minds as a means to find a new form of government. . . .

"Before the establishment of yet another institute for inquiry into the institution and minds of Africans, there is need of the institution of an unexclusive Joint Board of Directors of a Development 'Trust' for tropical Africa. The eager and unsatisfied bewilderment of the awakening African, the guardianship of the uncolonised Colonies, the Colonial wars of quotas, European jealousies, and a common principle, a common denominator for Afro-European collaboration in Africa might all receive constructive attention by such an institution."

Firm Confidence in Sisal.

Major Browning on Recent Flotations.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—I have read with much interest the survey of the sisal position published in your issue of August 19, and, if I may presume to say so, you have very aptly summed up the whole situation, though your summary might have been amplified with additional information.

The production of Sisal Estates, Ltd., is given at 5,300 tons, which is a normal output of a properly run estate, namely, one ton per hectare. The production estimated by Mr. Fletcher in connexion with his reports for the recent flotations of the various properties in East Africa coincides with that figure, and I have every reason to believe that these estimates will be obtained at no distant date.

I am confident that in the near future sisal companies will show a marked improvement; indeed, I consider that the profits available for distribution by way of dividends should be sufficient to satisfy any reasonable investor.

I cannot agree with the view taken by the Stock Exchange in regard to the shares of these companies, as I am more than hopeful that there is considerable scope for capital appreciation, and, moreover, believe that good dividends will be forthcoming from them all.

You mention that the purchase price of the estates might be considered to be on the high side, but I do not believe that future flotations will be possible at a lower level, nor do I think that proprietors of estates would be willing to capitalise their interest at a lower basic level.

It must be remembered that costs have increased, and that any new concern setting out afresh could not hope to bring an estate into production except at a considerable increase above the purchase prices of the recent flotations.

Another point to be taken into consideration is that the new companies have become financially strong and have ample liquid resources in addition to the prices paid for their estates. A scrutiny of the various balance sheets should bring this feature into prominence.

If the price of No. 1 sisal goes beyond £30 per ton, then the prospects of the various companies are naturally very much enhanced, and, in view of the statistical position, I see no reason to doubt the possibility of seeing the high prices mentioned in our article.

At to-day's prices a properly run estate with an annual output of 3,000 tons should in my opinion make a net profit somewhere in the neighbourhood of £33,000, after allowing for all possible expenditure and depreciation.

This confirms our view that the shares of the sisal companies as quoted to-day are ridiculously cheap and much below their true value. Moreover, we have every confidence in the future of the commodity and of the companies referred to in your comparative statement.

Yours faithfully,

London, E.C. H. C. BROWNING.

Our Air Mail Edition.

"I congratulate *East Africa and Rhodesia* on its air mail edition. It shows the enterprise and anticipation which I should like to see more applied in our Empire affairs."—*From a former Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies.*

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

African Game Preservation.

Captain Keith Caldwell's Lecture.

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia."

SIR,—From correspondence which I have received it appears that some remarks of mine in a recent lecture on African game preservation—which was reported in *East Africa and Rhodesia*—have given rise to misunderstandings.

The point I was anxious to make was that game reserves, unless funds permit a staff to look after them properly, can be a danger rather than an asset. In support of this I quoted the Northern Game Reserve of Kenya, where Turkhana have almost exterminated the rhino, and the Semliki Reserve in Uganda, where I described the vast quantity of game which used to be there as reduced to "piles of bones." I willingly withdraw the bones: poachers would never pile them, and hyenas would devour all remnants.

My remarks on the rhino were based on what I saw a few months ago; those on the decrease of game in the Semliki Reserve from information received from three different sources. Things may not be so bad as I have heard, but reports based on continuous observation cannot be obtained since no ranger, or even any Native game scout, is, so far as I can ascertain, permanently stationed in this reserve. It is an expensive and difficult place to patrol. Given adequate funds, no one need doubt that it would be well looked after.

That anything I said in my lecture could be considered as a reflection on any of the Game Department staffs of Kenya or Uganda simply never occurred to me, or, I hope, to anyone present. It is unthinkable that I should have attacked old friends who are doing their very utmost to make bricks without straw.

Yours faithfully,

KEITH CALDWELL, *Capt.*

Innesherwen, Aberdeenshire.

Rioting in Mombasa.

Heavy Death Roll: Many Arrests.

RIOTS between Washihiri Arabs and Africans of the Luo tribe occurred last week in the Majengo Native location in Mombasa, the Washihiri and one Luo being killed. Official telegrams from the Governor of Kenya to the Colonial Office assert that the Coast and other Arabs were not involved, and that the dispute was not directed against the Government, the European community, or the Indians. The remainder of the town was unaffected, and complete order had been restored by Saturday night. A police detachment is still encamped at the location, and constant lorry patrols are being maintained. The latest advices are that the situation is almost normal.

During the fighting small groups of police became involved and had to be rescued by bayonet and baton charges. Mr. E. A. J. Leslie, District Officer, and Mr. Kelson, Assistant Superintendent of Police, were attacked by Arabs when attempting to establish order, Mr. Leslie fortunately escaping serious injury when an askari warded off a sword blow aimed at him by an Arab.

Thousands of men were involved in the disturbances, in which knives, spears and swords were freely used. About 60 arrests were made, and a large number of convictions have already been obtained, sentences ranging from three to six months' imprisonment.

Mr. R. C. A. Cavendish, Commissioner of Police, and the Chief Native Commissioner flew to Mombasa from Nairobi, and a further 25 Native police were dispatched from the Kenya capital to relieve the Mombasa force.

THE FIRST IBO BISHOP

The recent return home of the new Assistant Bishop on the Niger, the Rt. Rev. A C Onyeabo, following his consecration at St. Paul's Cathedral in London, has been made an occasion of great rejoicing by the Ibo people, and rightly so, as he is the first member of the tribe to rise to such eminence in the religious life of the country. The very hearty welcome which awaited the Bishop in Lagos from the Ibos resident in the capital, was but a prelude to the feverish enthusiasm which has so far characterised the public receptions accorded him since he landed on Ibo soil. The Ibo people are second to none in Nigeria in numbers and although, in comparison with other Nigerian tribes, they had lagged behind in many respects as regards progress on modern lines, it is now a self-evident fact that during the last two decades or so they have made remarkable advance and are taking their fair share in the general work of progress that is going on all over the country. In all spheres of work, Ibo people are now pushing their way steadily to the fore-front, and for the first time in their history, a member of the tribe has been raised to the Episcopate of the Anglican Church Bishop Onyeabo, as could easily be gathered from the many tributes paid to him and his work since his return, is a conscientious worker and a progressive leader among his people. That his selection for the elevated office he now occupies has met with the approbation of all his people is most convincingly borne out by the cordial manner in which he has been received by them wherever he went on his way home from London. The new Bishop has opened a new era for his people, so far as the Anglican Church in Iboland is concerned. It is by no means sufficient that this era should be ushered in amid the enthusiastic rejoicings of his people. What is more important is that this popular enthusiasm which marks the beginning of his episcopacy should be steadily maintained throughout, and that the full support of his people as a whole, both morally and in every other way necessary, should be given to him in the arduous and onerous work which from now on will lie before him. We heartily congratulate Bishop Onyeabo on the very promising beginning of his work as a Prelate and wish for him a very successful tenure of his new high office.

A New Race Relationship.

The wise and courageous thing, then, is surely to make the great advance recommended by the powerful Commission over which Lord De La Warr presided. Its members, new as most of them were to Africa, saw to the heart of the problem—that a new race relationship must be worked out in Eastern Africa, is, indeed, being worked out at this moment; and that prudence, statesmanship, the impartiality inherent in British administration, and pure self-interest all alike suggest that that relationship can be evolved with something approaching a reasonable measure of success only if the members of the races on whom falls the principal burden start with at least a common language, literature and culture. Those common denominators can and will result from a well-planned system of secondary and higher education, and from that alone. What the Makerere Report proposes is therefore neither pedantry nor extravagance, but sound practical politics, the cost of which will be far, far less than the expense of repairing the damage which must inevitably follow failure to do now what is so urgently necessary.

Labour on the Lupa

A Reader's Comments

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia"

SIR,—Your report has revealed the astonishing ignorance displayed by some of the members and alleged experts of the Permanent Mandates Commission when they discussed Native labour conditions on the Lupa goldfield.

That persons desiring to undertake mining should be required to show possession of a minimum amount of capital, or to deposit a certain sum as a guarantee of their good conduct, was suggested by an expert of the International Labour Organisation whose expertness evidently flourishes *in vacuo*, for otherwise he must have realised that such proposals lead exactly nowhere. For a very long time past no European has been able to enter Tanganyika Territory without depositing £100, or getting a resident to enter into a bond for that amount on his behalf, and latterly the sum has been raised to £200. That being so, what sort of figure had the expert in mind? Was he thinking in thousands?—or was he merely ignorant of the facts and reckless enough to parade the absence of foundation for his "expert" advice?

Let us look at the matter from another angle and assume that the Permanent Mandates Commission would welcome the raising of the minimum to much above £200—say £500. What would then be its attitude if, when an African who has nothing approaching that sum—or, indeed, that number of shillings—desires to start digging in the Lupa? Suppose the Tanganyika Government, taking its cue from this suggestion from Geneva that nobody should be permitted to dig unless he owns that amount of capital, were to refuse him a licence. Imagine what a howl of indignation would arise! It seems a certainty that it would be reinforced by the Permanent Mandates Commission.

Yours faithfully,

G. L. G. APPLEBY.

Paris.

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

Transfer Of The Protectorates

ON the occasion of his recent visit to England, Gen. Hertzog, the Union Premier again raised the question of the Protectorates' transfer with the Dominions Secretary, Mr. Malcolm MacDonald. For some years past, it has been the desire of the Union Government to expedite this transfer ostensibly for urgent economic reasons – but the attitude of the British Government as expressed in an Aide Memoire issued in 1935 by Mr. J. H. Thomas (the then Secretary of the Dominions) amounted to a refusal to grant the request. The latest attempt to satisfy the Union Government's wishes was again thwarted by a non-compliance couched in similar terms and issued by Mr. MacDonald, the present Secretary. Opinion in England is firm on reluctance to hand over the indigenous populations of Basutoland, Swaziland and Bechuanaland until some guarantee was forthcoming as to the adoption of a humanitarian policy towards the native Africans concerned. The English press is outspoken on the unpopular trend of anti-Native legislation which the Union Parliament is pursuing in regard to its wards, and emphasis is laid on the consequent distrust by the Bantu in the Protectorates resulting therefrom.

Evidently inspired by the well-known dictum 'necessity knows no law' the Union Premier is determined to brush aside all sentimentalism attached to British benignity in Africa. He has the force of the Statute of Westminster behind him—the *entente cordiale* of the British Empire, whose smooth operation is dependent on mutual respect between the composite States. Gen. Hertzog knows that the King's consent regarding the Protectorates is a natural corollary to agreement between the Governments concerned.

In the same way that the White population of the Union was coerced into forming a National Government with a view to disposing of the Native Question or the Cape Native vote, the public of Great Britain will be circumvented by legal niceties embodied in the Status Act.

To the Bantu races of South Africa it must be patently clear that the traditional protection of the Great White Queen Victoria and her subsequent governments is *magni nominis umbra*. Their destiny is now thrown into their own hands, for better or for worse under existing conditions. It would be a waste of energy for Africans inside and outside the Protectorates to attempt to frustrate the Union Government in its objectives. Transfer must come about some day. We cannot help feeling that the direction of Bantu activity must be towards a realisation of solidarity among the black races of the Union and the three Protectorates on the lines adumbrated by the All African Convention at Bloemfontein last year.

If this unanimity can be firmly established, Africans can at once dispense with looking to England for a nebulous protection, or even to the League of Nations for that matter. The threat of their massed formation, even if it be predominantly illiterate, would be so great as to compel the respect of their claims to political recognition by the Europeans in South Africa. It is just possible that General Hertzog is hastening the day of the black man's liberation in his eagerness to nucleate the control of all Natives in this country to a bureaucracy whose ability and experience in colonisation has never stood the real test. Africans must bestir themselves in organisation. That will prove to be the remedy of all political ills in the future.

NATIVE PROTECTORATES IN SOUTH AFRICA

By his clear-cut definition, in the House of Commons at the end of last week, of the position and policy of the United Kingdom Government regarding the possibility of transferring the administration of the three native Protectorates to the Union, the Dominions Secretary has helped materially to bring into proper focus a matter of mutual concern to both Governments which was in danger of deteriorating into a useless long-range controversy between them. Mr. MacDonald recalled the undertakings given at the time the South Africa Act was passed in 1909, and since repeated on several occasions, that no transfer could take place until the local natives have been consulted and Parliament here has expressed its views. These undertakings, he said, the United Kingdom Government regarded as solemn pledges by which they abided without qualification. They likewise considered themselves in honour bound to implement the terms of the White Paper published in 1935 in which it was stated that the policy of both this country and the Union should be directed at bringing about a situation in which, if transfer were to become a matter of practical politics, it could be effected with the full acquiescence of the populations concerned. The Dominions Secretary emphatically denied the suggestion that the United Kingdom Government had not been wholehearted in implementing that policy, and asserted that he could produce convincing evidence that they had carried out their part loyally. In the face of this assertion and of General Hertzog's complaint that little or no advance had been made during the past two years towards eventual transfer, the situation would appear, as Mr. MacDonald has suggested, to call for further discussions between the two Governments to find what additional steps can properly be taken by each of them to carry out the 1935 policy to the full. The communication which the Dominions Secretary is sending to General Hertzog will, it is hoped, clear up the misunderstandings that have arisen in the past and lead to closer co-operation in future.

Nyasaland Agriculture.

Features of This Year's Show.

THE Nyasaland Agricultural Show, held this year for the first time at the Limbe Country Club, was a great success in every way, writes a correspondent by air mail.

The Acting Governor was prevented by illness from attending, but Mr. J. M. Ellis, Acting Chief Secretary, read the speech which Mr. K. L. Hall had intended to deliver, and some of the main points of which are noted under Matters of Moment in this issue. He mentioned that the King had agreed that Nyasaland's King George V Memorial Fund, which exceeds £1,200, could be devoted to no better purpose than to memorial buildings on the show ground.

The quality of the Native exhibits was excellent, the dark-fired tobacco classes being remarkably good, some 90 exhibits showing that the Southern Province can produce as good tobacco as the North. Mr. G. D. B. Bartlett, the supervisor, encouraged Native exhibits, and the growers were pleased at the results and with the extra prize money given by several Europeans. One of the attractions was the Native vegetable section, with displays scarcely distinguishable from those of the Europeans.

The Kota Kota district exhibit was outstanding for its ivory and ebony turning, and for a unique model of a European double-storey house carved from the pith of a palm tree; Port Herald also sent a fine selection of turned wood work.

The Tea Expansion Board did good business in supplying cups of tea to Natives from a lorry, and since one-way traffic within the show ground was arranged for the first time, everything could be seen in complete comfort, despite an enormous crowd of Natives. About a dozen leading Native authorities from various districts were entertained by the Government on this occasion, and they certainly appeared impressed.

Mr. John Sinclair, Chairman of the Nyasaland Agricultural Society, and the members of his Committee should be pleased with the results of their efforts.

Squatters.

When the new Bill regulating the residence of abourers on farms was submitted to the Kenya Legislature, the Acting Attorney-General said the word "squatter" did not appear in the new measure, its absence being intended to emphasise that the status of a resident labourer was that of a servant and not of a tenant, an assurance which the European elected members applauded. The official spokesman stressed that before the Bill could come into operation, land would have to be found for resident labourers who were turned off farms, and that Government was actively engaged in getting that land; only by the closest co-operation of all members of the community could such a measure function satisfactorily. Major Cavendish-Bentinck, welcoming the distinction between servants and tenants, said there was still an idea outside the Colony that the people commonly known as "squatters" might have some vague rights to land or tenancy on it, whereas they had no such rights.

Good Coffee Spoilt.

Though Kenya can grow first-class coffee, she cannot claim similar pre-eminence in making the beverage. The liquorer of the Coffee Board of Kenya, Mr. C. R. Devonshire, having visited Nairobi and up-country hotels, says that in the capital the standard of coffee is poor because the roasting is not done by experts and because low-grade coffees have been supplied to the establishments. Up-country coffee was much worse, and in only one hotel visited was a good beverage served; that hotel obtained its supplies from a firm of exporters employing an expert roaster. A few hotels were at fault in buying quantities of ground coffee which last for several weeks. Mr. Devonshire suggests that drastic changes are necessary to ensure the improvement of the coffee offered to the public.

Mombasa Creates a World Record.

The efficiency of the working of the port of Mombasa is strikingly illustrated by the news, which has just reached us by air mail, that the "Clan MacFadyen," chartered by the Union-Castle and British-India companies as an extra steamer to load cottonseed, loaded 5,607 tons weight within 24 working hours. As the seed stowed at 80·455 cubic feet per ton of 20 cwt., the space occupied was over 10,000 of 40 cubic feet, which must be pretty well a record for any port in the world. The stevedores were the African Wharfage Co., Ltd., and the cargo was, of course, handled in Mombasa by the Port Administration through its contractors, the Kenya Landing and Shipping Co., Ltd.

Substantial Trade Increases.

Tanganyika's domestic exports for the first six months of the year were valued at £2,011,107, an increase of £306,857, or 18%, over the corresponding period of last year. Imports for the same period showed an increase of 16%, being £1,674,717 against £1,445,430. Exports for June amounted to £363,985 an advance of £83,901, or 30%, over the figure for June, 1936. Imports for the month amounted to £328,657, an increase of £68,597, 26·4%, over June, 1935.

Rhodesian Arrivals.

During the first quarter of this year 12,36- persons arrived in Southern Rhodesia, as compared with 9,679 in the corresponding period of last year. The number of returning residents increased from 6,039 to 7,519, of visitors from 2,954 to 4,047, and of immigrants from 686 to 708.

The All African Convention.

This august National Organisation came into existence as a reaction against oppressive legislation against the African in general, and as a revolt against the Native Bills of 1935 in particular.

The Convention sought to enlist the interest and support of all Africans, irrespective of party or bodies existing up to date. From the onset certain individuals challenged its right as a representative body, but, the then enthusiasm and the seriousness of the situation at the time did much to reconcile such dissentients.

Now that the bills have passed into the Statute Book, a minority claims that the function of the Convention has ceased to be. The All African Convention claims that it has come to stay. It claims that it is not only a representative of individual Africans but a common platform for all existing organisations.

This is a laudable ambition indeed, but do not hope that you are going to have it as easy this time as you had it at the beginning. Above all you must be up and doing, creating a framework into which the thousand and one organisations now existing will find respectable room. Secondly, I refer to the existing Executive, you must educate us, the public and the organisations, of the necessity and prospective efficacy of a permanent All African Convention. Lastly show us your record and your personality. Remember we are very sceptical and the "Iminyanya" or "Amadlozi" stereotype is played out now. The people must be educated as to their rights, needs and how best to satisfy these, and then won

Now if yours etc. H. H. Msimang was carrying on the programme of the All African Convention in the article "Inimical Disturbances of Bantu Social and Culture Institutions" last issue the mildest I can say is. "that won't do." If you, dear reader, can stick boredom, read it again. It is bad logic incarnate.

The standpoint, all that stuff about heredity and Prof. Conklin conveys no meaning to us, readers. My advice is, Heredity is a delicate subject. Go steadily about it, less you defeat your own end.

The aspersions at the said official of the Government re lobola are unwarranted especially as the issue on this occasion had nothing to do with the total abolition of the iniquitous custom, but merely attempted to reduce the burden. One could deal similarly with the other minor points couched in such inane but learned phraseology. This sort of irresponsible statements of invective against well meaning individuals e. g. the said official, emanating from such responsible quarters, are disheartening. Such glib pronouncements on controversial points like lobola, impair the dignity of the All African Convention. The honourable Secretary must realise that his job is a sacred calling, very delicate as it seeks to encompass a National re-awakening. He must live for the Convention and think through it as a noble calling.

AFRICANUS GENUINE.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

Obfuscation Of Irrelevant Ideologies.

FROM General Hertzog's remarkable Pretoria announcement last week it is evident that his conception of segregating the Native from the Whiteman's domain has been erroneously correlated with (a) the ethics of anti-Native legislation, (b) a presupposed reactionary attitude of the Bantu towards the laws designed by the Whiteman to control him. Whether this ragout is the result of inadvertence or is another twist in political legerdemain, it is difficult to decide.

It was certainly anomalous for the Premier to stress the Native's duty to obey the Whiteman's law in the latter's domain when no occasion of a general contempt of the law by Africans had arisen. It is equally banal to argue that the Natives were encouraged by some people to ridicule the laws of the country in the land of the Whiteman and not in a Native territory. As if a ridiculous law was any more plausible if enforced in a European area than a Native reserve. If legislation passed for native Africans as embodying the Government's policy fails in the test of application by reason of environment, it only proves that it is ill-timed, immature, ill-conceived and destined to survive at the bitter cost of repressing one section to the behoof of the other.

The facts in the whole issue are that the process of segregating the Africans industrially and territorially is in limine, and before any appreciable advance has been achieved, General Hertzog importunately seeks to regard the native African as an interloper escaped from his rightful land of adoption. But the Native's land of promise has not been made available to him. It may take years before the goods are delivered in the form of fully purchased re leased areas of 7¼ million morgen, although it took less than a month to pass the law that filched African political rights—the purchase price of segregation.

That being so, it hardly behoves the Prime Minister to dogmatise on the Government's duty in compelling the Native to obey the law, irrespective of what the latter may think of it; when no provision has been completed for the exclusive settlement of this Native on land, in industry, in the public service and other parallel institutions in his own reserves.

All African Convention.

THE Secretary of the above Convention (Mr. H. Selby Msimang) advises that a meeting of the Executive Council will be held on the 12th. December next at Bloemfontein. He adds that at the last meeting of the Executive Council of the All African Convention it was decided that the next general meeting be summoned at Bloemfontein for the 13th. to the 16th. December, 1937, and that the members of Parliament, Senate, Provincial Council and Union Representative Council elected under the 1936 Act be invited to attend for the purpose of ascertaining the opinion of the Africans on various questions and to secure a mandate for expressing African views. That African organisations and affiliated bodies be urged to strengthen their forces and to attend the meetings without fail. The draft policy of the Convention is now in circulation, and those leaders and organisations who have not had a copy of same should apply to the Secretary who has a very limited number of copies left. The following have been requested to prepare to lead discussion on the various matters standing against their names:

1. Mr. Z. K. Matthews, M.A. LL B on The Native Laws Amendment Act and Chapter IV of the Native Trust and Land Act.
2. Mr. H. Selby Msimang on Organisation of the A.A.C. and its relation to other bodies.
3. Mr. T. P. Mathabathe on Salary Cuts of African Teachers.
4. Mr. P. Mosaka, B A. on African Educational System and on the question of compulsory education.
5. Mr. E. T. Mofutsanyana on African Labour and Wages.
6. Messrs J. Nobadula and Martin Kumalo on African Trading and Commercial Enterprise.
7. Mr. R. V. Selope Thema, M.R C, on African Chiefs, their status and service.
8. Mr. S. S. Rajuili B.A., on Problems of African Youth and attendant social evils.
9. Mr. L. T. Mvabaza an Old Age Pensions for Africans.

Native Chiefs and The Administration.

The question as what position Native Chiefs should occupy in the country's administration must occasionally present itself to all thinkers both white and black. There is no need for us to remark that before the advent of the white man they were the leaders as well as the rulers of their people. The coming of the white man to take the upper hand in the country's administration at the outset could not entertain the idea of the Native Chief exercising to any great extent his former powers and prerogatives. The great barrier was of course that of their illiterateness. A chief even if sprung from a distinguished lineage could not successfully hold his place in competition with a literate and civilized ruler.

Well, the white man's rule has been everywhere accepted as superseding that of the old illiterate Kings and cannot hold its own as against that of civilized people. But the white man's Government has prudently followed the course of allowing them to exercise authority over their people if according to principles of good morals and conduct.

But there is a great complaint which educated men have against the Government in not encouraging and enjoining that Native Chiefs be educated in order that they may be true leaders of their people and not mere stumbling blocks and drags on the onward stride of the country. We can not understand why the various Provincial Administrations do not attach the importance which this matter demands. At the quarterly meeting last week this question was raised by some one in Durban that chiefs should be enjoined to take an interest in the collection of the poll-tax. If they were educated this could be done easily as they would all keep books as well as records of all their wards and round them up as well as trace them wherever they are. This would not be as difficult as it is now when this duty devolves upon those who are at a distance from them whereas their own chiefs have points of contact with their people which position is not possible with Europeans magistrates.

This is only one of the reasons for appealing for the education of all Native Chiefs. We would suggest that they be henceforth warned that after a few years no uneducated chief would be approved for appointment as such unless he can at the least pass an examination in the fourth Standard.

We have no doubt but that the country districts would be considerably improved as the Chiefs would also give their support to improve the agricultural pursuits of their people and thus outgrow the crass superstition that the growing of plentiful crops brings misfortune and death. If the Native Africans are to advance it cannot be done with their leaders grovelling in ignorance illiteratenesses and superstition.

Some Faults Of Europeans

AN interesting address on some aspects of the Native problems in South Africa, particularly in Natal, was given by Mr. H. C. Lugg, Chief Native Commissioner for Natal, at the Women's Club, Maritzburg, at the general meeting of the Native Welfare Society.

Colonel J. M. L. Fulford, at one time Deputy Commissioner of the Police for Natal, was in the chair. In welcoming Mr. Lugg he spoke of the responsibilities to be shouldered by Europeans who are experiencing difficulties in getting Natives in making their homes in towns to adopt European ideas in conduct and cleanliness.

Unless the Native was provided with improved dwellings they could not hope to turn out respectable. Much more, he contended, could be done for them and more interest shown in this direction, as the Native was a natural mimic.

Touching on the recent assaults of Natives upon Europeans, Col. Fulford most sweepingly declared that in many cases the Europeans were largely to blame.

Women's Example.

Limited costumes such as women's "shorts" and abbreviated bathing costumes were most unsuitable. Years ago such assaults were unheard of.

Mr. Lugg stated that the basis of Native administration was the tribal form of government, and without the co-operation of the Chiefs, hereditary or Government appointed, the Native Affairs Department would be faced with an almost impossible situation.

"Many," he said, "are under the impression that Natives are ruled by the Native Administration. This is incorrect for they are controlled only.

"The Natives actually rule themselves with the help of Chiefs and Indunas.

"It has often, too, been stated that the Government was to blame for the undermining of the influence of the Chiefs. A certain amount of power was removed by the way of the standing armies of each Chief, the abolition of the witch doctrine, slight interference in their religion of ancestor worship, mostly by Christian teachings, and by absence of the kraal head, often at work, which tended to loosen home ties.

"There are," he continued, some 300 Chiefs in Natal and Zululand and each clan head, Government appointed or otherwise, has power to exercise civil jurisdiction without limit and to exercise a good deal of criminal jurisdiction."

More Generously.

He was of the opinion that the day Europeans realised that they must deal more generously with the Native as regards generous land disfribution, which is an important factor at the present time, and seek and secure their co-operation, many of the Native problems would disappear.

The chief Native difficulty in Natal could be summed up in one word, "land," said Mr. Lugg, and the Native Land Act legislation had at last found its way into the Statute Book.

Soon this land would be available and large areas set aside to rehabilitate the Native and alleviate the great congestion in towns.

For the present congestion had resulted in the bringing about of illicit traffic in liquor and prostitution.

Mr. Lugg attached very little importance to the Native upheavals at various times, and criticised the Press severely for aggravating the position.

The recent Harding upheaval had been a minor incident. Such incidents had occurred before and it was practically to be expected where tax collecting was proceeding.

Race Problem – 1937

Agrica

The Voice Speaks

The New Leadership and The Cure For Racialism

(By The Voice)

Some five hundred people, mostly Europeans, sat very quietly for an hour and a half in the Arthur Smith Hall, Technical College in Natal, on Tuesday evening 31st. August 1924, and listened to Professor Brooks and the Rev. C. F. Andrews speak on the effective application of the Christ spirit as a cure for racialism and colour prejudice. Both the speakers gave the simple and effective personal testimony to the power of God to redeem men from selfishness and hatred, and turn savages into saints.

It is hardly necessary to say that the subject I am discussing is of vital importance to humanity to-day. No sensible man can fail to see that the current standards and values and the current outlook on life are fast driving us to a social and cultural collapse. Every responsible person will readily admit that there is something very seriously wrong with our outlook on life, and, if I am asked to say where the trouble lies, I shall udhesitatingly declare. "It is in the policy that has gone on successively for several generations of secularising the outlook of people." Unfortunately, the intellectual emancipation of the West came after a severe struggle with the religious authorities. The result was the increasing contempt with which religion came to be regarded by the intellectuals. Our mutual relationship and social behaviour began to be guided, no longer by any absolute moral standard, as previously, when we were wedded to a spiritual outlook on life, but by standards of the material world. With what result, I need hardly tell.

The new leadership should, therefore, apply itself heart and soul to the consideration of the question. Is not a return urgent to the forsaken spiritual outlook; the outlook which points to a life beyond and above the limited sphere of matter; the outlook which affirms that sacrifice is a higher law than assertiveness; the outlook that upholds mortification and repentance as higher principle then self-justification? In turning its attention towards the religious outlook on life, the new leadership should also take cognisance of the fact that led our forefathers to renounce it for secular outlook. Indeed, there is a bad side to the best of things, and even such an essentially wholesome thing as religion has its bad side.

No one can deny that a perverted idea of religion has, at times, proved disastrous to the cultural and social interests of mankind, as it did for a long time in the West. There are particular vices connected with this perverted religious outlook which frightened the previous generation of Westerners. One was the narrow-minded intolerance which religion had for so long bred in people's minds and which has not yet quite departed from certain sections of religious people weilding influence in society. The new religious which we should hold up before humanity should be absolutely free from this separatist and inclusive tendency. Just as individuals tolerate other individuals with their peculiarities, religions should tolerate other religions and their peculiarities. **The idea of uniformity in religious beliefs and practices should be discarded as an absurd theory. Yet we should strive to establish what may be called unity of religions, or, rather, unity of religious-minded peoples. We should not forget that it is not in their aspirations that the religions differ, but rather in their programmes.** Even the matter of programmes may not prove so difficult as it would appear at first sight, provided it be discussed in an atmosphere of mutual fellowship and trust. If we try to justify our respective programmes, not merely by dogmatic assertions but by logical reasons based on palpable experiences, it is surely possible that, before long, we shall be far nearer a uniform religious creed and practice than we can otherwise hope to be. Pending that attempt, we can clarify the turbid atmosphere of inter-religious ill-will, by laying down certain rules of conduct for our rejuvenated religious outlook on life.

The first of these must be a belief in a universal God for all mankind, who is impartial to all the nations and races of the world. The idea of a national God and chosen people must go. Instead, we have to foster the idea that no one nation has any destiny apart from the united and co-operative destiny of minkind.

Secondly, we have to recognise the distintive spiritual achievements of all the different nations of the world, and to try to harmonize them in a united spiritual force for the world. For this purpose, it is necessary that the new leader should pay indiscriminate homage to the genuine spiritual traditions of all nations.

Thirdly, religious preachings and discussions under the new movement for religion should be replete with that dignity and, more especially, purity that is expected of such a sacred subject. The atmosphere of our discussion, far from being inferior to other atmospheres should be superior to them in every respect. consequently, there should be no incivility, no want of forbearance, in any manner, in our debates and discussion, sermons and exhortations. While making our remarks about their beliefs and practices, we must have due regard for the susceptibilities of those brothers who differ from us. We must, for one thing, show the utmost respect to those personalities or objects that are revered by our fellow pilgrims of a different camp.

I think that if we succeed in observing these principles, we shall without fail be the unifying factor that we are expected to be. This, however, is not all. We are not only to unite humanity but to make it progressive, and the seed of this latter flower has already been sown in the principles set forth above.

If religious ideas and practices are open to scientific examination they cannot consistently be opposed to scientific thinking. Unfortunately, religion has been guilty, at least once in history, of persecuting scientific speculations. And this is the second reason why the intellectuals are so averse to the study and discussion of religion to-day. We cannot afford to forget, in the interest of an all round development of man, that just as physical Science has given us the knowledge of the laws governing the physical world, so religion undertakes to give us the knowledge of the laws that are working in the moral and spiritual world.

If the same God who has created the phisical world is also the Creator of the moral and and spiritual world, these two worlds must have a resemblance and unity — the one must verify the other and there should be no suggestion of the one contradicting the other. In other words a true religious spirit, rather than viewing cience as a manace to its own existance, should regard it as its suplement and justifier.

The Question of the Protectorates.

(Senie Modibedi)

From the press, even though it may be argued that the rank and file is not quite represented, it is quite evident that the intelligent public opinion in Basutoland is totally against the incorporation of the territories. It is obviously simple to judge from this that the question of consultation with consent could be easily ruled out. If therefore consultation could be the only weapon employed to facilitate the incorporation of the territories, then I have a feeling amounting almost to certainty that we shall not be able to see incorporation, at least, not within the space of another fifty years.

On the contrary, if consultation is merely used to express the England deplomacy, then I fear we are playing with fire. Could we, amidst all this unpleasant atmosphere, chaos and pandemonium all the world over, remain absolutely assured and confident that Great Britain will adhere to its principle of consultation and consent the consequences of which may create a bitter misunderstanding between the Union and Great Britain. Is it not possible that the English Government, inorder to avoid un necessary unpleasantness and per haps perpetual political hostility, will be reluctantly compelled to hand us over to the Union Gov renment. It was for the reason of such thoughts continually haunting my mind that I made an appeal to the Basuto people to think out a way whereby the interests of the great mass of our people could be best served. But to remain quiet without any move whatsoever is manifestly absurd and foolish.

To my mind the fault does not lie with the rank and file; nor does it, for that matter lie with any of our chiefs, other than the Paramount chief and the administration of the country. There has been so much about this talk in the air, that it was time an official statement was made by those holding the reigns of the territories. In order to quieten down the unnecessary agitation and the resultant political inconvenience therefrom we demand that the responsible bodies should make, through the medium of this paper a statement of some nature. We strongly protest against statements made without am counter-statements from the administrations concerned. This is a matter which should draw the attention of our Paramount Chief more than that of HLABA-HLABANE and MASIMO A MATSOAPONG.

In passing I wish to say a word or two to our friend Mr Mazibuko a Union subject who in trying to champion the case of his master, The Union Government failed even to convince himself why the incorporation was necessary at the present time. Our friend writes. "Can African protectorates diametrically put their hands on their breasts as a subject race of course and say all is a bed of roses with them under England's protection, if that be so then the complaints and the grievences we read of on their part are window dressing." All that I wish to say to our friend is that the Union Government read his article, it would perhaps have metaphorically danced with a little joy. The Basuto people are not easily swayed about; the prestige of our country is above personal consideration.

We know and we admit quite frankly that our country has its own faults, perhaps like all other countries. That being a domestic question it could be safely left in the hands of the inhabitants to solve out. It could not however be solved by incorporation. We have always preferred and we prefer to remain in the frying pan than jump into the fire.

Race Problem — 1937

Agrica

Political Personalities 5.

Richard Hobbs Godlo, M.R.C.

Inua Zabantsundu (Native Opinion)

Member Of N. Representative Council For Cape Province (Urban).

10-9-37

MR. Richard H. Godlo is editor of the "Monthly Watchman," published in East London, a keen Methodist churchman, holding the elevated rank of Assistant Circuit Steward in the East London (African) Circuit. He has been the president and chairman of the Advisory Boards' Congress for the Union since its inception in 1928, and was nominated by this body to stand as candidate for the urban population in the Cape Province in the Native Representative Council elections recently, wherein he was successful. Mr. Godlo is an ardent teetotaler, occupying the responsible chair of Secretary to the Eastern Grand Temple, and a member of the order of Right Worthy Templars. Of Thembhu stock by birth, his outstanding services in the cause of his countrymen in social and political affairs were enacted in East London—the city of his latter adoption. At present Mr. Godlo is chairman of the Joint Council of Europeans and Bantu here, and also a member of the Native Advisory Board in the East Bank Location.



MR. R. H. GODLO, M.R.C.

European Inhabitants In Union Speak Out.

Inua Zabantsundu (Native Opinion)

10-9-37

Status Act Denounced, Consultation By Referendum Urged.

King William's Town South African

THE question of the transfer of the Protectorates to the Union came into the limelight once more at the Congress of the Dominion Party held in East London last Monday. The strong wave of White opinion in South Africa against incorporation was expressed without equivocation, firstly in a resolution moved by the Natal Provincial Congress and the Oaklands and District Branch which read as follows:

(1) That the Dominion Party oppose any incorporation of the Protectorates in the Union until such time as the Status Act is abolished. (Natal).

(2) That the peoples of the Native Protectorates should have a right to decide by means of a referendum, on the question of their incorporation by the Union of South Africa.

A further resolution by Mr. C. W. A. Coulter, M.P. stood as follows: "That no transfer of the Protectorates can be approved of until the acquiescence of the Native populations concerned has been procured, after consultation with Southern Rhodesia, and only then after the status of the Natives as British subjects and their future economic welfare have been secured and established."

Another delegate (Mr. Stockel) opined that if steps were taken to incorporate the Protectorates, the Natives would regard it as a betrayal of trust by Great Britain. The sacred faith of the black people in the justice and fairplay of the British Government must not be destroyed.

It is needless to add the comment that these views are consistent in every respect with the aspirations of the black races of the Union and the Protectorates.

Dr. John L. Dube's Investiture.

LIBRARY DONATED TO OHLANGE INSTITUTE.

An old custom that lapsed with the last of the Zulu kings was revived in Durban and together with it a European custom was introduced to Natives for the first time.

The Rev. Dr. John L. Dube, President of the Native Congress and member of the Native Representative Council, was invested by the Congress with a necklace that in old Zulu times was awarded for prowess on the battlefield. It was presented for the first time since the days of Cetshwayo, and this time for prowess in peace.

At the same time Dr. Dube was presented with a framed illuminated address.

The necklace consists of willow wood and beads.

The illuminated address was as follows:

GREAT WORK

"We, the undersigned, representing the African people and communities in the Union of South Africa, gratefully acknowledge the good hand of Providence in guiding and sustaining you to accomplish the great work of leading the African peoples socially, educationally and politically. You have proved to the world at large that leadership is not limited to any particular race or colour but is governed by the intellectual capacity and moral character of the individual.

"Your educatioaal work at the Ohlange Institute began under extremely unfavourable conditions; financially embarassed and misunderstood by both White and Black; it would have weighed heavily on anyone but a born leader capable of enduring hardship to gain his goal. We are grateful to you and we venture to express our admiration for the selfless sacrifices you have shown in the defence of your people.

"We therefore desire to present the Ohlange Institute with a library as a small token of our appreciation. We hope that these books will assist in the dissemination of knowledge to our people. We pray that Almighty God may crown the remaining days of your life with increasing happiness and prosperity."

Miscarriage of Justice

"I trust that there will be no further attempt by a judical officer to mislead the Court of Appeal with, perhaps, irreparable consequences to the appellant," said Mr, Justice Solomon in the Supreme Court at Pretoria last week after passing severe strictures on the reasons given by a Magistrate for convicting a Native.

The Native, Charlie Sindane, was convicted for the theft of 60 grain bags and two pounds of coffee in the Magistrate's Court, Pretoria. The Magistrate imposed a fine of £6 or six weeks' hard labour.

Regarding the fine the Magistrate said that it should be "recovered as far as possible by the seizure of moneys in the personal possession of the accused."

In allowing the appeal against conviction Mr. Justice Barry said that what seemed to have been a consideration which weighed with the Magistrate with regard to the question of identity was the fact that the accused Native had most distinctive features and a striking face.

"The Court," said the Judge, "has had an opportunity of seeing the appellant and, speaking for myself, he does not appear to have a striking face or distincitve features. He has a common type of feature and if that is a consideration which weighed with the Magistrate on the question of identification we think it is a consideration which should not have been used."

In concurring with the judgment of Mr. Justice Barry Mr. Justice Solomon said that at the end of the argument he found himself in considerable doubt as to whether the conviction should be supported.

IMPORTANT BEARING

"I was impressed by the remark in the Magistrate's judgment that the accused was a tall dark Native with most distinctive features and almost a striking face and, in addition, there appeared the sentence 'I cannot conceive that anyone could fall to recognise such an uncommon face.'

"This had such an important bearing on the question of identification that it would be unsafe to reverse the Magistrate's decision without seeing the appellant."

Mr. Justice Solomon continued that only a week before this case was heard an appeal brought in person from the same Magistrate turned, to some extent, upon an almost equally strong description of the distinctive character of the accused.

"In that appeal," said the judge, "the appellant appearing in person was of such an ordinary type that the Magistrate's remark constituted, nothing short of a total misdescription. There was nothing uncommon about him at all and bis appeal was allowed.

"Having that experience as a guide," the judge went on, "when we found this extreme emphasis upon the uncommon character of the appellant in this case it seemed advisable that we should investigate the Magistrate's description and see whether it bore any relation to the accused.

UNINTELLIGIBLE

"We have done so and I associate myself with all that my Brother has said about the misleading character of the Magistrate's remarks. The appellant is tall but not unduly tall. He is dark but that is not distinctive in the case of a Bantu. To say that he has most distinctive features is literally untrue. To say that he has almost a striking face is also untrue. To comment 'I caunot conceive that anyone could fail to recognise such an uncommon face' is in the circumstances utterly unintelligible.

"If the point was to bolster up the Magistrate's reasosn for a conviction it is a deplorable step for a judicial officer to take and considering that these mis-descriptions have occurred before my Brother and me on the part of the same Magistrate on two successive appeal days is most extraordinary."

The appeal was, therefore, allowed and the conviction and sentence set aside.

Race Problem—1937
Africa

AFRICANS AND HIGHER APPOINTMENTS

An Impartial Study and a Suggested Remedy

HONOURABLE Members of African race of the Legislative Councils are clamouring for more and better-paid positions in the public services for those of their own colour. Debates on the subject in the Legislative Councils throw much light on the present-day situation. From the African point of view, the position is improving, though too slowly to give complete satisfaction.

Against this, the truth is that Governments are only too anxious to employ the maximum possible number of Africans in what are miscalled "European Posts." These are civil appointments, comparable with those of the commissioned officers of an army, though few Africans entering the lower grades of the public services can hope to obtain them. The term does not mean posts from which Africans are excluded. Much misunderstanding would be avoided if its use were suppressed in official documents and ruled out of order in the debates in the Legislative Councils.

Questions at Issue

An increasing number of Africans is being qualified, by long years spent in educational institutions of a superior character and the passing of certain examinations, to step on the ladder of the services and reach the same height as European juniors with similar training. The question that arises is what proportion of the rate of pay offered to British candidates should be paid to Africans?

That Britons must be paid on a higher scale is a contention with which few will disagree. They take climatic risks, they expatriate themselves with disadvantageous consequences. This applies whether they return to their homeland within a few years of appointment, or whether they retire after middle age. Their life in the Service is comparable to that of the Flying Dutchman. Many are compelled to maintain members of their families in Britain at considerable expense. On the other hand, an African called on to perform the same duties as a British colleague is worthy of comparable remuneration, taking into account the addition the European can claim for the reasons given.

It follows that the larger emoluments drawn by the latter should bear a fixed relationship to the salary of the African. To determine the amount might well be the subject of inquiry by a competent commission to advise the Secretary of State. The latter could then frame suitable rules for the guidance of the Governments concerned.

As matters stand, there appears to be chaos. One Government Department offers an African with a good university degree about half the pay laid down for European candidates for the same appointment. Its official description if offered to an African may not be in identical terms, though this is a deplorable method of circumventing the issue. Another Department may grant only a third, or even less, to Africans as a commencing salary. Clearly, this haphazardness awakens criticism and leads to discontent.

African Demand for Efficiency

In regard to the speeding up of the Africanization of the services, there is needless misunderstanding, because of the lack of frank explanation on the part of those who are responsible for their staffing. Whilst holding no brief for men of their own colour, they are responsible for the efficient working of the machinery of government Their most merciless critics in this respect are those who clamour insistently for the employment of more Africans in superior positions.

Let the smallest irregularity occur and Africans will give it the maximum possible publicity. Subtly worded questions are asked in the Legislative Councils, suggesting that far worse things have happened. Allegations insinuated are frequently mere baseless rumours of a malicious character. Now, although Africans are very intelligent, high routine efficiency is comparatively rare. In fact, it is exceptional among *all* races indigenous to the Tropics. Extensive Africanization of the higher ranks of the services would involve risks, which those concerned are unwilling to run, without being indemnified. For that attitude, no upright African will blame them.

Another difficulty facing those anxious to Africanize the services is tribal jealousy. This exists not merely in the rural parts of West Africa, but in the oldest of its towns in the littoral. Even among the well educated, there is the feeling that whoever is in authority, it should be either a member of the tribe to which those affected belong, or it must be a European. Under no circumstances would an African foreigner (in the tribal sense) be welcomed to hold any independent command.

Strong feeling of this type limits the possibility of employing Africans in responsible positions in a number of places. In many localities, mixed communities, very jealous of one another, are domiciled. They feel the need of disinterested arbitrators, and have a strong preference for men who cannot have any tribal interest. When the present generation has passed away, the school teachers in the land may have removed this obstacle. By that time, the melting pot of education may have done much to fuse Africans in our Dependencies into nations. Then, a Mendi may not have the slightest objection to a Timini sitting in judgment on him, or an Hausa foreman to taking orders from a Yoruba engineer. Local patriotism, founded on the present day theory of Native Administration, will not hasten tribal fusion

Need for Frankness

Such matters should be discussed frankly, even publicly, with those who suggest that the withholding of well paid posts from large numbers of Africans is due to colour prejudice or to ill-will. The Colonial Governments want the cheapest staff they can organize to perform specific duties. Those in supreme control can build for themselves the highest reputations, in two ways: by achieving the maximum with the minimum of expenditure, and by the praise of the masses, whose affairs they administer on behalf of the Crown. Clearly, it is in their interest to employ cheaper Africans, rather than more expensive Europeans. Let there be no mistake about it; those who make appointments know their position, and they act accordingly!

Even if all the facts were grasped fully by Africans with a direct interest in the question, the present agitation would not cease; but at least it would be moved to a higher plane. It might be asked: How can the public services be re-organized so that more Africans who possess the advantages of a superior education can be absorbed? A further question arises: Would the solution be to everybody's contentment? Whatever the answers at least there would be one achievement: The hateful suggestion that racial prejudice is an impediment to the fulfilment of the legitimate aspirations of Africans would be silenced.

Another Native Strike in Durban.

The factory of the African Explosives and Industries Ltd., at Umbogintwini was the scene of the latest evidence of the industrial unrest which is spreading throughout Natal.

On Monday morning 400 Natives employed in the factory struck in a body, demanding increased wages and weekly instead of monthly pay. It is understood that a number of other minor matters was also included in their demands.

There was no sign of violence, and the Natives all remained in their compounds in the factory area. On Tuesday morning a mass meeting was addressed by Mr. Arbuthnot (the Native Commissioner for Natal) who explained to the Natives that the company could not consider their requests until they returned to work.

As a result of the meeting the Natives resumed work at noon on Tuesday.

The Remarkable Batusi

"RUANDA-URUNDI are the Benjamin of Belgium's Colonial Empire. Money has been lavished upon them, and they bid fair to become a successful essay in Native development on a basis of disinterested trusteeship," writes Mr. Patrick Balfour in *Country Life*.

"The people are clearly of two separate races, as distinct from one another as inhabitants of separate continents. The peasant people are small and dark, and wrap themselves in cowhide. The women have swollen stomachs, and encumber their legs with hundreds of bracelets, as though they are heavily bandaged. These are the Bahutu, who form, with a few thousand pigmies, the indigenous population of Ruanda.

"But a very different race walk among the Bahutu, with the bearing of Romans. They are immensely tall and slim, and carry long, slim staves. Each wears a toga across the shoulder and a skirt stretching to the ground. They move with a languid feminine grace among the tall eucalyptus trees of the capital, and their hair is boldly sculpted into curves and crests which have the texture of felt. Their heads are long, with straight Asiatic features, and this *coiffure* elongates them further until they look like figures from an El Creco painting. These are the Batusi, one of the most remarkable races in Africa, who conquered the Natives of Ruanda and Urundi several hundred years ago and have ruled them as feudal sovereigns ever since."

The African the Crux of the Matter.

The crux of the matter for Eastern Africa is the Native, for the education and advanced administration which are to be recognised as the fundamental aims of Colonial broadcasting are for him. The first difficulty, apart from that of finance, is that nothing is known about the African's reactions to broadcasting, and "whether and to what extent it would appeal to him after its initial novelty had gone." The only research in a kindred field, that conducted by the Bantu Cinema Experiment, has little positive light to shed; moreover visual and aural presentations are on somewhat different planes. Yet to any man who knows the African and his love of music and discussion, it seems scarcely credible that he would fail to be interested by broadcast programmes of the right kind. If the African is to be instructed, it will be wise first to entertain him, the educational pill being covered with enough jam to enable him to swallow it for pleasure rather than for the good of his health.

Senator Malcomess At Graaff Reinet.

Christianity Connotes No Equality!

Senator C. H. Malcomess addressed a well-attended meeting of native Africans at Graaff Reinet at the end of last month which was presided over by the Mayor (Dr. N. J. Laubscher) and attended by other notable European and Bantu gentlemen.

Senator Malcomess, among other things reported in the "Graaff Reinet Advertiser" of the 5th instant said :—

"I am not a party man and I am prepared to work with all parties, who have the welfare of South Africa at heart. It was difficult to say too much at this stage—little could be done before Parliament meets. The Native question has never been a party or political question. We, the European people in this country can never progress, until we have a strong, virile and contented Native population in the country. The Union Government was not against the Native, but was out for his progress under European guardianship. The position of a Senator was difficult owing to prejudices of my own people. I ask you, therefore to remain moderate and never to follow the example of those who took part in the riot at the Vereeniging Location. The Senators were striving for a uniform policy for Native administration in the Union on non-political lines, and would work with all parties in Parliament. If we are not moderate we shall defeat our own ends. Your vote, which you had in the past and have now lost, was never any good to you. It was merely a question of honour. The Native Representative Council is going to be of much greater help to you than your vote—this body will work in direct communication with your representatives in Parliament."

"A thing that interests me is the fact that all the Churches are working to get you to embrace Christianity. That is a great work and a blessing for your future. Now I want you to understand that Christianity does not mean equality: but tolerance, justice and mercy. If we can work on that principle, the Native will receive his due in this country. I do not agree with the Poll Tax—it takes no recognition of what you earn. But I want you to think carefully before you press for the abolition of the Poll Tax. You Native people want education, and the only way you can get it is through the Poll Tax—that is the reason for the tax. I want to see the whole of the tax devoted to Native education and not a part of it as at present. The Government is, however, considering the best methods of collecting the tax."

"The Health of the Native people was another serious matter—it affected the health of the Europeans as well. The Government was anxious to improve matters here."

Race Problem - 1937

Africa.

Native Land How To Buy Or Lease

Mochochonono

The Comet

Senator Rheinallt Jones

9-25-37

I have been busy lately helping Chiefs to put their claims for more land before the Native Affairs Commission which has been visiting various districts in the Transvaal. I have also been helping those Africans who want to buy or lease their own farms in the new Native areas. Many important matters have arisen in the working of the new Land Act and these will require the careful attention of the members of the Native Representative Council and the Parliamentary representatives. I will bring these to their notice in due course.

In this article I want to draw the attention of the readers of the "Mochochonono" to a few facts about the buying and leasing of land in the new Native areas, as I have had many questions asked of me.

The farms which are to become the new Native areas are named in the Native Trust and Land Act, and the Native Trust (of which the Governor-General is Trustee) is now buying many of these farms. The Trust (which is really administered by the Native Affairs Department) is linking these farms with the nearest Native Reserve and in every case the Natives placed on them come under the jurisdiction of the Chief. They pay rent to the Trust, but the rent is used by the to Trust improve the land or to buy more.

The Act allows the Trust to sell to Natives, but I understand that at present the Trust wishes most to help Chiefs to find land for their people and to settle the new land on tribal lines.

There is nothing in the Act, however, to prevent Africans from buying farms for themselves in the "released areas" named in the Act. Any Chief any African farmer, and any group of Africans (but not more than six in number may be joined together) can now buy land in the new areas wherever they can find farmers willing to sell to them. Many farmers are willing to sell as as the areas are to become Native areas. Every Native Commissioner can show enquirers which farms in his district can now be bought and I advise those who wish to buy or lease land to see their own Native Commissioner.

As the Trust can, if it wishes, buy land in these areas to sell it again to tribes or individuals, Africans who wish to buy land for themselves can be saved a great deal of the expense and trouble which they experience when they buy from Europeans. The Trust can buy more cheaply and can charge a much lower rate of interest on the unpaid balance of the price of a farm.

The Trust can also lease and to individuals, Africans farmers. Africans who have been expelled from European farms should ask their Native Commissioner to help them to get on to Trust land. Those who acknowledge Chiefs should apply to their own Chief and ask him to put them on his list of people for whom he is to find a place on new land coming under him.

Some are objecting to the rules which the Trust is imposing in the new land. For example, the number of cattle is being limited. But most of the rules are necessary to prevent the new land being worn out in the same way as the Reserves have been worn out.

Any one who would like to buy or lease land in the new areas should not delay because the time will come all too soon, when the new land will be fully occupied. He should see his Native Commissioner at once.

The Vereeniging Incident.

Klerksdorp Land Mail

These week-end gatherings naturally prevalent in all the South African towns have frequently brought the police and the African holidayers into conflict owing to inebriety being the evidence.

The Vereeniging incident at Vereeniging last week was out of the ordinary as the situation was at one time so serious that it culminated in the death of three police constables. Such desperateness on the part of the Native Africans is to be sincerely regretted as it is calculated only to end in the severe castigation of such as have thus fallen foul of the law. The Africans are a most law abiding race and under their kings and chiefs they were even docile to a degree. The conditions existing in the Urban Areas are not by any means conducive to the proper observation of the law as the various concoctions indulged in are dangerous to good morals and respect for any authority.

But it would seem that the relations between the Native Africans and the Police are loudly calling for a considerable improvement from both sides as shown in the recent report of the Poliee Commission although it was remarkably silent on various points upon which the anxious public had expected references and comment. But even, that one "straw" that appeared in the report showed that the Members of the Commission realised that the police are in duty bound to exercise more care and forbearance in their dealings with the Native African breakers of the law. That "straw" was the remark that the force should not display undue militarism in their dealings with the Native Africans but that they should prove themselves only administrators of the law and not use tactics that are followed by an army of invasion after a declaration of war.

This incident gives rise to many serious questionings of responsible African leaders as well as European friends of the Africans. as to what can be done hereafter to prevent such regrettable occurrences and how the police can prove real friends to the Natives as they are of the Europeans, Coloured and Indians. It is desirable that the Natives should have such treatment from the police which inspire him with confidence that the policeman comes to him as a friend to assist him keep the law and be a decent citizen. The spirit of an invading army as shown by some members of the force should be severely reprimanded by the magistrates. It is not to be denied that the Native Africans are groaning under a deep sense of victimisation most of which is countenanced by the law itself, that is, by the Government. The fact of their being criminally dealt with for offences which are known to be civil ones for the other races in this country is one of the conditions which engender the prevalence of a state of mind leading to desperateness and an I-dont-care-what-you-do-to-me attitude.

Our people should realize that the law is there to be obeyed and that if they decry an unjust law the use of physical force will not alter it in any way but that the proper means are to be found in going about it constitutionally.

West Africa and the New Divorce Law

Mr. Julias Lewin, a wise and sympathetic commentator on African questions, has called attention to an aspect of the new Matrimonial Causes Act (Mr. Herbert's measure) which calls for much closer attention than it has yet received. It has its bearing upon the cases of Africans married by Christian rites. Such a marriage, as Mr Lewin says, is also a marriage by English law, though the degree to which African law and custom may still affect them has not yet been clearly and finally established.

Such marriages—by Christian rites—have hitherto been in the same position as similar marriages in England. Upon only one ground could they be dissolved. Under the new Act, marriages in England can be dissolved on several grounds. Thus, Africans married by Christian rites will, from the date of coming into force of the new Act, be in a legal position different from that of English people in their own country or that of Africans married according to African customs. The last-named marriages are rarely dissoluble on one ground only.

The new Act, of course, does not apply to the Dominions, and it does not yet apply in the Colonies. It may well be that the omission was deliberate. Probably however, the Secretary of State will send out a copy of the new measure (if he has not done so already), for consideration by the Colonial Governments. The legal officers might then prepare local Ordinances. But before going so far, the Governments will no doubt ascertain and carefully consider the views of various sections, clerical and lay. Far-reaching social changes suggest themselves.

Light Fine For The Native Poll-Tax Killing A Native And its Amelioration.

Before the Circuit Court now in session at Bethlehem, Richard Lees (25) was charged with culpable homicide and found guilty by the jury of assault with intent to do grievous bodily harm.

Evidence for the Crown was that on June 4, two Natives were standing talking on the pavement in front of accused's house. He struck one Native over the head, inflicting an injury from which the Native died five days later.

The District Surgeon told the court that the deceased's skull was fractured and that death was caused by meningitis following the injury.

The accused was sentenced to pay a fine of £15 or six months' hard labour! A very cheap life indeed!

For more than a decade now, the Native people of this land have borne with good grace the grievous burden of the iniquitous poll-tax, often euphemistically referred to as the Native Development Tax. Loud-voiced appeals for its withdrawal or reduction have come in an endless stream both from influencial Bantu leaders and journals and also from well-meaning white friends of the Bantu whom the Government has more often than not, regarded as mere "busy-bodies". Would that our Government were a more soft-hearted one than it has shown itself to be!

A review of the past short history of the administration of this tax upon the Native, shows clearly that in legalising this tax, the Government passed one other law too difficult to administer. Thanks to the Minister of Justice for his boldness in telling the country that South Africa has such laws. Unpublished hardships and injustices are frequently perpetrated on the poor Native in the administration of the tax law Most of these have been ably brought to the notice of both the Government and the public by the vigilant press in the past, and we shall choose to touch upon them but very lightly here.

It has been a happy sign of our times that the black people have a large number of good-hearted men, among the Europeans, men who are ready to do all that lies in their power to see that the black man is given a square deal. One noticed, a few months ago, how thousands of Europeans rose up to the occasion and signed that nation-wide appeal for the abolition of the poll-tax. It was truly amazing. Many of us believed this would be the last trumpet sound outside the Jericho walls. Disappointment awaited us, however, for the Minister of Finance tenaciously chose to cling to the "old order" and showed a reluctance to face the issues. He ascribed the existence of hardships in the collection of the Native taxes not to the exorbitance of the tax itself but to the employers who paid their Native servants low wages, a fine boomerang shot for a Government that is itself an employer of a large number of poorly paid Native labourers. To justify his rigid adherence to the existing position in connection with the Native taxes, the Minister went further and quoted from the old Native Economic Commission report of 1932 and conveniently overlooked the recommendation of the same Commission to the effect that the Government should go into a thorough "analysis of the existing state of affairs" rather than embark upon "an investigation of the question of what taxes the Natives ought to pay".

It is noteworthy that the Minister made such clever evasions of this important question at about the same time that he gave his budget speech in which he reported, in a very happy vein, great nation l prosperity indicated by a surplus amounting to sums exceeding four million pounds.

The Government has, however, not been entirely unmoved by the respresentations made to it. It has taken one step for the better in that it has appointed a Departmental Committee to enquire into improved ways of collecting the tax from the Natives!

The Committee is already on tour receiving evidence at various centres and we hope some very constructive and useful recommendations will be drawn at the completion of the inquiry. When we think of the great hardships to which our people have been subjected in the hands of unscrupulous officers of the law who will adopt any means however disreputable, to round up tax defaulters, we cannot but applaud this Government venture. We regret that it is not within the Committee's terms of reference to go into the question of the justice of the tax, but we do hope the committee will study the whole question from a very wide perspective and make recommendations for a system that will remove most of the existing dissatisfaction and ensure to them a happier domicile in the land of their birth.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Alan Taylor Wing of McCord Hospital Opened.

THE new "Alan Taylor" wing of the McCord Zulu Hospital was officially opened last Friday by Mr. H. Hofmeyr, Minister of the Interior. There was a very large attendance of the general public. Among those present were the Administrator (Mr. H. Gordon Watson) and Mrs. Watson, Sir Edward Thornton (Secretary for Public Health), Dr. Park Ross, Mr. Wallis V. Dyer (chairman of the Board) and Mr. H.C. Lugg (Chief Native Commissioner) and many others citizens of Durban.

Dr. J. B. McCord, founder of the hospital, spoke of the foundation of the hospital and of the progress it had made. He said that at one time the Natives almost had to apologise for living.

"It rejoices my heart now" that during the last 38 years, to see that hostility towards the Natives gives way to friendliness. During these years they have progressed very far indeed. They have obtained their hospital upon the hill. That, however, was not the end. It was only the beginning of the medical work destined to be done for the Natives of Africa—a Native medical service fathered by far-seeing statesmen and perhaps ultimately an adequate medical service carried on by Natives themselves.

Dr. Alan B. Taylor, Medical Superintendent, said still better work would be done than they had done in the past. They did not envisage a much larger institution but they did see an institution raising the standard of treatment of patients and training of Native Nurses.

Mr. Albert Baumann said that the total expenditure on the institution was £20,710. Donations and other receipts brought in £14,803, leaving a shortfall of more than £6,000.

The McCord Zulu Hospital

THE opening of the new wing of the McCord Zulu Hospital last Friday by the Minister of Education was an epoch making event, and a foretaste of better days to come upon our Bantu people Dr. McCord was right when he pointed out that this was a realisation of a dream which at one time seemed a wild one.

The sight of so many eminent men such as the Administarator and Sir Edward Thornton, Secretary for Public Health, and many prominent Durban citizens had a very reassuring effect upon the handful of Native Africans who had been invited to attend.

All the arrangements were excellently carried out without the least hitch and delay which called forth the admiration of all who attended. The event proved the fact that there was no more hostility shown to Natives by the Natal white citizens. The progress of the Hospital has been undoubtedly due partly to this good-will of the Durban people and this means a great deal for the future of the Hospital.

Thirty years ago seems now a far cry when all that we now see was thought to be so far away and hard to realize. It is gratifying to see these signs and to learn that there is still progress to be made and that better times are yet ahead even up to the training of Medical Aids who will in time blossom forth as full Medical practitioners. There are those of our people who express dissatisfaction at the training at present of Medical Aids blindly alleging that this is a plan calculated to retard the proficiency of Africans as full - fledged doctors. No worse mistake could be imagined and advocated. We opine that at the present moment the Educational Authorities and the Government are not barring the door for a few who can afford it, to pursue the full Medical course but at the present economic situation of our people it would be next to madness to bring about a glut of qualified doctors among so poor a people. It would not prove a wise course wholly productive of good. The Medical Aids, in our opinion, are going to fill a necessary place in our life and in time the higher practitioners will be beneficially appointed.

The Medical Aids are to lay the foundations and prepare the field for the fully qualified doctors. They will educate their people about the causes of disease and disabuse them of the old idea that all illness is due to spirits or to witchcraft, although we do admit the fact that they are at all times evilly-disposed people who exercise inimical influences over other people especially upon those with superstitious tendencies.

Native Representative Council

Mochochonono
The Comet

The Native Representative Council will meet for the first time next month. It has been summoned for a session which starts on Monday, December 6. in Pretorius Hall, Pretoria.

11-13-37

It will be an historic occasion, representing one of the most important events in the development of the Union's Native policy.

It is to carry out this advisory function that the Council has been called for December 6. Notices of motion may also be introduced and it is expected that some will be brought forward at the first meeting.

Mpaseu

No detailed agenda has been drawn up. Basutoland →

Drawing of rules

The act does not lay down in any detail the procedure to be adopted by the Council and one of its first tasks will be to decide on procedure and draw up rules and regulations. It is not stated in the Act where the council shall meet, and Pretoria has been chosen as the venue for the first meeting as a matter of convenience. It may be found desirable to change the venue in varying circumstances.

Meeting Place

The Council may, however, press for the establishment of the permanent meeting place, on the grounds that having their own Council house would greatly please the Native peoples.

The Act does not lay down how many times a year the council shall meet, and the meeting before or during the Paliamentary session could suffice to carry out the Council's statutory function. Only experience will show how frequently the Council should meet to transact all its business and this will be another matter for discussion at the first meeting.

There is not likely to be a second meeting between December and the paliamentary section, but the council may meet again before the second session next year after the general elections.

Second Session

The elected African member of the Council are Messrs T. M. Mapikela, R. V. Selope Thema and R. G. Baloyi (Transvaal Orange Free State), Drs John Dube and Mr. W. W. Ndhlovu (Natal) Messrs. C. Sakwe, E. Qamata and Chief Jeremiah Moshesh (Transkei) and Messrs R. H. Godlo, A. M, Jabavu and B. Xiniwe (Cape)

The nominated members are Ex-Chief George Makapan (Transvaal Orange Free State), Regent Mshiyeni ka Dinuzulu (Natal) Chief Victor Poto Transkei and chief S. Mankuroane (Cape).

Call To Uninty To All Africans.

(By DR. P. ka I. SEME.)

I strongly appeal to all Africans, of all tribes to unite today and enable us to forge our way forward as one nation. The white man has come to this country and built up his great industrial cities which are growing every day before your own eyes changing all African life and conquering every force and every obstacle which stands in their way. You cannot get the old conditions back again. You can live now by earning wages every one of

Race Problem
The Natal
11-13-37

you—every man, woman and child has to face these new conditions of life.

The leaders of the All African Convention should really appreciate the fact that the Convention was only summoned for one special purpose, the Native Bills. They have discharged their mandate and the Convention should disperse so as to be able to meet again to face another national crisis. The African National Congress and the All African Convention cannot live aside with their present identical objects, similar purposes and constitution. If you try to speak with two voices, you only divide the African people. Your chosen representatives in Parliament cannot speak for you unless you are united. It is easier to follow a snake with many heads than to follow one with many tails.

In conclusion I wish to appeal to all Chiefs, ministers of religion and leaders of Africans to admit the truth and to earnestly begin to unite their people for their own development and economic interests. Let us consider the wages and the security and peace of African life in the towns as well as on the farms. The parental control of our men, women and children.

Are we growing stronger as a nation or are we growing poorer, demoralised and weaker The African National Congress will teach you 'Unity and Strength." "Yibani yimbumba yamanyama;" 'Ebang Ngata Elengoe"

Our Hide and Skin Industry

Mochochonono.
The Comet
First Instalment
11-12-37
Maseru, Basutoland

During the year 1936, 155,197 lbs weight of hides and skins were exported from Basutoland; approximate value £2,526 at ruling market prices.

With the exception of hides and skins cured by traders, butchers, and by the Farm Bailiff at the Botšabelo Leper Institution farm, 35% of these commodities are classified as ungradeable.

The average quality of the gradeable hides and skins flayed and cured by Native farmers is given as follows:—

First quality	25	per cent
Second quality	20	" "
Third quality	20	" "

On the basis of 100% first quality export, these figures mean a considerable loss in the annual income through faulty flaying and curing by Native farmers. In normal seasons when the death rate is low there is no reason why improved methods of preparation should not be adopted.

During times of drought, which are happily rare, mortality is high and when there are many carcases to cope with there is an excuse for careless flaying and preparation. At present many hides and skins are produced in Basutoland of such poor quality that they are not exported, and through improved methods of preparation, not only better quality but also a greater quantity would be exported thus increasing the Territory's turnover on the commodities.

At the present time the vast majority of Basutoland hides are produced from carcases, which are flayed on the veldt. The hides are sold by the Native farmers to a local trading centre and may be cured by sundrying before selling or in cases where the trading centre is near by, may be sold in the green state and cured at the trading centre by salting or sundrying.

During the past few years the question of hide production under African conditions has been the subject of considerable investigation and research, and as a result of this work special recommendations are being made for adoption throughout the Territory, in an endeavour to overcome the unfavourable circumstances described above which militate against good quality hide production.

The low quality of Basutoland hides and skins produced by the Native farmers is due mainly to bad flaying, faulty curing and faulty preservation. Other faults which occur are:—

(a) Horn-rakes,
(b) Brand marks,
(c) Whip marks,
(d) Bed sores,
(e) Damage from ticks and skin diseases i.e. Mange, Ringworm and Lice Infestation.

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

Overseas Facilities Utilised But Too Costly.

Increasing Number Of African Potential Medicos.

AT the Pretoria Diocesan Synod last Tuesday the matter of providing facilities in South Africa for the training of Bantu medical practitioners was debated with animation. A resolution by a delegate, Mr. E. Phago of Witbank claimed that there was urgent need for facilities in South Africa for the training of Native doctors. At present he said, intending doctors had to go overseas, and some of them could not afford it. This seemed wrong, because there were not just a few of them. As time went on the number increased, and today there were a great many who wanted to train as doctors.

The Bishop of Pretoria, the Rt. Rev. Wilfrid Parker spoke to the resolution, pointing out [illegible] enormously important matter. There were not enough European doctors working among the Natives, and often there was nothing for the Natives to do but to lie down and die.

"The Government is pursuing a policy of segregation," the Bishop added, "and if this policy is carried to its logical conclusion there must be Native doctors to attend to the ills of their own people."

At Fort Hare the Government has arranged for the training of medical aids to partially meet the urgent need of attention to the health of Natives in reserves. This course is a five year plan, in itself praiseworthy but entrants to it are by no means full-flegded doctors at the end of the course. They would probably require a further five-year course to qualify as practitioners. What agitates the minds of native Africans at present is the length of time spent in the medical aid course (including a probationary period) during which the syllabus taken is not strictly part of the training for the technical medical certificate.

Iniquity of Native Taxation

"THERE are no statistics available showing the number of Natives who went to gaol for non-payment of tax, but it must be very great, and we are now reaping the whirlwind as shown by the growing recklessness and the increasing number of Native criminals in our large towns.

"Our Native taxation law is responsible for the first lessons which thousands of Natives receive in their acquaintance with gaols and their contempt for law and order," said Mr. D. Smith, president of the Association of Chambers of Commerce of South Africa at the 39th annual congress which opened at Worcester, Cape Province, last Monday.

The question of Native taxation was one that would need the immediate attention of every right-thinking man engaged in industry today, he said. He congratulated the Durban chamber on making a move in the right direction by placing the subject on the agenda for discussion.

"The position has not only become economically unsound," declared Mr. Smith, "but it is developing into a grave social evil. Every year about 70,000 Natives are sent to prison for failure to pay the Native tax and they are kept there for varying periods at a cost of 1s. 8d. a day per head. Instead of being in gaol they should be employed on farms or elsewhere doing their share towards developing the country. Instead they are forced to become a financial burden."

Mixed With Criminals.

It would be bad enough, he said, if the trouble stopped there, but what happened when they went to prison? They mixed with criminals, got into evil ways when they came out and he was sure that the Johannesburg delegates would tell the conference something about the Rand's crime wave today.

Quoting various headlines from newspapers he asked: "Can we be proud of our work?" Natives did not object to paying tax, but what they appealed for was the exemption of the old men, raising the minimum age from 18 to 21 and increasing wages so that Natives could pay taxes without hardship which now arose from the deduction of the tax out of wages that were not enough to maintain the family. Great stress was placed on the raising of wages as the soundest way of giving relief.

"There are good reasons for asking the Government to have the matter investigated by competent persons. First, the fact that 62,941 Natives were convicted in 1936 for non-payment of the tax is in itself sufficient to show that either the tax is a bad one or its administration is very faulty. Second, the imprisonment which so often follows upon conviction leads thousands of Natives to acquire a knowledge of gaol life which they would not otherwise acquire. The tax therefore is a social evil. Third, the arrests and convictions cause employers a great deal of annoyance and great loss of labour. The tax is, therefore, harmful to the economic life of the country.

"Does that statement not give you plenty of food for thought?" he asked. The Native pays the highest income tax in proportion to his income.

The Segregation Encyclopedia

ANYONE reading the Report of the Native Affairs Commission for 1936, side by side with the pamphlet "The Problem of the Native in South Africa", by Mr. G. Heaton Nicholls, M.P. is forcibly struck by the common source of ideas expressed in the two. Mr. Nicholls is regarded as the step-father of the segregation policy enunciated by General Hetzog, and it is the former who piloted the bills in parliamentary select committees that resulted in the Natives' Representation Act the Trust and Land Act, and finally the Native Laws Amendment Act, being placed on the statute book. In his own words, Mr. Nicholls states that "the new era may be said to have commenced with General Hertzog's Bills in 1926. For eight years they were under consideration by Select Committees of both Houses of Parliament; and the final Acts, adopted in 1936, were accepted practically unanimously. Some harmonisation between the Southern and Northern views has been achieved, but, in essence the legislation is an unequivocal national acceptance of the policy of trusteeship as opposed to that of a common citizenship. In other words, South Africa has faced the biological fact that the Natives of Africa do not form a separate and lower class of population of the Union, but a distinct race, differing psychologically from the Europeans, having a different glandular system, with different instincts and racial complexes, which are not necessarily inferior to Europeans, but demonstrably different."

In brief, the policy outlined on behalf of the Government by Mr. Heaton Nicholls and in the report of the N.A. Commission (page 17) is that of building up a Native society under local self-government as in the Transkei and wherever else local councils have been established—in other words Segregation. Within a reasonable period, the Commission anticipates that all the Native Reserves will be governed by either local Councils or tribal Councils, and it is these institutions that will be responsible for considering their economic development—the maintenance of Native life and institutions developing in harmony with the Europeans on parallel lines.

Segregation is a euphemism that is liable to mislead public opinion when couched in the lofty expression of 'trusteeship.' Misleading in that the trustees seek to press into separate and water-tight compartments their so called wards before they have provided them with the wherewithal to eke out an existence apart. Up to the present, education was designed to produce the best results in Western civilisation and European culture—to fit the pupil for opportunities available in civilised society—to enable the individual to compete in the economic world, regardless of race or colour. By superior educational attainments the Bantu have been able to fill high and responsible positions in the civil service, the Church and in commerce, and generally to withstand the competition of other races. As a result of the new-fangled policy of trusteeship whose propaganda has been conveniently embodied in the report now dealt with, the native African must perform a complete somersault, to look for his salvation in the Native Reserves. Industrial development there is in the experimental stage, and the provision of land has hardly been inaugurated but the slogan of "away with the Native in European areas" is the segregationist's battle-cry.

The Segregation Encyclopedia, as one might rightly describe the report of the N. A. Commission for 1936, has outspokenly craved to convince public opinion in the justice of this policy. Not only for South Africa is it recommended; but for the entire continent of Africa, for it lays down that "South Africa has developed into a complex whole amongst the nations of the world, and is set about shaping its own destiny to desired ends." One of our Commissioners is intensely intrigued by the vogue of mandatory powers introduced since the Great War, and his imaginations have carried international systems of co ordination into domestic circles, where it would be repugnant to recognise the domination of one class over another under the one sovereignty.

It is indeed a thousand pities that the N. A. Commission has seen fit to renounce the accepted principles adopted by it in April 1921, namely (a) that it was primarily and essentially the friend of the Native people, and as such, the needs, aspirations, and progress of the Natives should be considered sympathetically by it, (b) that it was the adviser of the Government in matters affecting the interests of the Natives; (c) that it should endeavour to win the confidence of the Natives; (d) that it should endeavour to educate public opinion so as to bring about the most harmonious relations possible between white and black in South Africa.

Race Problem-1937

Agrica

Agricultural And Scholastic Native Education

The Inter-Provincial Consultative Committee meets in Bloemfontein on the 24th August 1937 to consider the attitude of the various provincial administrations towards the report of the inter-departmental committee on Native Education. With the exception of one province, the principle of transferring Native Education from Provincial Councils to the Central Government was generally adopted. The latter desires complete unanimity, and with this object, the time for further consideration was extended to the 24th instant.

With an increase of the proportion of poll tax proceeds from two-fifths to three fifths, Native Education will benefit by an extra £55,000, the Cape province to be apportioned £25,000 of the former amount. In view of the whole question of Native Education being about to receive the particular attention of the aforemention-ed Inter-Provincial Consultative Committee, it is just as well that we recall the important resolutions adopted by the educational select committee of the Transkeian General Council last April. The conclusions arrived at by this committee are the result of close inquiry into the recommendations of the Inter-Departmental Committee, and as an expression of African authoritative opinion we republish them hereunder:

1. That this council heartily welcomes the report of the Departmental Committee on Native Education and strongly urges upon the Government the necessity for giving effect to its recommendations, more particularly that regarding the per capita grant, with a view to arresting the stagnation in Native Education.
2. Native education to be financed on a per capita basis.
3. Native children to receive school medical inspection.
4. That wherever possible local school committees be established
5. That the State accept responsibility for furnishing and equipping all Native schools on a suggested plan.
6. That the Government be respectfully requested to accept as an aim of Native education the equipping and fitting of the Native child for all services—official, educational and social, in the Native Territories, without restriction and discrimination on the ground of race and colour only.
7. That the Government be respectfully requested to allow free education in Standards VII and VIII to be given to Native pupils in any well-epuipped higher mission school.
8. That the Missionary Conference in the Transkeian Territories be respectfully requested to instruct all the school managers under its jurisdiction that the nomination of a teacher for appointment to any school by the Education Department be not made only on denominational lines but that it be based on merit as well.
9. That the Government be respectfully requested to sustain and subsidise high school tuition in Native institutions and colleges in these Territories by a system of grants-in-aid.
10. That the Government be respectfully requested to make arrangements for the periodical medical examination of children in Native schools, as is done in European schools.
11. That the Government be respectfully requested to place all Native schools and training institutions under the Government medical inspection scheme.
12. That with a view to making an opportunity for Native pupils in these Territories to learn both official languages, the Government be respectfully requested to allow any existing school in each district where a qualified person is employed, to include Afrikaans in its curriculum.

Agricultural education absorbs a considerable proportion of the poll tax revenue, and we are of opinion that particular heed should be paid as to how these funds are expended. The fact being that agriculture among Natives is a primary industry, it stands to reason that Africans should be imbued with lofty ambitions, and that the education of their sons in this pursuit be so orientated as to permit them to reach the highest positions. It was with these intentions that the last session of the Transkeian General Council unanimously decided that the General Councils, Transkeian Territories and Ciskeian areas, be requested to recognise and to ask the Native Affairs Department to recognise the South African Native College, Fort Hare, as a centre for the training of African students in agriculture; and (b) that the Native Affairs Department be respectfully requested to give financial support to the South African Native College Agricultural Department in order to provide for the employment of one or more officers with a South African Agricultural Diploma, and for the necessary improvement of equipment and its maintenance.

The Bunga was again unanimous in its decision that the United Transkeian Territories General Council make provision at one of its schools of agriculture for students who possess the South African Native College Diploms in Agricultural Science and Animal Husbandry, to take the necessary practical course which would qualify them for posts higher than those of agr cultural demonstrators, with the Junior Certificate at least as entrance qualification.

The foregoing decisions are tangible evidence that Africans must definitely be given opportunities for advancement. It has come to our notice that in one of conditions of the school buildings provided by the churches; which very often lead to overcrowding and indescribable sanitary atmosphere as the funds will allow for nothing better. He tables his opinions in the following manner:—

1. The ultimate absorption of the Bantu people within the Union into the broad stream of Western civilisation is inevitable.
2. Judicious adaptations of Native Institutions which are living and healthy is wise policy; but frantic underpinning of those Institutions which are tattering to their fall is futile.
3. The adaptations required in Native Educational Curricula are more a matter of method and of varying emphasis on different parts than of difference in the over others for a more initimate knowledge of the Bantu psychology by having received his training in the surroundings of his sphere of work. An officer from another province would be placed at a disadvantage or even be finally prejudiced by a reaction he cannot understand, and this in turn may be mistaken for insubordination on the part of the Natives. The net result of a concatenation of mutual misunderstandings is bound to undermine the spirit of co-operation that is so necessary in inculcating advanced methods of agriculture among conservative

From Berbera to Harrar

New Road Through British Somaliland

THE building of the new road from Berbera, the capital of British Somaliland, to Harrar, an important trading centre in Ethiopia, in connexion with which protracted negotiations have been conducted between the Governors of British and Italian Somaliland, is to be carried out by the Società Nazionale Transporti Stradelli Gondrand, of Milan, which has undertaken to create a British Somaliland subsidiary, and, in accordance with the Italo-British agreement regarding transit trade through British Somaliland, the cost of the road is to be met by Italian Somaliland.

In this connexion it is to be noted that the Lloyd Triestino Line now makes a call at Berbera in its monthly service between Italy and British India.

Is Ethiopia Conquered?

Widely differing opinions are held as to the extent to which the Italians have conquered Ethiopia. Many authorities declare that Italy rules over only a small portion, while others assert that the whole country is occupied.

Major E. W. Polson Newman, writing to *The Times* as "the only British subject who has visited all parts of Italian East Africa," says:—

"I know from personal experience on the spot that the whole territory formerly ruled by the Negus is now occupied and administered by the Italians. I have visited Italian administrators and military commanders at many centres widely separated in the north, south, east and west of Ethiopia, and I can assure your readers that I found public security in that country as good as it was in Palestine during the period 1923-26.

"My wife and I travelled long distances in Ethiopia, often in remote parts, without any military escort or firearms. Wherever we went there was peace, and the Natives showed every sign of contentment. It was interesting to note that Western Ethiopia was, if anything, the most settled of all, owing to the liberation of the peoples subdued by the Emperor Menelik."

Mr. Martin's Rejoinder

Major Polson Newman's letter was quickly followed by a categorical denial by Mr. W. C. Martin, the former Ethiopian Minister in London, who wrote: "According to our information guerilla warfare is still going on in various parts of the country, and there is no security or contentment of any kind. If the country is in such a happy condition, why has it been so completely sealed up that no free communication between it and the outer world is allowed? Why are reliable and impartial correspondents not allowed into the country? Let an impartial commission of inquiry report on the state of affairs so that the Italians may get the full mead of praise for their fine work in Ethiopia. We will be quite willing to give our share of the commission's expenses, although, it being to the benefit of the Italians, they ought gladly to pay the whole of it."

New Roads Washed Away

On the other hand, Mr. Vernon Bartlett, the well-known journalist and publicist, says in *The News Chronicle*:—

"The areas adjoining the Sudan and British Somaliland are unconquered, and the main lines of communication with the coast are held with difficulty. During the rainy season communication between the garrisons in the larger towns has only been maintained by wireless or occasionally by aeroplane.

"Many miles of road construction, in which Italians excel, have been washed away, and I am told that during a recent journey from Adowa to Addis Ababa, Marshal Graziani was frequently held up while the road ahead was repaired temporarily.

"But these difficulties are not the most serious. The Italians are terribly handicapped by the fact that the Emperor left the country and most of the remaining leaders were killed. This means that they have no Ethiopian under their control who is important enough to inspire Native confidence."

The "Save the Children Fund," which carried on relief work in Ethiopia during the Italo-Ethiopian Campaign, is raising a fund to assist the Ethiopians who have sought refuge in Kenya. Subscribers are asked to send their gifts to the Chairman of the Fund at 20 Gordon Square, W.C.1, marking the envelope "Ethiopian Refugees."

A magazine entitled *Ethiopia* is to be published under official auspices in Addis Ababa. Articles will be printed in Italian, Arabic, and Amharic.

A battalion of Savoy Grenadiers reached Shanghai last week from Ethiopia. They are to protect Italian interests in the International Settlement.

The new Catholic cathedral in Addis Ababa is to be dedicated to the saints of the Italian Royal Family.

Five hundred sick Italian soldiers reached Naples last week from Massawa.

NATIVE RIOT AT VEREENIGING LOCATION.

Three Police Killed.

JOHANNESBURG, September 19.

Surrounded by a frenzied crowd of natives, a small band of police had to fight their way out of the Vereeniging Location to-day, leaving behind three of their comrades dead and one critically injured. They were cut off from their van, which was overturned by the natives.

The police retreated towards the town under covering fire which wounded several natives.

The trouble arose when the police were conducting a beer raid. Twenty-three arrests were made.—Reuter.

Government to hold an Inquiry

PRETORIA, September 21.

The Union Government has decided to hold an inquiry into the circumstances and causes of the native riots on Sunday in the Vereeniging Location, when three policemen were killed and one seriously injured.

Seventy-two natives have been arrested, and they will appear in court on charges of violence or murder.

The police are still conducting investigations and more arrests are expected.

General Smuts, the Minister of Justice, has ordered the release of hundreds of natives who were arrested in the Vereeniging native settlement for tax and pass offences. No reason for this decision has been given, but it is understood that General Smuts disapproved of the possibility of the idea being formed that these natives were arrested as a sort of retaliation for Sunday's riots. It is believed that General Smuts does not want any connection to be drawn between the riots and the detention of natives for tax or pass offences.—Reuter.

SOUTH AFRICA OPENS NATIVE PARLIAMENT IN PRETORIA HALL

CAPE TOWN, South Africa, Dec 24—The Minister for Native Affairs of the Union of South Africa has recently sent out notices to the members of the new elected native Parliament, officially called the Natives' Representation Council, informing them that the first session will take place this week in Pretoria Hall, New City Hall Buildings, Pretoria.

Has No Power

The Council, established under the Representation of Natives Act, is a puppet organization having no real power. The Council consists of fifteen native members, five chief native commissioners, all of whom are Europeans, and the Secretary of Native Affairs.

After taking away the vote from the Africans and colored people of the Cape Province and Natal, General Hertzog decided to set up the Council in order to inform the natives of all legislation and estimates of income and expenditure which the South African Government proposed to enact from time to time.

The Council's function is merely advisory; that is to say, it may express an opinion on all Government measures, but the Cabinet is under no obligation to accept any suggestions expressed by the Council. The overwhelming majority of native leaders in South Africa are bitterly opposed to the Council, which they consider a maneuver on the part of white South Africans to strengthen the economic, political and social domination of the Europeans over the Africans.

Leaders Call for Boycott

In a stirring manifesto issued by the leaders of the All African National Convention, which has been organized as a united anti-imperialist movement of the Bantu, the natives are called upon to boycott the Council and to support the struggles of the Convention for full economic and political rights.

The Convention plans to hold mass meetings in various parts of the country in order to arouse African public opinion and to mobilize the widest support among toiling masses in a concerted effort to bring pressure to bear upon the South African Government to revoke the repressive legislation, such as the Color Bar Acts and the Pass Laws, and to institute a program of reform giving natives the right to own land, to form trade unions and free movement from place to place.

The leaders are also calling upon the South African Government, in the light of the recent report of the Education Commission, to put an end to the present disgraceful condition of native education by introducing compulsory education and making provisions for the higher training of Africans in technical and professional vocations. The president of the Convention is the well-known Bantu leader, Professor D T. T. Jabavu, of Fort Hill Native college, Cape Province.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

An African Landmark

According as it is allowed to be used, the Native Representative Council of the Union, the first meeting of which took place at Pretoria recently, may develop into one of Africa's most valuable institutions. It begins a new system of direct representation of the Native Africans, under an Act which has just become law. This Act authorizes the formation of a council consisting of 12 Native Africans elected and four nominated, together with six European South Africans appointed because of their knowledge of and interest in the concerns of the Native Africans.

It is an advisory body, whose first business is to consider and make recommendations upon any laws or proposals of expenditure affecting the Native Africans, before these are submitted to Parliament.

To some this may seem a very restricted opportunity. It is certain that those chiefly affected will not make the mistake of so regarding it. With their usual patience, they will examine it; with their usual constructiveness, they will put forward proposals modest and reasonable; with their usual loyalty, they will accept the decisions of the Parliament composed of Europeans. At least, if they do not act on these lines, they will depart entirely from the spirit which for generations has marked such intervention in the affairs of their own country as they have been allowed to make.

African races outside the Union, especially on the West Coast, will watch the great experiment with close and constant attention. The worst they will wish the Union Government is that by its treatment of the Council's representations it will prove itself the most liberal-minded Administration in Africa; fit to set an example to their own Governments.

NATIVE AUTHORITIES FOR COLONY

Bills Passed By Legislative Council

AFTER FULL DRESS DEBATE

MEMBERS' UNANIMOUS SUPPORT

The remaining business of the session of the Legislative Council which started on Monday morning was concluded yesterday by the passage into law of the three Bills affecting the proposed introduction into the Colony area of the system of Native Administration. The three Bills concerned are The Native Authority (Colony) Ordinance, 1937; The Native Courts (Colony) Ordinance, 1937, and The Native Direct Taxation (Colony) Ordinance, 1937.

12-2-37

Speaking on the Bill, His Honour the Chief Commissioner of the Southern Provinces, Mr W E Hunt pointed out that the scheme had been in contemplation for some time. Four years ago when he was invited by Sir Donald Cameron to give serious consideration to the question and a year ago he had a meeting at Government House with the Member for the Colony Division and the Legislative Members when the proposal was discussed. His Honour then proceeded to give a detailed and exhaustive explanation of the project, and the objects aimed at in the three Bills before the House.

On the Unofficial side, the Hon First Legislative Member, Mr E O Moore led the debate. He said ten years ago a Bill was introduced to the Council involving the same proposals as those contained in the Bills under discussion. He moved the House that the Bill be read again that day six months, which implied a virtual rejection of the Bill. He (speaker) had the unanimous support of all the unofficial members who voted solidly in favour of the amendment. In view of this unanimous unofficial opposition, the Governor, Sir Graeme Thomson undertook to suspend operation of the Ordinance, and since that time the Bill was not reintroduced until those before the House were proposed.

Mr Moore said although he would not say that he was wrong in taking the stand he did at that time, which in fact he still thought was fully justified, he was now prepared to give his support to the present Bills, because he was convinced that they would be the means of advancing the progress of the people of the areas concerned.

The speaker confirmed that he and other Unofficial members of the Council were consulted on the question by Mr Hunt four years ago when he was Commissioner of the Colony and again a year ago. The present Commissioner of the Colony had also discussed the matter with them and shown to them not only the drafts of the Bills, but also the reports prepared on the areas concerned by District Officers, to whom and the Commissioner Mr Moore paid tributes for the excellent work done in connection with the reports.

One thing that Mr Moore expressed dissatisfaction with was the question of Native Courts. But, he said, as it appeared that Native Courts must go along with Native Administrations, he accepted them.

Mr Moore was followed by the Hon. Member for the Colony Division (Dr Henry Carr) who said when the proposal was first made some years ago the people of the areas concerned strongly objected to it and petitioned Government against the project. But, as he mentioned at the meeting of the Council in March last, leading men from the districts came to him and told him that they desired introduction into those districts of the system of Native Administration. He asked them what had brought about so complete a change of front on their part, and they said they desired improvements—improved communications on land and water, Hygiene and Sanitation, and more and better schools. They told the Administrative Officers of these needs but the answer they had was that they should look at such places as Abeokuta and Ijebu Ode and observe the progress being made there. These places, they were told, had their own Native Administrations, collected their own taxes, and applied the revenue for purposes of effecting improvements in the amenities enjoyed by the people. If they wished to be as they, then they also should live as they and have their own Native Administrations. These arguments impressed them, stirred their imagination and stimulated their self-respect.

The Hon Member then delved into the history of Native Administrations in places like Abeokuta and Ibadan, showing that the progress made in these places were due to the influence and activities of educated repatriates from Sierra Leone who were associated with the inception of what in the places mentioned now became the existing Native Administrations.

Dr Carr before concluding suggested that records of proceedings at the Native Courts in the areas concerned should be in the vernacular, and that the younger elements in the districts concerned should be included together with the older men in the formation of the machineries necessary for the working of the scheme in project.

The Commissioner of the Colony, the Hon. Mr J J Emberton then spoke acknowledging on behalf of himself and the D O's concerned the tributes paid by the Hon Mr Moore in connection with the preparatory work done by his Department. Mr Emberton, however, pointed out that the credit was largely due to His Honour Mr. Hunt who was principally responsible for the arrangement. He further said the next step, following the passage of the Bills, would be the preparation of Inteligence Reports on the area concerned.

With regard to the apprehension expressed as to whether with the passage of the Bills, autocratic powers would not be placed in the hands of individual Chiefs, Mr Emberton reassured Honourable Members that such fears were unjustified as it was proposed that not less than five persons would be constituted Native Authority in each area. He also welcomed the suggestions made by Dr Carr and stated that not only would the younger elements be incorporated in the scheme but that women might also be asked to serve on the bodies to be created by the provisions of the Bills.

Other Hon Members who spoke were the 2nd Lagos Member, the Hon Dr C C Adeniyi Jones, the Third Lagos Member, the Hon Mr T A Doherty, the Member for the Rivers Division, the Hon. Mr S B Rhodes, the Member for the Egba Division, the Hon Mr A Alakija, the Member for the Oyo Division, the Hon Mr N D Oyerinde and the Member for Calabar, the Hon Mr O W Clinton.

At the close of the debate, the Hon the Attorney-General made a reply and His Excellency wound up the debate in a fine, well thought out speech, following which the Bills were taken through the various stages and subsequently passed. Before the last Bill was passed, however, His Excellency took leave of the Council, leaving the Hon Chief Secretary to preside and direct the remaining business of the session to successful close.

Commission's Recommendations

Fifteen Recommendations.

Care should be taken by the police authorities that the patrol van should not be used in such a way as to give ground for the belief that it is used as an instrument of oppression; that the vans' crews should be carefully selected; and that the order prohibiting the carrying of sjamboks by police officers when on duty should be enforced and a similar prohibition be applied by the Town Council to its police boys.

Complaints by Natives of ill-treatment at the hands of police officers should be received by officers of the Native Affairs Department or by magistrates and referred to a commissioned officer of police for inquiry.

Greater use should be made by employers of Native labour in the Vereeniging area of the practice of issuing rations of kaffir beer to their employees under the authority of the Liquor Act. In addition the supply of kaffir beer under the Natives (Urban Areas) Act of 1923 should be available on Sundays and public holidays. The responsibility for the control of the possession and sale of intoxicants in the Vereeniging location should rest in the first place with the municipal authority.

The removal of the location to another site should be expedited and that employers of labour in Vereeniging and immediate vicinity should be required under the Natives (Urban Areas) Act to provide sufficient and suitable accommodation for their Native employees.

Greater control should be maintained over the entry into and continued residence in it of women liquor sellers and prostitutes.

Police raids, wherever possible and particularly in the case of those conducted on a large scale, should be conducted under the command of a commissioned officer.

Rough Handling.

That instances of rough handling have frequently occurred cannot be doubted, "and on this point we adopt the conclusions of the Police Commission and concur in that body's recommendations."

Use of Sjambok Discouraged.

"There is no legitimate use for sjambok in the hands of a policeman, and we recommend that the order forbidding police officers to carry them be enforced and that a similar prohibition be applied by the Town Council to any of its staff engaged in police duties.

Spread of Tuberculosis Among Natives

ATTRIBUTED TO INCREASING POVERTY.

DR. NEIL MACVICAR, who is retiring at the end of this year after 35 years as medical superintendent of the Victoria Hospital at Lovedale, speaking at the half-yearly meeting of the Lovedale Governing Council on November 12th, declared that he had many proofs that the Native people as a whole were much poorer to-day than when he began work in South Africa in 1902.

One consequence was that tuberculosis was rampant amongst the Bantu. He believed that the remedy must be sought in two ways: First, the building of hospitals to prevent mass infection; secondly, an increase in Native wages.

The Government Department of Health was erecting hospitals in different parts of the country, Dr. McVicar added. He believed, however, that the main causes of tuberculosis were economic—poor diet and poor housing were the chief factors. If it were possible to double Native wages, the result would be a 50 per cent. reduction in tuberculosis.

This has been the experience of other countries. In Great Britain, over a long period of years, the death rate from tuberculosis had been progressively reduced, partly through the erection of hospitals, but mainly owing to better food and better housing.

Dr. McVicar declared emphatically that, according to his experience, the Bantu people as a whole were ready to take advantage of better economic conditions to improve their homes and their health. They were not unintelligent and knew what made for healthier living. Many of them had a desire for progress greater than the general puplic imagined.

Dr. Bokwe, a Native medical practitioner in a rural area, and Mr. F. A. W. Lucas, K.C., speaking in the light of his experience as chairman of the Wage Board, supported Dr. McVicar's views.

Race Problem – 1937
Africa.

Utopia Of Purely Native Reserve.

WHEN the Native Affairs Commission visited Butterworth, a dozen local European farmers attended its session there for the express purpose of having their particular area declared a European area, under the Trust and Land Act. In their progress into the heart of the Transkeian Territories the members of the Commission found the demand by White farmer-traders even more insistent, by way of having their land holdings converted into European areas.

It was submitted by representatives of the various public bodies of Umtata that "In view of the principle of segregation, as laid down in the Native Trust and Land Act of 1936, and while fully conscious of the need for acquiring more land for Native occupation, we, as representing the Council and people of Umtata and district, strongly urge that it is in the public interest that the European-owned farms surrounding the town of Umtata should continue to be retained exclusively for European occupation." Among the reasons given for the retention of European farm ownership are that the farms around Umtata are (a) demonstrations to Native agriculturists in improved methods of farming (b) a source of produce necessary for the well-being of Government officials in Umtata, etc., etc. The one redeeming feature in the fantastic request of creating White islands in the vast ocean of this Native reserve is the evidence given by Mr. A. B Payn, M.P. and Mr. G. K Hemming, M.P., who both urged that the farms be sold to Natives. It would be the height of self-contradiction if the Parliamentary members had acted otherwise. An interesting revelation is that the White settlements around Umtata claim to be demonstrators of modern methods of Agriculture to the Natives. We trust this is not a snub to the three Bunga Schools of Agriculture of which we have heard so much.

When the Cape Native vote was made the bedrock of principles on which fusion or the United Party was founded, all Europeans inside and outside Parliament (excepting a few sympathisers with the Native cause), agreed that the black voter in the Cape would be compensated with additional land of 7½ million morgen. The European electorate acquiesced in the action of their M.P's adopting fusion on these grounds, believing that this policy and territorial segregation was the only hope of the Native getting a square deal in the future. Native voters were ignominiously removed from the common voters' rolls, subjected to indignities of being pariahs in the land of their birth, on what was considered a sacred pledge of the law-makers in this land.

It was never surmised that the promise of more land to Natives would prove impossible of fulfilment when it was time to deliver the goods. Infinitely preposterous is the attitude of Europeans living in the heart of an acknowledged Native Reserve like Transkei in seeking fixity of land tenure for any reasons whatever!

We were ever consistent in maintaining that complete territorial segregation of Black and White in South Africa is impracticable. The latest opposition to it as observed at Umtata further proves the Utopia of a purely Native or purely European reserve.

The inseparability of Black and White economic interests, as we have always believed, is also substantiated by the reasons tendered by Umtata Europeans. In brief, they argue that their educative and civilising influence, combined with their capacity for economic development of the reserves, once withdrawn, would spell disaster to the Natives themselves.

The best reply to this contention is, given in Mr Heaton Nicholls "Problem of the Native in South Africa," who says:—

"There was no middle course. Either the Union had to adopt the principle of a common citizenship for Black and White alike,-----or the white race, had to face up to its responsibilities as trustees of a separate Native race within its borders." "There must be areas where Native interests will be paramount."

Mr. Nicholls' is the step-father of the Trust and Land Act, and also a member of the Native Affairs Commission. The Umtata Whites and others elsewhere are being compelled by law to make room for "a separate Native, race within its borders," inasmuch as Natives are being evicted from towns by the Urban Areas Act and the Native Laws Amendment Act to make room for identical conditions for Whites.

The fact to be borne in mind by Umtata public bodies is that the segregation laws born of the "Native Bills" were put on the statute book with their approbation, and that it is an act of discourtesy to the United Party Government, and one of treachery to the Natives, on their part if they attempt to evade the cold consequences resulting therefrom.

Race Problem – 1937

Africa.

Empire Migration

The Danger of Undeveloped Areas

THE danger to the Empire from "covetous" nations was a main point emphasised by many of the speakers at the Empire Migration and Development Conference opened by the Lord Mayor of London at the Guildhall on Monday.

Viscount Bledisloe, a former Governor of New Zealand, put the matter forcibly. "The overcrowded, ambitious countries of the world," he said, "conscious of their virility, their stifled enterprise, and their need of expansion, inevitably regarded our British race as owning all the earth's most habitable empty spaces, and not utilising them.

"They not unnaturally stigmatised us as 'dogs in the manger'—an aspersion which does not conduce to world peace. Either we must 'go in and possess the land' which our forefathers acquired for the British Crown, or sooner or later combined pressure from foreign nations will operate effectively to impair the territorial integrity of the British Empire."

Sir Henry Page Croft concluded a characteristic speech by declaring that "The British Empire must either develop or decline; the hour has struck when the choice must be made," and Sir J. Wardlaw-Milne, M.P., though dealing mainly with the finance of Empire settlement, stressed the point that the increasing pressure of population in certain restricted countries would inevitably force reconsideration of our Empire position if wide areas of cultivable land remain unpeopled and undeveloped.

Lord Horne's Views

Lord Horne went further. "In the world to-day," he said, "there are many envious eyes cast upon the unoccupied territories of the British Empire. Nations who regard it as their first necessity to expand into other regions have constantly under their gaze the opportunities they think would be available to them if they were the happy possessors of these vacant areas. In the case of others, whose claims for Colonies are being loudly asserted at the present time, these undeveloped lands seem to them to afford a moral justification for their claim. How much more competently, they say, would they use such opportunities than the undisciplined and unscientific offspring of the British race."

He went on to thrust home the problem of defence in the under-populated parts of the Empire—a subject that was also dealt with by General J. J. H. Nation, who maintained that what was stopping the emigration movement was politics. Only the question could be lifted to a higher plane, an Imperial plane, he felt confident that people in all parts of the Empire would support the movement.

The Conference advocated the establishing of a big independent Corporation to organise and supervise emigration with Government financial backing and working somewhat on the lines of the Trade Facilities Act.

Colonel C. F. Knaggs, Kenya Government Agent in London, urged that it would be a pity if, during such a great discussion on Empire Migration at that Conference, there should be no mention made of the African Dependencies. Kenya needed more settlers and was prepared to welcome them on a much larger scale than had hitherto been done. There are in England alone large numbers of the type of settlers wanted in East Africa who with concessions and assisted settlement schemes would be ready and eager to embark on such a new life.

Sacrificing the Natives.

What justification is there for assuming that a Germany which defines the subordination of everybody and everything to the State would, or even could, practise trusteeship as British Eastern Africa understands it? For two decades the inhabitants of Tanganyika have been led along that road of local self-government which is the antithesis of totalitarianism; are they now to be cheated out of the fulfilment of the promises made to them? Only a few days ago the report of Lord De La Warr's Commission offered them participation in a new orientation and development of education on one broad Eastern African basis: is that to be denied them? And, to refer but briefly to material matters are they to be deprived of the benefits which cannot but inure to them from the progressive organisation interterritorially of administrative and technical services, and also of commerce and agriculture?

"You are the Guilty One"

Anti-Semitism in Germany can never be considered lightly, because it represents disgraceful attacks upon elementary human rights. It also involves in discredit, which is really that of the Government circles alone, the reputation for decency and kindliness of millions of Germans, detesting it but powerless to prevent it.

Nevertheless, some of the incidents of it cannot be considered with a straight face, even by Jews themselves, in view of the turn for humour which distinguishes so many of them. There is one such this week. The ineffable Dr. Goebbels, perhaps smarting because of the publicity given to the action of Mr. Gennet, an American Legionary who laid on the tomb of the German Unknown Warrior in Berlin a wreath, which the Government, to its horror, found was from the Jewish section of the American Legion, has broken out in a fresh place. He is, his newspaper mouthpiece indicates, to bring in a revision of "race-shaming law." This at present penalizes only the "Aryan" lover of a Jewess: but an amendment will provide for the imprisonment of the lady in the case. She may be given up to 10 years in prison. The change is foreshadowed because of a case in Berlin, in which seven young German gentlemen were in the dock accused of "race-shaming" affairs with a pretty, "Aryan"-looking Jewess.

The Public Prosecutor rose to the occasion in a way worthy of the cause. "You are the guilty one," he thundered at the lady, who herself, he added, "ought to be in the dock."

The suggestion that gentlemen on these occasions give pause for a detailed scrutiny of the genealogical records of the other parties is one for which this sane and apprehensive world will readily give Dr. Goebbels and his official the tribute of a smile. Woman in general may change it into a snigger, in consideration of the Public Prosecutor's daring observation.

Prof. Jabavu On Protectorates.

WHILE attending a meeting of Friends in London last month, Prof. D. D. T. Jabavu of Fort Hare availed himself of the opportunity of informing the British public of the native African view on the Protectorates question. A report thereof in the "Friend" dated 17th. September is of particular interest and portions of it are published as follows:

About sixty years ago the Basuto voluntarily handed over their unconquered territory to the protection of Queen Victoria, being attracted by the benignant treatment of African aborigines in Cape Colony by the then representatives of the English Government.

For the same reason the chiefs of Bechuanaland and Swaziland spontaneously gave their countries to British rule in the belief that justice and fair play would permanently become the lot of their native people. They deliberately asked to be ruled direct from Downing Street.

During those days the policy of the Dutch republics of the Orange Free State and the Transvaal was already notorious for its denial of equal treatment of its Natives in both State and Church, and to this day its tradition is still outspokenly that of "no equality between white and black in either Church or State." Every South African knows this, but England does not know it, despite the existence of countless books that record and reiterate it.

In the very first Parliament of the new Union Government, colour-bar legislation was straightway introduced and passed, and this process has continued unbroken to the present day. It has resulted in a remarkable accumulation of about forty laws that discriminate between African and European citizens, to the disadvantage or repression of the African—a dismal record unparalleled anywhere else in modern civilised countries.

Race Problem – 1937

Africa.

Empire Migration

The Danger of Undeveloped Areas

THE danger to the Empire from "covetous nations was a main point emphasised by many of the speakers at the Empire Migration and Development Conference opened by the Lord Mayor of London at the Guildhall on Monday.

Viscount Bledisloe, a former Governor of New Zealand, put the matter forcibly. "The overcrowded, ambitious countries of the world," he said, "conscious of their virility, their stifled enterprise, and their need of expansion, inevitably regarded our British race as owning all the earth's most habitable empty spaces, and not utilising them.

"They not unnaturally stigmatised us as 'dogs in the manger'—an aspersion which does not conduce to world peace. Either we must 'go in and possess the land' which our forefathers acquired for the British Crown, or sooner or later combined pressure from foreign nations will operate effectively to impair the territorial integrity of the British Empire."

Sir Henry Page Croft concluded a characteristic speech by declaring that "The British Empire must either develop or decline; the hour has struck when the choice must be made," and Sir J. Wardlaw-Milne, M.P., though dealing mainly with the finance of Empire settlement, stressed the point that the increasing pressure of population in certain restricted countries would inevitably force reconsideration of our Empire position if wide areas of cultivable land remain unpeopled and undeveloped.

Lord Horne's Views

Lord Horne went further. "In the world to-day," he said, "there are many envious eyes cast upon the unoccupied territories of the British Empire. Nations who regard it as their first necessity to expand into other regions have constantly under their gaze the opportunities they think would be available to them if they were the happy possessors of these vacant areas. In the case of others, whose claims for Colonies are being loudly asserted at the present time, these undeveloped lands seem to them to afford a moral justification for their claim. How much more competently, they say, would they use such opportunities than the undisciplined and unscientific offspring of the British race."

He went on to thrust home the problem of defence in the under-populated parts of the Empire—a subject that was also dealt with by General J. J. H. Nation, who maintained that what was stopping the emigration movement was politics. If only the question could be lifted to a higher plane, an Imperial plane, he felt confident that people in all parts of the Empire would support the movement.

The Conference advocated the establishing of a big independent Corporation to organise and supervise emigration with Government financial backing and working somewhat on the lines of the Trade Facilities Act.

Colonel C. F. Knaggs, Kenya Government Agent in London, urged that it would be a pity if, during such a great discussion on Empire Migration at that Conference, there should be no mention made of the African Dependencies. Kenya needed more settlers and was prepared to welcome them on a much larger scale than had hitherto been done. There are in England alone large numbers of the type of settlers wanted in East Africa who with concessions and assisted settlement schemes would be ready and eager to embark on such a new life.

Sacrificing the Natives.

What justification is there for assuming that a Germany which denies the subordination of everybody and everything to the State would, or even could, practise trusteeship as British Eastern Africa understands it? For two decades the inhabitants of Tanganyika have been led along that road of local self-government which is the antithesis of totalitarianism; are they now to be cheated out of the fulfilment of the promises made to them? Only a few days ago the report of Lord De La Warr's Commission offered them participation in a new orientation and development of education on one broad Eastern African basis: is that to be denied them? And, to refer but briefly to material matters are they to be deprived of the benefits which cannot but inure to them from the progressive organisation interterritorially of administrative and technical services, and also of commerce and agriculture?

"You are the Guilty One"

Anti-Semitism in Germany can never be considered lightly, because it represents disgraceful attacks upon elementary human rights. It also involves in discredit, which is really that of the Government circles alone, the reputation for decency and kindliness of millions of Germans, detesting it but powerless to prevent it. Nevertheless, some of the incidents of it cannot be considered with a straight face, even by Jews themselves, in view of the turn for humour which distinguishes so many of them. There is one such this week. The ineffable Dr. Goebbels, perhaps smarting because of the publicity given to the action of Mr. Gennet, an American Legionary who laid on the tomb of the German Unknown Warrior in Berlin a wreath, which the Government, to its horror, found was from the Jewish section of the American Legion, has broken out in a fresh place. He is, his newspaper mouthpiece indicates, to bring in a revision of "race-shaming law." This at present penalizes only the "Aryan" lover of a Jewess: but an amendment will provide for the imprisonment of the lady in the case. One may be given up to 10 years in prison. The change is foreshadowed because of a case in Berlin, in which seven young German gentlemen were in the dock accused of "race-shaming" affairs with a pretty, "Aryan"-looking Jewess.

The Public Prosecutor rose to the occasion in a way worthy of the cause. "You are the guilty one," he thundered at the lady, who herself, he added, "ought to be in the dock."

The suggestion that gentlemen on these occasions give pause for a detailed scrutiny of the genealogical records of the other parties is one for which this sad and apprehensive world will readily give Dr. Goebbels and his official the tribute of a smile. Woman in general may change it into a snigger, in consideration of the Public Prosecutor's daring observation.

Prof. Jabavu On Protectorates.

WHILE attending a meeting of Friends in London last month, Prof. D. D. T. Jabavu of Fort Hare availed himself of the opportunity of informing the British public of the native African view on the Protectorates question. A report thereof in the "Friend" dated 17th. September is of particular interest and portions of it are published as follows:

About sixty years ago the Basuto voluntarily handed over their unconquered territory to the protection of Queen Victoria, being attracted by the benignant treatment of African aborigines in Cape Colony by the then representatives of the English Government.

For the same reason the chiefs of Bechuanaland and Swaziland spontaneously gave their countries to British rule in the belief that justice and fair play would permanently become the lot of their native people. They deliberately asked to be ruled direct from Downing Street.

During those days the policy of the Dutch republics of the Orange Free State and the Transvaal was already notorious for its denial of equal treatment of its Natives in both State and Church, and to this day its tradition is still outspokenly that of "no equality between white and black in either Church or State." Every South African knows this, but England does not know it, despite the existence of countless books that record and reiterate it.

In the very first Parliament of the new Union Government, colour-bar legislation was straightway introduced and passed, and this process has continued unbroken to the present day. It has resulted in a remarkable accumulation of about forty laws that discriminate between African and European citizens, to the disadvantage or repression of the African—a dismal record unparalleled anywhere else in modern civilised countries.

The Union Government claims absolute independence; it claims the power to do what it likes with its Natives; to dispossess them of their franchise, to alienate their lands, to remove Natives to anywhere, to curtail their liberty of movement by means of Pass Laws, to curtail their speech under the Riotous Assemblies Act, as well as freedom to any criticism of their Native policy by outsiders. In granting this unlimited freedom to South Africa, Great Britain acted magnanimously, but was probably caught unawares, being politically outwitted

Nevertheless the present demand by South Africa, for the Protectorates would seem to involve and imply an *a fortiori* right for England to criticise the Native policy of the Union Government because once the Protectorates are surrendered, the Native chiefs and the people therein will automatically lose their present "Indirect Rule," lose their rights to land-ownership, fall under the 1913 Native Lands Act with all its rigours, be forced to undergo the repressive Pass Laws of Transvaal, and be subjected to the Native Servants' Contract Laws and countless other disagreeable pin-prick ordinances.

The Europeans in the Protectorates will be exempted from all these laws, therefore the local opinion that counts is that of the industrious Natives who stand to gain much by the transfer. With the enactment of new colour-bar laws, year in year out, the Natives are gradually getting sullen and losing confidence in the white man. The influence of Socialism and Communism is gaining ground among them, stimulating their thoughts especially in regard to reconciling the white man's justice with his professed moral superiority and Christianity. For instance, some Natives who were behind date (through no fault of theirs) in paying Poll Tax were spectacularly intimidated by a prominent Cabinet Minister who flew to them in an aeroplane and threatened to bomb them to death.

BY AIR TO LAGOS

African Flies From Accra TO TRANSACT BUSINESS

TAKING ADVANTAGE of the inauguration of the air Service to Lagos from Accra recently, Mr. Y. A. Musah, a business man in he latter place flew to Lagos yesterday to transact an important business.

The aeroplane left Accra at 8.25 p.m and was in Lagos at 10.20, a journey of one hour and 55 minutes!



Mr. Y. A. Musah

Mr. Musah who is a native of Hausa-land but born and domiciled in the Gold Coast is he first African to do the flight from Accra to Lagos. He is the guest at 46, Ajishomo Street, of his friend Mr. Herbert Williams. He was accompanied to the offices of the "Daily Times" yesterday by his other friend, Mr. Aminu S. Ajilowura. He expects to be in Lagos till tomorrow when and if he finishes with his business he leaves in the "Apapa". Mr. Musah is Manager of the Export and Import African Agency and President of the Muslim Cricket Club. In coming to Lagos by air Mr. Musah has demonstrated the great gain to business men hoped for in the recent inauguration of the service between the two capitals.

LEARN AFRICAN LANGUAGES TO BROADCAST PROPAGANDA

(By Special Correspondent)

LONDON, Dec. 17—In order to counteract the propaganda of Mussolini and Hitler in Africa, British language experts at the School of Oriental Studies in London are busy studying African languages, to enable British colonial officials to broadcast propaganda among African natives.

Dr. Ida C. Ward, the acting head of the African department, has recently returned to London from Paris, where she spent months studying Wolof and Bambara, transcribing them phonetically from two natives—a gendarme from Senegal and an embroiderer from the Cameroons.

It was while engaged in these studies that Dr. Ward discovered that the singular of flea does not exist in the Wolof language. When asked to explain this phenomenon, the native told Miss Ward: "Why should we have a singular? Such a thing as a single flea does not exist."

Propaganda In Xhosa

The Bantus, especially the Zulu tribe of South Africa, are considered the most warlike natives of Africa, and for this reason British officials are especially interested in mastering the Xhosa language, spoken by two million Bantus, so that in the event of war, British officers may be able to carry on activities among these tribesmen, with the hope of winning their support as Lawrance of Arabia did among the Arabs during the last war.

In order to get the most expert instruction in this difficult language, D. Mthimphuhu, a graduate of Columbia university, New York, and a teacher at Adams college in Natal, has been engaged by the authorities of the School of Oriental Studies to make direct recordings of the Xhosa language and coloquial expressions in the school's sound laboratory.

On the day I interviewed Mr. Mthimphuhu he was suffering from a chill—most Africans are victims of chills in England's damp, cold and foggy climate. And this is the way in which the young African philologist described his conditions: "Uqhoqhoqho wan ubuhlungu nomzimba wam uqhaqhazeliswa amakhaza." That is to say: "My throat is sore and I am shivering all over."

Divisions of Languages

African languages can be divided into four types according to four types of people: Pygmy-Bushmen, Negro, Hamitic, Semitic, says the director of studies at the Oriental language school.

Semitic is spoken in Abyssinia, probably from southern Arabian colonizations; included in this class are Amharic, Arabic, Islamic, Bushmen's language, remarkable for a number of "clicking" sounds, divides into north, south and central groups.

No Pygmy language is known; they have adopted Negro speech. Sudanic language is general between the Atlantic Ocean and western Abyssinia. Hemitic is closely allied with Semitic; it is found in northeast Africa, Somali, Danakil, Beauye and in the Berber dialects of western Morocco.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Protectorates Natives' Wishes Paramount.

Inama Zabantundu
Native Opinion
11-12-37
King William's Town, South Africa.

Colonial,--Not Dominion Office Rule Preferred.

Transfer Between Two Offices Effected In 1927 Without Natives' Consent.

A STATEMENT was recently published in the "Cape Times" by an anonymous contributor whose knowledge of internal administration of the Protectorates of Bechuanaland, Basutoland and Swaziland is probably unassailable. The facts he adduces seem incontrovertible in their essentially constitutional tenour. He states :

"The Protectorates of Bechuanaland, Basutoland and Swaziland are not British soil, and the inhabitants are not British subjects. Great Britain has no right morally or legally, to cede a protected territory like Bechuanaland without its consent, to any other Power even within the British Commonwealth of Nations."

"The Natives of the Protectorates desire to remain under the protection of Great Britain. They wish however, to be under the Colonial Office and not, as at present, under the Dominions Office, to which the three South African Protectorates, without being consulted, and without their consent, were transferred about 1927. Of all the numerous Protectorates of Great Britain, these three are the only ones under the control of the Dominions Office."

"These three Protectorates were on parties to the Act of Union or to any agreement or understanding that they were to be incorporated in the Union at any time."

It is our intention to re-pubiish the balance of this authority's contribution in later issues.

Trust Land Policy.

Inama Zabantundu
Native Opinion
Goyt's Intentions Clarified.
11-13-37

WE are specially asked by the Department of Native Affairs to clarify the true position in regard to land transactions in newly-acquired released areas. The position is as follows :

Natives may buy direct from Europeans land in released areas without approval except in the cases contemplated in sections 11 (2) and 12 (1) (b) of the Native Trust and Land Act of 1936.

Tribal transactions in land, however, require the approval of the Minister under section 3 of the Native Administration Act, No. 38 of 1927.

In so far as newly acquired Trust land is concerned, the position is that while the Native Trust and Land Act makes provision for the sale of land to Natives, it has been decided, on grounds of policy, that the Trust will as far as possible retain ownership and sell only in exceptional cases. This will enable the Trust to exercise more adequate control over the land.

The policy will, generally speaking, be applied also in respect of the leasing of Trust Land.

"Colour Bar."

Inama Zabantundu
11-13-37

A book of absorbing interest has just been published under the title "Colour Bar," by Peter Nielsen (Juta & Co., price 7/6). This book is, to quote its author, "an attempt to analyse in the light of reason and close observation the elemental human feelings which must be recognised and reckoned with by all those who honestly desire to find a solution of the great Native problem."

Native Opinion.

He finds the foundation cause of the Colour Bar in a fear of loss of racial superiority through miscegenation, though this fear is rationalised as fear of loss of civilisation following upon close contact and unfair economic competition. Physical fear is no longer a factor of first consideration. He finds that there is little evidence of direct cruelty in the treatment of Natives by Whites, and that the justification for segregation lies in the fact that "it is the only practical policy for today, seeing that, rightly or wrongly, the Whites will have no other, and that the Natives as a whole are not eager to escape from their present condition of racial subjection."

South African

"The ideal of human equality regardless of race seems further away today from realisation than ever," and in the actualities of life White men and primitive savage alike do not bow down before the God of justice and mercy but before the claims of the society to which they belong.

Though ethical rights and logic are in conflict with present day policy, this is not condemned as a practical solution of present-day difficulties.

"The collective cruelty with which the Whites can be charged lies in the encouragement of primitive men to learn the arts and crafts of civilisation, and the refusal to let them practise these in competition with Whitemen, for fear lest by so doing they should ultimately enforce social equality."

This in turn raises the question as to how far it is apt to substitute for the natural African contentment the discontent of high-pressure machine civilisation with all its frustrations and mass misery.

He analyses in the light of long Rhodesian contacts and experience allegations of inherent differences of physical, intellectual and emotional qualities, and concludes that they are not substantiated. He also discusses the problems of miscegenation.

We are not shown the way of escape from the dilemma presented by the conflicting voices of duty towards our neighbour and the common sense of self-preservation and of the danger of the loss of racial integrity and cultural heritage; but we are presented with a valuable judicial contribution to the literature dealing with the relationships between Black and White, not its least merit lying in its frank and temperate presentation without partisanship and its freedom from sentimentality and the sensational.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Protectorates Natives' Wishes Paramount.

Colonial,--Not Dominion Office Rule Preferred.

Transfer Between Two Offices Effected In 1927 Without Natives' Consent.

A STATEMENT was recently published in the "Cape Times" by an anonymous contributor whose knowledge of internal administration of the Protectorates of Bechuanaland, Basutoland and Swaziland is probably unassailable. The facts he adduces seem incontrovertible in their essentially constitutional tenour. He states :

"The Protectorates of Bechuanaland, Basutoland and Swaziland are not British soil, and the inhabitants are not British subjects. Great Britain has no right morally or legally, to cede a protected territory like Bechuanaland without its consent, to any other Power even within the British Commonwealth of Nations."

"The Natives of the Protectorates desire to remain under the protection of Great Britain. They wish however, to be under the Colonial Office and not, as at present, under the Dominions Office, to which the three South African Protectorates, without being consulted, and without their consent, were transferred about 1927. Of all the numerous Protectorates of Great Britain, these three are the only ones under the control of the Dominions Office."

"These three Protectorates were on parties to the Act of Union or to any agreement or understanding that they were to be incorporated in the Union at any time."

It is our intention to re-pubiish the balance of this authority's contribution in later issues.

Trust Land Policy.

Govt's Intentions Clarified.

WE are specially asked by the Department of Native Affairs to clarify the true position in regard to land transactions in newly-acquired released areas. The position is as follows :

Natives may buy direct from Europeans land in released areas without approval except in the cases contemplated in sections 11 (2) and 12 (1) (b) of the Native Trust and Land Act of 1936.

Tribal transactions in land, however, require the approval of the Minister under section 3 of the Native Administration Act, No. 38 of 1927.

In so far as newly acquired Trust land is concerned, the position is that while the Native Trust and Land Act makes provision for the sale of land to Natives, it has been decided, on grounds of policy, that the Trust will as far as possible retain ownership and sell only in exceptional cases. This will enable the Trust to exercise more adequate control over the land.

The policy will, generally speaking, be applied also in respect of the leasing of Trust Land.

"Colour Bar."

A book of absorbing interest has just been published under the title "Colour Bar," by Peter Nielsen (Juta & Co., price 7/6). This book is, to quote its author, "an attempt to analyse in the light of reason and close observation the elemental human feelings which must be recognised and reckoned with by all those who honestly desire to find a solution of the great Native problem."

He finds the foundation cause of the Colour Bar in a fear of loss of racial superiority through miscegenation, though this fear is rationalised as fear of loss of civilisation following upon close contact and unfair economic competition. Physical fear is no longer a factor of first consideration. He finds that there is little evidence of direct cruelty in the treatment of Natives by Whites, and that the justification for segregation lies in the fact that "it is the only practical policy for today, seeing that, rightly or wrongly, the Whites will have no other, and that the Natives as a whole are not eager to escape from their present condition of racial subjection."

"The ideal of human equality regardless of race seems further away today from realisation than ever," and in the actualities of life White men and primitive savage alike do not bow down before the God of justice and mercy but before the claims of the society to which they belong.

Though ethical rights and logic are in conflict with present day policy, this is not condemned as a practical solution of present-day difficulties.

"The collective cruelty with which the Whites can be charged lies in the encouragement of primitive men to learn the arts and crafts of civilisation, and the refusal to let them practise these in competition with Whitemen, for fear lest by so doing they should ultimately enforce social equality."

This in turn raises the question as to how far it is apt to substitute for the natural African contentment the discontent of high-pressure machine civilisation with all its frustrations and mass misery.

He analyses in the light of long Rhodesian contacts and experience allegations of inherent differences of physical, intellectual and emotional qualities, and concludes that they are not substantiated. He also discusses the problems of miscegenation.

We are not shown the way of escape from the dilemma presented by the conflicting voices of duty towards our neighbour and the common sense of self-preservation and of the danger of the loss of racial integrity and cultural heritage; but we are presented with a valuable judicial contribution to the literature dealing with the relationships between Black and White, not its least merit lying in its frank and temperate presentation without partisanship and its freedom from sentimentality and the sensational.

Appeal To Moderation.

(Native Opinion)

The S.A. Institute of Race Relations, under the hand and signatures of Prof. R. F. A. Hoernle (chairman) and Senator J. D. Rheinallt Jones (Adviser) issue the following urgent appeal to Europeans and native Africans in the Union.

"THE recent events in the Native Location at Vereeniging have profoundly shocked all sections of the population both European and Non-European. In certain circles, on both sides of the colour-line feelings of antagonism have been intensified into open bitterness, and a number of "incidents' reveal, like ripples on the surface of a stream, the violence of the currents in the depth below. There is a serious danger that unless all right-minded people on both sides counsel, and work for, calmness of temper, patience, and trust in the measures taken by the Government, the Vereeniging trouble will be followed by similar outbreaks elsewhere, due to the irresponsible action of hot-heads, whether White or Black."

"On behalf of the Executive Committee of the Institute of Race Relations, we have addressed a letter to the European Press (both English and Afrikaans) appealing to the European public to refrain from provocation against individual Africans who have had no personal connection at all with the happenings at Vereeniging, and against the threats of boycott and revenge aimed at those European lawyers who, in accordance with their professional duty, have undertaken the defence of the accused Africans."

Race Problem–1937

Africa

Africa's Need of African Leaders

"The first need of Africa is for leadership, not political leaders, but leaders from within African ranks who will enable Africa to improve its own standards of living. If we face the demand of the Native to improve his position, it cannot be met by the white man alone, especially in the lower grade positions. Taxation is already quite high enough in those countries without sending out more lower-grade white men with comparatively high salaries and pensions. If these social services are to be extended, they will have to be extended by Africans.

"Leadership is needed so that the Africans can grow more and better food, have better veterinary services, improve their health—and improve their intelligence. They will not solve these problems by having enormous schools imposed upon them but much can be done by helping Africans to save themselves from the ravages of disease which hinder their progress.

"We set out to recommend what schools should deal with these problems. There is a demand for two types of education, one for the African who will afterwards return to his village, and the other for the Native who is to lead his fellow-men.

"How far is it possible to build a system of education in which every stage—primary, secondary and advanced—shall be complete in itself, and which will at the same time enable selected pupils to go on from the primary stage to the secondary, and from the secondary stage to the more advanced courses? We laid down the principle that in East Africa, whatever arrangements are made for children in each stage to continue their education, these arrangements must not affect the main task of the schools, which is to equip boys and girls to return to their communities with an education which is complete enough to lead straight on to a useful life.

"There is a long way to go before there is built up a civilisation that can carry a great culture. We can and must lay the foundations of an educational system for them, and help to provide the machinery, but ultimately every country must produce its own culture. That is why I feel that our method of colonisation is the best. Our anxiety is and must be to produce first-rate Africans, not second-rate Europeans." (Applause.)

Department Of Native Affairs.

(Native Opinion)

AFTER being thoroughly "peppered," or rather seriously tear-gassed by the report of the Native Affairs Commission, the inhabitants of the Union have recovered sufficiently to study the report of the Department of Native Affairs for 1935–36. This blue book of 185 pages has made propitiation for the short-comings of its twin brother (the Report of the Native Affairs Commission), a production better characterised as an *ignotum per ignotius*.

For its value as an educator and directory in specialised governance of the indigenous African races, this report is worth treble the price of 9/- per copy on the cover. Its importance hinges on this State department controlling 6½ million souls, composed of different tribes, each of which possesses its own distinct individuality and customs. According to the Introduction, "the Native Administrator must come in contact with all these varying shades of intelligence, and adapt himself to each. It is as if the Native population were divided vertically into its various tribes and horizontally into different layers of intelligence with each division not clear-cut but merging into its neighbours in all directions."

After dealing with the complex Bantu racial elements the Native Affairs report proceeds to discuss six enactments that have virtually relegated all pre-Union Native laws to limbo—Acts dealing with Labour, Land, Self-government, Taxation, Urban and Rural Administration, and separate Parliamentary representation as affecting the Bantu.

The manifold activities of this huge machinery of State are detailed in voluminous statistical appendices, showing several Revenue, Development, and Trust funds operating in the Provinces.

Native tribunals are an important cog in the wheel of this Department; and here we may make special reference to the noteworthy comments in the report of the President of the Divorce Court (Transvaal and Natal), as instancing how the social life of the black races is undergoing a metamorphosis. He observes:—

"As indicated in earlier reports, the Native very seldom attaches religious sanctity to a marriage and religious forces, if any do operate among them, very rarely suffice to fortify a willing sinner against the many temptations that modern conditions offer, especially in the urban areas. Atempts at compulsory monogamy must by force of circumstances fail in a society practising polygamy until economic pressure compels that society to modify its social structure."

"It is questionable whether additional facilities should be given the Natives for obtaining divorce. The Court has throughout sought to preserve the permanency of the marriage tie by rejecting frivolous actions and by requiring adequate proof in each case. Its efforts are nullified by the absence of public opinion among the Natives against divorce or for that matter sexual lapses. It appears that the only restraining factors are the custody of the children of a marriage, especially when the wife is the delinquent, and orders for maintenance against an erring husband. This question of custody, however cuts right across the established customs of the Bantu and can be used as an instrument of correction only with the utmost discretion."

Agricultural development is easily the most intensive branch inaugurated by the Department for Native economic betterment. Its head is the Director of Native Agriculture, and the following are his subordinates; 2 Assistant Directors, 3 Engineers, 14 Agricultural Officers, 4 Superintendents of Works, 1 Field Officer and 130 Native Demonstrators. There is a host of subsidiary activities hereunder, that are operated by the new Native Trust.

The reports of the six Chief Native Commissioners abound with vital information. It is our intention to quote from these fairly extensively in a later issue.

Allan Taylor Wing, McCord Zulu Hospital

Sunday, the 14th November, marked the final ceremony in connection with the opening of a large and beautiful addition to the McCord Zulu Hospital, known as the "Alan Taylor Wing", after Dr. Alan Taylor, who has been associated with the hospital as Medical Superintendent since 1921.

The minister, deacons and members of the Congregational Church of the American Board Mission, Durban, entered the building at 3 p.m. to give thanks to God for this gift to the Bantu people, and to invoke His blessing on it for the future.

Several tributes were paid to the work of the American Board Mission of Drs. McCord and Taylor. After a beautiful service the building was opened for inspection, and all present subsequently enjoyed tea served by Mrs. McCord. 11-20-37

The Alan Taylor Wing of the McCord Zulu Hospital has been made possible by the generosity of European friends, the Government, and interested members of the Indian community. It should be a real cause of gratification to the Bantu that friendship has thus been expressed by members of the two other races living in South Africa. Durban Natal

The presence of the Honourable J. H. Hofmeyr, Minister of Mines and Labour; Sir Edward Thornton, Secretary of Native Affairs; His Honour the Administrator of Natal, and other prominent and influential Europeans on the occasion of the opening by Mr. Hofmeyr on the 6th November, gave eloquent testimony of their interest in Native welfare. Mr. Hofmeyr spoke with feeling of his appreciation of the work of the missionaries. He named them pioneers in many fields of social and educational work for the Bantu. He and Sir Edward Thornton assured the public of the interest of the Government in the needs of the Bantu for help in the matter of health.

More than 300 Europeans, Indians and Bantu were present on this occasion to share with members of the McCord Zulu Hospital Board, the pleasure of seeing the building opened for the use indicated, that of the amelioration of human suffering. Even as they passed through the wards of the old building into the new wing they had before them evidence of the need for this addition in the crowded conditions of the existing wards. Natal has experienced a rapid change of Native opinion in regard to hospitals. King Edward VIII Hospital already full, and now the crowded conditions of the McCord Zulu Hospital give evidence of this.

The building is six storeys in height,- one floor, the basement, for service, four floors for patients the top floor temporarily for the occupation of Native nurses. When fully occupied this building will give an additional 150 beds, bringing the total number of available beds in this new institution up to 300, thus making it the largest non-Government hospital in the country. It is rapidly being extended with regard to staff and Native nurses in training.

In 1939 the first of the Medical Aids will be coming to Durban to the McCord Zulu Hospital for their training, in clinical medicine and surgery.

Thus has this institution grown from a small wattle and daub structure, erected by Dr. Burt Bridgman, in the early nineties at Amanzimtoti as the hospital of the American Board Mission in Natal. He dreamt in those days of a Native Hospital and a Native Medical School. His dream would seem to be well on the way to fulfilment.

Working On The Mines.

AFRICANS ARE WELL CARED FOR.

"ARE we treated well on the Mines?"

This is one of the first thoughts that come to the minds of Africans when they are wondering whether they shall go to the Witwatersrand to work on the mines. 11-20-37

And they have other thoughts as well. "Do we get good wages?" "Do we get plenty of food?"

Africans—very wisely—do not act hurriedly when they have decisions to make. They like to be told details, they like to have matters explained before they decide what they shall do.

They are sensible to ask these questions beforehand; and the answers they get from their brothers who are already at work on the mines on the Rand (and saving money) satisfy them.

The mines on the Witwatersrand have a very good name.

WAGES ARE PAID REGULARLY.

When Africans—or any people—have worked hard, they naturally look forward to receiving their wages as soon as these are due.

Now Africans who go to work on the mines on the Witwatersrand need have no fear about being paid their wages. These are always paid regularly, once a month. The mines are splendidly organised, and take care that every African working on the mines receives his wages at the right time.

This is one of the several reasons why Africans give the mines of the Witwatersrand such a good name.

Africans know, beforehand, exactly for how long they are going to work there; and then they go back to their villages or their homes—with the money that they have saved.

AFRICANS HAVE GOOD FOOD IN THE MINES.

After wages the next thing that Africans naturally want to know is about the food they will receive on the mines.

Again they need have no fear. Wise European doctors have studied what are the right kinds of food to give healthy Africans, and European doctors have also learned from Africans themselves what foods suit them best. The Government also takes a fatherly interest in seeing that Africans are given good food on the mines.

And the result is that Africans working on the mines receive nourishing food regularly—and plenty of it. The result is increased physical fitness.

If there have been poor crops and but little food in their homes then the Africans who are leaving their homes to go to work on the mines may have gone a bit thin, but when they have plenty of good food on the mines and are happy at their work, and sleep well at night, they soon begin to get fat and strong, in fact are healthy happy men. They are contented; and they know that they are saving up money all the time for the day when they will return to their homes.

In future articles about the mines on the Witwatersrand readers will be given interesting and accurate information about what the mines do for their Native employees in the way of wages, food, housing, sport and safety measures for the prevention of accidents.

So look out for these articles week by week.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Appointment of Europeans in Bantu Schools.

Bloemfontein Africans wish their schools to be staffed with Bantu Teachers.

Matter discussed by the Native Advisory Board.

An item of great public interest came up for discussion at an ordinary meeting of the Native Advisory Board on the 21st of October when a resolution on the question of the appointment of Europeans in Bantu Schools was introduced by Mr Aaron Thubisi. Mr J. R. Cooper, Manager of the Native Administrative Department, presided: Speaking on this subject Mr Thubisi said: "That about the middle of 1936 the parents of the children who attended the Bantu High School, were informed that a Native graduate will be appointed as principal. In the same year the Manager, Rev. Mr Muller at the parents' annual social announced that a European teacher was to be appointed temporarily for 6 months. This statement was confirmed by the Chief Inspector of Schools when the African deputation interviewed him on the matter. But contrary to the general impression the staff at the Bantu High School has been increased by two other European teachers. This shows clearly that there is no intention to staff the school with African teachers'.

After a long discussion the following resolution was agreed to:— "That this Board representative of the residents of the location view with great concern the employment of European teachers in Bantu Schools. That the Board emphesise that such representations are being made at the request of the parents of the children attending the school. Further the Board wishes to express its conviction that there are Bantu graduates capable of filling these positions and respectfully request that the appointment of such Bantu graduates be made". This matter was again referred to in the Advisory Board meeting held on the 8th of November when a reply was read from the chief Inspector of Native Schools. On the proposal of Mr A. Thubisi seconded by Mr J. L. L. Lobere and supported by Mr T. M. Mapikela, M. R. C. the matter was referred back to the parents for their views.

Working On The Mines.

How Remittances are sent on behalf of Africans.

WE have already explained in detail the Deferrred Pay system and shown how the African Mine employees make much use of it because it is so safe and convenient for them. They have learned by actual experience that they can trust the Native Recruiting Corporation. That is why it has such a good name.

Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency.

Last week we promised to tell you, in this article, about the Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency and also about the Native Deposit Account: and will now do so.

First, about the Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency. When Africans working on the mines wish to send money, out of their earnings, to their homes for the benefit of their families or dependants, or for payment of taxes, or for any special purpose, they go to the Mine Compound Office and give particulars of the person to whom the money is to be paid, and of course they state the amount to be sent. The Mine Compound Official then hands the African a Yellow paper on which all the necessary instructions are very carefully recorded.

The Yellow paper is in two parts: one large and one small. The large piece is detached by the sender who then sends it to the person who is to receive the money, who takes it to the Office of Payment where the money is duly paid out when the payee establishes his indentity. Great care is taken that only the right person receives the money.

For his own protection the sender, who may be still working on the mine, keeps in his possession the small portion of the Yellow paper, because in the event of any dispute it helps him to prove that he sent the money.

The whole system works wonderfully well in the interests of the African mine employees. They understand the system and appreciate it.

During the year ended 30th June, 1937, the Native Recruiting Corporation Agency handled 188,805 Remittances for a total amount of £573,986.

NATIVE DEPOSIT ACCOUNT.

Africans working on the mines may if they wish—for it is an entirely voluntary system—open up what is known as a Native Deposit Account. This is for the Africans' own convenience. When being paid their earnings, a portion may be deposited with the mine. A receipt is at once issued to the Africans for the amount of money they have thus deposited, and lat r on they can draw out the amount in full or in part, just as they wish. If they require only a part of their savings, then the remainder is of course still to their credit, available to them when they ask for it.

The deposit system is one that Africans should take full advantage of, as it ensures the safety of their money.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Native Representative Council Opened By Gen. Smuts.

Vereeniging Riots Regret.

Government To Take Over Native Education.

12-11-37

THE first historic session of the Native Representative Council was opened in Pretoria by General Smuts who said: "It is an occasion of much significance and will become of great historic importance for both Europeans and Natives in this country. It is the earnest wish of us all that through wisdom and moderation and in the statesmanlike use of new opportunities this notable advance may be fully justified and become a landmark in the happier relations between the European and Native peoples of this Land."

Mr. P. Grobler then addressed the meeting and the Rev. Dr. John Dube replied on behalf of the Councillors.

With reference to the Vereeniging Riots, Chief Victor Poto said that the Natives as a whole wished to express their deep regret. They wished they knew some way of wiping out the memory of the riot.

An amount of £2,531,194 was set aside as estimated expenditure for 1938-39. Of this £1,000,000 was for the purchase of land and £888,300 for Native Education.

Mr. R. V. Selope Thema introduced a motion that the Union Government should take over the control of Native Education from the Provincial Councils. Those who spoke on the subject were Mr. W. W. Ndlovu, Mr. A. M. Jabavu and Mr. R. H. Godlo. It was agreed that Native Education would fall under the Union Department of Education and not the Native Affairs Department.



CHIEF JEREMIAH MOSHESH of Mpharane, Matatiele, who is attending the Native Representative Council in Pretoria.

12-11-37

Mr. D. G. S. Mtimkulu, M.A., gave a very interesting speech on education. At the outset he said that the African suffered because what is called Native education is nothing less than either American or English education on a less scale, also the conflict of the Western and the African cultures retarded Native education. Some suggestions for remedies were that the African should be educated in a different way from the present to suit his needs as well as taking into consideration his background. During the foilowing discussion light was thrown upon the fact that if Na-

Natal Bantu Teachers' Union

BRANCH MEETINGS.

The following extracts have been culled from the Branch reports of the Natal Bantu Teachers' Union.

DURBAN BRANCH.

The Durban Branch of the N. B. T. U held its meeting at the Bantu Social Centre on the 20th November. Forty teachers were present. The devotional service was conducted by Rev. S.S. Ndlovu of the American Board Mission. There is a burning desire, he said, among Africans for knowledge, and keen competition prevails in industrial fields, and in the literary world the African is making strides, amidst all handicaps. The conflict due to different cultures is a great obstacle. Besides a great number of Bantu people who have no chance of education retard the progress of the Bantu The way

Dr. J. L. Dube's Message To The Bantu.

Ilanga la se Natal

The Natal

I AM speaking to you all to you, the people that I have served during a long life time, in the dawn of a new day, a day of hope and of opportunity. Never have there been so many openings for service for our young people -never so many possible careers so many chances of making a living usefully and honourably. Now at last even politically we have the means of making our voice heard as regards our affairs and those of South Africa in general. It is true that the privileges that we enjoy are much less than what we ought to have, that we still need young men to fight manfully for the rights of the people as I and others have done in the past. But at this time I prefer to stress, not rights but duties, and above all, the duty of making the best use of the opportunities which are already accorded to us. Let us act, let us be up and doing like men, instead of talking and complaining. Let us take these opportunities sanely and constructively. So used, they will be a first step to better things.

A great Afrikaner statesman once said: "Everything will come right if only everyone does his duty." I appeal to you, young men and women of our nation, to do your duty. A great nation is built on great individuals: self-

was sent out to the whole world by wireless.

President Kruger told his people very bad laws) can do. To live "Seek all that is good and noble the principles of Christ in hones out of your past, and build your love and service, is to give on future on that." So I advise you, while accepting all the blessings let us learn to reconcile tradition of the new civilization, the spiritual and progress. Our King's cor blessings of a true belief in God nation followed the customs of and His Christ, the intellectual people drove to it in cars and

in our national life depends on
one's to bring about in our lives. Loy-
alty to our race in its days of
nation need cannot be shown better
adition than by self-disciplined lives.
coro- Drink, gambling, immorality, sel-
s of a fish indifference to the public need,
t the materialism, concentration on
and it personal success, these are the
things that are destroying the
nation, body und soul, worse th
the worst laws (and we have so

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Native Representative Council Opened By Gen. Smuts.

Vereeniging Riots Regret.

Government To Take Over Native Education.

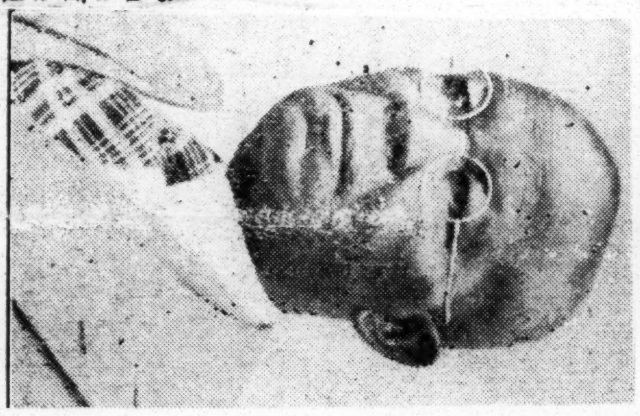
THE first historic session of the Native Representative Council was opened in Pretoria by General Smuts who said: "It is an occasion of much significance and will become of great historic importance for both Europeans and Natives in this country. It is the earnest wish of us all that through wisdom and moderation and in the statesmanlike use of new opportunities this notable advance may be fully justified and become a landmark in the happier relations between the European and Native peoples of this land."

Mr. P. Grobler then addressed the meeting and the Rev. Dr. John Dube replied on behalf of the Councillors.

With reference to the Vereeniging Riots, Chief Victor Poto said that the Natives as a whole wished to express their deep regret. They wished they knew some way of wiping out the memory of the riot.

An amount of £2,531,194 was set aside as estimated expenditure for 1938-39. Of this £1,000,000 was for the purchase of land and £888,300 for Native Education.

Mr. R. V. Selope Thema introduced a motion that the Union Government should take over the control of Native Education from the Provincial Councils. Those who spoke on the subject were Mr. W. W. Ndlovu, Mr. A. M. Jabavu and Mr. R. H. Godlo. It was agreed that Native Education would fall under the Union Department of Education and not the Native Affairs Department.



CHIEF JEREMIAH MOSHESH of Mpharane, Matatiele, who is attending the Native Representative Council in Pretoria.

Natal Bantu Teachers' Union

BRANCH MEETINGS.

The following extracts have been culled from the Branch reports of the Natal Bantu Teachers' Union:

DURBAN BRANCH.

The Durban Branch of the N. B. T. U held its meeting at the Bantu Social Centre on the 20th November. Forty teachers were present. The devotional service was conducted by Rev. S.S. Ndlovu of the American Board Mission. There is a burning desire, he said, among Africans for knowledge, and keen competition prevails in industrial fields, and in the literary world the African is making strides, amidst all handicaps. The conflict due to different cultures is a great obstacle. Besides a great number of Bantu people who have no chance of education retard the progress of the Bantu The way was sent out to the whole world by wireless.

President Kruger told his people "Seek all that is good and noble out of your past, and build your future on that." So I advise you, while accepting all the blessings of the new civilization, the spiritual blessings of a true belief in God and His Christ, the intellectual

Dr. J. L. Dube's Message To The Bantu.

I AM speaking to you all to you, the people that I have served during a long life time, in the dawn of a new day, a day of hope and of opportunity. Never have there been so many openings for service for our young people -never so many possible careers so, many chances of making a living usefully and honourably. Now at last even politically we have the means of making our voice heard as regards our affairs and those of South Africa in general. It is true that the privileges that we enjoy are much less than what we ought to have, that we still need nation, body und soul, worse than the worst laws (and we have some very bad laws) can do. To live the principles of Christ in honesty, love and service, is to give one's life for the people.

Like the great English nation let us learn to reconcile tradition and progress. Our King's coronation followed the customs of a thousand years back, but the people drove to it in cars and it

controlled, self-respecting individuals. The change which we need in our national life depends on the change which we allow God to bring about in our lives. Loyalty to our race in its days of need cannot be shown better than by self-disciplined lives. Drink, gambling, immorality, selfish indifference to the public need, materialism, concentration on personal success, these are the things that are destroying the

blessings of literature and science, not to despise the great things of the past, nor to lose any of the past that is worth preserving.

But, above all, rise like true men and daughters of Africa to the present chance of service. Give your lives a living and clean sacrifice for the nation and God.

GOD BLESS YOU ALL.

The N.A. Commission.

The November number of the magazine "Teaching in Africa" contains the following editorial comments on the reports of the Native Affairs Commission :

THE Commission has raised very important questions regarding Native education and these will have to be studied and examined critically. Many will want to know what authority the Commission has for its observations. What acquaintance with conditions in Native schools can its members lay claim to? Is it a sound principle of education that Native schools should reflect the Native policy of the Government? Do European schools reflect the Government policy? If it is right, and we believe it is essentially sound, to Bantuise the educational service, may we take it that a similar policy will be followed with regard to other services intended for the Natives —post offices in Native areas, magistrate's courts, interpretership, agricultural officers, not excluding the Native Affairs Commission itself? What is meant by the State controlling Native schools? Does it imply more liberal financial support of these schools or will it mean even more stringent starvation in the future? The plausibility of many of the statements made in this report should not blind us to some of their doubtful implications. On the other hand their devastating criticisms, even where they are unjustifiable, should not prevent us from seeking for the kernel of truth in some of their adverse comments."

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

Report Of C. N. Commissioners

EMBODIED in the Report of the Department of Native Affairs 1935—36 are the reports of the Chief Native Commissioners. These officials are the men on the spot who are regarded as the eyes of the Government in all matters of Native Administration. Their observations are therefore of singular importance, carrying with them the weight of the official standpoint in their circumspection. In an earlier issue we intimated our intention of publishing in these columns information contained in these reports. We crave no apology in doing so hereunder.

CHIEF MAGISTRATE, TRANSKEI.

HEALTH : 12-11-37

"In all districts in the Territories tuberculosis, continues to take heavy toll. The need of adequate teaching of elementary preventive measures becomes increasingly apparent. Nelspoort Sanatorium is inadequate and too far distant to cope with the numbers of patients requiring relief. The menace of this disease looms very large and the general physique of the Native is steadily deteriorating. The reduction in the available milk supply and the lack of hygiene and of nutritious food is predisposing the children to this and other disease due to malnutrition. Urgent and widespread action is called for to safeguard our most valuable asset. The General Council is doing what it can to encourage the production of vegetables for home consumption and plans have been made for the encouragement of fruit culture. A scheme for the introduction of a good bull to improve the breed of cattle and thereby maintain the milk supply is under consideration."

"Many districts stress the prevalence of venereal disease. It is interesting to note, however, that more interest is being shown by sufferers in the clinics which have been established to deal with the disease. A great deal of ground has yet to be covered to overcome the natural prejudice of the Native in favour of his own herbalists and doctors. The District Surgeon of Mount Ayliff reports that in examining patients he discovers very few signs of syphilis, but considers that the after-effects ofgonorrhoea must account in a large measure for the chronic ill-health of the Native female population."

Agriculture :

"Progress under this head has received strong impetus during the year. The adverse conditions which obtained at beginning of 1936 gave the Native cause for alarm and their attention was turned to the advantages to be obtained from the modern farming and cultural methods advocated by the General Council officers. In order to press home the lessons of good crops even in unfavourable seasons, provision has been made for nine additional demonstrators during the coming financial year, bringing the number in the field up to 130."

"The Agricultural Schools at Teko, Flagstaff, and Tsolo carried on their good work during the year. There were, in all, 114 students in residence. The end-of-year results were of high standard. The farmers' days are showing excellent results and the standard of interest in the short courses for women augurs well for the future. These farmers' days and women's courses are a means of gaining contact with the people, and as such serve a most useful purpose, besides the practical benefit bestowed by the knowledge imparted. 8,055 people attended lectures and demonstrations at the caravans sent out during the year—a most satisfactory result The stock-breeding activities of the Schools are continuing to show good returns. The standard of sires is being raised by judicious culling and selection and it can be expected that the gradual infiltration of these superior breeders will considerably raise the standard of stock in the Territories. Good prices were realised by the Schools for their wool and grain. Top-line fleeces obtained 15½d. and 15⅝d. per lb. at the coast. It is considered that the Schools of Agriculture play a very important part in the development of the Natives."

To be Continued.

Proposed Conference of African Women.

It has been decided by various organisations of Bantu women that the time is now ripe to call a conference of Bantu women with a view to forming a National organisation that will enable all Bantu women to speak with one voice on matters of common interest and concern.

It has further been agreed that such a conference should be invited to meet at Bloemfontein on Dec. 17th 1937, the invitation to be extended through the medium of the press. 12-4-37

Mrs. Ballinger, M.P. and Mrs. J. D. Rheinalt Jones are willing to attend the Conference to assist its deliberations, with their advice drawn from a wide experience of women's organisations.

The Bantu women of South Africa are therefore hereby invited to attend this Conference, either as delegates of recognised organisations of Bantu women or as individuals.

It is hoped that many organisations will find it possible to send delegates to this Conference so that the Conference may be as representative as possible.

The Organining Secretary will be glad to have the names of those who propose to attend the Conference or of the organisations which plan to send delegates, although all will be wel come.

The meeting place of the Conference in Bloemfontein as well as the agenda of the Conference will be published later, also through the press.

Those delegates who have no friends in Bloemfontein may communicate at once with Nurse E.P. Hlahle, P. O. Box 737, Bloemfontein, who will make arrangements for their board and lodging.

M. T. SOGA,
Organising Secretary,
11 Komani Street,
Queenstown.

Acting for the National Councils of Bantu Women, Queenstown, Kimberley, New Brighton and Korsten, Uitenhage and East London.

WORKING ON THE MINES

PAYMENT OF WAGES. HOW INTERESTS OF EMPLOYEES ARE LOOKED AFTER.

In last week's article we stated that we should next say more about the Deferred Pay system and also refer to the Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency.

There is, however, so much of importance to tell you about these two subjects that, in this week's article, there will be space only for the Deferred Pay system; and then, in the next article, we shall follow on with information about the Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency, and with it we shall tell you also about the Native Deposit Account.

DEFERRED PAY SYSTEM.

The Deferred Pay System, it should be repeated, is entirely voluntary; that is to say, Africans who are leaving for the mines need not take advantage of it unless of their own free-will they wish to do so. The benefit to them is that by this system, they are enabled to defer (i.e., delay) taking payment of so much of their earnings as they themselves fix, till the period of their employment with the Mines is up. Their money is quite safe.

This is the procedure. When Africans contract with the Native Recruiting Corporation's representative, they (the Africans) state how much of theirr earnings they they wish to be paid to them in cash each month on the mine; the remainder of their monthy earnings is saved up for them till they go, and this is paid to them at the nearest N. R. C. office to their home.

They can, however, send- free of cost - money to their family or relatives or dependants out of the accumulated savings; they can also, if they so wish, have their taxes paid direct for them out of this Deferred Pay. This is arranged so as to make things as easy as possible for them whilst they are working on the mines.

Africans who are engaged by the Native Recruiting Corporation are encouraged to save up their earnings not only for their own sakes but olso to provide for their families whilst they (the employees) are away working on the mines.

When their period of employment is up and they are about to go back to their homes, they receive a voucher (a paper or document in their favour) and they cash this when they get home. All the time the interests of the Africans are protected for them.

Naturally when Africans are leaving the mines for home they want to have some money beforehand, and the mines have thought out a plan for this. For the last two "tickets" of the period of engagement (these two tickets" covering 60 Shifts] the Africans may draw their wages for the last two months in full. This money enables them to pay for their rail tickets to get home with and also to make any small purchases they desire. For instance, some of them buy saddles and coloured boxes and little presents for the family. How they spend their own money is of course for only themselves to say, but one may be sure that the little presents give a great deal of pleasure!

Last year (January to December, 1936) the number of vouchers dealt with was 73, 554, and the amount of money actually paid out, in Deferred Pay, to Africans engaged by the Native Recruiting Corporation for work on the mines was £582, 127. I.L.3.

Basutoland Council

Education

There were several motions on this subject. Mr. O. B. Bull, Director of Education had been invited by the President of the Council to be in attendence in order to reply to the discussion and answer questions and give such explanations as may be required. Among the motions there was a one asking for the abandonment of the Intermediate Schools as their number was small and many children were unable to further their education unless they stayed away from their homes and elementary vernacular schools be allowed to teach up to Standard VI as before. Another asked that the A. M. E. Church Schools be given a Government grant.

Replying to the discussions on these motions the Director of Education pointed out that the difficulty confronting them was that, with the great interest they took in education the Basuto send so many children to schools that the funds at their command were not sufficient and they had to scratch their heads to think how best it could be used. Last year there were 85,000 on the roll and this year they expected that number to increase to at least 90,000. This number exceeds that of the children attending schools in the Free State and Natal. If it had not been for the help of the missionaries they should be doing far less than they are doing for their children.

The department realised that they were not doing enough for the education of the girls and they were therefore contemplating the introduction of special courses for girls in the the Intermediate Schools. There is also another scheme under consideration whereby boys passing Standard VI would receive a two years training in teaching after which certificates would be issued to them These boys would be available for employment as leaders in the elementary vernacular Schools He informed the Council that a Government High School, the one asking for the abandon-only one of its kind in Basutoland was in the course of construction in Maseru which will be opened for children from all parts of the Territory, and explained to them what courses of study will be pursued in that school Some searching questions were directed to Mr. Bull regarding disposal of the Government grant, to the mission Schools by the chiefs and councillors.

Chief Sekhonyana Bereng, representing the Paramount Chief, conveyed the appreciation of the Basuto Nation at having at last a prospect of an educational establishment of the kind that they had so long desired,

Cr. F. Mosehle of Quthing moved that a dispensary to be attended by a medical officer permanently or at intervals, should be situated in the centre of the mountain area of his district. There were other motions similar to this one from other parts of the Territory. Dr. H. W. Dyke, P. M. O. in reply said that he would like to see something done in the way of satisfying this need. The question would be carefully considered

Agriculture

Motions on this subject came from the different parts of the Territory asking the Government to abandon compulsory dosing of sheep for worms, the custration of bad rams, introduction into the Territory of Swiss goats for milking purposes, permission for people from farms to bring in persian sheep as they receive them as pay for their services and also donkeys Other motions dealt with soil erosin works. Cr. Thasi Moliboea moved the restriction of the bringing in of black and white bullocks from over the border as they were not suitable for the Territory.

Mr R W. Thornton. Director of Agriculture who was in attendence, addressed the Council on this matters: He said that the death of sheep after dosing was due to the carelessness of owners Small boys were left in charge of administering the remedy to the flock with the result that mixture was not sterred thoroughly and became too strong at the bottom of the container. In cases where clear evident could be given that the sheep died as a result of dosing, the Government would consider giving compensation to the owner. Specific cases of complaints against members of his staff if brought to him would be gone into. He stated that Friesland and Pondo cattle were not suitable for Basutoland and that the Basuto should be discouraged from buying them Their neighbours were improving their stock and sending their scrub cattle into Basutoland.

Race Problem - 1937
Agrica

Native Repr. Council Sessions: Pretoria, 6th December

12-4-37

Spectacular Opening By Deputy Prime Minister (Gen. Smuts): Estimates Of Expenditure For Native Services: Notices Of Motion By Members.

THE first session of the Natives Representative Council, established under the Representation of Natives Act 1936, is to be opened by The Rt. Hon. J. C. Smuts, P.C., C.H., K.C., D.T.D., Deputy Prime Minister in Pretoria on December 6. After the opening address by General Smuts, Hon. P. G. W. Grobler, Minister of Native Affairs, will address the assembly.

There is only one Bill affecting Natives to be introduced into the first session of Parliament next year, and which, according to the Act, must be submitted to the Natives' Representative Council for consideration. This is a Bill to Amend the Representation of Natives Act in certain particulars.

The quota of voters for a body of Native taxpayers which may under the Act nominate a candidate for the council is 2,000.

ANOMALY IN NATAL.

It was found that in Natal many of the Native advisory boards could not muster the required 2,000 and were thus prevented from nominating a candidate, with the result that Natal is one representative short on the council of the number fixed for that province by the Act. The amending Bill proposes to remedy this by providing that where there is under-representation of this kind, for some reason or other, the vacancy may be filled by the Governor-General nominating an additional member to the council.

The Bill, further proposes to scrap the quota of 2,000 taxpayers as far as the Native advisory boards are concerned.

The first business of the council after the opening addresses will be to discuss and decide upon rules of procedure. It will then have placed before it the parliamentary estimates of expenditure on Native services for 1938 39.

DRIFT TO URBAN AREA.

The Council will discuss the Native Laws Amendment Act, 1937, as it affects the Native people. This Act contains far-reaching provisions, including the restriction of the drift of Natives to the urban areas and the provision of kafir beer for Natives.

The rest of the items set down on the agenda for the council's meeting are general matters affecting the Natives, upon which the Department of Native Affairs seeks Native opinion, and on which the representatives of the Department will explain its policy to the representatives of the Native people.

These subjects are the control of Native education, land settlement, soil erosion, the prevention of overstocking in Native areas, and the health of the Native people.

Notices of Motion from the Members will occupy an important place in the deliberations of the Native Parliament as denoting wishes and aspirations from the native African electorate.

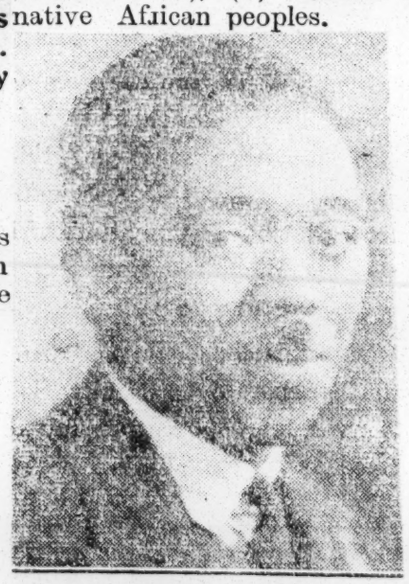
Following the opening ceremony the Bantu Parliament will go through Rules of Procedure, (b) Estimates of Expenditure, preparatory for the session of the Union Parliament beginning 11th February 1938. These Estimates will include everything connected with services to the Bantu, from a millet seed to a block of buildings, the sum total aggregating seven figures. (c) Bill to amend the Representation of Natives Act, No. 12 of 1936, (d) Control Of Native Education (e) Land Settlement, (f) Soil Erosion (g) Methods for prevention of Overstocking in Native areas, (h) Native Laws Amendment Act, 1937—(consideration of), (h) Health of the native African peoples.



MR. C. K. SAKWE, M.R.C.
FOR TRANSKEI.



MR. T. M. MAPIKELA, M.R.C.
FOR O.F.S. & TRANSVAAL.



MR. R. H. GODLO, M.R.C.
FOR CAPE PROVINCE.

Working On The Mines.

PAYMENT OF WAGES.

How Interests of Employees are Looked After.

IN last week's article we stated that we should next say more about the Deferred Pay system and also refer to the Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency.

There is, however, so much of importance to tell you about these two subjects that, in this week's article, there will be space only for the Deferred Pay system; and then, in the next article, we shall follow on with information about the Native Recruiting Corporation Remittance Agency, and with it we shall tell you also about the Native Deposit Account.

DEFERRED PAY SYSTEM.

The Deferred Pay system, it should be repeated, is entirely voluntary; that is to say, Africans who are leaving the mines need not take advantage of it unless of their own free will they wish to do so. The benefit to them is that, by this system, they are enabled to defer (i.e., delay) taking payment of so much of their earnings as they themselves fix, till the period of their employment with the mines is up. Their money is quite safe.

This is the procedure. When Africans contract with the Native Recruiting Corporation's representative, they (the Africans) state how much of their earnings they wish to be paid to them *in cash* each month *on the mine*, the remainder of their monthly earnings is saved up for them till they go, and this is paid to them at the nearest N.R.C. Office to their home.

They can, however, send—free of cost—money to their family or relatives or dependents out of the accumulated savings; they can also, if they so wish, have their taxes paid direct for them out of this Deferred Pay. This is arranged so as to make things as easy as possible for them whilst they are working on the mines.

Africans who are engaged by the Native Recruiting Corporation are encouraged to save up their earnings not only for their sakes but also to provide for their families whilst they (the employees) are away working on the mines.

When their period of employment is up and they are about to go back to their homes, they receive a voucher (a paper or document in their favour) and they cash this when they get home. All the time the interests of the Africans are protected for them.

Naturally when Africans are leaving the mines for home they want to have some money beforehand, and the mines have thought out a plan for this. For the last two "tickets" of the period of engagement (these two "tickets" covering 60 Shifts) the Africans may draw their wages for the last two months *in full*. This money enables them to pay for their rail ticket to get home with and also to make any small purchases they desire. For instance, some of them buy saddles and coloured boxes and little presents for the family. How they spend their own money is of course for only themselves to say, but one may be sure that the little presents give a great deal of pleasure!

★ ★ ★

Last year (January to December, 1936) the number of vouchers dealt with was 73,554, and the amount of money actually paid out, in Deferred Pay, to Africans engaged by the Native Recruiting Corporation for work on the mines was £582,127.

"Hands Off The Government!"

WITHIN the next fortnight, the native African faces of the Union will have an opportunity of demonstrating their worth or worthlessness in the art of organising forces for political self-preservation. The month of December is fully booked for all shades of Bantu national conferences; including the all-embracing All African Convention—all-embracing in that it has the unique capacity of drawing into its vortex the ecclesiastical, farming, pedagogic, communistic and tribal chief elements. This feature of the A.A. Convention has proved impossible of attainment by the older organisations, despite the lavish claims they usually proffer of representing every phase of Bantu life.

We put forward this claim for the A.A. Convention without the least intention of traducing long-existing organisations. There is no need for us or anyone else to indulge in recrimination. All organisations are essential in their being, but for heaven's sake they cannot all play the protagonist's role in a pantomime. A solitary one must be the nucleus of African thought. Until all are prepared for disillusionment to this truth we might as well utilise the precious time and energy spent at Bloemfontein conferences to better individual advantage at our homes—milking cows and scoffling mealie lands etc. It would be a tragedy if Africans are so self-seeking as to choose the disappearance of the All African Convention in the nebulous hope of their personal transcendence. The clock of progress in the fight for political rights will have been put back to medievalism.

We have no axe to grind in taking up the cudgels for the A.A. Convention. It is a people's organisation, inspired by a general desire to pull together. If the people think the time is not ripe to come into one fold, it is for them to leave the project in abeyance till (probably) some catastrophe hurls them into a backwash, where unity will be compulsorily achieved.

It is gratifying to observe that some of our countrymen realise the importance of maintaining the A.A. Convention. Mr. Ashby P. Mda of the Location, Germiston writes us as follows in this connection:—

"Now that the A.A. Convention conference sits at Bloemfontein from the 13th. to the 15th. December, I think all African organisations should take it upon themselves to see what they can do to solidify the Bantu into one powerful united front.

tives, will have very serious repercussions on the chiefs who should have been represented by their most able "indunas" in order to safeguard the people's king (who, by democratic principles, cannot err).

Secondly, it is degrading to the status of the Chiefs to be placed in a body of this kind for a mere pittance of Ten Pounds a month. We have been played a foul game in dragging our royalty to a controversial atmosphere. On the part of the Government this has been well-calculated to widen the chasm and blot out the hope of "toen dering" among the black ráces in S.A.

Race Problem – 1937
Africa

"As I See It"

BY O. A. ALAKIJA

DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCE OF THE SEMI-ILLITERATE

Now that the Ijebu Commission of Inquiry is over what next? Findings could only be for or against an aggrieved party, but writing without prejudice the whole incident is unfortunate, and such enquiry might not have taken place but for the intrigues of certain semi-educated elements of Ijebu Province.

This class of people abound throughout Nigeria, and unless their influence is checked, more trouble is in store for the country. These are the real agitators. They must always find something to do or say. Their plans are formulated overnight; their great pity is the difficulty of tracing these malcontents. They have no genuine interest in the cause they agitate for; their one satisfaction is to see a fight.

The great nations of the world are composed of small states and municipalities which have been voluntarily, or, by some historical incident or accident, merged together. They have hardly looked back since the merger.

A glaring example of political dislocation is the partition of the one time big Empire of Austria-Hungary. Where is Hungary to-day; even Austria cannot do much without outside aid.

The South-Eastern portion of Nigeria is composed of petty tribal distinctions which did not exist before the Women's riot. Here Native Administration is at its weakest. There are no "Big men" like the Atta of Igbira, the Alake of Abeokuta, the Awujale of Ijebu Ode, or the Alafin of Oyo. The agitators who are up in Ijebu Province and who are also prominent in Abeokuta Province are seeking a separation of the Big Units into petty tribal municipalities. Their mentality is defective, and their vision is warped. I am not an Ijebu man, nor do I care who is at the Head of Ijebu Province, but my contention is that the big man must be somewhere in Ijebu Province.

Most of us know the History of the Unity of the seven Kingdoms in England. Had the Romans found the Ancient Britons as one United Kingdom they might have found conquest very difficult, but being scattered into seven, they found little difficulty in overrunning the country. Once Alfred the Great set out to improve the country, England has never looked back. The Alake of Abeokuta is a modern Alfred the Great. The Awujale does not take a second place in the march of progress, but in both Provinces are to be found agitators like the very plague bent on upsetting both rulers' healthy plans for the future of their countries.

The educated elements in both provinces must set their minds against these agitators. They get encouragement from unexpected quarters among the educated class who remain anonymous.

In the Eastern Division hundreds of these semi-illiterates are quite troublesome to Administrative Officers. They stop at nothing. They wield greater influence with the chiefs than even the administrative officers.

The time has arrived when we should mark down the turbulent agitators. The educated men who are influenced by this class of people must surely be suffering from some mental ailment.

Politically they have ruined Lagos to the extent that to-day it is no man's land. We must expect the unexpected. Nothing is too shocking for Lagos. The destructive march proceeds apace.

As I have already mentioned the more civilised countries in the world are combining forces towards solid units for protection, and apart from countries we have varied groups of political units all combined for strength of purpose. We have the socialists, the fascists, the communists, the pacifists, and the biggest of them all, the League of Nations.

What then is wrong with the petty minded semi-educated elements in Nigeria, or rather what is right with them that so much attention should be devoted to their ravings.

On several occasions these semi-illiterates follow clients into a solicitor's office. They have nothing to do with the case.

As soon as a fee is arranged they beat back a hasty retreat to the solicitor's office and tell him he has not charged enough, and that the people can afford more.

It is the same with their political minded brothers. Ruin Ruin! at all costs. They are ne'er-do-wells and so they are less concerned with the welfare of others, but unwittingly and to our utter regret these are the people who seem to scare the Government. The present political disruption in Ijebu Province is not the fault of the Government any more than it is the fault of Oba Alaiyeluwa the Awujale or the Akarigbo. It is a direct result of the political undercurrent engineered by these jingoes.

At its present menacing and ruinous proportions Ijebu Province is in for a long stretch of political disturbance unless the Government steps in with an iron hand.

Bush Telegraph No Myth

African Powers of Telepathy

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia"

SIR,—Major W. R. Foran's last letter on this subject is a good deal truer than he may imagine. I have read several letters by know-alls who pooh-pooh the "bush telegraph" in East Africa.

Thirty years ago I was on a property in Australia; the head station was connected with the town 50 miles away, and with out-stations 30 miles in the opposite direction. Out-station employees were forbidden to use the telephone except when speaking to myself or the manager. They were not in touch with the outside world, yet they very frequently asked: "Has such and such happened." They frequently anticipated events by days.

There are, in fact, several varieties of "bush telegraph," not confined to Africa by any means. Drums are undoubtedly used; the Red Indians and the earlier settlers in North America used smoke signals; so did the Australian aborigines.

There is, however, in all bush-dwellers, whether white or black, an active or latent sense at times, due to the fact that their minds are free of worry and a multitude of affairs, which, I am certain, enables them to pick up messages by telepathy; and there is another means by which Africans obtain information possibly by dreams, by benevolent witchcraft, or through Divine Providence. In short, Sir Oliver Lodge and Conan Doyle knew more than many who criticised them.

Yours faithfully,

Nairobi, Kenya Colony.

A Pietersburg farmer acquitted on a charge of illegal lease of land to Natives

The Magistrate remarked that he was not satisfied that the notes actually attested the particular form of transaction which they purported to attest and doubted their genuineness.

Mr P. C. B. van Rooyen a farmer of Messina, was last week found not guilty in the Pietersburg Magistrate's Court on 16 counts of contravening the Native Land Act of 1913, by taking rent from the Natives for the use of land on a farm in the Pietersburg district not in the scheduled areas under the Act.

Sixteen Natives gave evidence of paying various amounts as rental for varying periods during the year 1934, 1935 and 1936. They said that Mr van Rooyen gave them the receipts but subsequently recalled them, and gave them each a document, which he explained set out the conditions on which they occupied land for the information of any European taking over the farm in the future. They did not understand the contents of the documents. The document received by each of the Natives was to the effect that in lieu of working three months, in consideration of which he had the right to remain, and plough on the farm, the Native could engage substitute to do the work provided he paid the substitute his wages and released the accused from responsibility. Mr van Rooyen said he engaged the Natives through an overseer. He denied ever receiving payment of any rent from them and stated that he had never given any receipts. He had never handled the moneys mentioned in the documents. These were handed over by his overseer and represented money to pay the substitutes. In giving judgment, the magistrate said: "That that accused had given an ingenious explanation, which nevertheless was not convincing. He was not satisfied that the notes actually attested the particular form of transaction which they purported to attest, and he doubted their genuineness. At the same time evidence of the Natives was not corroborated. Their evidence related to different occasions, and yet was so similar that it warraned the belief that they had consulted together and come prepared to make similar statements. It might conceivably be true that the accused had lavishly followed the form drafted for him by attorney, whether it applied to a particular transction or not.

The Riddle of Zimbabwe

A Conflict of Evidence

To the Editor of "East Africa and Rhodesia"

SIR,—Since the appearance on August 26 of my letter taking exception to the statement of Colonel Marshall Hole regarding "beautifully fitted stones" in the Conical Tower at Zimbabwe, I have been anticipating a challenge to my statements, but not until your issue of October 14 did one appear over the name of Major Robert Foran, who, although not questioning my evidence, advances the theory that vandals may have been at work on the tower, and thus destroyed the proof of "beautifully fitted stones."

My original letter was written while staying at Zimbabwe, and realising that I was challenging an authority, I took particular care to consolidate my grounds. The photograph I sent you showing various Rhodesian coins inserted vertically between the granite blocks was absolute proof of the condition of the Conical Tower to-day. Not content with this evidence, I consulted Mr. Wallace, the Curator, who resides on the spot, and had done so long prior to Major Foran's visit in 1928-9. He stated that anyone asserting that "the blade of a penknife cannot be inserted between the joints" had either never seen the Conical Tower, or was blind.

A little while ago there appeared in the *Johannesburg Star* an illuminating letter, which said: "I too noticed the hollow sounds which were emitted when the granite slabs were struck in certain places. Accordingly, in conjunction with a friend, I obtained the services of a Native with a crowbar, and endeavoured to knock a hole at a place where the sound was very marked. After hammering the rock for a minute or two a small slab about an inch thick scaled off, and there was left underneath a solid surface of rock which emitted no hollow sound whatever when struck."

This effectually disposes of the point mentioned in my letter which created in my mind the "flight of fancy" that somewhere in the district there might be a "potential Luxor." Major Foran says that this idea is not new. This is gratifying to me, for I quite anticipated a howl of derision from anti-Bantu protagonists. I have perused much of the Zimbabwe literature, but have not seen it mentioned.

Mr. C. Le Roux, another correspondent, stated: "At about the time Mr. Bunyard visited Zimbabwe I also visited the ruins. I agree with him that the masonry is of indifferent workmanship, and therefore think that no Arab, Indian or Egyptian races had anything to do with the erections. I know of Natives in the Rustenburg (Transvaal) district with whom no man could compete in building 'dry' stone walls, bands and dressing being accurate. No tools were used with the breaking of the stones; and not a single tool mark can be seen anywhere." I personally examined hundreds of the granite blocks, and I defy anyone to build with them so as to render it impossible to "insert the blade of a penknife" or any other knife.

Reverting to Major Foran's suggestion that since his visit "the ruthless hands of vandals may have changed this," I believe it is a fact that Miss Caton-Thompson, in the interests of archæology, did make certain excavations at the base of the Conical Tower, but not sufficient to disturb its alignment. The Tower is practically solid, there being no cavity in the centre. Miss Caton-Thompson's testimony would be valuable, and Mr. Wallace's decisive.

Nyeri,
Kenya Colony.

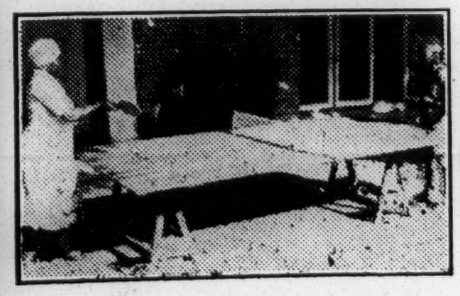
Yours faithfully,
A. B. BUNYARD.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

A Year At Brandon Bantu Hostel

By SAMSON J. MOTA, Principal)

At the end of March 1937 it was a year since I left the teaching profession to take up the superintendence of the Brandon Bantu Hostel, the youngest institution for social work among Africans in Durban situated on Mayville Hill near the Mayville castle along the main road from Durban to Johannesburg. The property, covering almost 3 acres of park-like land, was formerly the residence of Mr. Rupert A. L. Brandon (the donor), a former magistrate of Durban and other parts of Natal, who is now in England. It provides a first class family home of some 12 to 20 boys ranging between the ages of 5 and 16 years.



Mrs. Mota (Matron) playing Table-Tennis with Benwell Ntombela (aged 14.)

The Hostel Committee consists of 10 public spirited men and women under the able chairmanship of Mr. D. G. Shepstone, a well-known social worker among Africans in Durban, and a grandson of the late Sir Theophilus Shepstone (Somtseu) of fame. The secretarial work is ably carried out by Mr. Maurice Webb.

The institution is doing useful service to many lads who are admitted entirely at the discretion of the committee under the provisions of the Hostel Act and the Children's Protection Act. They are selected from two classes: (a) those whose home conditions and environment are wholly unsatisfactory, tending to lack of control and to habits of vice, which might eventually lead to crime; (b) those who through the above causes have committed misdemeanours and delinquencies. On 31-3-37, the roll of the hostel was:

Boys committed under Children's Protection Act	6
Boys committed under the Hostel Act	8
Boys on detention	2
Total	16

A normal home life is led. The Principal and his wife are the parents of the large family and have affection and confidence of the boys. Here discipline is exercised in a kindly manner and the boys lead a healthful life, showing a considerable improvement in character. The programme of activities consists of: 1. Care of the Home--this provides training in house-work and other domestic duties: 2. Elementary lessons; 3. Healthful sport, a variety of indoor and out-door games; 4. Pathfinder Movement; 5. First Aid; 6. Hobbies and, 7. Religious talks by Mr. H. Whiteman.

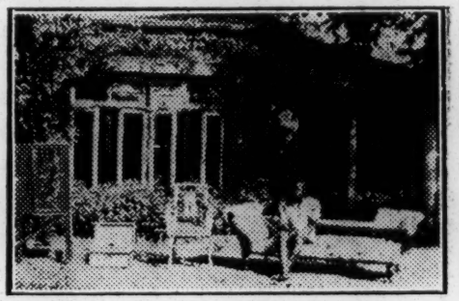


Joseph and Tommy doing Gardening..

ACHIEVEMENTS: (a) Garden plots were prepared and, for the greater part of last year, the large family got all the necessary vegetable menu from them, this is the most important requirement of the diet scale followed at the institution, precribed by the Medical Officer of Health; (b) The boys received training in methods of tillage, cultivation of crops, crop rotation, etc. (c) After a few months of training employment was found for 14 boys. Ten of these proved a real success. Each of them has a Post Office Savings Bank book and half of what he earns is saved at the end of the month. A quarter of the wages goes to the Hostel Funds and the other quarter is retained by the boy for pocket-money. (d) With the help of modern methods of teaching which the principal acquired from vacation courses and the New Education Fellowship Conference held at the University of the Witwatersrand in 1934, many of the boys have thoroughly mastered both the Zulu and English primers within a period of 3 to 4 months. General knowledge and Persona and Public Hygiene play an important part in the curriculum. (e) Fine chairs, boxes, etc., have been made from wood and other materials. (f) The boys have shown considerable improvement all round.

The hostel has attracted many visitors from all over South Africa, notably: Justice Richard Feetham, Mr. & Mrs. J.D. Rheinaltt Jones, Rev Dr. J. Dexter Taylor, Mrs. C. Bridgman, Prof. Edmund Whittaker, Professor Edgar H. Brookes, Mr. A.H. Allsopp, Mr. C.S. Ricketts, Mr. J.N. du Toit, B.A., (Robertson,) Miss J. E. Summer, B.A., (Germiston), Mr. P.J. du Plessis, (Johannesburg) Messrs. A. Matlhare and R. Guma, (Adams College). We also had visitors from overseas, viz. Miss Eveline Gallon, (Lond.), Miss Wilhemina Thompson, of Yorkshire, and Mrs. Edith Tancred, of Glasgow.

The institution has achieved all this progress not without difficulties. Yes, many a time it seemed our efforts were all in vain; but, as Browinng says, "We fall to rise," we often had to rehabilitate our courage in order to carry on to the end of the year. We feel grateful to our Heavenly Father for all the help and guidance we received from Him during the year. We say like Arthur Mee, "Time and tide and the very Hand of God, the Creator and Sustainer of the univease, have brought us where we are." But while we have a right to rejoice in and be thankful for all we have achieved, yet in the face of the enormous task that still lies before us, we are compelled to say, "So little done, so much to do." Over 1,000 cases were dealt with in the Durban Juvenile Court last year, and most of these involved Native boys. Only by a united effort of all the Native Welfare Societies, in close cooperation with teachers and parents, can we hope "to serve the present age our calling to fulfil." But hope many of us feel like Dr. Aggrey that, "Africa calls and the call appeals to me very strongly?" How many can say like him, "God helping me, I am going to give my life to my people and tell them to stop talking, and go and do something: to be not consumers, but producers?"



"Joko Tea" and his Hand.work.

Just a short prayer and I have finished: "Most Gracious God, we commend ourselves to Thy care. Preserve and protect us. Bestow upon us all needful tact and wisdom for this great work. Give us humility in success, hopefulness in discouragement, perseverance in disappointment, and faithfulness in persecution. While we plant and water, O Lord, send Thou the increase. Gather through our labours multitudes of lads and convert them to reap Thy great salvation. May they leave this institution to become useful and creditable citizens of the African race, to help bring Africa up to do large services for humanity, that Thy Name be glorified, and Thy Kingdom extended, through Jesus Christ, Our Lord. Amen.

Industrial

(INANDA SEMINARY.)

This is one of the excellent courses pursued in South Africa, especially in these times when people are really looking forward to civilization. It is suitable for the young girls who want to build up civilized homes.

In this course we are taught many different kinds of work such as cooking, laundry, housewifery knitting and needlework. The most important of these is cookery, because you must eat, and you cannot live without food.

We cook many diffent kinds of food which are healthy and suitable for our bodies. We cook food for sick people which is not like that for healthy people.

Many of our people become sick because of the food they eat; food which is not properly selected and not well cooked, when it comes into peope's stomachs it causes disease; the eater becomes ill at once.

Now coming to housewifery it is now tip top because we are taught everything which a housewife ought to do in order to make her house clean and attractive, also to put things in order, etc.

Laundry is really excellent. We are taught how to wash different kinds of m teri ls correctly, using suitable soap for cl-aning them, also washing and finis ing collars, and removing stains from clothes. In knitting we knit everything, up-to-date jerseys, children's clothes, etc. These subjects are so good and helpful tous that I ca inot say m re as they speak for themselves

Now you will see that most of our young men want the Industrial girls for their future homes, because they know very well that an Industrial girl will be able to do any kind of home-making work; she will build up a nice and happy home with her future husband. He will always be happy to see that the young woman is able to stand the home-making difficulties because she was well trained.

LILLIAN DEBORAH BOLOFO.
Industrial III 1937.

[We shall welcome your cookery recipes for publication in these columns, Miss Bolofo, as alsc household hints, different methods of silk and other materials laundry Ed. II.]

Industrial Course.

(Inanda Seminary.)

When I was asked by my mother what I would like to take after passing my standard six, I said I wanted to go for a teacher's course. My mother was disappointed for she wanted me to be a home maker in the future.

I was grieved at the thought but I made up my mind to try. What amazed me in our first year was when we were taught to wash and iron for I thought I could wash and iron properly. To my surprise I had not known half the value of being able to wash and iron.

We were then taught to cook different kinds of sweet, hot and cold dishes, which I never dreamed I would be able to do in my life.

The most interesting thing of all is the way we are taught to sew; we sew a garment so wonderfully that one who does not know how to cut and sew thinks what a wonderful thing to be done by hand and not ready made. I may say I was glad any how that I listened to mother and I came into the Industrial course for in future I won't buy cakes from the shop; I will simply make them. I won't buy a dress already made or material and send it to the dressmaker; but will only cut and sew and wear. I am quite proud of what I am to-day, I would have lost a great deal if I had not listened to my mother. It is sometimes good to follow the great commandment: "Honour your mother and your father," if I had done so the decision I would have taken my own way and would have regretted afterwards.

ADELAIDE MSHENGU,
(Ind, III, 1937)
Inanda Seminary.

[Which is more profitable for a home-maker, Industrial as Miss Mshengu says, or Teaching or Academic Course? We invite the views of our students, both male and female. Ed. II.]

A High School in Basutoland.

(The Comet)
9-4-37

The Editor—Mochochonono.

Sir,

Kindly allow me a space in your journal to ventilate my views on the above-mentioned subject.

In the issue of this journal, dated 24th Ultimo, there appeared, under the above caption, an article by my young brother here by my side, Mr B S. Tseliso Likate, in which he attempted to show how the public will benefit and be able to be on the move in educational matters. He thrashed the point very exhaustively, logically and elaborated, but there was just one thing which did not penetrate my consciousness, and which I would ask him (the writer) to clarify more explicitly and definitely for me and those of my school of thought.

The writer asked inter alia whether the students will be admitted gratis in this school. In as far as my knowledge and logic can carry me, I know that, students are never charged anything in order to cover the expenditure for the erection of school and furniture, but their foodstuffs, bedsteads and the like. This being the case, therefore, how will the students attending this school be catered for, or how will the classrooms, dormitories be furnished? Is the Basutoland Government as rich as all that? Certainly not!

Should our educationists ever contemplate upon such a scheme as this one my friend is advocating for, where students will receive free tuition, free boarding and lodging, I would singularly or otherwise, urge, press and plead for the inauguration and establishment of an Orphanage (such a) run by Dr Bernado in England for destitute and parentless children who are roaming all over the country and finally be victims to mischief, and who by virtue of their birth are just as gifted as some of their fortunate comrades and, perhaps, even possess such high and congenial talents that where trained systematically in this way, they be a credic to the nation. Brothers and sisters view this point reasonably and logically and money spent in this way will be money well spent

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

Abyssinia

Impressions of Ethiopia.

A CORRESPONDENT of *The Manchester Guardian* who recently returned from Ethiopia, says:—

"The road to Gheddo, the next military station beyond Ambo, had been greatly sliced out of the African jungle only a few weeks before by the simple and speedy technique of Colonel Miano's column. First a procession of 20 caterpillar tractors ripped through the primeval thicket, followed by six-wheeled lorries specially adapted to the task of crumbling and levelling the thick vegetation. The track was then doused with petrol and set on fire. When this had burnt to the ground a company of soldiers did the preliminary digging. In this fashion about 25 miles a day were cleared for improvement by an engineering corps which followed, erecting bridges and dams where needed. Then, after the army corps had moved on, came the regular road-labourers to convert the trail into a highway, each squad completing from four to five miles a week, working on many sections simultaneously. . . .

"The airport of Lekempti presented a gruesome reminder of the hazards of scouting in a hostile country. At one end of the clearing were the skeletons of the three Caproni bombers which brought General Locatelli, 10 high officials and 20 soldiers from Addis Ababa last July to attempt to establish Italian rule. On their first night at Lekempti, while all were asleep inside the bombers, a band of several hundred Natives, led by cadets from the Ethiopian Military Academy, poured volleys of machine-gun bullets into the 'planes, killing all except a priest and one N.C.O. . . .

"Gambela, the Italian outpost nearest the Anglo-Sudan frontier, had been a British trading concession since 1902, protected by an English officer and 70 Sudanese police. Here, barely a week before, the first Italian 'planes had landed, cleared space for an airport, and deposited a garrison and provisions. A radio station was set up, and four batteries of machine-guns, but Gambela's thousand Natives were found to have no warlike intentions. For over 30 years they had lived on the best of terms with Europeans—that is, with the British, to whom they sold their coffee and hides. At Gambela they had respected the English captain as their Governor, and his khaki-uniformed police enjoyed far more prestige in their eyes than the tax-collecting emissaries of the Negus. They had no reason, moreover, to resent the arrival of the huge Capronis and their Italian passengers, for Capitano de Rosa's first gesture was to open an impressive-looking coffer containing 5,000 silver thalers brought from Addis Ababa to distribute to his new neighbours."

Refugees from Ethiopia.

Hardships of Trek to Kenya.

THE Government of Kenya is establishing at Isiolo, 150 miles south of the Ethiopian border, a central camp for refugees from Ethiopia, numbering nearly 8,000, at least half of them women and children. One of the most remarkable treks in modern African history has been revealed.

Several large parties crossed the frontier at the end of July, among them better-class families, slaves, peasants, and soldiery armed with a score of machine-guns, modern rifles, a large quantity of ammunition, and one anti-aircraft gun, all of which were handed over most willingly. Many of the refugees, it is believed, were at least three months on their journey. Some of them struggled southwards from Harar, evading Italian columns, quarrelling with hostile tribes, fighting bandits, and stealing and raiding when short of supplies. As means of transport they had a few mules, donkeys and horses, and as means of sustenance small herds of stock.

Smallpox, Dysentery and Typhoid.

The leader of one of the larger parties gave his name as Lej Yasu and claimed to be the illegitimate son of the Emperor Lej Yasu who was deposed by Haile Selassie. Thousands arrived in Kenya emaciated and exhausted, thirsty and starving, and heavily infected with smallpox, dysentery, and typhoid. Several children were born *en route* and others have been born since. Some parties crossed the frontier at remote and lonely points. They were found there by patrols of African police and fed with emergency supplies of maize and meal.

At one time the only accommodation for over 100 smallpox cases on the eastern shore of Lake Rudolf was a large cave. R.A.F. machines flew supplies from Nairobi, and a skeleton staff of two administrative officers, one doctor, and one police officer, with a handful of Native police, did remarkable work in providing medical aid.

The new camp includes a medical unit and a small hospital. Those refugees who are fit are assisting in the building of the camp. Be-trousered women take off their hats and men bow to the ground in token of their gratitude. All are fearful of returning to Ethiopia.—"*Times*" *telegram from Nairobi*

Ethiopians Capture 400 Italian Trucks

Italians Use Port

DJIBOUTI, French Somaliland, Sept. 17—Ethiopia is still unconquered! Italian Fascism is on the defensive, with its difficulties increasing daily before the heroic, undefeated spirit of the Ethiopian people and the setback administered international Fascism in its invasion of Spain.

That is the substance of reports filtering across the border into French Comaliland. These reports tell of successful ambuscades of Italian troops and sudden slashing blows by Ethiopian guerrila fighters.

Recently a detachment of Italian troops traveling in 400 lorries from Asmara to Addis Ababa was surprised by Ethiopian troops commanded by the sons of Ras Gabre Hot. The Fascists were wiped out to the last man and the lorries and much military equipment captured. The ambuscade took place near Tanta, between Asmara and Addis Ababa.

A Good Hiding Place

On another occasion, Dedjaz Fikri Miriam, one of the foremost Ethiopian commanders, laid a trap for the Fascists near the old station of Hadama. This station is on a hill, and there is a bridge where this trap was laid. The Ethiopians had a good hiding place there, and after removing the rails they waited for the train coming from Addis Ababa.

No time was given the Fascists to recover from their surprise. As soon as the driver discovered that the rails were up and stopped the train there was a heavy onslaught from all sides. The Fascists and their native Askaris were completely wiped out. Their work done, the Ethiopians cleared out. Several hours later the Fascist command learned what had happened.

All over the country, bands of gurella fighters are constantly harassing the Italians. The self-styled "conquerers" can move about only in large forces, accompanied by tanks and armored cars and preceded by bombing planes. More Italians have been killed since the war officially "ended" than before. The invaders control only isolated, small and insignificant areas around some of the cities and towns, while the hinterland is strongly held by Ethiopian troops, contrary to the much publicised claims of Mussolini.

It is this situation that explains the reported attempts of Mussolini to induce Emperor Haile Selassie to return to Ethiopia as a puppet ruler under Italy.

So complete is the Ethiopian's control of the countryside that Italian reinforcements are forced to use this port and the Djibouti-Addis Ababa railroad to get to the former capital. Thousands of fresh troops are constantly arriving here for service in Ethiopia. French authorities recently refused permission for the passage of troops through French Somaliland, and the Italian Government now sends them here disguised as "laborers." They arrive in Djibouti armed only with spades and picks. Once in Ethiopia, these are replaced by rifles.

A suggestion that Italy may be forced to abandon its Ethiopian "conquests" was made this week by a foreign newspaper man who had just returned from Ethiopia.

ECONOMIC RIGORS IN ETHIOPIA BARED

Governors Ordered to Enforce Savings in Gasoline and Other Raw Materials

IMPORTS ARE CUT GREATLY

Dispatch to Times of London Reports Merchants Sorry and Soldiers Deserting

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, Nov. 2.—Italian difficulties in Ethiopia are again emphasized tonight in a dispatch from Djibuti, French Somaliland, displayed in The Times of London telling particularly of economic hardships in the newly conquered territory.

The dispatch gives the text of a statement by Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, the Viceroy, at Asmara, Sept. 26 calling upon the district Governors to enforce the strictest economies in the use of gasoline and other imported raw materials. After hearing this speech, says the article, the Governors immediately started "putting on the screws."

"The use of cars and trucks, except in cases of absolute necessity, has been drastically reduced to prevent a further shortage of gasoline," The Times of London goes on. "A weeding out of commercial undesirables is now in progress. An Italian wishing to start a business must deposit money in a bank and disclose the extent of his proposed schemes. This has hit many who will now have to be content with subordinate positions or leave the country.

"Many new regulations affect imports and exports. There is a general cessation of imports to Ethiopia because considerable sums of money have long been outstanding to suppliers.

"There is depression among firms dealing with Ethiopia, and all means, lawful and unlawful, are employed in efforts to secure payments. Italian merchants dealing with Ethiopians make no secret of the fact that they are sorry they ever embarked on the business.

"There is some discontent among the Italian military forces. Deserters frequently surrender at the French Somaliland frontiers. About a fortnight ago a group of ten soldiers gave themselves up to the French authorities, giving as excuses the terrible hardships they had to suffer and harsh treatment by their superiors.

"Reports of night attacks on truck convoys are common. They occur especially on the Diredawa-Addis Ababa Road. The road from Aicha to Diredawa is not considered safe at night, and movement outside the limits of Addis Ababa is restricted to within a few miles.

"It is said that three regiments of Italian troops are due in November; numbers of the troops which took part in the Ethiopian war are now in Spain. These troops did not volunteer for the Spanish campaign but were ordered there."

KENYA IS ASYLUM FOR 6,000 REFUGEES FLEEING FROM ITALIAN "CIVILIZATION" IN ETHIOPIA

Jungle City To Be Hacked Out of the Bullrusnes By British Women Leaders

African Girls Trained as Nurses

NAIROBI, Kenya, East Africa, Nov. 4.—(ANP)—Two British women, the only white women in the jungles, have become guardian angels in the refugee camp which 6,000 Ethiopian men, women and children, fleeing the Italian "clean-up" campaign, are hacking out of the jungle as their new home on the banks of the Siolo river, Northern Kenya.

The two women are Mrs. Bennett, wife of the camp's sanitation superintendent, and Mrs. McKenna, wife of the hospital superintendent and herself a qualified doctor. They have organized a daily children's parade for the milk ration, when 2,000 children cheerfully line the river bank, and have won the confidence of nearly all the children. Some of the older girls have been trained as hospital nurses.

The camp site, provided by British authorities, will be a jungle city when finished. It will be the refugees' home for many months until British authorities decide what to do with them.

Emperor Haile Selassie's Claim

A case which will evoke great interest in many parts of Africa came before the Chancery Division in London this week. Emperor Haile Selassie claimed £10,000 and an account from Cables and Wireless, Ltd., under an agreement for a radio-telegraphic service between Britain and Abyssinia. The company did not deny owing the money, but did not admit the Emperor's right to claim it. Mr. Andrew Clark, for the Emperor, said he was entitled to maintain an embassy here, and it was fantastic to deny his right to sue for debts for the purpose of maintaining the embassy. The whole case went unless a certificate was obtained that the whole of Ethiopia was under the control of the Italian Government. Mr. Justice Bennett pointed out that the certificate of the Foreign Office did not say that the British Government recognized Haile Selassie as Emperor *de jure;* and he gave leave to obtain further evidence from the British Government on the present position in Ethiopia, the hearing being adjourned accordingly.

Italian Progress in Ethiopia

THE Council of Ministers in Rome have approved two measures affecting Italian East Africa. One Bill provides for the creation of three colonising bodies to be known as the Romagna, Puglia, and Veneto Boards of Ethiopia, whose task will be to settle agricultural workers in healthy and fertile zones which have already been selected. The other Bill authorises each of the five Governments, besides that of the capital of Addis Ababa, to have a legion of militia, in which the workmen employed in the country will be enrolled.

Other decrees which have been approved provide for the institution of cotton boards in Ethiopia, and for licences for prospecting for minerals in the country. A maximum of 4,500 acres will be allocated to suitable applicants for mining operations.

The *Azione Coloniale*, published in Rome, is complaining of the welcome given during the past few months in Kenya to refugees from Ethiopia. The Kenya Government is accused of having displayed veiled hostility to Italy by not only failing to discourage such escapes across the frontier, but even encouraging them and taking steps to organise the refugees. In support of these charges it is alleged that last August over 1,000 refugees and their chieftains were encouraged by messages dropped from British aeroplanes to cross over into Kenya from Galla and Sidama.

The extent to which Ethiopia has been conquered by Italy is referred to in a letter to *The Times* by Mr. H. Stanley Jevons, of the Abyssinia Association in London. He says: "I have had the opportunity of seeing in original a large number of letters from different parts of Ethiopia which give details of the numbers of men still under arms in various parts, with the names of their leaders, and mentions also the outlying posts from which Italian troops were withdrawn a few months ago. There is one block of three provinces in which there are no Italians whatever, and to which, so the writer says, the Italians are afraid to return after the ambush which their last expedition suffered."

Sanction has been given by the Italian Government for the expenditure of £32,000,000 on road construction and maintenance in Ethiopia. The sum is to be spread over four years.

It is rumoured in Rome that General Starace, Secretary of the Fascist Party, may be appointed Governor of Addis Ababa.

Abyssinia

Race Problem – 1937

Africa.

Ethiopians Fleeing Italian Rule, Fall Prey to Lions in British Area

Osa Johnson Relates Terror of Escape to Concentration Camps in East Africa; English Prepare Defenses Against Remote Likelihood of War.

The serious plight of Ethiopians, fleeing into British East Africa from their Italian conquerors, beset by hungry lions and hostile tribesmen, is related here by the widow of Martin Johnson, famous explorer, in a dispatch sent from London on her return from an African expedition.

By OSA JOHNSON.

(Copyright, 1937, for The Constitution and North American Newspaper Alliance, Inc.)

LONDON, Nov. 13.—On my return to London from British East Africa I may now relate another chapter of horror that has just been written in the story of Ethiopia. Wild beasts have set upon and made prey of remnants of the Lion of Judah's loyal followers, who are still trickling over the border of Kenya into concentration camps set up by the British government for their protection pending settlement of their final fate.

Three lions, attacking the rear of a small band of refugee herdsmen and their families, have killed and eaten four of the number. The remains have just been found—quite near our old home at Marsebit, where we found Lake Paradise and where we have made many of our pictures of lion, elephant and rhino. I drove 200 miles over volcanic desert country to inquire into the report which a government official has confirmed.

Hideous Story.

It is a hideous story, the more so since the victims were two women and two children who had strayed beyond the company and who were entirely without defense. And there is no spot in all of Africa where defense is more needed, for the lowlands are forbidding wasteland, barren except for a few blades of salt grass which somehow manage to grow up through the slag, and waterless for several days' journey. The game is hungry and notably wild and the lions are among the largest and fiercest to be found.

I have traveled over this road with Martin hundreds of times, for it is here that we made some of our earliest animal studies and this section has figured in nearly every one of our pictures. It was here that I shot my first lion—that was before the days of motor safaris and Martin and I covered all these boulder-strewn plains and sharp mountains on foot, walking 20 or more miles a day, drinking river water or any other we came upon and building shelters of thornbush against the animals at night.

Picturesque Lot.

Today there is no sign of human life on the plains except for a very occasional caravan of Boran or Somali herdsmen who come down from the far wilds with goats and shabby cattle for the Isiolo market. They are a picturesque lot, in their primitive goatskin garments and armed with spears made in their own forges, but their faces are wild and they are regarded by hunters as rogues on whom one never turns his back if possible. The Ethiopian border natives have always been at war with these Africans and have periodically raided them for cattle, usually successfully, so that there is little love between them.

Into this desolate and inhospitable country, the refugees of the Italian invasion have been coming in large numbers. They come from all parts of Ethiopia and have endured the greatest privations to reach this haven. By their simple standards, distance is a matter of what is a fair day's journey, which is about six to ten miles, with cattle to manage and intense heat to endure, and some of these people have traveled for months to escape from war.

Camping Ground.

Ret, where this lion tragedy occurred, is a mere camping ground on the northern edge of the Kirsut desert. There are springs here and the herdsmen stop to refresh their stock and fill their water bags for the long pull of several days to the next waterhole. There is not even a hut at Ret, but every native traveler who has to put up there for the night surrounds himself and his party with a high wall of thorn branches, inside which he builds as good a fire as he can find wood to supply, for he knows that he will be visited by something wild and hungry before dawn.

Coming to Ret, the Ethiopians, numbering about 60, stopped for water. An Askari, or native policeman of the Kenya service, was with them, so that they must have been well advised. For some reason, which no one yet has been able to learn, the two women and two children lingered behind the rest. Whether they stayed the night is not clear, but presumably they intended to follow immediately—or were just outpaced and not missed. Which is to the lion's liking, for he always stalks and attacks from the rear and usually takes his zebra or antelope or gazelle or oryx from among the weary or the weak who lag behind.

Large and Bold.

The three lions which made the attack are known to hunters who have been to Ret this season—they travel together in a "pride," as is also lion habit and are said to be more than usually large and bold. Their work was swift, as was that of their scavengers, the vultures, for only the bare bones remained to greet members of the party who went back to look for the stragglers.

The same lions recently raided a party of native goatherds, whose thorn stockade was not high enough. The men were so frightened that they ran off, leaving one of their number still asleep. The native was badly mauled and then dragged a hundred yards away where, for some reason or whim or fright, the beasts left him and fled to the hills.

More than 8,000 of these intrepid Ethiopians have now crossed into Kenya, together with 600 Eritrean soldiers who have deserted the Italian colors. The government, faced with a genuine emergency, for the refugees are in bad physical condition and have smallpox and a wide variety of deficiency diseases, has concentrated all these people and isolated them in the foothills outside Isiolo where the water is plentiful and they can be properly cared for. Doctors have been working steadily for weeks to stamp out the communicable diseases, have set up wire barricades and have forbidden all visitors.

Work Battalions.

At the moment, district officers in charge of the Eritreans, who are held apart in a camp of the King's African Rifles, are organizing the refugees into work battalions and are building a city of huts, with bricks and plaster of their own manufacture. So many bricks have been made that the molds have been worn down to concaves and one side of each brick has an odd scooped-out appearance. The brick-makers in their long hair and beards and singlets might have stepped out of an Egyptian or Assyrian sequence of the Bible.

Each hut is surmounted by a cross, some of them designed as intricately as snowflakes and covered with tinfoil to catch the sun, for most of these people are Coptic Christians. And there is a small church already built at the civilian camp. There are remnants of royalty, as dirty as the rest and impoverished except for jewels and trinkets which have little value in this frontier place. Each refugee is issued a pound of meat a day, cooking and baking and knitting flourish and everyone appears to be content with his scant comforts.

Modern Roads.

Meantime, through the highlands which these refugees have surrendered, the Italians are laying down modern roads and efficient airports and are building hotels with all the manner of an invader who intends to stay. Land is being granted to soldiers who want to become farmers on generous terms and with attractive financial assistance, Italian friends of mine are eagerly buying estates on which they intend to develop coffee and tea; one has just taken 10,000 acres and is transplanting from Kenya some of the best coffee trees, with which he later hopes to reach the American market.

Six and a half million acres of good undeveloped land are said to remain in Ethiopia, whereas Kenya has only three and a half million and Tanganyika less than two and a half million. All of which is temptation enough to economically ambitious powers. In line with the Italian exploitation, which many residents here still regard with skepticism, the British government is now reported to be launching a campaign of settlement to "fill up the empty spaces of the empire," of which Kenya is regarded as the choicest.

Likelihood of War.

Likelihood of war over this border, although very much discussed, is regarded here as very remote. But Britain has sent to Kenya as governor a man who was air chief marshal at the time of his selection in London and with him has come something new to Kenya, a contingent of bombers of the Royal Air Force, soon to be increased and stationed at Nairobi. The King's African Rifles have been strengthened by recruiting and roads to the Ethiopian border have been closed under strict surveillance. Gas drills in Nairobi and Mombasa and other preparations make it clear that Britain intends to keep these East African territories.

What part, if any, the Ethiopian refugees will play in all these international politics remains to be seen. They are obviously more a liability than an asset at the moment. Being Nomad herders and not, by any stretch of the imagination, farmers, schemes for settling them here permanently are complicated and the government has already publicly rejected colonizing proposals. Meantime, they are being well fed and cared for and seem grateful to a beneficent and generous commonwealth.

Azebo Galla tribe, the fiercest of the Abyssinian tribesmen, who for centuries have been enemies of the Amharic tribes.

Italian troops are still "mopping up" in the region.

Slaughter Of Abyssinians.

More than 5,000 Abyssinians, described in Rome as "bandits," are Reported to been killed by Mussolini's warplanes, following the tribesmen's attack on villages held by the Italians.

The Viceroy, Marshal Graziani, said he ordered the troops to "show no mercy".

It is reliably learned, says the United Press message from Rome, that the raiders killed 33 Italian officers, five district commissioner 40 Blackshirts and 240 Native levies. Villages were looted and the homes of Italian officers burned. Under the command of Ras Chebede and Ras Ailu, thousands of Abyssinians occupied the important centre of Sakota and went as far north as Maiceu.

Subsequently Ras Chebede and Ras Ailu, it is reported, were beheaded by troopers of the

Refugees from Ethiopia

Their Plight on Reaching Kenya

ABOUT 6,000 refugees from Ethiopia are now in Kenya, according to a statement made by Mr. Ormsby Gore in the House of Commons last week. The Secretary of State added:—

"The main influx took place between the latter part of June and the beginning of August, when several parties varying from a few score up to about 2,000 crossed the frontier at intervals of a week or so.

"The majority had travelled long distances and had suffered very severe hardships. Many were sick and there were 155 cases of smallpox. Other diseases also were prevalent, though fatal cases are said to be very few. The parts of Kenya into which they had penetrated are remote, arid and devoid of communications; even water supplies are scanty and occur only at isolated sites separated by considerable distances.

"It therefore became immediately necessary to improvise arrangements for supplying them with food, water, and medical attention, for their segregation (in their own interests) from the native population of the Colony, and for their transfer to an area where it was possible to maintain life.

"Supplies of vaccine were dispatched by aeroplane from Nairobi, and vaccination was carried out and other assistance rendered by all the medical staff available. A camp was established at Isiolo, which involved a 350-mile journey for some of the refugees, but such motor transport as was available was fully utilised for the transport of the necessities of life and for the conveyance of those too ill or exhausted to walk across the desert country.

"This sudden advent of large numbers of refugees presented a grave problem to the Kenya administrative, police, military and medical authorities, and I cannot speak too highly of the splendid work they performed under conditions of great stress in providing the refugees with supplies and supervising their health.

"There is no foundation whatever for the suggestion that the Government of Kenya took any action to invite these refugees to the Colony, though, of course, when presented with the problem, they took immediate steps to deal with it in accordance with the dictates of humanity.

"Owing to the situation of the camp at Isiolo, the refugees are not in a position to engage in any anti-Italian activities, even if they wished to do so. I cannot say what the future of the refugees will be. They cannot be accommodated in Kenya, where it would be impossible for them to maintain themselves."

Coptic Church Bishop Refuses To Separate Ethiopian Church

Egyptian And Ethiopian Churches Have Been United Since 4th Century, Prelate Says

CAIRO, Egypt, Dec.—(ANP)—The Patriarch of the Coptic church, who resides here, refused Thursday to recognize a proposal, said to come from Italy, for separation of the Egyptian and Ethiopian churches, which, he said, had been united since the fourth century.

Egyptians contend that Italy did not consult either the Egyptian Government or the Cairo Patriarch about the proposed separation plan. The Patriarch was said to have declared he would excommunicate Abuna Abraham, 75-year-old blind prelate whom Italy is reported to have appointed Archbishop of Ethiopia.

At Addis Ababa, 73 Coptic prelates and priests last week received the approval of Marshal Rodolfo Graziana, Italian Viceroy of Ethiopia, for their nominations for a new metropolitan in the church and new bishops. Italian officials considered the move as an important step toward establishment of a separate Coptic church in Ethiopia.

The woman testified that the liquor was given to her by a friend. She had intended to use it at a party she had planned.

She was sentenced to serve six days in the County prison.

ABYSSINIANS IN KENYA

The Right of Asylum

To the Editor of the Manchester Guardian

Sir,—Our organisations, which are working for the economic, political, and social advancement of Africans and peoples of African descent, beg to draw the attention of British friends of colonial peoples and all subject races to the terrible condition of the Abyssinian refugees in Kenya and the danger of their repatriation back to Abyssinia. During recent months thousands of Abyssinians—men, women, and children—have crossed into Kenya and British Somaliland to escape from the brutal terrorism of the Italian military authorities following the attempt on the life of Marshal Graziani. According to an official statement issued by the Kenya Government, there are about 8,000 refugees at a concentration camp at Isiolo, about 150 miles south of the Abyssinian frontier.

The terrible condition of these people is beyond description. Epidemics of smallpox, malaria, typhoid, and dysentery broke out among them when they first arrived, and a small hospital had to be set up. Smaller camps have since been organised in other parts of the colony. Apart from small contributions of money, clothes, and medicines sent from England and America by Negro organisations and English friends of Abyssinia, no organised assistance has been rendered the refugees by the League of Nations.

But what is even more alarming is the recent statement of the Governor of Kenya that the Abyssinians now in Kenya will not be allowed to settle there, since the Secretary of State for the Colonies considers it would be "unfair and unwise to absorb them in the colony." Since when has the Colonial Office become so solicitous about the welfare of Kenya Africans? However, we can assure the colonial authorities that the natives not only of Kenya but of other territories would be prepared to make any sacrifices, financial or other, in order to rescue their Abyssinian brothers from the Fascist clutches, especially as the National Government prevented them rendering military aid during the war.

The coloured peoples of the Empire have watched with shame the Government's weak-kneed foreign policy in Manchuria, Abyssinia, Spain, and now in China, and will not condone any further betrayal of a defenceless people seeking asylum in a country which is "primarily an African territory," to quote the Duke of Devonshire's memorandum. We appeal to all fair-minded and democratic people, all anti-Fascists and anti-Imperialists, to join us in protesting against this threat to expel Abyssinian refugees from Kenya and other British territories in Africa. We demand the right of political asylum for our black brothers and call upon the League of Nations to organise a joint commission of white and black members to visit Kenya and report on ways and means of absorbing the refugees into the colony without prejudice to the interest of the indigenous population.—Yours, &c.,

GEORGE PADMORE, Chairman International African Service Bureau.
WALLACE JOHNSON, Organising Secretary West African Youth League.
JOMO KENYATTA, General Secretary Kikiyu Central Association.
T. R. MAKONNEN, Secretary Pan-African Federation.

The International African Service Bureau, 94, Gray's Inn Road, London, W.C. 1.
November 18.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Abyssinia.

Ethiopian Women In Plot To Oust Italy

LONDON. July 23—Despite the censorship and the many precautions taken by Marshal Graziani, the so-called Viceroy of Abyssinia, to keep his doings hidden from the world—perhaps even from Mussolini—a comprehensive and authoritative report on the internal situation of the still unconquered country, smuggled out of Abyssinia was given to the world today in an exclusive account in The "Daily Herald."

Fighting Goes On

The report gives details of the stubborn fight still being waged by the Italians and a plot of Abyssinian women to overthrow the fascist dictatorship in Addis Ababa. Fighting between bands of tribesmen, numbering up to 4,000 and Italian troops goes on continuously. Italian posts in many parts of the country are in constant difficulty. Food and ammunition have to be dropped from the air to the beleaguered men.

In Addis Ababa and other towns, the inhabitans, despite threats, brutality and summary executions, refuse to cooperate with the invader. They will buy nothing from them and sell them nothing. Attempts to win them over by raising the value of the Abyssinian thaler in the lire are proving futile. An amazing feature of the campaign against the inhabitants of Addis Ababa is the number of women who have been prosecuted.

It is accepted as truth that a large number of Abyssinian women of the more intellectual type began to plot against Graziania, following the attempt to assassinate him, in which only men were involved. More than 1,000 women were exiled as a result, but before being sent out of the country they were made the playthings of the Italian soldiery. Others were shot at the city's gates.

Graziani Appeals To Natives

Another extraordinary development in this forgotten country is the latest Italian maneuver to win over the tribal leaders. Unable to conquer them in open fight, Graziani is sending out, in Mussolini's name, almost pathetically worded letters, appealing to the leaders to surrender. "We want to prove to you how generous we are," says the letter, "and we are holding out our open arms to you," "like a true mother to her children." " If I may be allowed to write you," the appeal begins, "I should like to say that I have heard that you are a man of heroism and intelligence, take advantage, we beg you, of our charity, and I am sure you will be more than satisfied."

Praises Ethiopian Heroism

The letter goes on to talk about the great civilizing influence of Italy, and praises the Abyssinians for their courage and their determination to die in defense of their country. "For an intelligent man, such as you are," the appeal goes on, "an honorable surrender is the greatest act of heroism that you can perform, and you will be rendering a very great service to your country and to your people, who have been left in ignorance of the true facts of the case. In the hope of seeing you soon, and of having the pleasure of getting to know you better, I ask you to accept my greetings." Most leaders who received the document have given the Italian commanders "the pleasure of knowing them better" by launching new attacks on Italian strongholds in the provinces of Gojjam, Beguemedir, Tigre, Wolle and Galla-Azebo, where Italian lines of communication have been repeatedly cut.

SELASSIE HOLDS TO TITLE

Court Must Decide if He Is Still Emperor of Ethiopia

LONDON, Oct. 18 (AP).—The right of Haile Selassie still to call himself Emperor of Ethiopia was brought up in Chancery Court today when the Negus sued Cable and Wireless for $50,000.

Counsel for the exiled ruler explained that the sum was owed to him under an agreement for public Ethiopia-British wireless service the day he fled from Addis Ababa.

The company, however, contended that King Vittorio Emmanuele of Italy is now the Ethiopian sovereign, thus Selassie's cause for action is vested in the Italian Government.

Selassie's counsel made a point that the British Government still recognizes Selassie as Emperor.

Italy and Ethiopia.

Collective Settlement Experiment.

FOUR hundred Italian peasant families will leave Italy on October 28 for Italian East Africa to settle in the Amhara region, between Semien and the Tana. They will farm on a collective system for the next two years, and those who have proved themselves suitable will then be allowed to take over the land on their own account. Italian soldiers who fought in the Great War and in the Ethiopian campaign and heads of large families are being given preference in the selecting of the four hundred.

An official commission was recently appointed by the Italian Government to report on the possibilities of development in Ethiopia. Its report gives an optimistic survey of the whole of the country, and declares that there is not one district without remunerative possibilities. Even Danakil, which appears to have little value, is stated to contain mineral wealth.

The richest region of the country is considered to be Jimma, described as a "terrestial paradise": "This district lacks nothing. There is an abundance of water and pasturage, and the district is rich in flora and fauna. The surprising thing about this region is the absence of inhabitants. A country which is capable of supporting 20,000,000 men has a population of only 50,000. The population does not find it necessary to work for a living, having everything it wants at hand."

Machinery and accessories manufactured in Italy are to be admitted into Ethiopia free of duty for the next five years, provided the articles are needed for the construction or enlargement of plants, or intended for enterprises for the execution of public works. Duty-free entry of foreign goods will be allowed only if they cannot be supplied by Italy.

Nine people lost their lives on Monday when an Italian air liner flying to Asmara crashed on the aerodrome at Wadi Halfa.

SUPPRESSED AT SOURCE

It now appears that historians of the future, seeking a fair and true appraisal of the recent conquest of Ethiopia by the legions of Mussolini, will be able to present evidence from one side only.

Haile Selassie, former Emperor of Ethiopia, King of Kings and descendant of Solomon and Sheba's Queen, but now merely another little man out of a job in London, has written his memoirs. But it is announced that, acceding to the wishes of his "political advisers," the book will not be published.

In the meantime, General de Bono, who commanded the Italian army of invasion in Ethiopia, has written a book with the approval of Il Duce himself, giving the Italian version of that one-sided conflict.

So, when the future wishes to render its verdict on the Mussolinian engrossment of a comparatively helpless nation, the only available evidence will be from the defense. There will be no prosecution.

Of course, Selassie may be no great shakes as an author. And, had his book been published, it is doubtful if there would be many general readers eager for a copy.

On the other hand, now that it is withheld, most of us are overcome with urgent desire to peruse his literary output, be it good or bad.

Could it possibly be true that the "political advisers" whose whisperings have prevented the printing of the Emperor's story are really the "political" henchmen of Anthony Eden, British secretary of foreign affairs? For there is a new move toward diplomatic friendship between Britain and the country of Mussolini and, just possibly, the Selassie revelations, published by a London house, might tend to delay full fruition of the new amity.

Fighting in Ethiopia

Italian Casualty List

For weeks past rumours have been prevalent o heavy fighting in Ethiopia, despite strenuous denial from Rome that the situation was quiet. Last week however, it was officially announced that 102 Italian officers and men have recently been killed, have died or have been reported missing in Ethiopia, mostly during reconnaissance and police operations.

The losses in police operations are stated to have occurred because " strong groups of bandits during the last period of the rains attacked by surprise a little Italian garrison isolated in the centre of the Ethiopian plateau."

" The prompt and efficacious action of our brave troops," continues the *communiqué*, " has everywhere restored the situation, bringing the population back to their peaceful activities and freeing them from brigandage. In the last encounter several hordes of bandits were destroyed and many minor chieftains perished."

It is unofficially reported that the rising occurred in Addis Ababa, where, in the hope of raising a large Native army, the Italian authorities are said to have armed some thousands of Ethiopians with modern rifles and machine guns. The recruits, however, planned to revolt, and on a pre-arranged signal turned against their officers.

During September Italian workmen employed in Ethiopia are said to have remitted nearly £2,000,000 to their families in Italy. This fact indicates the large number of Italian workmen still employed in the country.

A three months' course has been arranged in Rome for Italian girls going to Italian East Africa. The curriculum includes the geography, history, and religions of the Italian Colonies; problems of expansion and the need for keeping the Italian race pure; domestic work and hygiene, including cooking and bread making; dressmaking and women's work on farms.

Haile Selassie's Claim

On Monday the Emperor of Ethiopia sued Cables & Wireless, Ltd., for approximately £10,000, which, he maintains, is due to him under an agreement made between him and the company, which, though admitting that the sum is owing, does not admit that the plaintiff is entitled to it. A counter-claim by the company for £162 was admitted.

Mr. Andrew Clark, who appeared for the Emperor, said the whole point was the status of his client, who was recognised by the British Government as Emperor of Ethiopia. He (counsel) understood that it was admitted that, before the *de facto* Government was established by the Italians, the Emperor would be the proper person to sue for the recovery of the sum in question. In May, 1936, the King of Italy issued a decree purporting to annex Ethiopia, and it was now suggested that, as he had become King of Ethiopia, he was entitled to sue as Sovereign head of the country.

Mr. Wynn Parry, who appeared for Cable & Wireless, Ltd., said they had been told by the Italian Government that they reserved full right to pursue this claim.

Mr. Clark quoted from a certificate issued by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs that the British Government had not recognised the Italian annexation of Ethiopia *de jure*, but that they regarded the Italian Government as a government *de facto* of the parts of Ethiopia which they controlled.

PLANS TO TRAIN THREE MILLION NATIVE SOLDIERS FOR HUGE EMPIRE

LONDON, Nov. 4—(By Rudolph Dunbar for ANP)—**A native army of 3,000,000 well-trained soldiers, and the greatest Mohammedan university in the world at Harrar, are immediate goals of Mussolini in Ethiopia and two stens in his plan to establish a great Italian empire in Africa, it was revealed here last week.**

Since Il Duce's visit to Tripoli, where he was given the "Sword of Islam," attention has been concentrated on the Mohammedans. Purpose of building the Moslem university at Harrar is to garner allegiance and friendship of the followers of hat faith both in Ethiopia and Northern Africa. A huge radio station is also being erected at Harrar.

At present many young Moslem chiefs, especially from the French African colonies, are being educated in Tripoli and Italy, where they are assured that Mussolini will help them throw off the French yoke. Natives in the Sudan and in British African possessions are also being told that the black army of Italian Africa will play its part in fighting to liberate them.

Some 50 motion picture theaters in Ethiopia are already showing Fascist films as part of the propaganda drive to win native support and many schools have been opened. Propaganda is having considerable effect among the non-Amharic majority of the population, but very little among the genuine Ethiopians.

Approximately 3,000,000 Ethiopians are still loyal to Emperor Haile Selassie, and they are the ones who foment disorder, raids and massacres among the invaders. Because of this, Il Duce is anxious to obtain British recognition of his conquest and the subsequent automatic humiliation of the Negus in the eyes of his people.

The fact that the Italians have not interfered much with the teaching of the Coptic priests is influencing some of the Christian population. Concurrently with cultural propaganda goes military training. Within five years it is hoped to organize a native army of some three millions, of whom 300,000 would be on the active list. The reservists would remain under the closest Fascist control and would have to serve one day each week.

The same obligation binds each Italian colonist. The para-military training of natives is to begin at the age of 8. In order to keep down the cost, the natives will work on farms and plantations attached to the barracks. They will also be taught some trade connected with military supplies. Even so, the financial problem is, of course, terrific. At least half of the crops produced by these native soldiers will become the property of the military administration, which will arrange for the export of the surplus.

These crops will include coffee, cotton, tea, spices, and so on. State monopolies and taxes are to help in the process of compelling the Abyssinian people to militarize themselves. The Duce has decreed that Italian Africa must be self-sufficient in respect of everything which cannot be acquired in Italy Already great efforts are being made to exploit the minerals of Abyssinia, and a company has been formed for that purpose with a capital of 100 million lire, of which 51 per cent is Italian and 49 per cent is German.

Iron and coal have been found in Harrar Province and steelworks are shortly to be constructed there. The optimists claim that rails will be manufactured in 3 years, cannons in 4, rifles in 5 and motor cars in 6. Useful deposits of copper and zinc have been discovered. There is no news yet of the gold and platinum said to exist in large quantities in Western Abyssinia, since this area is still unconquered.

Films of Ethiopian War

Both Sides of the Picture

The propaganda which permeates Italy's official film of the Italo-Ethiopian War was adroitly countered in London on Sunday when the Film Society gave not only an exhibition of the film, but interspersed it with pictures of the War taken by two Russian cinematographers, who showed the Ethiopian side of the case.

The Italian picture portrayed smiling soldiers receiving their mail by aeroplane direct from Italy, serving cheerful Natives with water won by boring vaccinating and doctoring groups of African peasants, transporting the wounded from the front to clean and well-equipped hospitals, and such incidents as the transport of live sheep by air and dropping them by parachute to hungry troops in advanced positions.

There were also included—presumably for the approbation of the public—scenes of aeroplanes bombing defenceless Native villages, because, in the words of the commentator, " the uncivilised savages came forward to attack our gallant army." His words, which were greeted with ironic laughter by the audience, were shortly followed by the " uncivilised savages " marching from Addis Ababa, in most cases armed only with a stick, though a few had rifles. The audience also saw the effects of a gas attack, saw the terrible wounds inflicted, and finally saw a Red Cross camp razed to the ground by Italian bombing machines.

Race Problem - 1927

Africa

Abyssinia

CONSULATES FOR ABYSSINIA

Franco-British Decision

From our Diplomatic Correspondent

The British Legation at Addis Ababa is to be converted into a Consulate General. It is also announced that the French Legation will likewise become a consulate. As the British Minister was accredited to the Emperor of Abyssinia no business could be transacted since the Emperor's overthrow. The Italians are in control of the regions where there are British residents and British interests, and the creation of a Consulate General implies recognition of this fact. But it does not imply de jure recognition of Italian sovereignty over Abyssinia. Great Britain reserves her attitude towards de jure recognition, and this is fully understood by Italy, who is not pressing the point.

Abyssinia is excluded from the discussions that are going on between London and Rome. They are making satisfactory progress and are based on the thesis that British and Italian interests in the Mediterranean and in the Mediterranean countries are not incompatible but complementary. All sources of friction and suspicion are being examined with a view to their elimination.

Amongst them are the Italian activities in the Balearic Islands; the Italians are establishing military positions in Majorca and are improving the harbour defences of the island. But it is believed here that this point of difference between Great Britain and Italy will be settled and that an exchange of mutual assurances will terminate the discussions within the next few weeks.

It is, however, anticipated that while France will not be a party to the Anglo-Italian gentlemen's agreement, another such agreement will be concluded between her and Italy a little later, under what one commentator calls "British auspices."

In the meantime Mme. Tabouis expresses the pious hope that an extraordinary Assembly of the League may be called before long to delete the name of Abyssinia from the list of members, after which, she says, M. de St. Quentin can safely go to Rome.

In view of Italy's apparently more amiable mood, at least in relation to Great Britain, the question is being asked whether Italy is not becoming alarmed by Germany's activities in Spain and by Germany's apparent determination to establish herself on the Mediterranean. It is even reported that some of the Italian military advisers with General Franco have been recalled and that they have been replaced by Germans.

NEGOTIATIONS WITH ITALY

A Stage Farther

Negotiations for an Anglo-Italian "gentlemen's agreement" were carried a stage farther on Monday when Sir Eric Drummond, British Ambassador in Rome, had another meeting with Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister. It is understood that the first steps in drawing up the agreement were taken at this meeting. Previous talks have been devoted to the elimination of the difficulties in the way.

It is learned that the agreement is likely to be brief and confined only to the Mediterranean. Its value will be principally psychological and there will be no reference to relative naval strength.

The decisions made by Britain and France regarding the legations at Addis Ababa were communicated to Count Ciano on Monday. Count Ciano expressed his satisfaction at the decisions.

OPINION IN FRANCE

From our Paris Correspondent

The simultaneous announcement by France and Great Britain that their respective legations in Addis Ababa will be transferred into consulates has been received with some blushing on the Left and with loud cries of approval on the Right. The interpretation given to this move is, however, the same everywhere. It is regarded as a first step towards the recognition of Italian sovereignty over Abyssinia.

But while the Right now announce that there "can be no peace in Europe unless England, France, and Italy are united" (there are even some who have unearthed the Stresa Front for the occasion), comment on the Left is rather more cautious. After their past experience of Italian diplomacy many observers wonder whether Italy is not flirting with England now in the hope of having her conquest of Abyssinia legalised, after which she will again turn to Germany.

The French Government (as M. Daladier clearly indicated in his speech last Friday) is anxious to "restore friendly relations with Italy," but it can scarcely be blamed if it is feeling a little distrustful. It also hopes that France will not be left out in the cold from any "gentlemen's agreement" that may be negotiated between England and Italy. Although some weeks

Famous Monument In Ethiopia Removed To The Italian Capital

ROME, Feb. 19—The famous stone monument, the Lion of Judah, which for centuries symbolized the invincibility of Ethiopian warriors, and which ever since the accession of Emperor Haile Selassie to the throne of this African kingdom was placed in front of his Majesty's imperial palace as a constant reminder of the power and resourcefulness of modern Ethiopia has been transported from Addis Ababa to Rome.

This monument is to be placed at the entrance of the Via dei Trionfi (Highway of Triumph) which runs under the historic arch of Constantine alongside the coliseum.

The Lion of Judah was fashioned by skilled native sculptors. European artists who have seen it have testified to its patient workmanship and rare artistry.

White American Who Fought for Haile Selassie Gives His Version of War

COLON, R. P., Jan. 29—(By E. J. Jamison for ANP)—Edwin E. Martin, white American, is back in Panama after setting a record in his earning capacity from 50c an hour with the Panama Canal to $1,000 a month with the Ethiopian forces under Ras Seyoum.

The 47-year-old wanderer and soldier of fortune is ready to settle down in any quiet place away from the war zone. He has returned to Panama on a visit and to renew acquaintances, having worked in these parts during the early history of President Roosevelt's NRA.

Martin, whose adventures have taken him into every big and important country of the world except Russia and New Zealand, told the press here on his arrival that the hardest part of the war in Ethiopia was to get out of the country after the triumphant entry of Mussolini's Italians.

"We would have been able to hold back the Italians without any trouble whatever if they had not brought so much money into the country and bought off the tribal chiefs," the sturdy and somewhat diffident soldier said.

Attached to a 14-man corps of machine gunners, he took part with which his crew held back the entire Italian advance of the Italian Somaliland front by placing themselves strategically along the narrow mountain passes, starting avalanches and mowing down single file troops with ancient Vickers machine guns.

During the early part of the invasion, Martin said, the Italians kept behind the lines, using native soldiers as shock troops and advancing columns. If they were wiped out by the defenders, the Italians retreated, but if success crowned their efforts, the conquering hordes would come marching in.

"The hardest part of the whole war was getting out of there," he stated. After the Italians entered the country, there were Italian troops scattered all through the South and the Ethiopians were unable to get out of the country after the entry of Mussolini's Italians.

"We would have been able to hold back the Italians without any trouble whatever if they had not brought so much money into the country and bought off the tribal chiefs," the sturdy and somewhat diffident soldier said.

Attached to a 14-man corps of machine gunners, he took part with which his crew held back the entire Italian advance of the Italian Somaliland front by placing themselves strategically along the narrow mountain passes, starting avalanches and mowing down single file troops with ancient Vickers machine guns.

During the early part of the invasion, Martin said, the Italians kept behind the lines, using native soldiers as shock troops and advancing columns. If they were wiped out by the defenders, the Italians retreated, but if success crowned their efforts, the conquering hordes would come marching in.

"The hardest part of the whole war was getting out of there," he stated. After the Italians entered the country, there were Italian troops scattered all through the South and the Ethiopians were unable to get out of the country after the entry of Mussolini's Italians.

"We would have been able to hold back the Italians without any trouble whatever if they had not brought so much money into the country and bought off the tribal chiefs," the sturdy and somewhat diffident

with the cause of Emperor Selassie, was sincere in his re- that the loyalty of some of the aders in Ethiopia had become ained by Italian money. highly of the courage of the especially the machine gun- th whom he fought. in is well known here, having with local engineers on pier afterwards on the overhaul of un Locks, Canal Zone. After was completed he went to ting up in Ethiopia.

The regiment had been wiped out soldier of fortune was born to a man, and the relief was so fu- hampton, Mass., in 1890. He school in New York at the ious that they repulsed the German ive until he was thirteen. He advance over the territory and drove ds learned the machinist them back to their original trench- Hoboken. In 1908 he went es. After that the stout-hearted lit- with the Bull Line and enlist- tle man was in several other major the Sappers and Miners Reg- engagements. He brought five med- the British Engineer Corps als out of the world war.

Discharged in Toronto, Martin again went back to sea and took the famous cruise with the "Invader" through the South Sea Islands. He was plenty of fighting there young soldier was hospitalized months with a stomach In 1910 he was given a dis- an invalid and was sent to From there he returned to and again to sea until June, 1929.

Later he became construction engineer at the Munsey Mines for the United States Fruit Company's Panama Railroad ships from June, 1925, When England entered the World

Race Problem-1937

Africa

CONSULATES FOR ABYSSINIA

Franco-British Decision

From our Diplomatic Correspondent

The British Legation in Addis Ababa is to be converted into a Consulate General. It is also announced that the French Legation will likewise become a consulate. As the British Minister was accredited to the Emperor of Abyssinia since Great Britain, no business could be transacted the Emperor's overthrow. The Italians asked whether Italy is not becoming are in the hands of the rebels where Spain and by Germany's there are British residents and British determination to establish herself on and the creation of a the Mediterranean. interests, Consulate General implies recognition that some of the Italian military of this fact. But it does not imply advisers with General Franco have been recalled and that they have de jure recognition of Italian sovereignty over Abyssinia. Great Britain reserves her attitude towards de jure recognition, and this is fully understood by Italy, who is not pressing the point.

Abyssinia is excluded from the discussions that are going on between London and Rome. They are making progress and are based on the satisfactory thesis that British and Italian interests in the Mediterranean are not incompatible but complementary. Although sources of friction and suspicion are being examined with a view to their elimination.

Amongst them are the Italian activities in the Balearic Islands; the Italians are establishing military positions in Majorca and are improving the harbour defences of the island. But it is believed here that this point of difference between Great Britain and Italy will be settled and that an exchange of mutual assurances will terminate the discussions within the next few weeks.

It is, however, anticipated that while that there "can be no peace in France will not be a party to the Anglo-Europe unless England, France, and Italian gentlemen's agreement, another Italy are united" (there are even such agreement will be concluded some who have unearthed the Stresa between her and Italy a little later, Front for the occasion), comment on under what one commentator calls the Left is rather more cautious. "British auspices."

In the meantime Mme. Tabouis After their past experience of Italian expresses the pious hope that an diplomacy many observers wonder extraordinary Assembly of the League whether Italy is not flirting with Consulate may be called before long to delete the hope of having the name of Abyssinia from the list of legalised, members, after which, she says, M. de St. Quentin can safely go to Rome.

In view of Italy's apparently more amiable mood, at least in relation to the question is being last Friday) is an indicated in his speech friendly indication that Italy is anxious to "restore relations with Italy," but it will not be blamed if it is feeling a hopes that an hopes that it is left out in the cold agreement" will be negotiated between England, Italy, and France. Although some weeks

Famous Monument In Ethiopia Removed To The Italian Capital

A Stage Farther

NEGOTIATIONS WITH ITALY

Negotiations for an Anglo-Italian "gentlemen's agreement" were carried a stage farther on Monday when Sir Eric Drummond, British Ambassador in Rome, and Count Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister, discussed the matter with Signor Mussolini.

It is learned that the agreement is confined only to the Mediterranean. Its value will be principally psychological and there will be no reference to relative naval strength.

The decisions made by Britain and France regarding the negotiations at Aden and at Ababa were communicated to Count Ciano on Monday. Count Ciano expressed his satisfaction at the decisions.

OPINION IN FRANCE

From our Paris Correspondent

The simultaneous announcement by France and Great Britain that their diplomatic representatives in Addis Ababa would be transferred into consulates has given the greatest satisfaction in Paris.

The Government received certain assurances to the effect that Italy has been received with some blushing on the part of Judah was fashioned by Euro- native sculptors. Europeans who have seen it have praised its patient workmanship and rare artistry.

The famous stone Lion of Judah, which symbolized the invincibility of Ethiopian warriors, since the accession of Haile Selassie to the throne of Emperor of Abyssinia, was placed in front of this African kingdom was placed in front of his Majesty's imperial palace as a constant reminder of his people's forcefulness and valour. Ethiopia has been transported to Addis Ababa to Rome. It is to be placed in front of the Via dei Fori Imperiali (Highway of Triumph) and at the entrance of the Trionfi (Highway of Triumph) which runs under the historic arch which runs alongside the colliseum.

The Lion of Judah was fashioned by skilled native sculptors. European artists who have seen it have testified to its patient workmanship and rare artistry.

White American Who Fought for Haile Selassie Gives His Version of War

Selassie Gives American Gold Medal

COLON, R. P., Jan. 29—(By E. J. Jamison for ANP)—Edwin E. Martin, whose adventures have taken him into every big and important country of the world except Russia and New Zealand, told the press here on his arrival that the hardest part of the war in Ethiopia was to get out of the country after the triumphant entry of Mussolini's Italians.

"We would have been able to hold back the Italians without any trouble whatever if they had not brought so much money into the country and bought off the tribal chiefs," the wiry, sturdy and somewhat diffident Roosevelt's NRA.

Martin said, the Italians kept behind the lines, using native soldiers as shock troops and advance columns. If they were wiped out by the defenders, the Italians retreated, but if success crowned their efforts, the conquering hordes would come marching in.

"The hardest part of the whole war was getting out of there," he stated. After the Italians entered the country, there were Italian troops scattered all through the South and the Ethiopians were unfriendly to all white men as they could not distinguish an Italian from anybody else. Of his crew which fought together during the early part of the war, six made their way into British Somaliland where they caught a coastwise sloop to Said.

The white man who had thrown in his lot with the cause of Emperor Haile Selassie, was sincere in his regret that the loyalty of some of the best leaders in Ethiopia had become undermined by Italian money. He spoke highly of the courage of the troops, especially the machine gunners with whom he fought.

Martin is well known here, having worked with local engineers on pier 15 and afterwards on the overhaul of the Gatun Locks, Canal Zone. After this job was completed he went to sea, ending up in Ethiopia.

The soldier of fortune was born in Northampton, Mass. in 1890. He went to school in New York at the age of five until he was thirteen. He afterwards learned the machinist trade in Hoboken. In 1908 he went to sea with the Bull Line and enlisted with the Sappers and Miners Regiment of the British Engineer Corps in Afghanistan.

There was plenty of fighting there and the young soldier was hospitalized five months with a stomach wound. In 1910 he was given a discharge as an invalid and was sent to England. From here he returned to the United States and again to sea until 1914.

When England entered the World War, Mr. Martin went to Canada and enlisted with the Canadian Engineers in Toronto. His division worked on roads and trenches on the Canadian front. He was nine kilometers from Ypres at the time of the first German gas attack and was in the relief column which went immediately to the front.

"We didn't even wait for guns," he said, "knowing that the Princess Pat Reginment had left plenty."

The regiment had been wiped out to a man, and the relief was so furious that they repulsed the German advance over the territory and drove them back to their original trenches. After that the stout-hearted little man was in several other major engagements. He brought five medals out of the world war.

Discharged in Toronto, Martin again went back to sea and took the famous cruise with the "Invader" through the South Sea Islands. He was a third assistant engineer on one of the United Fruit Company's steamers. He also worked on Panama Railroad ships from June, 1925, until June, 1929.

Later he became construction engineer at the Munsey Mines for the

Martin, whose adventures have taken him into every big and important country of the world except Russia and New Zealand, told the press here on his arrival that the hardest part of the war in Ethiopia was to get out of the country after the triumphant entry of Mussolini's Italians.

"We would have been able to hold back the Italians without any trouble whatever if they had not brought so much money into the country and bought off the tribal chiefs," the wiry, sturdy and somewhat diffident

Attached to a 14-man corps of machine gunners, he told of the facility with which his crew held back the entire Italian advance of the Italian Somaliland front by placing themselves strategically along the narrow mountain passes, starting avalanches and mowing down single file troops with ancient Vickers machine guns.

During the early part of the invasion, Martin said, the Italians kept behind the lines, using native soldiers as shock troops and advance columns. If they were wiped out by the defenders, the Italians retreated, but if success crowned their efforts, the conquering hordes would come marching in.

"The hardest part of the whole war was getting out of there," he stated. After the Italians entered the country, there were Italian troops scattered all through the South and the Ethiopians were unfriendly to all white men as they could not distinguish an Italian from anybody else. Of his crew which fought together during the early part of the war, six made their way into British Somaliland where they caught a coastwise sloop to Said.

The white man who had thrown in his lot with the cause of Emperor Haile Selassie, was sincere in his regret that the loyalty of some of the best leaders in Ethiopia had become undermined by Italian money. He spoke highly of the courage of the troops, especially the machine gunners with whom he fought.

Martin is well known here, having worked with local engineers on pier 15 and afterwards on the overhaul of the Gatun Locks, Canal Zone. After this job was completed he went to sea, ending up in Ethiopia.

The soldier of fortune was born in Northampton, Mass. in 1890. He went to school in New York at the age of five until he was thirteen. He afterwards learned the machinist trade in Hoboken. In 1908 he went to sea with the Bull Line and enlisted with the Sappers and Miners Regiment of the British Engineer Corps in Afghanistan.

There was plenty of fighting there and the young soldier was hospitalized five months with a stomach wound. In 1910 he was given a discharge as an invalid and was sent to England. From here he returned to the United States and again to sea until 1914.

When England entered the World War, Mr. Martin went to Canada and enlisted with the Canadian Engineers in Toronto. His division worked on roads and trenches on the Canadian front. He was nine kilometers from Ypres at the time of the first German gas attack and was in the relief column which went immediately to the front.

"We didn't even wait for guns," he said, "knowing that the Princess Pat Reginment had left plenty."

The regiment had been wiped out to a man, and the relief was so furious that they repulsed the German advance over the territory and drove them back to their original trenches. After that the stout-hearted little man was in several other major engagements. He brought five medals out of the world war.

Discharged in Toronto, Martin again went back to sea and took the famous cruise with the "Invader" through the South Sea Islands. He was a third assistant engineer on one of the United Fruit Company's steamers. He also worked on Panama Railroad ships from June, 1925, until June, 1929.

Later he became construction engineer at the Munsey Mines for the

Panama Corporation, Ltd. He worked there two years and then took employment with the Calahan company on Madden dam, working there until February, 1932. In October 1932, he obtained the job on Pier 15.

Martin was working with the International Mercantile Marine when he was approached in Alexandria to take up soldiering with the Ethiopians at $1,000 a month, late in August of 1935. By November he was behind the machine gun in an effort to save the heretofore impenetrable country of Ethiopia from the invasion of Mussolini's troops.

Ethiopia's Heroic Fight— Closely Bound to Spain's

• The heroic Ethiopian people are not taking Fascist domination lying down. Mussolini's modern murder machines may have blasted a way through for the Italian army, but the Ethiopian people remain UNCONQUERED.

In a small city like Addis Ababa, once Ethiopia's proud capital, more than 50,000 Italian soldiers on war footing are required to show how Mussolini "pacifies" this intrepid Negro people. Only where the boots of heavily armed Italian Fascist soldiers tramp the dust of Ethiopia can Mussolini say that "Italy rules."

The major portion of the country is still up in arms against the bloody dictator, who has destroyed the Italian people's liberty just as he is trying to wipe out the final vestiges of the independence of Ethiopia.

The recent incident in Addis Ababa was not an act of individual violence against Mussolini's stooge, Graziani, but a part of the military campaign of an oppressed people carrying on guerrilla warfare against an enemy armed with the most modern weapons of war. Graziani, it must be remembered, is the man who orders the butchery of the Ethiopian people, to prepare the way for the exploitation of Ethiopia by the Italian trusts —the same giant corporations that are robbing and mulcting the Italian people.

Though they may not be fully conscious of the fact, in fighting for their own liberty, the Ethiopian people are also helping Spanish democracy, by creating greater difficulties for Mussolini in Africa. Furthermore, the more successful the defense of the legitimate government of Spain, the harder it will be for Mussolini to clamp down his iron rule on Ethiopia.

The Negro people, earnestly desiring defeat of Italian Fascism in Ethiopia, can best help their magnificently heroic brothers in the African country by throwing all their support to the Spanish people and thereby aid in delivering a smashing defeat to Hitler and Mussolini's murder bands in Spain.

A defeat for Mussolini in Spain will rebound immediately to the great advantage of the Ethiopian people.

Every foe of murderous fascism must be inspired by the great courage and relentless struggles for freedom of the heroic Negro people of unhappy Ethiopia.

MERGUSON CABLES 'INSIDE STORY' OF ITALIAN BUTCHERY

EDITOR'S NOTE—The following story, cabled directly to THE COURIER by R. W. Merguson, Ethiopian War Correspondent, reveals for the first time the "day and night of horror" in Addis Ababa, when the killer instinct of Italian "butchers" ran rampant. The story is protected by copyright, and reproduction in whole or in part is expressly forbidden.

By R. W. MERGUSON
(Special Courier War Correspondent)

KHARTOUM, Egyptian Sudan, Mar. 8—(By Cable)—I have just returned here after witnessing the most inhuman "day and night of horror" ever conceived!

I saw the streets of Addis Ababa run red with human blood!

I saw babes in arms; helpless, defensive mothers; old men and the cream of this country's stalwart manhood mowed down by machine-gun fire, as they ran away with their hands upraised.

I saw these men "shot in the back" by Italian soldiers, who laughed in maniacal glee as they killed, with the full sanction of their commanding officers.

"Sight I'll Never Forget"

It was a sight I'll never forget. No one knows . . . and probably never will know . . . how many thousands of these defenseless people were stood up before firing squads and shot down.

Throughout the day of February 20, the sound of gun-fire crackled up and down the streets of this town.

I saw these Italian guerillas, the gangsters of Ethiopia, break into houses and pull people from their hiding places.

I saw them march the victims to the nearest wall, and there shoot them down with wanton unconcern.

And then I saw them force Ethiopian workers to drag the lifeless bodies of their own people into narrow trenches where they were stacked one atop of the other, and covered over with Ethiopian dust.

Blackshirts Run Riot

America knows now that the reprisals followed an attempt to kill Marshal Rodolfe Graziani.

Italian troops, who have been subsidized and pressed into service here, used this as an excuse to run riot. These "blackshirt" butchers ran wild, killing the natives and burning their huts.

Far into the night their activities etxended. In various sections of the ancient city, the skies were turned into crimson hue, reflecting the burning of hundreds of homes.

And America today needs take no pride in their part in the affair.

It is common knowledge in Addis Ababa that hundreds of Ethiopians, their lives in danger on the streets of the city, stormed into the American legation, seeking refuge.

American officials, apparently seeking to keep "peace" with Italians, drove these people out of the legation, the story goes. There they were shot down like dogs.

Unconfirmed reports also insist that Italian raiders actually entered the French legation to drag out Ethiopian refugees.

Revolt in Ethiopia?

Rumours of Massacre in Makale

REPORTS of a serious revolt against the Italians in Ethiopia have been published in the Press recently. A telegram published in the New York *Herald Tribune* said: "The entire Italian garrison and Italian civil population of Makale have been massacred by tribesmen, it is learned from an unimpeachable source. No details are known."

Other messages report massacres on a big scale at Adowa, Aksum and several other northern Ethiopian towns, one stating that the whole province of Tigre is in revolt. Four hundred wounded Italians are said to have passed through Jibuti *en route* for Italy.

The Italian Minister of Propaganda in Rome has stated that Italy had no information whatever regarding the reports, adding his own opinion that they were unbelievable.

The Pope has appointed Father Leone Baccaluso the parish priest of the famous basilica of San Lorenzo, to be Vicar Apostolic in Harrar, in Ethiopia. He succeeds Father Jarosseau, who was tutor to Emperor Haile Selassie.

"The Emperor's Fund" has been opened by the Abyssinia Association in London to assist Emperor Haile Selassie in maintaining his Government, with its diplomatic representatives, in Europe, and particularly in meeting the expenses of maintaining Ethiopia's membership of the League.

It is stated that the Italian authorities in Ethiopia have confiscated 283,954 rifles, 1,422 pistols of various ancient patterns, 999 machine guns, and 169 cannon from the Natives within the past 11 months.

Race Problem—1937

Africa

Abyssinia

Backfire Of Ethiopian Conquest Already Felt, Rogers Tells Readers

Says England and France Regretting "Sinister" Diplomacy—Black Races of World to Eventually Benefit.

By J. A. ROGERS
Staff Correspondent

NEW YORK, April 22—Mussolini's rape of Ethiopia continues to make the nations of the world as jittery as the residents of an apartment building, one of whom has just been murdered in his bed by a burglar.

All of these nations, even the most peace-loving, as Denmark, Norway and Sweden are arming at top speed, whilst others like Austria and Hungary, who are as poor as the proverbial church-mouse and can no more afford a huge army than a day laborer can a Rolls-Royce, are doing the same.

Each one seems to feel that his only hope for safety lies in being able to pack a higger gun than the other fellow.

A Staggering Load

Webb Miller, of the United Press, writing from Europe, has given some of the figures these nations have voted for increased armament. Denmark, the most ideally governed country of Europe, will spend an additional $4,371,000 for new guns and war materials this year. Norway will spend $13,530,000; Sweden, $65,000,000, and Holland an additional $36,000,000. As for Belgium she is using $92,000,000 in strengthening her army, and building underground concrete forts.

Poland has launched a five-year plan of extensive re-armament and will shop for $119,730,000 worth of war material. Nations, some of whom are smaller than Pennsylvania, as Rumania, Jugo-Slovakia, and Hungary, will spend huge sums. Hungary's additional war budget, for instance, is $19,324.000, which, for the size and wealth of the country, is as startling a figure as Britain's $2,000,000,000 program.

Filipinos Fear Japan

Even the newly-made Philipine commonwealth is having a war scare. Manual Quezon, the first president, has recently announced his support of a huge war budget and the training of boys of 10 years of age and over a la Mussolini. He must be ready, he says, in case Japan ever tries to do to his country what Mussolini did to Ethiopia.

Taxation In America

The United States has also announced an immense war program. American citizens will soon be feeling through the increased taxation just what the Europeans have been experiencing all along. The average European now pays taxes which are from three to eight times higher than in America. Imagine all law and order in your town being broken down and each one feeling obliged to pack a weapon like a Kentucky feudist and you begin to have some idea of the mental state of every nation on earth today all because of the action of one strutting, blustering bully.

Civil Wars Likely

What does these increased armaments mean for the future? They mean still greater discontent in all of these nations and perhaps final revolt. Under the increased taxation they will eventually begin to crack within themselves. Almost everyone of them is facing the fate of Spain. The next big war may be a series of civil wars in first one and then another of these nations.

How different the world would have been today had Britian and France put a firm foot down when Mussolini announced his intention of attacking Ethiopia? Had they called his bluff there might have been no war in Europe at that time; or had it come to a showdown the Italians would not have lasted a week. We saw how Il Duce's picked Ethiopian war veterans ran like frightened rabbits from the badly armed but determined Spanish loyalists at Guadlajara recently. And during the Ethiopian war they were no match for the Ethiopians when it came to hand-to-hand fighting. As a warrior the Italian has been the poorest of poor scrubs for more than a century. In the 1790's Napoleon with a comparative handful of men walked all over them.

Britain, too, has lost the respect of her 430,000,000 colored subjects. From all parts of her empire are coming reports to this effect.

France's Regrets

As for France she is regretting keenly Laval's sinister diplomacy in having offered Mussolini a free hand in Ethiopia in return for aid against Hitler. Today Hitler and Mussolini are as close as two such rogues can ever be and both are a greater menace to France than ever. If ever the Mussolini-supported Franco wins France will be compelled to spend hundreds of millions of dollars protecting her now unfortified Spanish frontiers, which is one of the chief reasons why Hitler and Mussolini are so active in Spain.

Less than a year ago the French press was whooping it up for Mussolini, who is now planning to cut France's throat in a military and economic way at the Straits of Gibraltar.

Blacks Will Benefit

The whole world is paying dearly because France and England truckled to Mussolini instead of squelching him. Perhaps never before in the history of the world has it been demonstrated so clearly that honesty would have been the best policy.

But all of this is to the black man's advantage. When the white nations begin to crack up his day will come.

REFUGEES REPORT ETHIOPIAN TERRORS

Reprisal Execution Toll Alleged To Number Thousands

BERBERA, British Somaliland, April 14. (AP) Stories of terrorism and hardship under Italian rule were told by more than a thousand refugees who fled across the border from Ethiopia.

Spokesmen for the refugees said thousands of Ethiopians all over the conquered country died in Italian reprisals after natives wounded Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani last February in an attempt on his life.

Among the fugitives were many women and children and some wounded men.

Their leaders said Ethiopian natives were living in terror of the Italian colonial rule, in constant fear of frequent raids on farms and numerous executions.

Hundreds of families, they said, were homeless, and a food shortage in Galla province has grown acute.

BERNE FAILS TO DENY PLAN TO BAR ETHIOPIA

Geneva Government Is Seen Ready to Exclude Delegates From League Session

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

GENEVA, April 20.—Rumors that the Swiss Government intends to refuse to permit Haile Selassie's delegates to enter Swiss territory to attend the League of Nations Assembly on May 26, admitting Egypt to the League, has brought no denials from Berne.

The Sunday issue of the Berne Daily Bund published these rumors and protested Switzerland's thus taking alone "the responsibility that other members of the League are ashamed to take" and asked a denial. The League Secretariat, where the paper alleged the plan had originated, formally gave the requested denial, stressing, however, it could deny the report "only in so far as the allegations concerned the League Secretariat." It was supposed that Berne, with responsibility thus concentrated upon it, would add its denial, but Berne has remained silent.

The Bund report recalled how efforts had been made vainly in the September Assembly to have the credentials committee unseat the Ethiopian delegation in view of Italy's refusal to return to Geneva until this was done. Then, it was said, the new plan was conceived which would save the credentials committee and the Assembly this disagreeable task at the coming session. It was explained that when the delegates of the Negus reached the passport control here officials, since Switzerland recognized Italy's conquest of Ethiopia de jure, would refuse to allow them to enter on the ground they had no regular papers.

The plan had one loophole, the Bund continued, for international usage allows ex-sovereigns to travel without passports. To meet this, it is said, the plan was to have the Canton of Geneva—whose present government already has shown itself to be as pro-Fascist as the Motta administration—"bring pressure" upon Geneva hotels to refuse to reserve an apartment for the Negus.

Italians in Ethiopia.

Addis Ababa Not to Remain Capital.

SUGGESTIONS are made in the Italian Press that another capital may be chosen in Ethiopia. Addis Ababa, it is pointed out, is 9,000 ft. above sea-level, an altitude which has had an injurious effect on the health of the Italians and on their capacity for work during recent months. Among the places suggested as substitutes are Ambo, west of Addis Ababa, Akaki and Mojo, on the Jibuti railway, or Dessie and Erga Alem in Sidamo. The most favoured are Dessie and Erga Alem

The only Englishwoman who has lived in Addis Ababa during the past year has discussed her experiences with a special correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph*. She is Miss Yvonne Hughes, who went to Ethiopia in March, 1936, as tutor to the 12-year-old son of the American Minister. That Legation has now been closed, and Miss Hughes has returned to England.

She describes Ethiopia as still unpacified, bands of marauders and brigands around Addis Ababa continuing to trouble the Italian troops. Little constructive work has yet been attempted by the Italians, and, as a result, the immigrants are inadequately housed.

"I have come across instances of as many as six Italian families crowded into one small building," she said. "Native houses of a very primitive type and even *tukuls* are being used to house the wives of the soldiers who have been brought out to join their husbands.

"Climatic conditions have caused many of the Italians to leave the city. Addis Ababa is 9,000 ft. above sea-level, and numbers of them were unable to stand the rarefied atmosphere. No settled or permanent *régime* seems to have been established, and the conditions in the capital are those of a military occupation depending entirely on force of arms."

Diplomatic representatives of Powers which have not recognised the Italian Empire in Ethiopia were excluded from the first "Empire" festivities held in Rome on Sunday. The only representatives of the Great Powers who were invited were those from Germany and Japan.

Italy in Ethiopia.

Six Year Development Plan.

A SIX-YEAR development plan for Italian East Africa was announced in Rome last week by Signor Lessona, Minister for Italian Africa, who, speaking in the Chamber, said that the nine main features of the plan were: (1) road construction; (2) maritime works, including the scheme for making Assab the first port in the Italian Empire, and inland waterways; (3) hydraulic and hydro-electric works, particularly the regulation of the waters of the rivers Webbe, Shebeli and Juba; (4) hygienic improvements, especially in malaria-infested areas; (5) the construction of mining plant; (6) house-building and town-planning schemes; (7) re-afforestation and other land reclamation schemes; (8) telegraphic, telephonic, and wireless installations; and (9) military works. The cost of the plan is still under examination, but the necessary Bill will shortly be laid before the Italian Parliament.

One of the fundamental aims of the Italian Government, said Signor Lessona, was the demographic colonisation of Italian East Africa. The difficulties were admittedly great, and it would be necessary to overcome "a certain luxury mentality which is in opposition to the discipline of Fascism and which might threaten to compromise colonisation," but he was confident that the tenacity of the Italian pioneer would triumph. He insisted that the Empire had been conquered to give an outlet to the Italian proletariat, and not for the benefit of a few privileged personalities.

Ethiopian War Cost £130,000,000.

The Minister touched on the manner in which the refusal to tolerate the creation of monopolies and the desire to encourage private initiative were being harmonised with the supervision peculiar to the totalitarian State. He gave reasons why the Government, while not hostile to the idea, had not yet allowed the establishment in East Africa of syndicates (the workmen's bodies in the corporative system), for the creation of which he had noted a "certain impatience."

Introducing the estimates for 1937-38, the Finance Minister stated that expenditure would exceed revenue by about £34,000,000, a deficit largely due to the expenditure of about £12,900,000 upon Italian East Africa. Expenditure on the conquest and exploitation of the Empire during the years 1934-35 and 1935-36 had amounted to about £130,000,000.

Air mail services now leave Rome thrice weekly for Addis Ababa, departures occurring on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, and the machines being timed to reach Addis Ababa on the mornings of Friday, Sunday and Tuesday. Stops are made at Benghazi, Wadi Halfa, and Asmara. Homeward services leave on Saturday, Monday and Wednesday, arriving on Tuesday, Thursday and Sunday. On the Asmara-Mogadishu service 'planes fly twice a week, and between Addis Ababa and Jibuti a daily service is maintained.

Asfa Wosen, the eldest son of Haile Selassie, is reported to have refused the invitation of Mussolini to make him ruler of Ethiopia under Italian domination.

Farm for Selassie? No! Court Declares

DELHI, N. Y., June 17.—(UP)—To convert Haile Selassie, former emperor of Ethiopia, into a Delaware county "gentleman farmer" is the ambition of Lyman W. White, of Delhi. White wants to deed a farm to the "Conquering Lion of Judea," but has been checked by a prior contract involving the property.

Attorneys are attempting to untangle the legal snarl.

ITALY'S CONQUEST OF ABYSSINIA

Against Recognition

To the Editor of the Manchester Guardian

Sir,—It seems clear from Italian interpretations of the Prime Minister's correspondence with Signor Mussolini that Italy intends to exploit the occasion to secure the de jure recognition by Great Britain of the conquest of Abyssinia; and we desire to voice the grave apprehensions which are being felt at any such prospect among the Christian people of this country.

It is not merely that our Government, elected less than two years ago to support a League of Nations policy, is now being asked to compound the original felony of the invasion of Abyssinia; recognition will also carry with it condonation of the systematic cruelties which have marked the Italian occupation ever since, and which, if the unhappy lot of the native populations of Libya and Cyrenaica is any guide, may be expected to continue indefinitely. We are convinced that Christian public opinion in this country, and in the English-speaking world generally, will refuse to be a party to such a policy.

History has brought it about, moreover, that our country is in a pre-eminent measure the trustee for Christian civilisation in Africa; and in a continent where news travels from mouth to mouth almost as quickly as by wireless native opinion cannot but be affected most prejudicially both against British rule and against the Christian faith by any weakening on this issue by our Government.

If the Government should use any easing of Anglo-Italian relations to procure the same kind of improvement of the Abyssinian people's plight as British diplomacy secured for the inhabitants of the Congo thirty years ago, well and good. Indeed, the handling of that whole issue, as recorded in Professor Trevelyan's "Grey of Fallodon," is instructive in more ways than one. But we are convinced that Christian opinion will be as strong now as it was then in resisting any policy that will commit us to winking at the oppression of native peoples. It is Italy that has done, and is doing, the wrong; and it is from Italy that an offer to remedy it must first come.—Yours, &c.,

ALFRED BRADFORD.
HENRY CHELMSFORD.
W. T. ST. ASAPH.
ARTHUR WORCESTER.
PAUL KNARESBOROUGH.
R. BOND.
J. G. MOELWYN HUGHES.
ERNEST J. PRICE.
ALBERT D. BELDEN.
F. S. M BENNETT.
S. C. CARPENTER.
H. L. JAMES.
HEWLETT JOHNSON.
DANIEL LAMONT.
MARSHALL B. LANG.
J. SCOTT LIDGETT.
NORMAN MACLEAN.
H. S. MCCLELLAND.
T. GUY ROGERS.
A. MAUDE ROYDEN.
E. G. SELWYN.
VERNON F. STORR.
LESLIE WEATHERHEAD.

August 16.

SELASSIE SUES OVER TITLE

$50,000 Wireless Service Suit Involves Emperor's Status

LONDON, Oct. 18.—(AP) — The right of Haile Selassie still to call himself Emperor of Ethiopia was brought up in chancery court today when the Negus sued Cable and Wireless for $50,000.

Counsel for the exiled ruler explained that sum was owed him under an agreement for public Ethiopia-British wireless service the day he fled from Addis Ababa.

The company contended King Vittorio Emanuele of Italy is now the Ethiopian sovereign, thus Selassie's cause for action is vested in the Italian Government. Selassie's counsel made a point that the British Government still recognizes Selassie as emperor.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

Abyssinia

THE COPTIC CHURCH IN ETHIOPIA

Its Future Relations with Italy

To the Editor of the Manchester Guardian

Sir,—Brief references have appeared in the English press to the visit of Anba Kyrollos, the Coptic Metropolitan of Ethiopia, to Rome. Nothing definite is known concerning the object of the Bishop's journey beyond the obvious fact that it is connected with the Church, and that he sent a personal message of loyalty to the Patriarch, assuring him that if the Italian Government proposed making any changes in the status of the Coptic Church in Ethiopia he would refer it to the Patriarch as the head of the Church. In these circumstances it may not be out of place to give the British people a few facts concerning the history of the Coptic Church, in order that they may be in a position to judge future developments.

It may not be generally known that the Coptic Church was established in the first century and that it has a definite connection with St. Mark, the liturgy still used being based upon his writings, together with those of St. Basil and St. Gregory. In its early days the Coptic Church, with headquarters at Alexandria, was remarkably strong. The schools of this famous seaport, which was then at the height of its glory, produced many able theologians, and missions were sent not only to the Levant and Europe but, it is suggested, as far afield as Southern Ireland. The Coptic Church continued to flourish under a succession of distinguished Patriarchs, notably Athanasius (296—373), who on one of his many missions abroad established the Coptic Church in Ethiopia and ordained Frumentius to be his first Bishop of Ethiopia.

Since then the Metropolitan of Ethiopia has always been appointed by the Patriarch, and the Church of Ethiopia has remained under the spiritual authority of the Coptic Church of Egypt. To-day there are at least six million Copts, a predominating number, in Ethiopia. As recently as the death of the last Metropolitan of Ethiopia, the Emperor sent a delegation of Ethiopian Ministers and notables to the Patriarch entreating him to choose a successor. Again, the Emperors of Ethiopia have always been anointed and crowned by the Coptic Metropolitan, who, as previously stated, was chosen and consecrated by the Coptic Patriarch of Egypt. Thus the Patriarch is held in the same esteem by the Ethiopians as the Pope is by the Roman Catholic Church.

If proof were needed of this great respect of the Ethiopians for the Patriarch it is only necessary to point out that when, in January, 1930, H.B. Anba Yuannis (the present Coptic Patriarch) visited Ethiopia the people gathered along the railway line and went down on their knees as the train passed, while he was similarly received by the Negus Negusti (King of Kings) and the Empress at the station of the capital. It is therefore clearly impossible for the Italians to separate the Coptic Church of Ethiopia from the parent Church in Egypt and the Patriarch as its spiritual head. My arguments against separation are based purely on religious grounds, for there are no financial or material factors to be taken into consideration. It is true that the present Patriarch established the Church of Anba Yuannis with the help of Coptic money, but otherwise the Ethiopian Church has always been financially independent of Egypt. The Metropolitan, although appointed by the Patriarch, was maintained by the Ethiopians. He was on a similar footing to one of the Rases, and, in conformity with the feudal system in vogue, was given land to farm to provide his living and support the Church.

From all this it should be clear that the Coptic Church occupies an important part in the life of Ethiopia, and it is only natural that the Italian Government should wish to have it on its side. But this should not be at the price of separating the two Churches. No doubt many Copts, faced with the Italian occupation, are prepared to come to terms, on condition that there is no separation and that no attempts are made to convert the Copts to Catholicism.

Signor Lessona, Minister for the Colonies, is reported to have declared in the Italian Senate recently that the Italians had found a monophysite Christian Church in Ethiopia in a period of transition, and that a "strong movement" had manifested itself in 1926 aiming at the creation of an autonomous Church, or at least one which would have as its head an ecclesiastic born in Ethiopia and no longer Egyptian. This is not strictly accurate. In 1926 there was a movement in Ethiopia for the appointment of Ethiopian bishops to assist the Metropolitan. They were, however, to be consecrated by the Patriarch, and there was no suggestion of an autonomous Church. Certainly there is a reform movement in the Coptic Church here which aims at securing a higher type of clergy. Indeed, it is no secret that when the present Metropolitan of Ethiopia was appointed the "reformists" here opposed his nomination, but the Ethiopians themselves supported it. In the future it may be possible to send a different type of Metropolitan to Ethiopia and to improve the status of the Coptic Church, but surely there should be no question of separation and disownment of the Patriarch. This matter is of vital importance to the Coptic Church.

We Egyptians regard your paper with esteem for having helped us in our time of need—an act for which we find it difficult to express adequately our gratitude,—and we hope that it will continue to help the cause of the Egyptian Church in Ethiopia.—Yours, &c.,

IBRAHIM TAKLA (BEY).

Cairo, June 7.

Italy's Rule Over Ethiopia

The disorders in Ethiopia are charged to the foreigners there, so Italy is ejecting the foreign firms on the ground that they are engaged in espionage. On the same charge the American and British missionaries were expelled. The dictator in Italy feels that the conquered territory will never be firmly established if Italy gives signs of weakness, and if the natives are not sufficiently impressed by Italy's might and power.

To justify the ruthlessness of the Italians, Fascist writers are busying themselves in finding atrocities in the past colonial history of Britain and France, seeking to show that Italy is not setting a new example in dealing with conquered colonies, but is merely following the footsteps of those who are now accusing her of high-handed actions.

"Do not interfere with our subjects in Ethiopia," the Italians tell the world, "and the country will be pacified in a few weeks."

The American and British ambassadors in Rome have lodged protests with the Italian government for expelling missionaries as spies, but at the same time violent attacks have been made by the Fascist press on the foreign missions. These missionaries, writes one Italian journal, have been proven either agents of espionage and crooked business, or the exponents of dangerous fanaticism, and of that religious disintergration of which the Protestant world today gives such abundant proof.

The Ethiopian situation is one of the puzzles in world history. The country's status is yet undetermined. The other countries of the world have refused to recognize Italy's rights, but Italy has paid little heed to world opinion.

LEAGUE WON'T OUST ETHIOPIA AS A MEMBER

Recognize Haile Selassie As Ruler Of Empire Is Blow To Italy

GENEVA, Sept. 17—Premier Benito Mussolini, Italy's one man ruler, was given another setback in his attempt to oust Ethiopia from the League of Nations this week when the powerful credentials committee let it be known that it would still recognize Emperor Haile Selassie as the official ruler of the empire.

In continuing to recognize Ethiopia, the League showed the courage to support its own principles That the League is in sympathy with Selassie, was demonstrated Monday when the diplomats permitted the name Ethiopia to remain on the list of member states.

Makes Strong Appeal

At the opening session, Dr. Juan Negrin of Spain read an address in which he made a strong appeal for the restoration of collective security. At the close of his talk, the credentials committee withdrew to examine the rights of the several delegations to sit. Leaders say that this is just routine and never takes more than 10 or 15 minutes.

After the committee had remained out more than 45 minutes, the president and the credentials group mounted the rostrum solemnly and read the names of 50 countries present at this meeting.

An Ace in Hole

Leaders say that Great Britain and France are supporting Haile Selassie as an ace in the hole to halt any Fascist pressure Il Duce might like to exercise on either of the nations.

The plan would be, they said, to bring Selassie from his retreat, show him to the already infuriated Ethiopians and threaten to support his claim as their lawful ruler.

Another big feature of the League's meeting will be the election of a president. It is generally conceded that Aga Kahn, wealthy head of Islam, would be named to the post.

Italy and Ethiopia

Marshall Graziani Recalled

MARSHAL GRAZIANI, first Viceroy of Italian East Africa, has been recalled to Rome and the Duke of Aosta, a cousin of the King of Italy, has been appointed to succeed him. The new Viceroy, one of the most retiring members of the Italian royal family, has for some time served with the Italian Air Force. Marshal Graziani has been in poor health since the attempt to assassinate him was made in Addis Ababa in February.

German and Italian newspapers, commenting on the forthcoming visit of Signor Mussolini to Herr Hitler, are taking the line, obviously inspired, that the two countries are bound together "because they are fighting the old Colonial Powers."

Freemasons and Ethiopia

The Earl of Harewood, Pro Grand Master of the United Grand Lodge of English Freemasons, made an important announcement in Leeds last week when he presided at the September Convocation of Grand Lodge. He said that requests had been made to Lodges and Provincial Grand Lodges to send financial assistance to Ethiopians, who, the appeals had stated, were suffering from an unjust war of aggression.

"I need hardly say," Lord Harewood commented, "that the relationship of the Italian Government with Ethiopia is a matter of political concern, and it would be contrary to our principles for a Lodge to support either side in a political dispute. In many countries our brethren are suffering discredit owing to the misguided activities of persons wrongfully calling themselves Freemasons. The Grand Lodge of England has never associated itself with such activities, and I would remind Masters of Lodges that particular care must be taken in Lodges to avoid any action which could be interpreted as having political bias."

Italy and Ethiopia

Further Casualty Lists

FURTHER Italian casualties in Ethiopia have been announced. During August four officers, two N.C.O.s, and three men were killed during reconnaissances. In the same period four officers, six N.C.O.s, seven and four Blackshirts died from sickness or other causes.

From January 1, 1935, to August 31, 1937, 2,326 men died from sickness or other causes. From October 3, 1935, to August 31, 1937, 1,379 men fell in action, 169 died from wounds, and 28 were missing. Thus total losses from the beginning of 1935 to August 31, 1937, were 3,902.

The wife of Dedjesmatch Amde Mikhail, former Governor of the Province of Arussi in Ethiopia, left Mombasa last week to join her husband, who accompanied Haile Selassie into exile in Palestine and afterwards went to Egypt. Mikhail's wife was in an Ethiopian refugee camp in Kenya, and the reunion is the result of official inquiries as to her husband's whereabouts made at her request.

Relations with the Coptic Church

The Italian Government is reported to have decided to introduce new regulations for the governing of the Coptic Orthodox Church in Ethiopia, and it is expected that the Abuna, the head of the Church, will be made responsible for its conduct to the Italian authorities.

The Cairo newspaper *Al Misry* says:—

"The Abuna will continue to be elected by the Egyptian clergy and consecrated by the Coptic Orthodox Patriarch in Egypt, who is also to be asked to appoint three Bishops for Amhara, Gondar and Addis Ababa respectively. All appointments, however, including that of the Abuna, must be confirmed by the Italian authorities. The Abuna, who will be assisted by a Governmental Committee, will receive fixed emoluments, all privileges which have enabled the clergy to raise taxes being abolished. No member of the Church will be allowed to occupy a civil or political post, and the Government will take over all education.

"Abuna Kyrillos, whose recent visit to Italy caused great concern in Coptic Orthodox circles here, is still in Egypt. He has refused to make any statement, and has shown no inclination to return to Ethiopia."

ETHIOPIAN UNREST CLAIMED IN LONDON

Anonymous Dispatch to The Times Reports a Series of Attacks Against Italians

LACK OF CAPITAL APPARENT

Progress Slowed by Failure to Provide Adequate Funds—Guerrilla Attacks General

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, Oct. 7.—The Times of London will publish the following tomorrow from an anonymous correspondent who is apparently in touch with recent events in Ethiopia:

Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, Viceroy of Ethiopia, recently visited Asmara. It was his intention on returning to Addis Ababa to pass through Assab for the purpose of noting the progress made in building a road from Assab through Danakil province to Dessye.

Everything was prepared for his arrival, but it was learned suddenly that he had flown back to Addis Ababa, cutting out the Assab visit.

This change in plans was said to be due to the recent attack of Ethiopian bands on Adowa, where about 200 Italian soldiers, white and Askari, lost their lives repulsing the rebels.

This attack took place about the middle of September.

An earlier attack against Makale occurred near the end of August.

At certain points on the Addis Ababa-Dessye-Massawa road there is always the danger of attacks from Ethiopians. Large parts of this same road have been washed away by rains and at the end of the rainy season it will have been remade in places.

Near the end of August a convoy of transport trucks was set upon by bands of Ethiopians and it is said about 200 trucks were burned or destroyed. This raid occurred on the Dessye-Massawa road.

Guerrilla Warfare General

With the exception of the bigger towns, where means of communication are such that military aid can be secured quickly in cases of emergency, Ethiopia is governed by Ethiopian chieftains, who carry on guerrilla warfare against the Italians, harrassing them at every opportunity.

No cereals yet have been cultivated in an effort to meet the needs of the country. Whereas millet was being exported from Ethiopia before the Italian occupation, it is now imported via Jibuti. The Ethiopian population have almost entirely abandoned their lands, and agriculture is a thing of the past.

At the present time there is a scarcity in Djimmah and Sidamo of coffee, although these two provinces formerly had the biggest production in Ethiopia. Recently Harrar coffee brought to Jibuti for sale had to be sent to Addis Ababa, where the supply was almost exhausted. In former times such a thing was unheard of, since Djimmah and Sidamo, being nearer, are the normal source of supply for the capital.

The scarcity of foodstuffs is apparent. Only imports of Italian goods are allowed, and these are subject to special permits from authorities. Not even a small parcel of any foodstuffs will be delivered to a soldier or a settler unless a permit has first been obtained.

The morale of Italians is not high in view of the privations and difficulties they have to face.

Another considerable handicap for the Italians in their efforts to colonize Ethiopia is the lack of capital. Their financial embarrassment is evident.

Almost all Italian labor corps have been repatriated and a battalion of the railway staff which arrived recently was reduced to a minimum; they are being replaced by regiments of Arabs from Libya. Askaris are still retained also.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Abyssinia

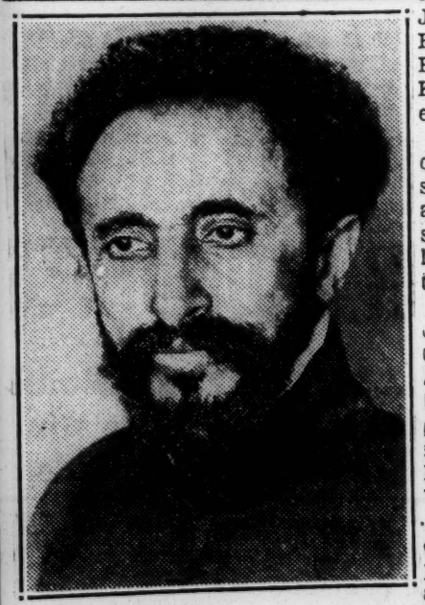
Rally Will Protest Ethiopia Massacre

2-27-37 New York City

Harlem Mass Meeting Monday Against Fascist Atrocities in Ethiopia to Be Addressed by Noted Speakers

(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

A mass meeting protesting the massacre of more than 1,700 Ethiopian natives by the Italian fascists will be held Monday evening at 8 o'clock in the Renaissance Casino, 138th St. and Seventh Ave., it was announced yesterday. The meeting will be held under the auspices of the United Aid for Peoples of African Descent, whose national headquarters are at 2352 Seventh Ave.



EMPEROR HAILE SELASSIE

The announcement was made by Rev. Wm. Lloyd Imes, President of the organization and prominent Negro minister.

"This meeting will further express the indignation of liberty-loving persons of all races against these fascist acts of barbarism," Rev. Imes said.

NOTED SPEAKERS

Among the noted Negro leaders who will address the meeting Monday are: A. Phillip Randolph, International president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters; Lester Granger, head of the Workers Bureau, National Urban League; James W. Ford, organizer of the Harlem Division of the Communist Party; Rev. Lorenzo King; Rev. J. K. Humphreys; Rev. Imes and others.

Monday's meeting will be the second held by the United Aid group since the murder of the Ethiopians, and the first since the reported assassination of Ras Desta Demtu, leader of the Ethiopian people in the battle to regain their freedom.

At a mass meeting last Wednesday in St. James Presbyterian Church, 141st and St. Nicholas Ave., under the auspices of the United Aid, several hundred people sent protests to President Roosevelt, the Italian Ambassador, the Italian Consular General in New York, and Pope Pius XI.

The United Aid is conducting a drive for funds to aid the Ethiopian people in their continuous struggle for independence.

600 ETHIOPIANS ARE EXECUTED

Daily Worker

Fascists Mow Natives Down in Reprisal for Bombing

2-24-37

(By United Press)

ROME, Feb. 23.—Fascist firing squads, with rifles that seldom became cold, mowed down 600 Ethiopians in Italy's bloody reprisal for injuries to two of its high officials at Addis Ababa last Friday, a summary of mass executions indicated tonight.

After black-shirted executioners for Il Duce, acting under direct orders from Rome, wreaked the first installment of Italy's vengeance on 300 natives in a prison camp at the Ethiopian capital, squads of Italian troops roved through the city "cleaning up suspicious quarters." About 200 were shot down.

An additional 100 natives were mowed down at the time of the bombing, when officers and soldiers fired point blank into crowds packed around the public square.

ITALIANS EXECUTE RAS DESTA DEMTU, NEGUS SON-IN-LAW

Last Ethiopian Chief to Revolt Is Taken by Native Troops as He Flees With Few Aides

2-26-37

END OF RESISTANCE SEEN

Marshal Graziani Informs Mussolini That Conquest Is Now Complete

By ARNALDO CORTESI

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

ROME, Feb. 25.—Ras Desta Demtu, Emperor Haile Selassie's son-in-law and prospective representative at the coronation of King George VI and the last Ethiopian Ras to raise the flag of revolt against Italy, was captured yesterday after a brief skirmish in the impassable Guraghie Mountains and put to death by a native band commanded by Italian officers.

Fleeing with a handful of faithful followers from the scene of his encounter with four Italian columns at Gogetti which marked the end of his ambitious plan to carry out a coup in Addis Ababa itself, he was overtaken by an irregular band of Tigreans commanded by Captain Tucci.

Desta Demtu's small bodyguard put up only weak resistance against the better-organized and better-armed adversaries and fell into the hands of the Italians, who immediately executed Desta Demtu after a brief drumhead court-martial.

Rome thinks that Desta Demtu's disappearance marks the end of organized resistance in Ethiopia. This is the opinion that Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, the Viceroy, expresses in an exultant message to Premier Mussolini giving an account of the most recent operations in East Africa.

"Total Victory" Reported

"Duce," he says at the end of his report, "your orders, as always, have been carried out and I am proud to be able to place in your hands this clear and total victory, which will permit us to attend without further apprehension to civil exploitation of the empire."

Marshal Graziani reveals that Mussolini himself gave the order to capture Desta Demtu as soon as the operations against Ras Emerou had been successfully concluded.

Desta Demtu kept sending emissaries saying that he wished to surrender, but it soon became apparent that he was merely trying to gain time, and Mussolini finally ordered that a seven-day period should be given to him, after which no clemency would be shown. The time limit expired Jan. 7 and Marshal Graziani left the next day for the great lakes region of Ethiopia to take personal command.

A Libyan division under General Nasi advanced from the northeast and a division under General Geloso from the southwest, and Desta Demtu was routed at Arbagoma in clashes lasting from Jan. 20 to 22. The Ethiopians suffered severe losses, but they were made good by the forces of Dedjasmatch Bayenna Mared, who joined Desta Demtu.

Desta Demtu was again defeated at Iebano, in the Dale region, but he again succeeded in making his escape. He made for the Guraghie Mountains, where a number of other Rebel chiefs were gathering, and Marshal Graziani did nothing to prevent him from reaching that point, calculating correctly that it would be easier to deal with an army gathered in a single place than with a large number of small forces scattered over a wide area.

Four Italian columns converged on the region held by Desta Demtu and came in contact with him at Gogetti last Friday. The Ethiopians were crushingly defeated and Bayenna Mared was captured and put to death, while Dedjasmatch Gabre Mariam, another prominent rebel chief, was killed in battle.

Desta Demtu fled into the mountains with a few followers. He was overtaken five days later by the column commanded by Captain Tucci.

Despite official denials, it is rumored with insistence in Rome that Marshal Graziani is suffering from septicaemia, brought on by the wounds inflicted during the bomb-throwing in Addis Ababa last Friday. This seems to be confirmed by the fact that Professor Frugoni, one of the best-known Italian doctors, left for Addis Ababa by air today.



Times Wide World Photo.

Ras Desta Demtu

Commanded 250,000 Men

At one time early in the war Ras Desta Demtu's forces opposing the Italians in Southern Ethiopia were said to number about 250,000 men. His efforts failed to halt his motorized opponents, however, and in May, 1936, he gave up the fight and hurried to Jibuti, French Somaliland, where he joined the fleeing Emperor Haile Selassie.

Desta Demtu traveled as far as

Royal Family Grief-Stricken

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, Feb. 25. — Princess Tenogne Werk, daughter of Emperor Haile Selassie, received word today at Bath, the Emperor's home in exile, of the capture and execution of her husband, Ras Desta Demtu, in Ethiopia.

Since her husband had been carrying on a guerrilla campaign

Race Problem-1937

Africa

Abyssinia

Rally Will Protest Ethiopia Massacre

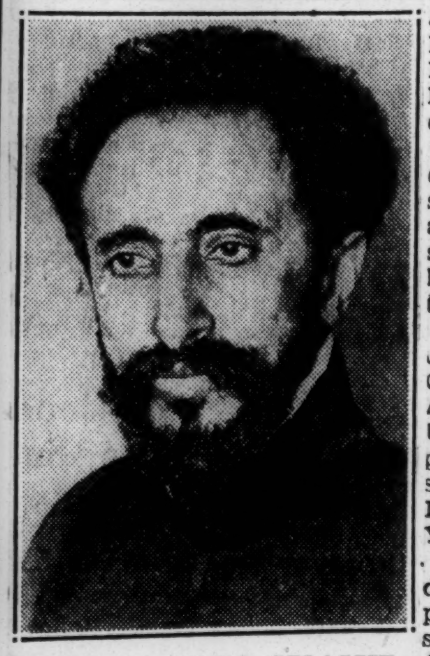
daily worker

2-27-37 new york

Harlem Mass Meeting Monday Against Fascist Atrocities in Ethiopia to Be Addressed by Noted Speakers

(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

A mass meeting protesting the massacre of more than 1,700 Ethiopian natives by the Italian fascists will be held Monday evening at 8 o'clock in the Renaissance Casino, 138th St. and Seventh Ave., it was announced yesterday. The meeting will be held under the auspices of the United Aid for Peoples of African Descent, whose national headquarters are at 2352 Seventh Ave.



EMPEROR HAILE SELASSIE

The announcement was made by Rev. Wm. Lloyd Imes, President of the organization and prominent Negro minister.

"This meeting will further express the indignation of liberty-loving persons of all races against these fascist acts of barbarism," Rev. Imes said.

NOTED SPEAKERS

Among the noted Negro leaders who will address the meeting Monday are: A. Phillip Randolph, International president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters; Lester Granger, head of the Workers Bureau, National Urban League; James W. Ford, organizer of the Harlem Division of the Communist Party; Rev. Lorenzo King; Rev. J. K. Humphreys; Rev. Imes and others.

Monday's meeting will be the second held by the United Aid group since the murder of the Ethiopians, and the first since the reported assassination of Ras Desta Demtu, leader of the Ethiopian people in the battle to regain their freedom.

At a mass meeting last Wednesday in St. James Presbyterian Church, 141st and St. Nicholas Ave., under the auspices of the United Aid, several hundred people sent protests to President Roosevelt, the Italian Ambassador, the Italian Consular General in New York, and Pope Pius XI.

The United Aid is conducting a drive for funds to aid the Ethiopian people in their continuous struggle for independence.

600 ETHIOPIANS ARE EXECUTED

daily worker

Fascists Mow Natives Down in Reprisal for Bombing

2-24-37

(By United Press)

ROME, Feb. 23.—Fascist firing squads, with rifles that seldom became cold, mowed down 600 Ethiopians in Italy's bloody reprisal for injuries to two of its high officials at Addis Ababa last Friday, a summary of mass executions indicated tonight.

After black-shirted executioners for Il Duce, acting under direct orders from Rome, wreaked the first installment of Italy's vengeance on 300 natives in a prison camp at the Ethiopian capital, squads of Italian troops roved through the city "cleaning up suspicious quarters." About 200 were shot down.

An additional 100 natives were mowed down at the time of the bombing, when officers and soldiers fired point blank into crowds packed around the public square.

ITALIANS EXECUTE RAS DESTA DEMTU, NEGUS SON-IN-LAW

Last Ethiopian Chief to Revolt Is Taken by Native Troops as He Flees With Few Aides

2-26-37

END OF RESISTANCE SEEN

Marshal Graziani Informs Mussolini That Conquest Is Now Complete

By ARNALDO CORTESI

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

ROME, Feb. 25.—Ras Desta Demtu, Emperor Haile Selassie's son-in-law and prospective representative at the coronation of King George VI and the last Ethiopian Ras to raise the flag of revolt against Italy, was captured yesterday after a brief skirmish in the impassable Guraghie Mountains and put to death by a native band commanded by Italian officers.

Fleeing with a handful of faithful followers from the scene of his encounter with four Italian columns at Gogetti which marked the end of his ambitious plan to carry out a coup in Addis Ababa itself, he was overtaken by an irregular band of Tigreans commanded by Captain Tucci.

Desta Demtu's small bodyguard put up only weak resistance against the better-organized and better-armed adversaries and fell into the hands of the Italians, who immediately executed Desta Demtu after a brief drumhead court-martial.

Rome thinks that Desta Demtu's disappearance marks the end of organized resistance in Ethiopia. This is the opinion that Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, the Viceroy, expresses in an exultant message to Premier Mussolini giving an account of the most recent operations in East Africa.

"Total Victory" Reported

"Duce," he says at the end of his report, "your orders, as always, have been carried out and I am proud to be able to place in your hands this clear and total victory, which will permit us to attend without further apprehension to civil exploitation of the empire."

Marshal Graziani reveals that Mussolini himself gave the order to capture Desta Demtu as soon as the operations against Ras Emerou had been successfully concluded.

Desta Demtu kept sending emissaries saying that he wished to surrender, but it soon became apparent that he was merely trying to gain time, and Mussolini finally ordered that a seven-day period should be given to him, after which no clemency would be shown. The time limit expired Jan. 7 and Marshal Graziani left the next day for the great lakes region of Ethiopia to take personal command.

A Libyan division under General Nasi advanced from the northeast and a division under General Geloso from the southwest, and Desta Demtu was routed at Arbagoma in clashes lasting from Jan. 20 to 22. The Ethiopians suffered severe losses, but they were made good by the forces of Dedjasmatch Bayenna Mared, who joined Desta Demtu.

Desta Demtu was again defeated at Iebano, in the Dale region, but he again succeeded in making his escape. He made for the Guraghie Mountains, where a number of other Rebel chiefs were gathering, and Marshal Graziani did nothing to prevent him from reaching that point, calculating correctly that it would be easier to deal with an army gathered in a single place than with a large number of small forces scattered over a wide area.

Four Italian columns converged on the region held by Desta Demtu and came in contact with him at Gogetti last Friday. The Ethiopians were crushingly defeated and Bayenna Mared was captured and put to death, while Dedjasmatch Gabre Mariam, another prominent rebel chief, was killed in battle.

Desta Demtu fled into the mountains with a few followers. He was overtaken five days later by the column commanded by Captain Tucci.

Despite official denials, it is rumored with insistence in Rome that Marshal Graziani is suffering from septicaemia, brought on by the wounds inflicted during the bomb-throwing in Addis Ababa last Friday. This seems to be confirmed by the fact that Professor Frugoni, one of the best-known Italian doctors, left for Addis Ababa by air today.



Times Wide World Photo.

Ras Desta Demtu

Commanded 250,000 Men

At one time early in the war Ras Desta Demtu's forces opposing the Italians in Southern Ethiopia were said to number about 250,000 men. His efforts failed to halt his motorized opponents, however, and in May, 1936, he gave up the fight and hurried to Jibuti, French Somaliland, where he joined the fleeing Emperor Haile Selassie.

Desta Demtu traveled as far as [illegible] against the Italians, she had been [illegible]iving at Bath with four of her [illegible]seven children.

The secretary of the Ethiopian [illegible]egation in London, whose task it [illegible] was to break the news, said the Emperor and his family were overcome with emotion on receiving the report of Desta Demtu's fate. "We fervently pray it is not true that he is dead," the secretary declared.

Royal Family Grief-Stricken

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, Feb. 25. — Princess [illegible] in Rome [illegible] suffering [illegible] by [illegible] Tenogne Werk, daughter of Emperor Haile Selassie, received word [illegible] today at Bath, the Emperor's home [illegible] Demtu's fate. This seems to be confirmed [illegible] Frugoni, in exile, of the capture and execu[illegible] Italian doctors, left for Addis Ababa by air [illegible] Demtu, in Ethiopia.

Since her husband had been [illegible] campaign [illegible] carrying on a guerrilla campaign

Palestine with the royal party but then returned to Ethiopia by a devious route to resume the struggle.

Desta Demtu visited the United States in 1933 as a special Ambassador from the Negus, seeing New York, Washington and other cities.

Returning to Ethiopia, he took over the governorship of the southwestern provinces of Sidamo and Orona. He privately managed rich coffee plantations and cattle ranches and operated Addis Ababa's hotel. His accumulation of wealth and the increasingly heavy taxes he levied made him unpopular with many.

Italy Hails Execution Of Vaunted Foe

Son-In-Law Of Selassie, 'Last Hope' Slain By Duce's Firing Squad

Nation Rejoices

Former Leader Is Slain As Climax To Career In Conquest Of Kingdom

ROME, Feb. 25.—(AP)—Relief and rejoicing swept Italy tonight in the aftermath of capture and execution of Ras Desta Demtu, son-in-law and "last hope" of Haile Selassie, conquered Ethopian King of Kings.

Desta, who often promised to give up but never really submitted, was tracked down in the region west of the southern Ethiopian Lakes, his last column decimated and his sub-chieftains "liquidated" taken with a few of his men, he was "turned immediately over to the firing squad," Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani informed Il Duce.

It was the desert fighter Graziani himself now recovering from bomb wounds at the hands of rebellious Addis Ababa natives, who smashed Ras Desta's defense forces, once numbering a quarter million, in the southern Ethiopian conquest a year ago.

Most newspapers tonight devoted their front pages to the Desta's capture, for his stubborn activities and the attempt on Graziani's life last Friday had instigated a feeling of uncertainty as to whether Ethiopia, after all, really was "nine-tenths conquered," as officials insist.

How Il Duce, far away in Rome, really directed the doom of Ras Desta —once his emperor's special envoy to Washington—was related in the clipped phrases of Viceroy Graziani's three-page report to his chief.

It did not even mention the incident of last Friday, when Ethiopian hand grenade throwers, approaching the vice-regal suite as if to receive gifts, wounded the marshal and other members of his party. Italians insist Ras Desta had nothing to do with that, although it coincided to the day with the smashing of the last of his army.

The firing squad has worked overtime in Addis Ababa since 2,000 suspects were rounded up on suspicion of connection with the bombing, or otherwise resisting the makers of a new Roman empire.

Viceroy Graziani, proclaiming the Desta capture as removing the last vestiges of organized resistance to Italian rule of Ethiopia, reported the chieftain, with a few of his men, was taken yesterday west of the lake region by native troops.

Before that, the viceroy related, every effort had been made to get Desta to come over peaceably.

Instead, intent on harassing the Italians, he put himself at the head of rebellious chieftains in the vicinity of Gurache, some 125 miles south of Addis Ababa, last month—after Il Duce himself had given him seven days to "quit stalling."

The battle which broke Desta's column of 3,000 men came at Goggetti almost within striking distance of Addis, last Friday and Saturday. Two of the leaders, the Dedjazes Beiene Merid and Gabre Mariam were captured and executed. The Ras, apparently wounded, slipped away.

He was pursued until yesterday's capture.

Desta, who married Selassie's oldest daughter, Asta-Tannagne, in 1928, toured America with a considerable entourage in 1933, as special ambassador from Selassie. Returning to Ethiopia, he became governor of two southwestern provinces and conducted successful farming, cattle and business enterprises. His growing wealth and the heavy taxes he dealt out earned him the title, among his subjects, of "blood-sucker."

Nevertheless, he was able at the start of the Italian war to rally some 250,000 men to fight the blackshirts moving north from Italian Somaliland—a fight that was lost almost before it began.

(At Bath, England, a spokesman for Selassie said Desta's capture and execution was "a great blow" to the former ruler.)

Ethiopian Bomb Wounds Viceroy

ROME, Feb. 20.—(US)—An attempt to assassinate Marshal Rudolfo Graziani, Viceroy of Ethiopia, in a barrage of hand grenades which took a heavy toll of life, was disclosed by the Italian government today in official dispatches from Addis Ababa.

Graziani, who faithfully fulfilled orders of Premier Mussolini to subdue the Ethiopians, and earned the post of viceroy as his reward, escaped with slight wounds. But General Aurelio Liotta, chief of the Italian Air Force in Ethiopia, and Abuna (Bishop) Cirillo of the Coptic Church, were gravely wounded and a number of natives were killed.

Ethiopian Troubles

Italian colonial officials claim to be masters now in nine-tenths of Ethiopia. Yet from this empire, annexed ten months ago, came tales last week of bloody battles, summary executions and feverish armament—all taking place in the heart of the "mastered" territory.

The trouble began when unidentified natives hurled hand grenades into a party of Italian and pro-Italian Ethiopian officials. Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani, General Aurelio Liotta and the Coptic Bishop Cyril were among the injured.

Reprisals, ordered from Rome, were swift and harsh. Thirty thousand troops marched into Addis Ababa—normally a city of 70,000. Fascist squads "cleaned up" native quarters, imprisoning 2,000 persons and executing hundreds who, despite the official ban, possessed arms.

In a battle two days' march from Addis Ababa 3,000 Ethiopians under Ras Desta Demtu, were virtually annihilated by Italian troops. Desta Demtu, son-in-law of Haile Selassie and last of the great Ethiopian chieftains still opposing the Italian invaders, was captured shortly after his defeat and summarily executed. Viceroy Graziani then reported to Premier Mussolini: "Duce, I am proud to place in your hands this clear and total victory, which will permit us to attend without further apprehension to civil exploitation of the empire."

The troubles at Addis Ababa had their counterpart—non-military—in London and Rome. The British Government invited Emperor Haile Selassie—now living quietly in exile near Bath, England—to send a representative to the approaching coronation of George VI. The Emperor accepted. Indignation ran high in Rome, where the British action was described as "incredible but true" and regarded as an insult to Victor Emmanuel III, who was proclaimed Emperor of Ethiopia last May 9. Britons maintained that they had merely observed correct diplomatic form.

(Ethiopia Is Far From Tamed: p. 4.)

FATE OF ETHIOPIANS STIRS UP COMMONS

Reports of 'Savagery' by Italy in Reprisals for Attack on Graziani Partly Borne Out

BRITAIN PLANS NO ACTION

None of Her Nationals Involved, and Government Feels Nothing Can Be Done for Natives

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, March 8.—Continued reports filtering through from Africa concerning scenes of horror in Addis Ababa when the Italians took reprisals for the recent attempt to assassinate Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, their Viceroy for East Africa, are beginning to stir up public opinion here. Today these reports received some official corroboration from Viscount Cranborne, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, in the House of Commons.

Three labor members, pressing the Under-Secretary for information, extracted the cautious answer that the British Government was aware that "scenes of grave disorder" had occurred and that Italian soldiers took "reprisals of a sever character" resulting in a large number of deaths and extensive desruction of property, but that no British lives had been lost.

"Is the Secretary aware that reports by eyewitnesses of these reprisals state that they were carried out with a savagery almost beyond description," asked Lieut. Commander L. R. Fletcher, "and that they represent the worst atrocities in Africa since the Congo horrors?"

"I am aware that there have been reports," reiterated Lord Cranborne," and I am sorry to say our reports tend partially to bear them out."

Arthur Henderson, son of the late Labor leader, wanted to know if it was not clear that the Italian authorities had "lost their heads" and that a certain proportion of those injured in consequence were absolutely innocent people. Lord Cranborne avoided a direct answer by replying that it was impossible to give comprehensive information, but that what information the government had tended to bear out some of the reports received.

A question by Miss Eleanor Rathbone, an Independent, as to whether the government would make representations regarding such a breach of international practice went unanswered, the speaker intervening.

It is contended there is nothing the British Government can do to protect the Ethiopians, and the League of Nations is in a coma.

U. S. Shuns Conquest by Italians

Hull Recalls Minister From Ethiopia; Legation to Be Closed

The United States ended its diplomatic relations with Ethiopia this week, as the American consulate at Addis Abba was closed and the American Minister, Cornelius van H. Engert, was suddenly recalled from his post.

The move on the part of the United States to close the legation is believed to be an indication that this country is unwilling to recognize "Italian Ethiopia" as part of the world's sisterhood of nations, and an echo of the recent Montevideo treaty whereby the signatory nations agreed to refrain from recognizing any national territory achieved by force of arms.

Secretary Hull this week, was quoted as saying that there was no intention on the part of the United States government to deviate from the treaty, no matter at what costs.

Speculation, however, is rife as to what position the American government will take in recognizing the Ethiopian government which is still recognized by all world powers with the exception of Italy, Austria, Germany and Switzerland.

It is believed, however, that the surprise move on the part of the government came about as the result of pressure brought by liberal organizations throughout the country who have consistently deplored the continuation of American representation in Ethiopia after the Italians drove Emperor Selassie from his throne.

The move, believed to be the first of its kind since the signing of the Montevideo Treaty, on last December, by the United States and 20 other American republics is being hailed as one of the most constructive on the road to world peace, as there has been considerable ferment througout the world over Italy's conquest of the Ethiopian Empire.

—Read the Editorials—

Race Problem - 1937

Africa

Abyssinia

NEW U. S. MOVE SEEN AS PLAN FO RECOGNIZING ITALY IN ETHIOPI

Washington—(C) —Announcement by the State Department on Saturday that it will close the American Legation in Addis Ababa on March 31, and that the American Minister there, Cornelius Van H. Engert, has left on a two months' vacation, is interpreted as meaning that the United States is virtually recognizing Italy's conquest of Ethiopia.

The State Department said in its announcement: "Mr. Cornelius Van H. Engert, American resident and Consul General at Addis Ababa, is departing from his post today on leave of absence. Upon Mr. Engert's departure Mr. Morris Hughes, American Consul, will assume charge of American interests until the end of March, at which time the office will be closed.

"The department's action in this respect is in accordance with its usual practice of terminating consular activities in any district where American interests no longer require such services."

Other leading nations have closed their legations and are sending consuls, including Great Britain, France and Germany, and Japan is sending a consul, that country not having had a legation.

ITALIAN REPRISALS AROUSE ETHIOPIANS

Observers See Trouble Ahead for Fascist Administration in Addis Ababa

FOOD SHORTAGE IS ACUTE

All Government Workers Are Now on Rations—Farmers Are Boycotting Markets

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, March 12.—There is plenty of trouble ahead for the Italian administration in Addis Ababa, according to information reaching here tonight through reliable channels.

The massacre of the Ethiopians which followed the attempt on the life of Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani apparently terrorized those in the immediate vicinity of the capital, but the general result has been to arouse even more bitter hatred against the Italian invaders.

Those with many years of intimate knowledge of the Ethiopians consider that had reprisals—now attributed to the Black Shirt labor corps—been confined to the execution of the forty natives captured on the spot the resentment would not have been considerable because more Ethiopians than Italians were killed by the five bombs which the assassins hurled into the crowd.

The bomb aimed at Viceroy Graziani struck the edge of a roof where it exploded, thus saving the Viceroy and his staff from death. Viceroy Graziani, however, received thirty-eight wounds and General Liotta, who was standing near him, lost his right leg and his right eye.

Now the Italians do not dare to go far from the city unless in large groups and it is thought that when the heavy rains come, making the interior practically impassable for transport and light tanks, the discontented Ethiopians will close in on Addis Ababa, making the city more unsafe than it is now.

Food Shortage Acute

Moreover the shortage of food, hich will become more acute hen the rainy season hampers ransport, has impelled the author-ies to reduce the number of roops in Addis Ababa by several housands and thus there will be ewer men for outside patrols.

There is a continued scarcity of veryday requirements. All gov-rnment employes are now on ra-ions and civilians are finding iving to be more difficult daily. Meat is a luxury. The trouble is at the Ethiopian farmer who cultivates or breeds for the market is ow far removed from any occu-ied towns and will not bring his roduce into market because he nows he will only get the price he Italians offer an moreover he uncertain of what sort of recep-on he is going to get.

The food scarcity applies to all istricts occupied by the Italians. o great easing of the situation is xpected even with the use of erbera and Zeyla as ports because he roads from these ports to the order cannot withstand continu-us traffic.

Hand grenades thrown at the conclusion of a distribution of gifts to the poor by Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani and other Italian officials at Addis Ababa resulted in reprisals described in a Times of London dispatch as "savage almost beyond description."

For three days after the attempted assassination on Feb. 19 every able-bodied Italian in the capital apparently was encouraged to slaughter natives. The number of victims of the mass slaughter was said to have been about 6,000.

Black Shirts and laborers armed with clubs, guns and various other forms of weapons marched through the native quarters of the city killing men, women and children. Immediately after the bomb was thrown at Viceroy Graziani troops surrounded the area and every Ethiopian within the circle was killed.

Rome refused to divulge the number killed. However, it was reported that 2,000 had been rounded up and the Italian administration at Addis Ababa admitted that many of them had been executed.

On Feb. 25 it was announced that Ras Desta Demtu, son-in-law of Haile Selassie, had been captured along with his followers and immediately put to death.

World's Window

BY PIERRE VAN PAASSEN.

Ethiopia Resists.

NEW YORK—The "pacification" of Ethiopia, announced with a lot of fanfare by Rome, does not seem to be proceeding so very smoothly. A dispatch to the New York Times reports that "the Italians do not dare go away from the city (Addis Ababa) unless in large groups and it is thought that when the heavy rains come, making the interior practically impassable for transport and light tanks, the discontented Ethiopians will close in on Addis Ababa, making the city more unsafe than it is now."

Making the city more unsafe? What then is the state of the country into which the Italians dare only venture in large numbers, preceded by pioneers and machine gunners, I dare say. The answer officially given by Rome is that it was always unsafe for a white man to travel out of Addis Ababa. This is jumping around with the truth in a rather frivolous manner. There were other white men besides Italians in Ethiopia prior to the conquest.

This writer went alone to Harrar and Dessie and Gondar and a score of other places not merely in peace-time but when the country was already seething with unrest. Nobody harmed him. He was received with the utmost kindness by every class of the population from the provincial governors to the leprous beggars in the market square, Amharic, Somali, Danakali and Galla. It is true he did not come on a mission of death and destruction as Signor Graziani's men, but that is just the point.

The food scarcity is acute in all districts occupied by the Italians, the same dispatch avers. The sit-down strike idea, imported from France into America and originated by Mahatma Gandhi, is spreading to Ethiopia. The farmers won't bring either their cattle or their produce to market. The Franco-Abyssinian railway is totally incapable of carrying the tens of thousands of tons of foodstuffs required for an army of occupation of 150,000 men.

Seven-eights of that material has to be brought in by motor from Erythrea. For the time being this is possible, although even today the supply is inadequate. But what will the situation be like when it starts to pour as it does pour in Ethiopia and bridges and roads are washed out and the Ethiopian guerrilla bands go on the war path again?

If the Ethiopians had leadership and could really pursue a policy of passive resistance, they could defeat Signor Mussolini yet. As it is, Marshal Graziani will no doubt revert to the well-tried trick of provoking armed resistance and rebellions in order to be able to carry out a policy of repression of the utmost ruthlessness. That's an old Roman custom. It was tried, and successfully, as long ago as the year 70 by Titus Vespasianus in Judea. It might work in Ethiopia, although the extermination of 12,000,000 or their total subjugation by means of terror is a job of some magnitude.

I do not doubt that Italy can do it and that Marshal Graziani is the right man in the right place. But as to humbly acknowledging the "pacification" of Ethiopia as a great civilizing feat on a line with the past performances of the Roman empire, is another matter. There is nothing admirable about a guy with a knuckle-duster and a pair of gats knocking about a schoolboy of 11 years.

Moreover, and this I must add also, not the Roman empire civilized our Germanic ancestors, but the missionaries, St. Boniface, Willebrord, Wulfilas and others. The Gospel did that, not the sword of Caesar.

(Copyright, 1937, for The Constitution.)

Kenya Re-visited.

MISS MARGERY PERHAM recently contributed to *The Times* an article giving her impressions of Kenya, which she is now re-visiting. She wrote, *inter alia*:—

"In Mombasa and Nairobi many new buildings catch the eye. The European cathedral in Nairobi has grown two tall spires, and in the Reserve the Kikuyu have built their magnificent Church of the Torch under the guidance of one Scottish mason. In the middle of the town the onion domes and minarets of a large new mosque stand in somewhat unhappy neighbourhood with the sober, classical Macmillan Library and a very modern chunk of flats in the fluid concrete style. . . .

"In the Native location the main addition is a large stadium, centre of a great development in African athletics. Last year 8,000 Natives—an orderly crowd—watched the Cup Final against Uganda. . . .

"The Reserves are well worth visiting. Beauty and interest are there as well as problems. I camped on a high, cold green hill in the Kiambu district. It was so cold that I had to keep a log fire burning all day. Not far away was the Native court, built like a Greek theatre, with the office like a Greek temple, unusually solid results of the classical education. . . .

"I could ride among the little farms that covered every inch of the surrounding land. One of the thousand Kikuyu hillocks was crowned with a five-roomed brick villa of a kind that may be seen five miles out on any road leading into London. This had been built by a Native farmer, Masharia, from the proceeds of 20 acres."

Primitive Ethiopian Surgery.

THE primitive methods employed in dealing with wounded men in the Italo-Ethiopian campaign were described in an article in the *Evening Standard* last week.

"During one of the first Italian bombardments a Native soldier was badly hit in the body by a large fragment of steel. There were no trained doctors available, but an amateur surgeon volunteered to operate.

"His instruments were scalpels consisting of sharpened fresh-water mussel shells, attached to sticks. Yet, before he used them, he plunged them into boiling water and effectively sterilised them.

"The wounded man's body was opened and the splinter removed. Then the wound was anointed with an antiseptic made from some local plant and sewn up with iron needles and the thread of a tree bark. More extraordinary still, an anaesthetic was used. The patient was first dosed with banana wine until he was almost unconscious and completely insensible to pain. The operation was performed without causing him the slightest apparent distress. Within ten days the wound was healed, and the soldier again fit for service."

EXECUTION OF RAS DESTA

Abyssinian Leader

Ras Desta, son-in-law of the Negus and the last of the important Abyssinian chieftains holding out against the Italians, was captured by the Italians last week and shot.

Ras Desta was about 35, a fine-looking man, and a pure Amhara of the Shoan nobility. He had the reputation of being a magnificent soldier, having been made a ras by the Emperor in 1932 for his loyal services to the central Government. His province was Sidamo-Boranna, near the Somaliland frontier.

His private army numbered between 60,000 and 100,000 men, with whom he had in the early days of the war planned either to invade Italian Somaliland and march towards Mogadiscio or to turn up in the direction of the British Somaliland frontier and cut off the column led by the Italian General Graziani.

Ras Desta's father was a cousin of the Emperor Menelik, and one of his chief warriors.

Throughout the Italian campaign last year he was commander-in-chief of the Abyssinian armies in the south. It is believed that quite recently a plan by Ras Desta to unite his forces with those of Dedjazmatch Gabre Mariam and other chiefs and to march on Addis Ababa was defeated. A battle was fought with an Italian column in the region of the Great Lakes and Dedjazmatch Gabre Marian was killed. The site of the fray has been put at only fifty miles south of the capital, and it is thought that the Abyssinians were attempting a dash on Addis Ababa. The attack should, it is thought, have coincided with the bomb-throwing in Addis Ababa which occurred at the end of last week. Those who threw the bombs in the direction of Marshal Graziani and his party are believed to have been emissaries of Ras Desta.

The chieftain had been working in secrecy in the past weeks, for his main force was badly defeated in an engagement with troops under Marshal Graziani near Allata towards the end of January. An Italian "flying column" was sent out against him, and when he was rounded up he was accompanied by only a few followers. He was not able to put up much resistance.

Commenting on the execution of Ras Desta, the "Giornale d'Italia" says:

> It is not without irony that the capture and punishment of Ras Desta comes at a time when he was being spoken of in London as possible Ethiopian representative at the Coronation. It is evident that in the fogs of London people are singularly shortsighted as to the situation in Ethiopia.

"This is a great blow for us," an official of the Ethiopian Legation told Reuter when informed of the death of Ras Desta. Ras Desta leaves a widow and seven children, who are now staying in England with the Emperor.

Ras Desta

Of the outstanding men, black or white, who helped the Emperor of Abyssinia in his vain struggle against Italian aggression few are alive and free to-day. Some were killed fighting in the war itself, but still more have died since, victims of a conqueror's peace. Tecle Hawariat, who for long represented his country at Geneva, gaining by dignity what he lacked in diplomacy, died of pneumonia—the result, no doubt, of overwork in a strange climate. Ras Imru, the best of the Abyssinian commanders and most loyal to the Emperor, is a prisoner on an Italian island. Dedjazmatch Gabre Mariam and Dedjazmatch Beyeni Mered, two skilful leaders who preferred to continue a hopeless struggle rather than surrender, were both killed while fighting last week. Last week brought the news of the death of Mr. Colson, an American and the greatest of the Emperor's white advisers, who ruined his health by continuing at his post throughout the war. And now it is announced from Rome that Ras Desta, the Emperor's son-in-law and the last of all the chiefs to be overcome, has been captured and executed.

During the war itself Ras Desta was in command of the Abyssinian armies in the south-east and, partly through his own blunders, allowed General Graziani to achieve the most sudden and complete victory of the war. But if he failed then he atoned for it later by his continued efforts after the Emperor had fled. That he should have done so is all the more remarkable when it is remembered that by his defeat he lost his army and was himself disgraced. Yet these men were described by the invaders as "barbarians" while they were alive and are remembered as "brigands" now that they are dead.

ITALIAN EXCESSES IN ADDIS ABABA

Dead Lying in Heaps

From our Diplomatic Correspondent

All reliable information from Addis Ababa confirms the reports of Italian excesses. As stated in this correspondence yesterday, the Italian troops ran about the city firing wildly and burning down native huts. The excesses lasted over two days—indeed, it took three days to restore complete order. It is denied that "about 6,000 Abyssinians were slaughtered," but all figures relating to the number of killed are conjectural, and it may well be that the total was less than 6,000 (a figure apparently selected for denial because it is easy to deny).

But that very many Abyssinians—men, women, and children—were [illegible] is certain. The report that the dead lay about in heaps is absolutely true. Many persons perished in the fires started by the Italians, and when the excesses were over many bodies were burned. It is doubtful whether the total number of dead will ever be known.

The excesses reveal the state of tension and uncertainty in Addis Ababa, where the European Italian troops live in constant fear of attack by Abyssinian "insurgents," although they are protected by a screen of Italian native troops who far outnumber the "insurgents."

Ethiopia Still Has Consul In U. States

PADUCAH, Ky., Mar. 17. (ANP)—J. H. Shaw, white, importer of teakwood, ivory and other jungle products, is still the official Ethiopian consul-general and its sole diplomatic representative in the United States, and expects to continue holding that position as long as the U.S. refuses to recognize Italian sovereignty over Ethiopia. Mr. Shaw is still listed as consul-general in both the telephone book and the congressional directory.

However, he has little to do now except read letters sympathetic to Ethiopia as trading and other activities have been abolished. He said the entire situation will remain in the background until the Spanish civil war has been cleared up due to the wishes of the big European powers, such as England and France.

He perfroms what duties that are necessary through the Ethiopian legation in England where Haile Selassie is being treated at Bath for poison gas wounds. He said he visited the exiled emperor in December.

"The emperor feels he has been misjudged because of his having left the country," said Mr. Shaw. "He sincerely thought he could do more for his people by making a direct appeal to the European powers."

LE BILLET DU MATIN

Vers Cythère. — *Il y a quelques mois, par un décret demeuré célèbre de l'autre côté des Alpes, Mussolini, lequel ne plaisante jamais, réglait les rapports conjugaux des Italiens et des Ethiopiens. La décision prise par le Duce était implacable. La voici dans tout son laconisme brutal : « Toute union entre blancs et femmes de couleur ou d'une blanche avec un homme de couleur, est considérée comme un délit et punie de réclusion... » Les vainqueurs étaient prévenus, les douces esclaves leur étaient interdites, quant aux soumis et aux vaincus désirant une blanche, sous prétexte sans doute qu'une blanche vaut deux noires, ils savaient ce que leur audacieuse tentative pouvait leur coûter. Le mot d'ordre était : pas de métis ! L'auteur de l'*Essai sur les inégalités des races humaines, *le comte Joseph Arthur de Gobineau, a dû tressaillir d'aise dans sa tombe...*

Ce décret fait implicitement la leçon aux peuples qui se sont montrés plus libéraux, nous, pour ne pas nous oublier, les Portugais qui ont ensemencé tant de terres lointaines, pendant des siècles, les Hollandais...

Pas de femme, pas de femme...

Ce refrain du Petit Duc, *avec une légère variante, « pas de femme... de couleur », peut être désormais le mot d'ordre de tous les Italiens appelés en Ethiopie pour asseoir le nouvel Empire sur des bases solides.*

Pourtant la Dame Noire, dans notre littérature, a joui de nombreuses faveurs, depuis Atala jusqu'à celle des nouvelles de Hugo, de Mérimée, et des fiancées de Loti. Il y a eu de très belles princesses noires et je me souviens, au Maroc, d'avoir vu des femmes fort impressionnantes, aux yeux d'une profondeur de ténèbres, dans le troupeau affolé de celles qui accompagnaient leurs époux, pères, frères ou fiancés qu'on embarquait pour la France. J'ai même connu une très grande Dame de couleur, musicienne parfaite, ayant autant de savoir que de l'élégance aristocratique, laquelle souvent m'a fait songer à Balkis, reine de Saba. Mais là n'est pas mon sujet, il m'entraînerait trop loin.

Néanmoins, Mussolini s'est ému à la pensée que les officiers, fonctionnaires et simples ouvriers, partis comme pionniers du nouvel Empire romain pouvaient être ainsi seuls. Il a certainement médité le Vœ soli *de l'*Ecclésiaste, *et pensé qu'un empire n'est jamais complet sans un sourire de femme. Il a aussitôt affrêté un beau et puissant navire à bord duquel ont pris place — précieux chargement s'il en fut un — mille trois cents femmes, toutes mariées, ne vous en déplaise, qui avaient demandé d'aller retrouver leurs époux.*

Et vogue la galère !... La Galère fend les flots en ce moment, et bientôt — si ce n'a pas déjà eu lieu — mille trois cents paires d'yeux de toutes les nuances apercevront, à l'horizon, les côtes du pays mystérieux où ils verront désormais. Il y a chez toutes ces femmes, de toutes les conditions, je ne sais quoi de précieusement élégant dans leur geste, de vouloir se rapprocher de ceux qui, pour obéir à leur devoir, avaient dû se séparer d'elles.

La femme doit suivre son mari... Celles-là obéissent à la loi qui est plus la loi humaine du cœur que celle du Code. Que de rêves, ces mille trois cents femmes n'ont-elles pas dû faire pendant la traversée ? Quel éblouissement sera celui de ceux qui les verront arriver.

Ne serait-ce pas un peu quelque chose comme le Débarquement à Cythère ?...

HENRI GIRAUD.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa.

Abyssinia.

ETHIOPIA IS FAR FROM TAMED

Times 2-28-37 Herald Tribune

With Less Than Half the Country Pacified, Raiders Make Railway and Roads Unsafe

By HAROLD CALLENDER

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

LONDON, Feb. 27.—The killing of Ras Desta Demtu, the last great Ethiopian chieftain remaining in rebellion, encourages the Italians in their efforts to subdue Ethiopia preparatory to its exploitation. The feat came within a week of the bomb throwing at Addis Ababa which wounded the Viceroy, Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, and drew attention to the military and economic problems facing the Italians in the new colony.

When Italian soldiers went from Addis Ababa to meet a foreign aviator flying there from Egypt recently they rode in armored cars and the visitor frequently heard the rattle of machine guns on the several nights he passed in Addis Ababa. Roving bands of Ethiopians, he said, often cut the railway leading to the French port of Jibuti and the occupying forces seemed constantly in readiness to repel attacks.

Roving Bands

From other private sources come reports of groups of Ethiopian raiders varying from a few score to a thousand or so who menace small convoys on roads, interrupt and raid communications and quickly disperse to the hills.

The picture gained from those recently in Ethiopia is of a wild country less than half of which is pacified or effectively policed, and it is expected to be many months before the Italians succeed in making it safe for their traders and settlers.

Reports from Rome admit that Ethiopians under the now executed Ras Desta Demtu, who were defeated in a skirmish in January again clashed with Italian forces on Monday only fifty miles south of Addis Ababa. The great southwestern area of Ethiopia is not yet under Italian control and much of the region facing the Sudan frontier is likewise unpacified, according to reports here. Even in Danakil Province Italian penetration seems to be limited. It appears that guerrilla warfare in these regions is far from suppressed and the Jibuti railway connecting Addis Ababa with the outside world is operating less regularly than before the Italian conquest. One report says that the Italian residents in the capital feel less secure than when Haile Selassie ruled there.

The impression here is that the Italians still have more than 200,000 troops in Ethiopia, in addition to more than 100,000 military workers employed on roads and construction. Unofficial Italian estimates are that there are 80,000 white troops alone, besides African levies, who seem to do much fighting; while official Italian figures are 113,000 "militarized workers" and 39,000 demobilized soldiers and workers who have obtained permission to settle in Ethiopia. Nearly all Italian workers and many soldiers remain as colonists when they are demobilized.

Fourteen hundred wives of these men arrived from Genoa a few days ago to join their husbands in Ethiopia and the press hailed them as pioneers of the great Italian colonization. But only a few hundred so far actually have settled on the land, and the appropriation of land for settlers has only begun. Plans to export crops and raw materials have not yet materialized, since rail facilities are inadequate and the roads are neither sufficient nor safe.

No colonists are yet being sent from Italy, since the soldiers and workers already there, who have priority, have not yet been accommodated with land or jobs.

Plans Go Ahead

While colonization and exploitation are necessarily slow in a country that apparently has not yet been subdued or brought under effective Italian administration, elaborate plans for its development are going forward. Eleven German and four Italian experts headed by Professor Leo von und zu Muehlen, geologist, of Berlin, sailed from Naples Tuesday to search for coal, iron, copper and lead in the Wollega and Harar regions on behalf of the Italian East African Mining Company, of which Germans own 49 per cent of the stock. German machinery will be used in mining Ethiopian ores.

Meanwhile a geological mission from Italy has gone to survey the Lake Tana region, while Premier Benito Mussolini plans 2,000 miles of new roads to connect the hinterland with the seaport.

TARGETS FOR ETHIOPIAN BOMBS



Times Wide World.

Viceroy Graziani and Coptic Bishop Kyrillos at Addis Ababa—The Viceroy was hurt slightly, the Bishop seriously by plotters.

Times 2-28-37 Herald Tribune

HIS KIN SLAIN



Roy in Le Rire, Paris.

Haile Selassie, whose son-in-law has been killed by Italians.

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE - WEEK OF MARCH 8, 1937.

6,000 KILLED IN FASCIST BUTCHERY OF ETHIOPIANS., WOMEN, CHILDREN? HUNTED DOWN BY BLACK SHIRT GANGS

Crusader news agency
3-8-37 newyork

PARIS, March-- (Special to the CNA)- At least six thousand Ethiopian men, women and children were ruthlessly butchered by Italian fascists in the three days following the attempt on the life of Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, Italian Viceroy, the Addis Ababa correspondent of the London Times reported in a dispatch to his paper this week.

The dispatch, the first detailed report of the mass murders to come out of Ethiopia characterises the butchery as "savagery beyond description." The correspondent reported that gangs of Black Shirts and colonists went through the native quarters of Addis Ababa "killing every man, woman and child they found. Others, with flame throwers and tins of gasoline, set fire to the flimsy huts and houses and shot down those who tried to escape."

Protests Sweep World

Marshal Graziani was wounded Feb. 19 when Ethiopian patriots, resenting Italian shackles, hurled hand grenades at the viceroy and members of his suit, including several native renegades. Graziani, according to latest reports, is in a critical condition.

Most of the two thousand Ethiopians arrested within a few hours of the incident were shot the same day without trial, the British correspondent reported. Then, Italian militiamen and colonists "were called up, weapons handed out to them and they were told to do what they liked with the natives." Hundreds of Ethiopian women and young girls were raped and then murdered.

The mass slaughter evoked sharp protests in the world press and official Italian circles this week offered the pretext that the bombing of Marshal Graziani's party was part of a "big uprising fomented by Ras Desta Demtu." This is the first time in several weeks that fascist officials have admitted that Ethiopian resistance is continuing. They at the same time declared that "the figures on the natives shot are nodbody's business but our own."

Clashes at Jibuti

At Jibuti, French Somaliland, a series of clashes occurred this week between Ethiopian refugees, incensed over the mass murders, and Italian officers, resulting in several casualties.

The reported capture and murder of the heroic Ras Desta Demtu was denounced this week by the London Daily Herald, British Labor Party organ, as "a contemptible act."

"The shooting of Ras Desta is a contemptible act which will be remembered as long as men prize courage, chivalry and generosity," the Herald said.

"He was a gallant man defending his country. His execution in cold blood is a grim comment on Rome's civilizing mission to the barbarians. Pretty dirty things have been done in the name of imperialism by countries other than Italy. But not all imperialist leaders, thank goodness, have gone quite so low as the great Duce in this mean murder of an honorable enemy."

Emperor Haile Selassie's eldest son, Crown Prince Asfaou Wasson, who is living in Jerusalem, will represent Ethiopia at the coronation of George VI on May 12th. Ethiopian Legation in London has announced. Italy is expected to boycott the ceremony as a result of the British invitation to Ethiopia to be represented.

FOR IMMEDIATE RELEASE - WEEK OF MARCH 8, 1937.

6,000 KILLED IN FASCIST BUTCHERY OF ETHIOPIANS., WOMEN, CHILDREN? HUNTED DOWN BY BLACK SHIRT GANGS

Crusader news agency
3-8-37 newspaper

PARIS, March-- (Special to the CNA)- At least six thousand Ethiopian men, women and children were ruthlessly butchered by Italian fascists in the three days following the attempt on the life of Marshal Rodolfo Graziani, Italian Viceroy, the Addis Ababa correspondent of the London Times reported in a dispatch to his paper this week.

The dispatch, the first detailed report of the mass murders to come out of Ethiopia characterises the butchery as "savagery beyond description." The correspondent reported that gangs of Black Shirts and colonists went through the native quarters of Addis Ababa "killing every man, woman and child they found. Others, with flame throwers and tins of gasoline, set fire to the flimsy huts and houses and shot down those who tried to escape."

Protests Sweep World

Marshal Graziani was wounded Feb. 19 when Ethiopian patriots, resenting Italian shackles, hurled hand grenades at the viceroy and members of his suit, including several native renegades. Graziani, according to latest reports, is in a critical condition.

Most of the two thousand Ethiopians arrested within a few hours of the incident were shot the same day without trial, the British correspondent reported. Then, Italian militiamen and colonists "were called up, weapons handed out to them and they were told to do what they liked with the natives." Hundreds of Ethiopian women and young girls were raped and then murdered.

The mass slaughter evoked sharp protestsin the world press and official Italian circles this week offered the pretext that the bombing of Marshal Graziani's party was part of a "big uprising fomented by Ras Desta Demtu." This is the first time in several weeks that fascist officials have admitted that Ethiopian resistance is continuing. They at the same time declared that "the figures on the natives shot are nodbody's business but our own."

Clashes at Jibuti

At Jibuti, French Somaliland, a series of clashes occurred this week between Ethiopian refugees, incensed over the mass murders, and Italian officers, resulting in several casualties.

The reported capture and murder of the heroic Ras Desta Demtu was denounced this week by the London Daily Herald, British Labor Party organ, as "a contemptible act."

"The shooting of Ras Desta is a contemptible act which will be remembered as long as men prize courage, chivalry and generosity," the Herald said.

"He was a gallant man defending his country. His execution in cold blood is a grim comment on Rome's civilizing mission to the barbarians. Pretty dirty things have been done in the name of imperialism by countries other than Italy. But not all imperialist leaders, thank goodness, have gone quite so low as the great Duce in this mean murder of an honorable enemy."

Emperor Haile Selassie's eldest son, Crown Prince Asfaou Wassen, who is living in Jerusalem, will represent Ethiopia at the coronation of George VI on May 12th. Ethiopian Legation in London has announced. Italy is expected to boycott the ceremony as a result of the British invitation to Ethiopia to be represented.

Race Problem - 1937

Africa.

Abyssinia.

Continues Attack On American Writers Who Belittle Group

Courier 3-6-37

Pittsburgh Pa.

By J. A. ROGERS
Staff Correspondent

NEW YORK, Mar. 4—Last week I mentioned "Gone With the Wind," the current best seller in fiction. This week I shall write about the current best seller in non-fiction, which happens also to deal with colored peoples—

"An American Doctor's Odyssey" by Victor Heiser, M.D.

Dr. Heiser has traveled a great deal in tropical lands fighting the diseases there. He has had much contact with the Filipinos, the South Sea Islanders, the Malay, the East Indians, and others, and has given us a book that is not only informing but is good reading.

Diseases of the Darker Races

He presents a vivid and dramatic picture of the part that rats, lice, bugs, worms, mosquitoes, and other parasites play in the spread of such terrible maladies as cholera and the bubonic plague, especially in lands where cleanliness has not been put above godliness. He reminds us, too, that man, regardless of his color, is by nature an uncleanly animal for what he says about some of these darker peoples was also true for long centuries of what are now the most cleanly peoples of Europe.

Travels In Ethiopia

Of most of the lands of which Dr. Heiser writes I know little or nothing and what he says sounds convincing. When he writes, however, of Ethiopia, of which I am not so ill-informed, then I wonder how certain of the most obvious facts of which he treats could possibly ever have been twisted so.

For instance, in speaking of the arrival of the train at Dire-Dowa and the customs examination there, he says, "Pandemonium was raging. At least five hundred of the coffee-colored, hooked nose townspeople, gesticulating and shouting wildly, were gathered around the station. I innocently assumed they were celebrating the arrival of the train, but I soon discovered my error. We were to be the victims of their barbaric holiday. In apparent delight at the opportunity of humiliating white people, the black soldiery rudely pushed us into the Customs House with their guns. One after another, the passengers bags were seized, roughly opened, and each article held up for the edification of the crowd. Whenever a bit of feminine lingerie was flourished triumphantly in the air the howling mob greeted the display with appreciative shouts of joy."

Ethiopian Customs Inspectors

The best I can say of this statement is that it sounds like a 100 per cent falsehood. I have had my bags opened several times by Ethiopian inspectors along with those of white passengers and I have never witnessed anything else but the finest courtesy. An Ethiopian soldier would know better than to treat a European or a foreigner roughly. The whites were rather pampered in Ethiopia since they were extra-territorials, and anything approaching a slight usually brought a protest from their consuls to the Emperor. The result was that the foreigners often over-stepped their limit and got away with things that an Ethiopian would not get away with in a white man's land.

As in an American village the arrival of the train at Dire-Dowa or Addis-Ababa was an event. But the populace by no means would have been permitted into the inspection room. Should it try to do this then the soldiers would have been really rough. I knew some of these inspectors personally and this together with my other observations make me say without hesitation that an Ethiopian inspector would no more think of holding up a lady's lingerie or even any part of a man's apparel for laughter than an American inspector would. Moreover, the Ethiopian inspectors also wore white cotton cloves so as not to soil the clothing. The only other country in which I ever saw the same was Portugal.

Dr. Heiser was evidently wroth because the Ethiopian officials did not permit him to pass with his luggage unopened as he had expected. But it seems to me that we deserve a more intelligent comeback than that old gag about holding up women's lingerie.

Racial Appearance of Ethiopians

Again, he says the Ethiopians are "hook-nosed." I suppose that goes along with their supposed Semitic descent! This is a minor detail but it shows a striving for "color," which has, or ought to have, no place in a book of this sort.

Dr. Heiser also says in speaking of Belaten Gheta Herouy, the Foreign Minister: "Herouy was coal-black and instead of the usual wavy or even straight hair, he was crowned with kinky white wool. He appeared to have Negroid characteristics but this could hardly have been possible, since the Ethiopians, proud of their Semitic heritage, regard the Negro as fit only for slavery. No one even suspected of Negro blood can attain to any position of importance."

By Negro here is meant Chankalla, a primitive people from the Sudan who before emancipation formed the bulk of the slave population.

The Chankalla women, like the African women in ante-bellum America, bore children for their masters. There was this most striking difference, however, the Ethiopian slave-offspring was not outlawed. Need one say more than that Menelik, the greatest of their emperors, since Haile Selassie was the son of a Chankella slave woman, named Edgig Ayeihu. Further, one of the greatest national heroes, Hapti Giorgis, was an ex-slave.

Menelik Had Slave Mother

Menelik, by all accounts, was about 85 per cent of what we call Negro in America. Haile Selassie, I should say, is about 60 per cent, perhaps more, if one judges by his photo as a child. The Emperor's uncle is not less than 75 per cent. As for the average Ethiopian, even of "pure" Amharic stock I believe it would be difficult to find one who has less than 50 per cent of so-called Negro strain.

And instead of wavy or straight hair being "usual," it would be unusual. The Ethiopian hair shows up much more "kinky" than the Afamerican one and there can be no mistake abot it as they rarely wear hats.

This statement about Foreign Minister Herouy does not make sense to me. And I doubt whether it will to Dr. Heiser himself when he reflects on it. Dr. Heiser is an American. Here at home he is probably able to spot a person of one-fourth Negro descent a long way off. When, however, the good doctor goes abroad and sees another person with more than three-fourths of this same strain in a high position he doubt his own senses and declares that "there aint no such animal."

Had the doctor seen a Filipino, a Japanese, Chinese, Siamese, or Korean would he not have recognized the Mongolian affibity just as an ordinary layman would?

Convincing But Perhaps Untrue

All in all reasoning from what I know of Dr. Heiser's book to what I don't know about it I must say that I am up in the air as regards the whole book. It sounds convincing, as I said, but that is no criterion as the most convincing books are sometimes the least truthful.

How is one to know that this "doctoring has not applied to the other countries?"

My only explanation for the presence of these crude errors is that those who prepared the doctor's book from his notes consulted other books on Ethiopia and thinking it smart added these and other certain details. All of which is a pity for when Dr. Heiser deals with his own field—disease—in Ethiopia he is on much more realistic ground.

World's Window

BY PIERRE VAN PAASSEN.

'Pacification' In Ethiopia.

MIAMI BEACH, Fla.—After making continued operation of the Dutch and Belgian coffee plantations in Ogaden and Harrar province impossible by the imposition of a number of restrictive measures and governmental chicanery, Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani of Ethiopia, has now ordered the closing of Mohammed Ali's great department store in Addis Ababa. Mohammed Ali, multi-millionaire from Calcutta, and his host of clerks, shop attendants and traveling salesmen, must leave Ethiopia at once because, it is said, they are suspected of acting as military spies for the British government. The charge is false on the face of it; military spies are either put in jail or executed in a land under martial law. It is assumed that Mohammed Ali is one of the men responsible for supplying information to both the Negus and to the British government about the frightful massacres that are now systematically carried out by the new Italian overlords in the conquered regions. British official sources put the number of executed Ethiopians since the fall of the capital at 60,000.

Of course, the official justification for this policy of extermination of the natives is that they are still resisting the installation of the newcomers. In reality Signor Graziani has no other choice but to kill natives wholesale if he is to carry into effect the program of Mussolini about settling two million Italian settlers on the land in Abyssinia in the next five years. There is plenty of land available for European settlement in the deep interior, but it is exactly the territory now owned and exploited by Ethiopians in more accessible regions that Graziani wants to put under modern conditions of agricultural exploitation. The penetration of virgin provinces would take too long.

Ethiopian landowners, small and great, will in the course of time naturally adopt modern methods, but for the moment they are slow to see the advantage of adopting the changes suggested by the new masters. Yet Italy cannot wait with rendering the huge colony profitable and productive. Its acquisition alone has cost and is still costing the poor land of Italy a constant outpour of treasure. And so Graziani is using his own time-honored methods—"the hand of blood and iron" which he employed so successfully in Libya—and is simply "eliminating" the native Ethiopian peasants and landowners by the sword and the machine gun.

His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, vigorously protested in the house of lords against Graziani's "barbaric" procedure. The Italian press immediately countered with the allegation that the Anglican prelate's indignation was motivated by considerations of a totally different nature. It was said that the Archbishop realizes that the Coptic church, that is to say the native Christian church of Ethiopia, which is in close communion with the Anglican body, is doomed to give place to the Roman Catholic organization. In fact boatloads of Catholic missionaries are going over to Ethiopia now from Italy and even the old-established French Catholic missions are being withdrawn.

That may and it may not have led Canterbury to protest. Personally knowing something about Ethiopia, I rejoice at the idea that missionaries from Italy are being sent there. They will be, no doubt, a humanizing influence in a part of the world where inhumanity still holds sway with abysmal cruelty and backwardness. During my long stay in the country I became convinced that the Coptic church had absolutely failed in its task of enlightening the people and setting them on the road to decent civilized conditions. The Coptic church is totally petrified. The main concern of its 100,000 monks and priests is to amass wealth and live a life of idleness and ease at the expense of the people. It is still the largest landowner. But hospitals and schools it never bothered about in a land where there are at least half a million lepers and millions of others suffering and perishing of a loathsome social disease. That such a church is unworthy to continue is no wonder. Not Rome, but history, is casting it aside.

(Copyright, 1937, for The Constitution.)

Race Problem-1937

Africa.

Abyssinia.

Continues Attack On American Writers Who Belittle Group

Courier 3-6-37
Pittsburgh Pa.

By J. A. ROGERS
Staff Correspondent

NEW YORK, Mar. 4—Last week I mentioned "Gone With the Wind," the current best seller in fiction. This week I shall write about the current best seller in non-fiction, which happens also to deal with colored peoples—"An American Doctor's Odyssey" by Victor Heiser, M.D.

Dr. Heiser has traveled a great deal in tropical lands fighting the diseases there. He has had much contact with the Filipinos, the South Sea Islanders, the Malay, the East Indians, and others, and has given us a book that is not only informing but is good reading.

Diseases of the Darker Races

He presents a vivid and dramatic picture of the part that rats, lice, bugs, worms, mosquitoes, and other parasites play in the spread of such terrible maladies as cholera and the bubonic plague, especially in lands where cleanliness has not been put above godliness. He reminds us, too, that man, regardless of his color, is by nature an uncleanly animal for what he says about some of these darker peoples was also true for long centuries of what are now the most cleanly peoples of Europe.

Travels In Ethiopia

Of most of the lands of which Dr. Heiser writes I know little or nothing and what he says sounds convincing. When he writes, however, of Ethiopia, of which I am not so ill-informed, then I wonder how certain of the most obvious facts of which he treats could possibly ever have been twisted so.

For instance, in speaking of the arrival of the train at Dire-Dowa and the customs examination there, he says, "Pandemonium was raging. At least five hundred of the coffee-colored, hooked nose townspeople, gesticulating and shouting wildly, were gathered around the station. I innocently assumed they were celebrating the arrival of the train, but I soon discovered my error. We were to be the victims of their barbaric holiday. In apparent delight at the opportunity of humiliating white people, the black soldiery rudely pushed us into the Customs House with their guns. One after another, the passengers bags were seized, roughly opened, and each article held up for the edification of the crowd. Whenever a bit of feminine lingerie was flourished triumphantly in the air the howling mob greeted the display with appreciative shouts of joy."

Ethiopian Customs Inspectors

The best I can say of this statement is that it sounds like a 100 per cent falsehood. I have had my bags opened several times by Ethiopian inspectors along with those of white passengers and I have never witnessed anything else but the finest courtesy. An Ethiopian soldier would know better than to treat a European or a foreigner roughly. The whites were rather pampered in Ethiopia since they were extra-territorials, and anything approaching a slight usually brought a protest from their consuls to the Emperor. The result was that the foreigners often over-stepped their limit and got away with things that an Ethiopian would not get away with in a white man's land.

As in an American village the arrival of the train at Dire-Dowa or Addis-Ababa was an event. But the populace by no means would have been permitted into the inspection room. Should it try to do this then the soldiers would have been really rough. I knew some of these inspectors personally and this together with my other observations make me say without hesitation that an Ethiopian inspector would no more think of holding up a lady's lingerie or even any part of a man's apparel for laughter than an American inspector would. Moreover, the Ethiopian inspectors also wore white cotton cloves so as not to soil the clothing. The only other country in which I ever saw the same was Portugal.

Dr. Heiser was evidently wroth because the Ethiopian officials did not permit him to pass with his luggage unopened as he had expected. But it seems to me that we deserve a more intelligent comeback than that old gag about holding up women's lingerie.

Racial Appearance of Ethiopians

Again, he says the Ethiopians are "hook-nosed." I suppose that goes along with their supposed Semitic descent! This is a minor detail but it shows a striving for color," which has, or ought to have, no place in a book of this sort.

Dr. Heiser also says in speaking of Belaten Gheta Herouy, the Foreign Minister: "Herouy was coal-black and instead of the usual wavy or even straight hair, he was crowned with kinky white wool. He appeared to have Negroid characteristics but this could hardly have been possible, since the Ethiopians, proud of their Semitic heritage, regard the Negro as fit only for slavery. No one even suspected of Negro blood can attain to any position of importance."

By Negro here is meant Chankalla, a primitive people from the Sudan who before emancipation formed the bulk of the slave population.

The Chankalla women, like the African women in ante-bellum America, bore children for their masters. There was this most striking difference, however, the Ethiopian slave-offspring was not outlawed. Need one say more than that Menelik, the greatest of their emperors, since Haile Selassie was the son of a Chankella slave woman, named Edgig Ayeihu. Further, one of the greatest national heroes, Hapti Giorgis, was an ex-slave.

Menelik Had Slave Mother

Menelik, by all accounts, was about 85 per cent of what we call Negro in America. Haile Selassie, I should say, is about 60 per cent, perhaps more, if one judges by his photo as a child. The Emperor's uncle is not less than 75 per cent. As for the average Ethiopian, even of "pure" Amharic stock I believe it would be difficult to find one who has less than 50 per cent of so-called Negro strain.

And instead of wavy or straight hair being "usual," it would be unusual. The Ethiopian hair shows up much more "kinky" than the Afamerican one and there can be no mistake abot it as they rarely wear hats.

This statement about Foreign Minister Herouy does not make sense to me. And I doubt whether it will to Dr. Heiser himself when he reflects on it. Dr. Heiser is an American. Here at home he is probably able to spot a person of one-fourth Negro descent a long way off. When, however, the good doctor goes abroad and sees another person with more than three-fourths of this same strain in a high position he doubt his own senses and declares that "there aint no such animal."

Had the doctor seen a Filipino, a Japanese, Chinese, Siamese, or Korean would he not have recognized the Mongolian affibity just as an ordinary layman would?

Convincing But Perhaps Untrue

All in all reasoning from what I know of Dr. Heiser's book to what I don't know about it I must say that I am up in the air as regards the whole book. It sounds convincing, as I said, but that is no criterion as the most convincing books are sometimes the least truthful.

How is one to know that this "doctoring has not applied to the other countries?"

My only explanation for the presence of these crude errors is that those who prepared the doctor's book from his notes consulted other books on Ethiopia and thinking it smart added these and other certain details. All of which is a pity for when Dr. Heiser deals with his own field—disease—in Ethiopia he is on much more realistic ground.

World's Window

BY PIERRE VAN PAASSEN.

'Pacification' In Ethiopia.

MIAMI BEACH, Fla.—After making continued operation of the Dutch and Belgian coffee plantations in Ogaden and Harrar provinces impossible by the imposition of a number of restrictive measures and governmental chicanery, Viceroy Rodolfo Graziani of Ethiopia, has now ordered the closing of Mohammed Ali's great department store in Addis Ababa. Mohammed Ali, multi-millionaire from Calcutta, and his host of clerks, shop attendants and traveling salesmen, must leave Ethiopia at once because it is said, they are suspected of being military spies for the British government. The charge is false on the face of it; military spies are either put in jail or executed in a land under martial law. It is assumed that Mohammed Ali is one of the men responsible for supplying information to both the Negus and to the British government about the frightful massacres that are now systematically carried out by the new Italian overlords in the conquered regions. British official sources put the number of executed Ethiopians since the fall of the capital at 60,000.

Of course, the official justification for this policy of extermination of the natives is that they are still resisting the installation of the newcomers. In reality Signor Graziani has no other choice but to kill natives wholesale if he is to carry into effect the program of Mussolini about settling two million Italian settlers on the land in Abyssinia in the next five years. There is plenty of land available for European settlement in the deep interior, but it is exactly the territory now owned and exploited by Ethiopians in more accessible regions that Graziana wants to put under modern conditions of agricultural exploitation. The penetration of virgin provinces would take too long.

Ethiopian landowners, small and great, will in the course of time naturally adopt modern methods, but for the moment they are slow to see the advantage of adopting the changes suggested by the new masters. Yet Italy cannot wait with rendering the huge colony profitable and productive. Its acquisition alone has cost and is still costing the poor land of Italy a constant outpour of treasure. And so Graziani is using his own time-honored methods—"the hand of blood and iron" which he employed so successfully in Libya—and is simply "eliminating" the native Ethiopian peasants and landowners by the sword and the machine gun.

His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, vigorously protested in the house of lords against Graziani's "barbaric" procedure. The Italian press immediately countered with the allegation that the Anglican prelate's indignation was motivated by considerations of a totally different nature. It was said that the Archbishop realizes that the Coptic church, that is to say the native Christian church of Ethiopia, which is in close communion with the Anglican body, is doomed to give place to the Roman Catholic organization. In fact boatloads of Catholic missionaries are going over to Ethiopia now from Italy and even the old-established French Catholic missions are be-

Oct 37

my long stay in the country I became convinced that the Coptic church had absolutely failed in its mission to the people. It is still the largest landowner. But hospitals and schools never bothered about in a land where there are at least half a million lepers and millions of others suffering and perishing of a loathsome social disease. That such a church is unworthy to continue is no wonder. Not Rome, but history, is casting it aside.

(Copyright, 1937, for The Constitution.)

CATHOLICISM MAKES GRAB AT ETHIOPIA

Vatican 'Cashes In' on Il Duce's Invasion of the Country

LONDON, May 5.—Now it can be told! How the Vatican cashed in on its support of Mussolini's invasion and rape of Ethiopia has come to light in the terms of an agreement with the Italian fascist government by which the Roman Catholic Church is given exclusive right to run all missions in Ethiopia.

The agreement was effected, it is learned, at almost the same time that Mussolini was blatantly posing during his Libyan visit as the "protector" of Islam. A well-organized mission is now in its way to Ethiopia to convert to Roman Catholicism those Ethiopians who are not civilized off the face of the earth by the fascist machine guns.

Pope Backs Mussolini.

The fascist invasion of Ethiopia was blessed by the Vatican with the statement that Italian control of the country would facilitate conversion of the Ethiopians to the Catholic faith. The Pope has never modified his expressed approval of Mussolini's attack on Ethiopia, although thousands of Catholics throughout the world have joined in the almost universal condemnation of that attack and in protesting the slaughter of unarmed men, women and children in Addis Ababa during the month of February.

While most of the temporal powers have so far refused to recognize the legality of Mussolini's land-grab, the Pope gave official recognition to the rape of Ethiopia in a letter to the Queen of Italy, in which he referred to her as the "Empress of Ethiopia."

The Catholic mission is headed by Archbishop Castellani of Rhodes. He was appointed at a meeting of twenty cardinals held at the Vatican and presided over by the Pope, despite his illness. He is to become Papal Nuncio at Addis Ababa, where he will take up his residence with a large staff of Italian missionaries and members of the Ethiopian College at the Vatican.

To Wipe Out Copts.

After the great Emperor Menelik took the Coptic Church out of the jurisdiction of the Pope in Rome, this college was established at the Vatican. Ethiopian and Eritrean youths were trained as missionaries. Until now their work has been confined to Eritrea, where Italian authorities threw out the Coptic Church and introduced Roman Catholicism.

Since Menelik's action the Vatican has become consistently hostile to the Coptic faith. Since the Italian conquest it will now have a chance to wipe out the Copts in Ethiopia forever.

Resident missionaries are hostile to this edict ordering them from Ethiopia. Swedish and Swiss missions have already left, and the American mission will depart soon. These missions have spent more than 50 years there doing excellent educational and medical work. They were not religious missions.

Coptic churchmen and their priests are reorganizing resistance against the invaders because of this decree. Rebel leaders hiding in the mountains have had the assistance of priests, and they will redouble their efforts because of religious fervor.

Italy in Ethiopia.

Treatment of Prisoners of War.

A PLEA to secure humane treatment for prisoners captured by the Italians during the Ethiopian War is contained in a letter sent to the Secretary-General of the League and signed by many well-known persons in this country.

The letter opens by stating that "from the dark ages until now it has been a cherished tradition in civilised countries to treat with honour distinguished commanders who have been defeated in war. For the type of treatment awarded to the brave and capable Ethiopian general, Ras Imru, we have to go back to the days of the old Roman Empire, with its spectacular triumphs, in which defeated warriors were paraded in the streets of Rome for the glorification of the victor and the imagined amusement of the crowd.

"No man in the African slaughter was more entitled to our admiration than Ras Imru. Yet it was first announced to the world that this great leader had made a cowardly surrender to Fascism, which was untrue and unworthy of the Italian name, and then he was sent to Ponza, one of the penal islands of Fascist Italy, where he now remains.

"It is hoped that world public opinion, through the good offices of the League of Nations, will be brought to bear on the Government of Italy, and that Ras Imru will be released to decent conditions of living."

Attitude to Missionaries.

Conflicting statements regarding Italian policy in regard to missionary work in Ethiopia have been made in Rome. In one case Marshal Graziani is reported to have told the Coptic and Moslem religious authorities in Addis Ababa that their religions will be protected against all attempts by foreign missions to convert their members, and that missionaries of other sects, Christian or not, will not be tolerated in Ethiopia, only the Roman Catholic, Coptic and Moslem religions being permitted. Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister, who was approached by the American Ambassador in Rome concerning the expulsion of American missionaries from Ethiopia, has, however, given an assurance that foreign missionaries are welcome in the Italian Empire so long as they do not adopt an anti-Italian attitude.

The Case of Mohamedally and Company.

"Bad lies insult the intelligence of those to whom they are told," says *Truth*, referring to the expulsion by the Italians from Ethiopia of the Indian firm of Mohamedally & Co. The newspaper continues: "Why cannot the Italians say outright that they want to get rid of Mohamedally from Ethiopia in order to enjoy the exploitation of the country themselves, and not have to compete in it with subjects of the British Empire? Such an explanation would at least be reasonable. It is understandable that the new masters should wish to profit from their conquest, and keep out the foreigner. The British are able to appreciate a commercial argument, even against their own interests, but Italian invention must improve a lot before its spy stories impress a nation accustomed to 'The Thirty-Nine Steps' and 'Green Mantle.'"

It was announced on Tuesday that as a result of representations by the British Government Italy would now allow Messrs. Mohamedally & Co. freedom to negotiate the sale of their businesses in Ethiopia to Italian interests. No time limit would be imposed, and all possible facilities would be given for the export of the proceeds of the liquidation. The personnel of the company has until May 31 to leave the country, and on April 19 all restrictions on the sale of the firm's goods were removed. The Government does not accept the truth of the allegations made against the firm by the Italian Government.

Race Problem—1937
Africa.

Abyssinia.

THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS & ABYSSINIA

Manchester Guardian weekly

Poland Against Admission

From our Geneva Correspondent

Egypt was received into the League of Nations on Wednesday afternoon. The first meeting of the Assembly was held in the morning, when Mr. Rustu Aras (Turkey) was elected president and a committee was set up to examine the application of Egypt for admission into the League. The committee met in the afternoon and unanimously decided to recommend the Assembly to admit Egypt. When the Assembly itself met at five o'clock the admission of Egypt was adopted unanimously. The vote was by roll-call in accordance with the rules of procedure. The Egyptian Delegation, who wore their ceremonial red fezes, then entered the Assembly and took their seats amid the applause of the delegates.

When the report of the Credentials Committee came before the Assembly in the morning M. Komarnicki (Poland) called attention to the fact that the Credentials Committee had not thought it expedient to deal with the Abyssinian question, "although the de facto situation allowed no doubts to remain such as existed in September last." M. Komarnicki added:

> I desire to state that my Government, taking no interest either direct or indirect in the part of the world in question, and being concerned exclusively with the future of international collaboration within the framework of the League of Nations—which must base its existence on realities,—considers that this question is settled in so far as it is concerned.

A protest against M. Komarnicki's intervention was made by the delegate of Mexico, Señor Isidro Fabela, who said:

> As Mexico's silence might be misinterpreted, I desire to emphasise in the clearest possible manner our opposition to any suggestion whose object would be to prepare the way for the exclusion of a representative of a State member of the League of Nations. As this question does not appear on the agenda I do not consider it necessary to develop the reasons on which the attitude of my Government is based.

The Polish action had an unfavourable reception here. M. Komarnicki had made strenuous efforts to induce other delegations to support him, but without any success. He could not get the support even of Albania.

NO ABYSSINIAN DELEGATION

A message was received from the Emperor of Ethiopia stating that he does not propose to send a delegation to the Assembly, as no useful purpose would be served by sending one.

The Emperor goes on: "While expressing my good wishes to Egypt and rejoicing in the fact that they have gained their complete international independence, I reserve the hope that the League of Nations will one day obtain, in conformity with the Covenant, the complete liberation of Ethiopian occupied territory."

THE NANSEN OFFICE

The Council on Tuesday adopted several reports, including that of the advisory committee of experts on slavery and a report of Mr. Michael Hansson, president of the governing body of the Nansen office.

In regard to the latter report, Mr. Litvinoff said that Mr. Hansson suggested that it would be necessary to set up another organisation to take the place of the Nansen Office when the latter ceased to exist at the end of 1938. Mr. Litvinoff declared that his acceptance of the report must not be taken as involving approval of Mr. Hansson's opinion on this point.

In the report Mr. Hansson described the action he has taken to relieve any administrative difficulties standing in the way of the closing of the Nansen Office by December 31, 1938. He estimates the total number of the refugees placed under the protection of the Nansen Office at approximately 600,000. In some countries he said, the refugees caused the office no concern, either because they are few and have been completely assimilated or because their treatment at the hands of the authorities is as good as—in some cases even better than—that prescribed by the convention of October 28, 1933. Nevertheless there remains "a truly appalling number of refugees who require substantial assistance, and will continue to require it even after 1938, unless they are to die of hunger or be driven to desperate courses, making them a menace to public order."

STATUS OF THE SANJAK

The report to the League Council of the Committee of Experts set up to study the statute and fundamental law of the Sanjak of Alexandretta was issued on Monday. Article 1 of the statute provides that—

> 1. The Sanjak shall constitute a separate entity, enjoying full independence in its internal affairs.
> 2. The State of Syria shall be responsible for the conduct of the foreign affairs of the Sanjak.
> 3. The Sanjak and Syria shall have the same Customs and monetary administration.

By article 5 the Council of the League of Nations is to appoint a delegate of French nationality resident in the Sanjak to supervise the observance of the statute and the fundamental law. By article 7 the French and Turkish Governments shall give effect to any recommendations that the Council of the League of Nations may make to them. Article 8 provides that Sanjak citizenship shall imply Syrian nationality and that the loss of Sanjak citizenship shall not involve loss of Syrian nationality. Turkish and Arabic are both to be the official languages.

The draft fundamental law provides that the legislative powers shall be exercised by an Assembly of fourteen members elected for four years at a time. Elections are to be conducted in two stages. Only persons over 25 years and able to read and write are to qualify for final election, but all male citizens over 20 will vote at the first stage. Electors at the first stage must register as members of one of the following communities: Turkish, Alawite, Arab, Armenian, Greek, Orthodox, Kurdish.

At the second stage the number of deputies and the number of electors allotted to each community in the Sanjak as a whole are to be determined by the number of electors registered as belonging to each community. But there must be in any case at least eight Turkish deputies, six Alawite, two Arab, two Armenian, and one Greek Orthodox. There will be one elector at the second stage, when the Assembly will be elected, for every 100 electors at the first stage.

The fundamental law provides for individual rights and absolute freedom of conscience. There is to be no official religion and no advantages are to be given to any religion or creed to the detriment of any others. Ministers of religion are forbidden to make use of their religious authority for political ends. Elementary education is to be compulsory, and the liberty of the press and freedom of association and of meeting are to be guaranteed by the Sanjak laws.

DANZIG COMMISSIONER'S UNEXPECTED JOURNEY

From our Warsaw Correspondent

Although Danzig does not figure on the agenda of the present League session, Professor Burckhardt, the League High Commissioner, left Danzig rather unexpectedly for Geneva with a report about the situation there. This unexpected departure has caused some surprise here as well as in Danzig.

It is believed to be connected primarily with the approaching change in the Danzig Constitution. In spite of his anxiety to "get on" with the Nazis, Professor Burckhardt, I am informed, is meeting with difficulties. Apart from a few official receptions held in his honour on his arrival in Danzig, the League's representative is kept rather at "an undesirable distance" from the Danzig Senate and from the authorities of the Free City. Herr Förster, Hitler's nominee in Danzig, is categorically against him.

Professor Burckhardt is therefore anxious to consult Mr. Eden and the other members of the Committee of Three in Geneva about his future policy.

Haile Selassie Sues Mussolini For Rail Stock

PARIS, June 9 (AP)—Haile Selassie lost his country to Benito Mussolini, but he made up his mind today to fight for his railway shares.

The former Conquering Lion of Judah filed suit against Il Duce and Italy in the French courts to obtain the right to sell his stock in Ethiopia's one-track railway.

Believed in need of cash since he fled from Italian armies a year ago this spring, Selassie has tried to sell the shares which he holds in the name of the Ethiopian government.

Italy contends the Italian government is now the government of Ethiopia, and that the stock, valued at about $1,350,000, thus belongs to Rome.

When attorneys for Italy and the Negus battle it out in the courts, Paul Weill, Selassie's lawyer, will argue that his client is still the government of Ethiopia—at least as far as the railroad goes—because France has not recognized Italian sovereignty.

Expelled from Ethiopia.

Bible Society's Representative to Quit.

MR. T. P. BEVAN, representative of the British and Foreign Bible Society in Ethiopia, has been ordered to leave Addis Ababa within 21 days. He has served in the Ethiopian capital since 1921, and though the Bible House was looted just before the Italian occupation in May last year, work has since been carried on with unusual success. Last year 17,000 volumes of the Scripture were circulated. The British and Foreign Bible Society has worked in Ethiopia since 1815, and in 1824 purchased for the then very high figure of £1,250 a translation of the Gospels into Amharic made by an Ethiopian monk named Abu Rume. Since then translations have been made into 11 other languages and dialects.

Italy is planning a new conquest of Ethiopia by endeavouring to convert the entire Coptic church of Ethiopia to Roman Catholicism, according to a telegram from the Rome correspondent of the *Sunday Chronicle*. The correspondent adds that the Italian Press has already started the campaign, it being emphasised that "only points of theological subtlety separate the two Churches." The Abuna Abraham of Gondar, preaching in the Coptic Cathedral in Addis Ababa, is reported to have said: "The Italian Government rules by the will of God. He who disobeys the Government disobeys God."

Italian Progress.

News of Italian progress in Ethiopia has frequently been so sketchy and incomplete that it has been difficult to visualise the true picture. An authentic story of Italy's plans is contained in a series of articles contributed to *The Nineteenth Century* by Major E. W. Polson Newman, who in the July issue touches on such matters as religion, the judicial system, education, medical facilities, and white settlement.

Of the prevention of disease he writes:—

"The attention of the medical authorities is at present mainly concentrated on malaria, smallpox, venereal disease and the more elementary sanitary services. For malaria prophylaxis three institutes have been set up, one in Eritrea, one in Somaliland, and one in Addis Ababa. Meanwhile, a noisy vaccination campaign is being conducted by means of loud-speakers at eight different points in Addis Ababa. From clusters of megaphones, mounted on poles, the Natives are exhorted in Amharic and Arabic to 'Remember to go and be vaccinated.' The words of advice are gradually having their effect."

Writing of the relations between white and black, he says:—

"The attitude of the Italian officials towards the Native population must seem strange at first to any British observer. There appears to be a mixture of extreme severity on the one side with excessive leniency on the other. As long as all goes well, the Italians treat the Natives much more as equals than is our custom, and seem at times to indulge in a certain familiarity which is unknown in our dealings with Native races. . . . I have never seen Italians curse or bully Natives; they neither shout at nor try to browbeat them. Their attitude is rather one of dignified politeness and humanity, except where firmness is needed, which takes the form of one short, sharp reproof. When, however, there is serious trouble with Natives, the Italians believe that severity is in the end the wisest and most humane policy. They hold that trouble must be stamped out immediately by the most severe measures, as an example to others and to ensure peace for the future."

Of colonisation the writer says:—

"The present stage of European colonisation is essentially one of preparation, and visible results are no indication of the possibilities of the country or the capacity of the Italians to make use of it. As time passes, however, settlements will gradually grow up along the lines of communication. Although no great influx of Italian settlers can be expected this year or next, there is good reason to believe that within a decade the country will absorb about a million people of Italian nationality."

Casualties in Ethiopia.

It is officially announced in Rome that during June six Italian officers and N.C.O.s were killed in Italian East Africa in reconnaissance and police operations, while another officer died of wounds. In addition, 52 officers and men died "from various causes of service and illness" during the month. All but one of the officers killed belonged to the Air Force.

Total casualties from the opening of the Italo-Ethiopian War to the end of June numbered 1,367 killed in action, 166 died of wounds, and 28 missing. During the same period 2,249 Italians died "from various causes of service and illness."

TROUBLED ETHIOPIA CONFRONTS AOSTA

Influential Italians There Are Sorry Marshal Graziani Is Leaving as Viceroy

ROME INTERFERENCE FELT

Colonial Administration Said to Be Discouraged—Two Major Roads Cut Again

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

JIBUTI, French Somaliland, Nov. 25 (London Times dispatch)—The replacement of Marshal Rodolfo Graziani by the Duke of Aosta as Viceroy of Ethiopia, although it did not come altogether as a surprise, has had a discouraging effect upon influential Italians there. There has never been any doubt of Marshal Graziani's personal popularity, and he was generally regarded as the right man in the right place.

The Marshal, it appeared, intended to go to Rome the middle of December in the hope of coming to a clear understanding by means of personal discussion with Premier Mussolini on the real needs of Ethiopia and the treatment of them by Rome.

Interference by the home authorities has become more and more marked for some time, and there are signs that this has sapped the spirit of the colonial administration.

Alessandro Lessona, who was Minister for Italian Africa, was regarded as chiefly responsible for this unsatisfactory state of affairs. His enforced retirement Nov. 21, when the appointment of the Duke of Aosta to succeed Marshal Graziani and the assumption of the Colonial Ministry by Mussolini were announced, brought some comfort therefore to the discouraged officials in Ethiopia.

The improvement in the internal situation that was expected after the rains is still far from apparent. The roads leading from Addis Ababa to Jimma and Gore have both been out recently within fifty miles of the capital, with the result that transport has been forced to proceed under convoy.

News is lacking from the northern regions, where there was fighting during the rains, but it is known that Marshal Graziani went north again in mid-November after having changed the general in command at Asmara.

As far as can be judged, the economic position is moving from bad to worse, and the anxiety reflected in Marshal Graziani's recent speech at Asmara is consequently on the increase. Resistance of the native inhabitants in a passive form seems to be working as a factor of attrition. There are also trustworthy reports that payment of the Italian troops and labor corps has fallen behind.

It is expected that the Duke of Aosta will begin his viceroyalty Dec. 12. A formidable task awaits both him and his Vice Governor General, who is likely to be a new man, in view of the greatly enhanced importance that will be attached to this post after Marshal Graziani's departure.

A cautious administration along lines that might abate native hostility seems to offer the one prospect of success, with a reasonable measure of freedom from interference from Rome as an essential accompaniment.

Race Problem - 1937

Abyssinia

Africa.

ITALY'S CONQUEST OF ABYSSINIA

Swiss Recognition

1-19-37

The Swiss Federal Government has formally notified Italy that it recognises Italian sovereignty over Abyssinia.

The Swiss Minister in Rome last week informed Count Ciano, the Italian Foreign Minister, of the decision. The communication states that the Swiss Federal Council, recognising Italian sovereignty over Abyssinian territory, considers this territory as forming part of the consular district devolving on the Legation in Rome.

Count Ciano also received the Belgian Minister, who stated that Belgium is substituting her Legation at Addis Ababa with a Consulate General. There is no mention, however, of de jure recognition in this case.

Germany, Austria, Hungary, and Albania have already recognised the Italian conquest of Abyssinia. Britain, France, and Japan, among other countries, have announced their decision to transform their Legations at Addis Ababa into Consulates, thus acknowledging in fact, though not in law, that Italy is in possession of the country.

Abyssinia

Abyssinia, so recently stained with blood by conquest, is now being rapidly whitewashed by diplomacy. In this business of making aggression respectable there are two stages: one may openly accept the new empire (de jure recognition) or one may do it quietly by changing one's legation into a consulate (de facto recognition). Germany, a Fascist and anti-League State, began the good work by de jure recognition; her example was quickly followed by Austria, Hungary, and Albania, all members of the League but clients of Italy who did not take part in sanctions. Japan, not a member of the League, came next with de facto recognition, and her example has just been followed by Britain, France, and Bulgaria, all members of the League and sanctionist States. One may argue that this step was only "realist," that Italian friendship (or, rather, the promise of it) is worth the price of a little more humiliation, yet one may also wonder whether it was quite necessary or quite honourable to have taken the step. It seems a little early to apologise to the aggressor for having temporarily supported the Covenant.

But the most wanton case yet has been that of the Swiss Government, which last week recognised Italian sovereignty over Abyssinia fully and openly, in name and in fact, bag and booty. Switzerland is a member of the League; she took part, though grudgingly, in sanctions against Italy; her country is the seat of the League of Nations. By the decision of the last Assembly the breach between Italy and the League is still formally open, and, at least until the next meeting of the Assembly, the Abyssinian Government still exists and has a right to be represented at Geneva. In view of these facts, the action of the Swiss Government seems peculiarly shameless and is a fair measure of the contempt in which the League is now held by some of its members.

PARIS DECIDES TO SELL RAILWAY IN ETHIOPIA

Cancelled

PARIS, Jan. 19.—(AP)—The French government has decided to sell its interest in the Djibouti (French Somaliland)-Addis Ababa railroad, the chamber of reputies colonial committee disclosed today.

1-20-37

The decision was made, it was said, after Italians, now controlling Ethiopia, threatened to build a competing line.

Cancelled

The governments of France and Italy now are engaged in negotiations on the price of the French interest, the committee members said.

HAILE PROTESTS TO LEAGUE.

GENEVA, Jan. 25.—(AP)—Haile Selassie, ousted Emperor of Ethiopia, protested to the League of Nations today against Switzerland's recognition of Italian sovereignty in Ethiopia. He asserted in a message that this recognition, announced December 28, was in violation of Switzerland's international undertakings.

ITALY NOW READY TO OPEN ETHIOPIA

James

Suppression of Native Forces and Road Work Have Kept Large Army Busy

2-7-37

FIRST COLONIES PLANNED

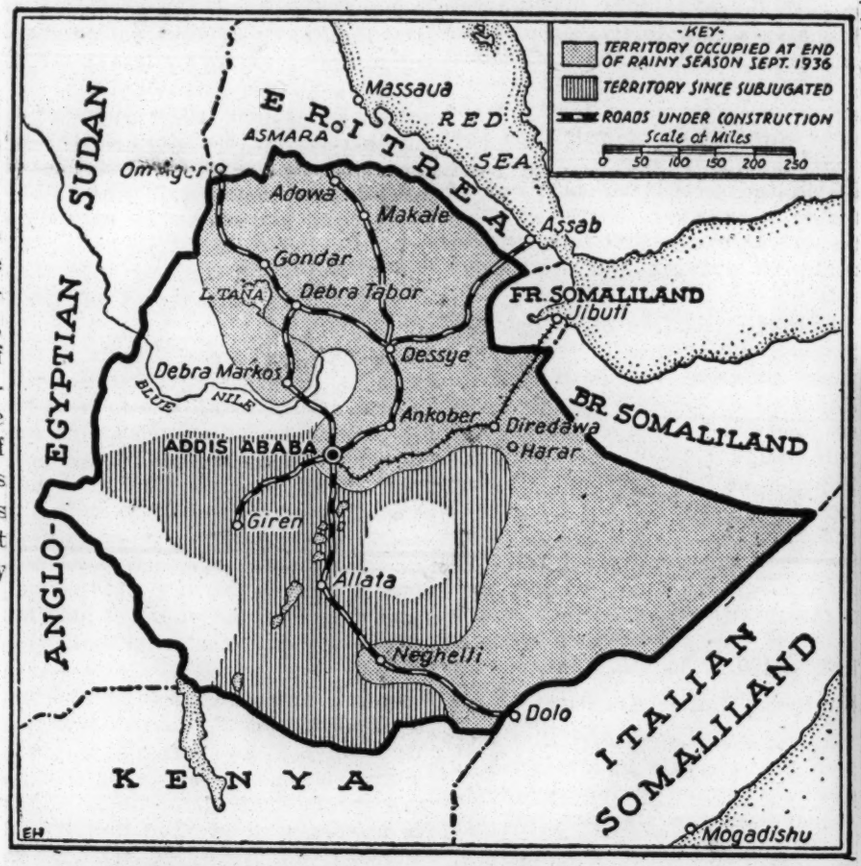
New York,

By ARNALDO CORTESI

ROME.—It is just two years since Italian troops began to sail for East Africa for the conquest of Haile Selassie's domain, an event precipitated by the border clash at Ualual on Dec. 5, 1934. Premier Mussolini proclaimed Ethiopia's annexation to Italy on May 9, 1936, and since then consolidation of Italian power has proceeded rapidly.

The first phase of the operations, consisting of the effective occupation and garrisoning of all the territory that once recognized Haile Selassie as its sovereign, is rapidly drawing to a close and the Viceroy, Marshal Graziani, is already at work on a vast program to prepare Ethiopia for the stream of colonists who are clamoring for permission to settle on land in this new Italian empire. By the return of the rainy season next June the whole of Ethiopia will be firmly in the hands of the Italians and some parts of the territory will be sufficiently organized to permit intensive colonization, which is expected to begin at the end of the rains in October.

NEARLY READY FOR COLONIZATION



By next October Italy expects to send citizens to farm in Ethiopia —The map shows progress of the Italian occupation

Change in Few Months

When the 1936 rains put an end to military operations, the Italians had occupied about two-thirds of Ethiopia. Their hold over a considerable part of the territory, however, was very loose, for, with the exception of the Tigre, which they had thoroughly organized, they controlled only the principal roads and the most important inhabited centers.

The task that the Italians tackled when they resumed operations in October was therefore twofold. They had, on the one hand, to round up the remnants of the Ethiopian Army that had remained inside the occupied area and to disarm, pacify and organize the native populations. On the other hand, they had to take actual possession of the southern and western parts of Ethiopia, which were held by several warlike chieftains. The first half of the task may be considered completed and it is now possible to wander in safety in any part of Northern and Eastern Ethiopia.

The second part is in full swing and Italians expect soon to reach the most distant limits of Ethiopia.

Peaceful activities have been vigorously pushed forward concurrently with the martial ones. Almost 120,000 laborers are at the present moment at work in East Africa, the vast majority of them on the roads, which are an essential prerequisite for the development of Ethiopia. According to a program announced by Mussolini several months ago, 2,500 miles of good, modern highways are to be completed by the middle of 1938. Six main roads are to be built, linking every part of Ethiopia to Addis Ababa and to the old Italian colonies of Eritrea and Somaliland.

The six roads are: (1) Om Ager-Gondar-Debra Tabor-Dessye, 400 miles; (2) Debra Tabor-Debra Markos-Addis Ababa, 300 miles; (3) Adowa-Dessye-Addis Ababa, 525 miles; (4) Assab-Dessye, 180 miles; (5) Addis Ababa-Giren, 180 miles; (6) Addis Ababa-Allata-Neghelli-Dolo, 550 miles.

The program makes no provision for communication by road between Addis Ababa and the vitally important center of Harar, the second

ITALIAN VICEROY



International.

Marshal Graziani is preparing the way for colonists in Ethiopia.

city of Ethiopia. But Addis Ababa is already linked to Dire Dawa by railroad and a good highway exists between Diredawa and Harar.

Transportation Improved

Work is now concentrated on two of these roads, which are to be completed before the beginning of the rainy season—the Adowa-Dessye-Addis Ababa and the Assab-Dessye.

Highways will be supplemented by two cable railroads, designed to overcome the precipitous grades between the lowlands along the sea and the Ethiopian plateau. The first, which is to be completed on Feb. 1, 1937, is between Massaua and Asmara. The second, on which work has just begun, is between Assab and Dessye. Each of these cable railroads will have a capacity of 600 tons daily and will overcome a difference of level of 7,000 feet.

Highways and railroads, however, would lose much of their value if proper harbor facilities were not provided at Massaua, Assab and Mogadishu, the three main gateways into Italian East Africa. The harbor of Massawa is already adequate, having been greatly improved in 1935, but the harbor of Mogadishu is an open roadstead that cannot be used during the monsoons. It is now being enlarged and provided with a mole to protect shipping against the seas and the wind. The harbor of Assab, though situated in a sheltered bay, has no proper facilities, though these are being built.

Intense building activities are in progress all over the empire. Barracks for troops, houses for officials, schools, hospitals, first-aid stations, public offices, hotels, private dwellings, shops, farmhouses for colonists—all these things have to be created, for Ethiopia was unprovided with them, except in Addis Ababa and, to a lesser degree, in Harar. Hospitals, especially, are a crying necessity.

Caring for Workers

The presence of scores of thousands of workers in East Africa has created a number of special problems. Many of the men still sleep under canvas, but an effort is being made to provide permanent quarters. All workers, moreover, receive social, medical and religious assistance and this requires the services of a large staff and the use of considerable equipment. Four huge permanent base camps have been constructed, where the men can enjoy periods of rest.

The first experiment in intensive colonization has just begun near Addis Ababa in the villages of Oletta and Biscioptu. The government's plan is not to start a number of small colonizing activities scattered in various and distant parts of the empire, but to concentrate on a few well-defined zones. The region of Shoa, or in other words the region surrounding Addis Ababa, has been chosen by Mussolini as the first zone. When this has been fully developed and thickly populated with Italian colonists, the attention of the government will be turned elsewhere.

The region near Addis Ababa is very fertile and enjoys a climate in every way suited to white settlers. The land is being divided into twenty-five acre lots, one of which will be given to each family of colonists. In addition to the land, each family receives a house built at government expense and the necessary tools for agriculture. The land becomes the property of the colonists at the end of a term of years, but meantime he is not required to pay any rent; indeed he receives a grant of 25 lire daily until the land begins to bear crops. About 700 families will be settled under these conditions in the immediate future.

Italians are convinced that in Ethiopia they have a colonial possession highly suited to development and to settlement by large masses of white people. Their efforts are still directed toward organizing their new colony. Its intensive exploitation and the big inrush of colonists will not come before late this year.

ONLY VATICAN RUNS ETHIOPIAN MISSIONS

Other Organizations Ordered Out as Roman Catholic Staff Is Appointed

NEWS CAUSES HOSTILITY

Rebel Native Leaders, Backed by Coptic Priests, Said to Be Organizing Resistance

Wireless to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

JIBUTI, French Somaliland, March 26 (By Air Mail to London).—Almost at the same time that Premier Benito Mussolini of Italy was declaring during his Libyan visit that he was the "protector of Islam," it is learned here, the Vatican, backed by the Italian Government, was sending a Roman Catholic mission to Ethiopia. The object of the mission is, naturally, to convert Ethiopians, Copts and Mohammedans alike, to Catholicism.

After a meeting of twenty Cardinals held at the Vatican and presided over by the Pope, despite his illness, the head of the mission was appointed. He is Archbishop Castellani of Rhodes. He is to become Papal Nuncio at Addis Ababa, capital of Ethiopia. He will be accompanied by a large staff of Italian missionaries and members of the Ethiopian College at the Vatican.

This college was established in Rome after the Coptic Church had been taken out of the jurisdiction of the Pope by Emperor Menelik. The Vatican brought a number of Ethiopian and Eritrean youths to Rome and trained them as missionaries. Until now their work has been in Eritrea, where the Italian authorities suppressed the original Coptic Church and introduced Roman Catholicism.

After Menelik's action the Vatican became consistently hostile to the Coptic Church. Now it evidently considers the time is ripe to abolish the independent church in Ethiopia forever.

Since the appointment of the Roman Catholic delegation all resident missionaries have received orders to leave Ethiopia. The Swedish and Swiss missions have already left and the influential American mission will leave shortly. These missions spent more than fifty years in Ethiopia doing excellent educational and medical work. They were not religious missions.

News of the appointment of the new mission has been received in Ethiopia with bitter hostility. Resistance has already been organized. The rebel leaders hiding in the mountains have had the consistent support of the Coptic priests. The religious campaign will intensify that support.

In the provinces of Kaffa, Sidamo, Wollega and Bali large bands of Ethiopians are still operating against the Italian forces. The largest unit is led by Blatta Takeke, former Mayor of Addis Ababa, who is successfully holding his ground, but the activities generally are directed by Bedjirond Tecle Hawariate, former Minister to Paris, from the safety of the Ethiopian consulate in Jibuti.

Only a short time ago the Emperor's former secretary, Tadessa Mashesha and Ato Marcos, former Ethiopian Minister at Angora, made their submissions to the Italians and were allowed to return to Addis Ababa. They disappeared and are now with the Ethiopian guerrillas in the mountains.

A University College

Planned for East Africa.

A UNIVERSITY COLLEGE is to be built in Uganda.

That announcement was made by Earl De La Warr, Chairman of the Commission of Inquiry into Higher Education in East Africa, at a farewell luncheon in Kampala on the eve of the Commission's departure from Uganda, when the Under-Secretary of State for the Colonies also declared: "We want to ensure that at the end of our struggles the African matriculation, the African diploma and the African degree will be rated of equal value with the matriculations, diplomas and degrees of other countries."

The Commission was agreed that it was no use sticking Makerere or any other college on top of a hill unless there was a number of people who could climb that hill. They must deal with primary and secondary education just as much as with the top of the pyramid, for a great deal more had to be done in the foundation of education if they were to fulfil all their hopes of Makerere.

Africa needed a form of education based on the conditions and needs of the country. Agriculture, medicine, and education were of paramount importance, and another urgent need was the production of teachers and leaders. They had to seek to form a cultural whole, so that in Africa they would produce men and leaders as well as efficient technicians.

A university did not consist of buildings. "It is you African students who are going to live within those bare walls who must answer the question of what culture will ultimately arise out of the university college that is going to be built," he concluded.

Sir Philip Mitchell, the Governor, said the Government was determined—as he was sure the neighbouring territories were determined—to spare no pains to provide for the people of the country the educational opportunities they needed.

Race Problem – 1937

All African Convention.

Africa

African Leader to Speak Tonight on Native Problems

D. D. T. Jabavu, President of All-African Convention to Appear at International House—Describes Conditions

By Ben Davis, Jr.

"Africa is realizing more and more that the struggle for her freedom rests in her own hands," D. D. T. Jabavu, South African native leader and president of the All-African Convention, declared yesterday in an interview with the Daily Worker. "But the fight in behalf of the African people is not merely a question of race—it is a joint fight with oppressed peoples all over the world. This too, the Africans are recognizing," the 50-year-old African Negro said.

The interview took place in the offices of the International Committee on African Affairs, 8 W. 40th St. Max Yergan, former International Y.M.C.A. secretary in South Africa and a leader of the National Negro Congress, is director of the Committee.

Among the internationally known members of the committee are: Paul Robeson, world-famous Negro actor and singer; Mary Van Kleeck, outstanding progressive leader; Channing H. Tobias, Negro Y.M.C.A. leader; and Leonard Barnes British authority on Africa.

PRINCIPAL SPEAKER

Dr. Jabavu will be the principal speaker at a meeting tomorrow night at 8 o'clock at the International House, 500 Riverside Drive, under the auspcise of the International Committee. His subject will be "Africans and Modern Politics."

The African leader described numerous repressive laws forced on the Native Africans by the British imperialists, who dominate South Africa—laws which not only forbid them from organizing into trade unions but require them to secure police "passes" before they can move about the country.

"In their own country the Africans are robbed of their land and forced to submit to all sorts of prejudices and discriminations." he went on. "Does this not show a common bond between the American Negro, the African and the oppressed people throughout the world?"

Asked about the reaction of the native Africans to the Spanish situation, Dr. Jabavu replied:

"I, myself, and undoubtedly the great majority of the Negroes of South Africa, are wholeheartedly in sympathy with the Loyalists. One thing, they see that the Loyalists are fighting against the Italian fascists who invaded Ethiopia and they know that fascism destroys the very thing which they are striving for—that is, democracy."

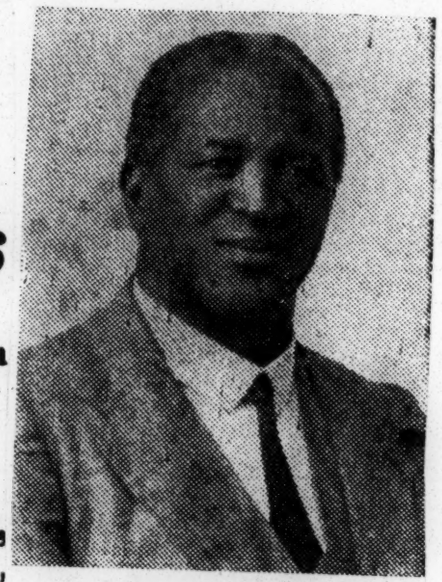
KNOW ABOUT CIO

"We in Africa, know about your CIO movement in America and it has our utmost faith and sympathy. Already in South Africa among the progressive white unionists and Negro labor as well, the beginnings are being made for an African CIO movement," Dr. Jabavu continued.

Bitterly castigating the anti-Negro laws which deny the most elementary rights to the Afican natives Dr. Jabavu cited the Industria Conciliation Act of 1924 which prevents the formation of labor organizations among the Africans. "The Natives Service Contract Act of 1932, virtually presses the African Natives into slavery. It ties the Natives to the land as serfs and forces the heads of families to sell their children into slavery for so-called 'unpaid service'," he said.

DISFRANCHISED

The Africans are disfranchised by the Native Representations Act of 1935, which bars them from regular



D. D. T. JABOVU

Parliamentary elections, and compels them to vote under separate auspices for three Europeans who are supposed to look after Native interests, Dr. Jabavu explained.

"But the Africans are not discouraged. Today they believe their hope for freedom is brighter than ever and they are gathering their strength for the coming battles for their rights."

The All-African Convention is one of the most powerful and progressive organizations for African rights on the entire continent. Composed of fifty two organizations, it represents approximately 750,000 Native Africans and speaks for all of oppressed Africa.

The Convention, which is similar to the American National Negro Congress, opposes segregation in all its forms and is waging a bitter fight for the right of Africans to own land, to organize into trade unions and to be free from police terrorism and repressive legislation. The Convention upholds cooperation with Negroes and other oppressed people in other countries.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa.

International Committee of African Affairs.

MAX YERGAN SAILS FOR AFRICAN PARLEY

NEW YORK—Max Yergan, director of the International Committee or African Affairs and a leading member of the National Negro Congress, sailed Friday from New York to meet with members of the committee residing in England.

While in Europe, Mr. Yergan will also meet with a committee of Africans who are joining him for the purpose of discussing that part of the program of his committee which is immediately applicable to Africa. He plans to remain in Europe during the month of April and will return to the United States by the middle of May.

Those who constitute the nucleus of the American section of the committee are: Raymond Leslie Buell, of the Foreign Policy Association, Hubert T. Delany, Negro Commissioner of Taxes in New York, Mary Van Kleeck, Director of Industrial Studies of the Russel Sage Foundation, Ralph Bunche, Howard University faculty member, Mrs. John F. Moors of Boston, and Norman McKenzie, University of Toronto.

The program of the committee is to inform public opinion as to what is happening in Africa, to faciliate careful training of native Africans for leadership in African communities, to arouse and promote the cooperative enterprise in Africa and to cooperate with those movements working in the interest of Africa.

The headquarters of the International Committee on African Affairs are at 8 West 40th Street, New York City.

Yergan Outlines Plan To Aid African People

Noted Negro Leader, Recently Returned from Talks in Europe, Speaks Tonight at Rally —Ford to Talk of Tour in Spain

By Ben Davis, Jr.

Max Yergan, who spent 15 years in South Africa as international Y.M.C.A. secretary, outlined yesterday far-reaching plans for the International Committee on African Affairs, of which he is director.

Widely regarded as an authority on the vast continent, the noted American Negro recently resigned his Y.M.C.A. post to accept the directorship of the International Committee, which was formed last February.

"My heart and soul are set on aiding the social and economic development of the people of Africa," he said yesterday in an interview. The Negro leader is also a member of the executive council of the National Negro Congress.

RETURNS FROM TRIP

Yergan returned ten days ago from a six-weeks' European tour where he organized a second functioning branch of the committee, held conferences with distinguished English and French liberals, and talked with members of the Ethiopian legation in London.

In his first public appearance since his return, he will deliver the main address tonight at a meeting in Rockland Palace, 155th St., and 8th Ave., under the auspices of the United Aid for Peoples of African Descent, Harlem anti-fascist organization.

The meeting is directed against the Italian fascist occupation of Ethiopia. James W. Ford, Negro Communist leader, a recent visitor at the Spanish battlefront, will also speak.

Jubliant over the enthusiastic response to the International Committee during his recent tour, Yergan announced that three of the 'most distinguished men in Europe will serve on the committee."

They are: Leonard Barnes, member of the faculty of the University of Liverpool and a renowned writer on colonial problems; Paul Robeson, world-famous Negro singer, actor and screen star; and Rene Maran, brilliant French Negro writer, whose novel, "Batouala," won the coveted Prix Goncourt.



MAX YERGAN

Members of the committee in America are: R. L. Buell, of the Foreign Policy Association; the Rev. Mordecai W. Johnson, president of Howard University, Negro institution; Ralph Bunche, outstanding Negro sociologist and Howard university faculty member; Channing Tobias, Negro Y. M. C. A. leader; Mrs. John F. Moors, outstanding liberal; F. E. DeFrantz, of the National Y. M. C. A.; Mary Van Kleeck, Industrial Relations Department of the Russell Sage Foundation.

Other members are: Hubert T. Delaney, Negro City Tax Commissioner; and Prof. Norman Mackenzie, of the University of Toronto.

AIMS OF GROUP

"The aims and plans of our committee are: to publish, from objective research, information relating to developments in and about Africa; to facilitate the training of native Africans to aid in improving the lot of their people; to encourage the development of a cooperative movement in Africa; and to aid in coordinating on a world-wide scale all efforts designed to promote the welfare of the African people.

Arrangements have been made he said, to bring to America "authoritative speakers" from Europe and Africa. Dr. A. B. Xuma, a physician and vice-president of the All-African Convention, and Prof D. Tengo Jabavu, president of the Convention, both native Africans have consented to speak in America this fall, he stated.

PROGRESSIVE POLICY

"When I approached Mr. Prof Barnes for membership on the International Committee, he replied 'This committee is just the thing I've been waiting for.' He wants the committee to publish the facts on the true nature of imperialism and to reflect in its policies the views of the progressive trade unionists in Europe and the United States'—and I am in accord with this opinion," Yergan continued.

"No man in Europe impressed me more than Paul Robeson, whose undoubted professional standing places him in a strategic position to be of great service to the Negro people of the world.

BROAD VIEWS

"Rene Maran has similar views. He is a strong believer in the capacity of the Africans to effectively participate in the movement for democracy taking place today.

"He is a supporter of the Popular Front Government in France and told me that he believes that this government has the firm intention to put into its foreign policy the same progressive legislative program it has carried out at home.

The committee has received numerous endorsements from Negro white, and inter-racial groups, including churches and the Alpha Phi Alpha fraternity, one of the oldest and largest Negro Greek-letter fraternities.

Race Problem - 1937
Africa

Liberia.

LIBERIA HARD HIT BY A RICE FAMINE

Shortage Blamed on Fixing of Maximum Retail Price by Government

MONROVIA, Liberia, (AP).—One of the most acute rice famines in many years is causing alarm among the population of Liberia.

Thousands of hungry persons, in both the cities and the more remote parts of the country can be seen begging for grain of the rice which is one of their staple foods.

The government of Liberia passed a law last year, fixing the maximum price of rice at $3.12 per 100 pounds, but the trading companies in Monrovia say they are unable to import and sell it at that figure. The government refuses to modify the law.

One firm imported a shipment of rice and sold it at $3.12 per 100 pounds plus 24 cents for the bag. The principals were immediately arrested for adding the 24 cents on the selling price. The other merchants heer handed an ultimatum to the government that they would do nothing further to help remedy the famine as long as the fixed price law remained.

With thousands of hungry people begging the government to do something, the Liberian official newspaper blames the famine on large rubber plantations which buy thousands of tons of rice to feed the native workers. Other observers claim there is plenty of rice in the far interior of Liberia, but total lack of roads or other means of transportation, makes it impossible for it to be brought into the cities to be sold.

Liberia, Leopards, and Literary Licence

Mr. Arthur Barclay, on behalf of the Secretary for the Interior in Liberia, has issued an unqualified denial of the allegations that "human leopard" societies are carrying on their fell work in the West African Republic. The statement will be accepted willingly by all who know present conditions in Liberia; but it seems doubtful if it was worth the time and trouble to issue a formal denial.

The reason, however, seems to be the undue publicity given to the matter in the United States. The mere fact that it comes from that quarter shows that the authors have no political designs but wish to pocket a few thousand dollars. The United States is not the only place in which that sort of thing is done. Every now and then the same kind of rubbish is published in some part of the Empire. Liberians will recall that the same sort of accusation has been made against the neighbouring British Colony of Sierra Leone. Indeed a number of Africans were tried on charges of dressing themselves in leopard skins and killing others. A Governor of the Colony, with a scholarly and analytical mind, investigated the whole business, however, and assured the writer of these lines that about 97 per cent. of the so-called testimony was not worth a moment's consideration.

Mr. Barclay adds that direct administrative control of the Liberian hinterland is now complete. Missionaries, officials, traders from Holland, Poland and the United States are now in almost every part. Yet none of these has any news calculated to justify the sensation-mongers.

Greenville, Miss. Democrat Times
August 5, 1937.

Liberia Celebrates Independence Day

Monrovia, Liberia. —Independence Day was observed here Tuesday week by this country as Germany and Poland made threatening gestures for possession of the last bit of free Africa.

Dr. Edwin L. Barclay, president, entertained associates of local business and development firms. Earlier in the day members of the Diplomatic Corps, including United States Minister Lester Walton had been guests of the president.

LIBERIA'S NINE DECADES

A nation celebrated its 90th anniversary the other day. It was Liberia, the Negro Republic in west Africa established by philanthropic Americans as a home for freed slaves from this country. It is a land rich in soil, forests, rubber and minerals. Right now its government is worried because Germany, Poland and other European nations seem to be casting envious eyes on these natural resources in the last free area in Africa.

Liberia has a modest public debt. Its 1937 budget showed a nice surplus on the revenue side, most of its royalties from prosperous rubber plantations. Yet the country has no railways, and only 234 miles of highways. Rivers provide the chief arteries of traffic. There are cable connections with America and Europe, but no telephone or telegraph service within its own territory. Illiteracy and sleeping sickness prevail.

In 1932 the government set up a six-year plan of development, but little progress has been made. Among those who toasted the president of Liberia at the executive mansion were European traders, gold prospectors, rubber planters, missionaries and a few remaining descendants of the freed slaves from America.

As a matter of fact, Liberia does not have a great deal to celebrate in spite of its 90 years. For one reason and another, very few of its opportunities have been realized or its hopes fulfilled. Maybe it needs some new settlers—enterprising Negro settlers from America.

Liberia Looks Eastward

PRESIDENT Edwin Barclay, addressing the Hon. Lester A. Walton, American Minister, at the Fourth of July celebration at the American Legation in Monrovia this year said: "In a world growing increasingly contemptuous of the democratic ideology with its emphasis on peace and the rights of the individual, your nation and your people stand as one of the bulwarks protecting humanity from the rising tide of socio-political reaction. On this fact and on the potent influence of your example rests the world's hope that the reign of liberty and right so painfully achieved through the centuries will not suffer universal betrayal.

"The days are filled with dark portents which promise the utmost insecurity; but in the attitude of your Government towards the questions now agitating the world, we sense a powerful factor which gives us assurance that international peace and stability will be maintained."

Replying on behalf of his Government, Minister Walton said: "It truly can be said that the relations between the United States of America and the Republic of Liberia have never been more cordial, sympathetic and cooperative as now. It is in the spirit of true democracy that my Government accords Liberia traditional moral support in the sincere hope that the Republic achieves its praiseworthy objectives."

With recognition of Italy's conquest of Ethiopia by the League of Nations imminent, the fate of Liberia, last remaining Negro autonomy in Africa, occupies the international spotlight.

In normal times, nations like Ethiopia and Liberia could have sought protection of their sovereign interests through the usage of international law, the machineries of the World Court at the Hague, and the League of Nations, but the resurgence of imperialism, exemplified in the aggression of Germany, Italy and Japan, set them adrift to pilot their own destiny.

Fully aware of European intrigue as it affects the realignment of imperial interests in Africa, Liberia, courageously endeavoring to measure up to the standards demanded by the League of Nations, looks to her traditional guardian, the United States, for protection from any design on her sovereignty which may be in the making in Europe.

Minister Walton's assurance to President Barclay that the United States "accords Liberia traditional moral support in the sincere hope that the republic achieves its praiseworthy objectives," is opportune and consistent with President Roosevelt's "Good Neighbor" policy.

Race Problem—1937
Book Reviews.

Birmingham, Ala., Age-Herald
January 23, 1937

THIS MORNING



by JOHN TEMPLE GRAVES, II

"I have forgot much, Cynara gone with the wind,
Flung roses, roses riotously with the throng,
Dancing, to put thy pale, lost lilies out of mind . . ."

* * *

ALEXANDER WOOLLCOTT suggests that, since Margaret Mitchell took her title from this passage in Ernest Dowson's poem, and since "wind" and "mind" are rhymed, the "wind" in the title should be pronounced accordingly. He tells us that Mrs. Marsh's first selection for a title was "Tomorrow Is Another Day" and that it was not until she chanced to run across the words in Dowson's poem one evening that she changed to "Gone With the Wind." But Mrs. Marsh wrote us some weeks ago that there was no doubt in her mind from the moment she saw the words in the poem, even though they were not used in the sense she had in mind for her book.

* * *

It is interesting to wonder if "Gone With the Wind" could have been a best seller as "Tomorrow Is Another Day." We doubt it. The felicity of the title is one of the secret's of the book's success. A more important secret, of course, is that the book is art for art's sake and that people are tired of art for a purpose. Particularly about the South. Margaret Mitchell told her story for sake of her story. She made her characters come alive, along with the history and way of the period in which she put them. If she was trying to prove anything, to defend or attack anything or anybody, the effort was concealed.

* * *

In the same spirit Stark Young wrote "So Red the Rose." He simply painted a picture. There was no sermon or propaganda of any sort. Here's hoping more of our Southern writers (and readers) take the fine cue and interest themselves in the South for something more than its problems.

* * *

Hamilton Basso, of The New Republic, whose Southern novel "Courthouse Square" we have read and applauded, jumps on us for suggesting that a great many literate people in the South believe in the necessity of an occasional flogging and lynching. His letter appears on this paper's editorial page today. A Southerner himself, he protests "the injustice your statement does to the people of the South. . . . I insist that Southern people are not a race of floggers and lynchers." And he is shocked at our continence in speaking of the Southerners who do believe in flogging (if not in lynching). Being a sort of professional Southerner, we would be among the last to say that the Southern people are "a race of floggers and lynchers." But it is our sorrowful opinion that if an honest count could be taken it would be found that a majority of the people of this region believe it necessary for "righteous men" sometimes to take the law into their own hands. If Mr. Basso thinks that recognition of this means approval of it, he is not the realist we believe him to be.

* * *

After bitter years of lambasting floggers and lynchers, this column has been convinced that it gets nowhere to call names. Those guilty of the actual deed are generally morons, bullies, cowards, psychological monstrosities and whatever other names one wishes to call them. But the people who sympathize with what they do are none of these things. These are the ones to be dealt with, for without their approval the others would never act. And it begins to seem that the only way to deal with them is to debate their point of view. It's a new approach, and worth trying.

* * *

No Communist threatens the South half as much as the floggers and lynchers do. No crime, whether done by white men or black, injures the South more than the one the self-anointed commit against our civilization and government and name when they take the law into their own hands. We are so sure of this that we are willing to do almost anything to put an end to it. We are willing, even, to hold our temper, to face the fact that hot words are really no help, that only through persuasion and a certain understanding is the host of Southerners who honestly believe in this crime to be convinced how dangerous, unnecessary and indecent a thing it is.

* * *

In his novel, Mr. Basso has his hero cursed with a bad habit of hauling off and hitting people. One of the morals of the book is that such a procedure gets nowhere. We point Mr. Basso to his moral. Until the people who believe in flogging are convinced of their error neither blows in the face nor laws of the land are going to stop them. Mr. Basso is invited to join us in being as intelligent and unsentimental as possible about this.

* * *

When is a Temple of Diana not a Temple of Diana? When it has a knot on it, evidently. For saying that the state capitol building in Nashville is a replica of the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, Mrs. J. Alex Moore, of Montevallo, calls us to task. As originally planned by the architect, Philip Strickland, she says, the capitol was indeed a perfect Greek temple. "When the powers-that-were insisted upon crowning the noble edifice with what Mr. Strickland called a 'top-knot,' he died, it is said, of a broken heart."

Chattanooga, Tenn.
February 22, 1937

Inferiority Complex

PROF. W. B. Hesseltine's new "History of the South," contains a challenging, and we believe accurate appraisal of the South's present situation. The former University of Chattanooga history professor, knows the South. Here is what he says:

> By the middle of the third decade of the Twentieth Century it was evident that the New South was critical of the promised benefits of industrialism, conscious of the need of recapturing part of the cultural inheritance of former days, and determined to mold a society which should be at once distinct from and yet a part of the national life. . . . Whether it would master the machine, end child labor, improve the condition of Negroes and poor whites, and solve the problems of agriculture; or whether it would continue its inferiority complex, dream of past glories and remain under the control of the Bourbons in politics and economics challenged the best thought of Southern leaders. But while the South was a land of challenge, it was also a land of hope.

These are the South's peculiar problems, the Negro and our denial of justice to him; poverty which places a majority of our farmers, black and white, at a level lower than the peasantry of Europe; a fatally weak agricultural system with its dependence on the one-crop cotton system; the exploitation of labor.

Let us, as Dr. Hesseltine suggests, rid ourselves of the inferiority complex and accept the challenge.

THE SPECTATOR

By BARBARA JONES

THE SOUTH IN LITERATURE
1917—1937

Exactly two decades ago, The Macon Telegraph, issued by the Wesleyan class in journalism for the first time, carried an article by Mary Atkinson dealing with the South as a literary center, the inspiration having come from the meeting of the Southern Writers' Association then being held in Macon. As Mr. Mencken's famed characterization of the South as the "Sahara of the Bozart" was then rankling in the hearts of all Southerners, Miss Atkinson sought to show the falsity of his all-encompassing statement. After having pointed out the fact that the hard work required by Reconstruction days had prevented any literary production then, she showed that, in the 80's and 90's, when the local color movement was sweeping the country, the South became truly the literary center of the United States.

In the same edition, Jean Oliphant described Macon as "the center of the literary center," and emphasized the importance of Sidney Lanier, Richard Malcolm Johnston, Joel Chandler Harris, and Harry Stillwell Edwards in literature.

Ten years. later, these young editors were to have their statements confirmed by an article in The Bookman which proved definitely that the "Sahara of the Bozart has now burst into colorful bloom." Among the long list of Southern writers given by this magazine were Lanier, Harris, Cable, Allen, Craddock, Glasgow, Cabell, Mary Johnston, Corra Harris, Faulkner, Stallings, Stribling, Julia Peterkin, Paul Green, DuBose Heyward, W. E. Woodward, Conrad Aiken, George Gould Fletcher and Richard Halliburton.

And now, as we hear the works of Margaret Mitchell and Caroline Miller being praised by everybody—not just Southerners, mind you, but by everybody—we think it be time to devote another column to the subject. We feel that every Southerner should know that his section is irrevocably "recognized" by the literati.

With 1870 came what is called the birth of industrialism in this section, and, with it, a startling awakening of literary genius. The local color deluge, combined with a romantic, nostalgic idealism, swept the section. Then the South really came to the forefront. The mint-julep, sprig-muslin legend had its birth right here, and the South had not quite lived it down. Thomas Nelson Page gave us plantation Virginia and the beautiful devotion between master and slave. Cable wrote fascinating stories of Creole New Orleans; James Lane Allen revealed Kentucky in charming, artistic sketches; and Tennessee's Charles Egbert Craddock indulged in mountain tales not quite so saturated with sweetness. Joel Chandler Harris and Harry Stillwell Edwards brought sympathy and humor into their characterizations of the Negro.

As his section gained her feet economically, the Southerner had more time to travel, to study, and gradually his literary ideas underwent a change. Aristocracy and romanticism gave way to democracy and realism. And slowly but surely, in the reaction against local color "for local color's sake" that was now prevalent, all magnolia blossoms and bearded colonies died a natural death.

Leading this new movement for truth in literature was Ellen Glasgow, the talented novelist from Virginia. Miss Glasgow painted, and still does paint, her canvas with a broad brush. Including in it aristocracy and democracy, realism and romanticism; she keeps always to the facts. Her Barren Ground was the first novel to treat war realistically. The theme in this, as in most of her books concerning the South, is the old order giving place to the new.

One of the most interesting and important of present day Southern writers is James Branch Cabell, another Virginian. Cabell, unlike Miss Glasgow, is a romanticist, but a romanticist with a difference. His theory—that life is a sorry business, and that it is only in dreaming beautiful, impossible dreams that one gains any happiness—is present in all his books. His irony is delightfully subtle, and his style, though complicated, is supremely beautiful. Jurgen was the first of his novels to create a sensation and his fame has steadily grown since its publication. In 1936 appeared what he described as his last book, Preface to the Past, in which he expounded all his theories of life and literature once again. That he ranks at the top of American writers was proved recently when he was among six Americans included in Carl Van Doren's Anthology of World Prose, published in 1935.

Ultra-realism and ultra-naturalism, bringing in their wake disillusionment, faithlessness, frankness, and unmorality, now descended on us, and the South followed the trends of the time. Of the naturalists, William Faulkner, of Mississippi, is at the fore; and Conrad Aiken, who now lives in England, is noted for poetry, short stories, and a Joycean novel. In the very top rank of these is the Maconite, Laurence Stall-

THE SOUTH TODAY

About Southern Novelists

By CAROLINE GORDON

(Copyright, 1937, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

Editor's note: Caroline Gordon, who in private life is Mrs. Allen Tate, is one of the South's leading novelists. Her most recent novel, "None Shall Look Back," in which Confederate General Nathan B. Forrest is the leading character, received wide critical and popular acclaim when it was published earlier this year. Next week in this column, Hamilton Basso, another prominent Southern novelist, will reply to Miss Gordon's point of view.

I read the other day of a certain metropolitan critic who is about to publish a novel, as all young men of letters feel they should do sooner or later. This is expected to be great news in the literary world, and the journal which commented on the fact presented the news impressively. "Mr. X," the note said, "has devoted almost a year to the writing of this novel."

Knowing the kind of life that young metropolitan critics lead I realized how valuable—in dollars and cents—were the hours that Mr. X must have devoted to the writing of his novel. As a loyal colonial—for we in the South nowadays are in the same relation to New York that the colonies once bore to England—I know that I should have flung my cap in the air and shouted, "God save New York," or should at least have murmured, "Better 50 years of Europe than a cycle of Cathay."

Instead I found myself thinking of another man, a half-legendary figure I have heard of all my life. This man lived down in the pine barrens of South Georgia. He had little land cleared and he did not raise much cotton, but his pine woods were full of "mast" and he had thousands of razorback hogs ranging through them. A northerner, wintering there, saw these half-wild creatures rushing through the woods in search of the sweet "mast" and was horrified, as northern visitors so often are when they come South. He did not know or perhaps he did not think it of any importance that the razorback produces the most delicious of all bacon and a well-flavored though small ham, to boot. He went at once to his Georgia neighbor and told him that he should get rid of all the razorbacks and buy Poland China hogs.

The Georgian looked at him, "What do I want to get rid of those hogs for? They ain't costing me nothing to feed."

"Time, man, time!" the northerner exploded. "You can fatten a Poland China hog in six months. It takes two years for those razorbacks to get any meat on them."

The Georgia shook his head and spat. "Stranger," he said, "what's time to a hog?"



CAROLINE GORDON

Confusing to Critics

The Southern novelist, it seems to me, is in much the same position as these razorback hogs ranging through the pine woods. He has a wide territory to range over, so wide that the metropolitan critics are often bewildered by the many different pictures that are emerging. They complain that Mr. Stark Young's Mississippi is not the Mississippi of Mr. William Faulkner. Miss Elizabeth Roberts and Mr. T. S. Stribling write of lands lying side by side and yet a world apart. Mr. Erskine Caldwell until recently was the spokesman for Georgia, but now comes Miss Margaret Mitchell with an entirely different tale. It is all very confusing and doubtless very annoying to the metropolitan critic who would like to have a neat map pinned on his wall; one writer to each state would be economical and infinitely less confusing.

Unfortunately—or fortunately—the South is vast, and as varied as it is vast. In the old days Southern talents turned mostly to oratory, which was natural in a nation fighting for its life. But now that the South as a nation is dead—or, as I prefer to think, sleeping—it is beginning to produce a literature. In the last ten years the South has produced twelve or fifteen of th most brilliant American writers—Ellen Glasgow, Stark Young, William Faulkner, Donald Davidson, John Crowe Ransom, Elizabeth Roberts, Julia Peterkin, Andrew Lytle, Dubose Heyward, Paul Green, James Boyd, Douglas Southall Freeman, Robert Penn Warren, Katherine Ann Porter, Margaret Mitchell. I have not space to enumerate them all. But the South will have to produce more and yet more good writers if she is to be set forth in all her fascinating and indefiinte complexity. I believe that she will do it.

Writers in South Fortunate.

The Southern writer, it seems to me, is in a pecularly fortunate situation. He has something to write about. An urban civilization such as we have in our huge centers of population does not favor the growth of important fiction. The center of population shifts so fast, ways of life, customs, even manners, all change before the novelist has had time to take hold of them. I have been impressed by the fact that modern architects nowadays seem to build houses for young married couples with no thought of the children that may come to them. They know, of course, that in ten years the young couple will be ready to move out and build another house. This is all very well if one considers only the comfort and convenience of young married couples, but such a way of life affords little material for the novelist, or if the material is there it is in a form which is extremely difficult to handle. In the writing of fiction, places are almost as important as people—as Nathaniel Hawthrone, Thomas Hardy, Emily Bronte and other great novelists knew well. If there were a House of the Seven Gables in my neighborhood today I should be afraid to try to write about it even if I had the necessary talent. The wreckers would be busy tearing it down before I had time to describe its physical aspects.

This brings me to a consideration of time, time which receives so much attention nowadays. The Southern novelist, the regional novelist in particular, is often accused of burying himself in the past. This is called "being nostalgic," and according to metropolitan literary standards is a cardinal sin. I think the Southern novelist, if he is to survive for posterity, will have to emulate the razorback hog and wallow still deeper in the mire of his nostalgia. He will have to lie there long enough to loaf and invite his wilful, razorback soul. It will not hurt him to spend whole days months, years—if the exigencies of modern publishing will allow it—brooding on the past. He has before him a definite and important task—to recapture that past. Our past—and in America we manufacture pasts with a rapidity which makes Europeans dizzy—our past has, in asense, been taken from us. If we are to know what we are and what we can be, we must lay hands on it again.

It has been said that enough has been written about the Civil War. Mr. Bernard De Voto, writing in the Saturday Review of Literature, says that the next fashion in fiction will be a shift towards the West. "The Lost Cause," says Mr. De Voto, "cannot last forever. The fiction we were discussing here is bound to flag pretty soon and even before that the public is likely to look elsewhere for its vitamins." Mr. De Voto may be right about the next fashion in fiction, but if by "Lost Cause fiction" he means novels about all phases of Southern life, I think that he is wrong. There is no doubt that the Civil War has recently had a vogue in fiction, but the Civil War is only part of the story, and that story will last longer than changing fashions. If the Southern novelist is far-sighted he will continue to emulate the razorback hog. He will turn his back on time and range farther and root deeper into the past until he has turned up all of the heritage which was ployed under so recklessly and so wantonly in Reconstruction times.

ings, co-author of the play What Price Glory, a realistic treatment of war. Of Stribling and Caldwell basking in the dubious fame of The Forge and Tobacco Road, respectively, it has been said appropriately that in them "realism came to a dead end."

One effect of post-war realism is seen in radical change that has come in the attitude toward the Negro. Heretofore used in literature only as a means to obtain humor or sentimentality, he has at last been accorded the place of a human being. Chiefly responsible for this are Du Bose Heyward, Julia Peterkin, and Paul Green. They all give sympathetic, realistic portrayals of the race, with the result that Heyward's Porgy has become almost a classic.

In biography, too, the South has representatives, Georgia's own W. E. Woodward having originated the "debunking" method, and John Wade having received recognition for his biographies of Longstreet and of Wesley.

And now comes 1930, and what do we see but a reaction against the extreme of the post-war period. The public, becoming just a little tired of wading through mud, then more mud, is once more ready for decency and moderation to be proper qualifications for novels. Caroline Miller's Lamb In His Bosom served this purpose admirably, for though it is realistic, still the author gives some beautiful pictures of primitive life in Georgia. Margaret Mitchell's Gone With the Wind does not deal with degenerates, but combines romance with realism. Its success has been phenomenal.

In criticism, too, there was a distinct reaction and the "I scorn everything" attitude of Mr. Mencken has suffered a setback. In fact, as Luccock has said, he must now speak through a ouija board to gain any attention. In connection with this reaction must be mentioned the writers of the Agrarian movement, centering around Nashville, Tennessee,. John Crowe Ransom, the poet; John Wade, the biographer, Allen Tate, and others, resent the commercialization of the South and want to go back to old plantation days. They dislike extreme realism and naturalism.

It is evident, then, that in the last fifty years the South has had an important part in literature of America. And in the next fifty years, who can tell? Anyway, when another twenty years have passed, and this column is being prepared for another anniversary, we're certain there will be plenty of new Southern developments and Southern achievements with which to fill it up.

Race Problem – 1937
Book Reviews.

Dr. Fuller's Latest Book Deals Frankly With Race Problem

By NAT. D. WILLIAMS

MEMPHIS, Tenn.—(SNS)—Reasserting his right to be designated as dean of Southern writers and thinkers, and as one of the nation's most profound philosophers in regard to racial matters, Dr. T. O. Fuller, widely known Memphis minister and educator, has just released his latest book, entitled 'Bridging The Racial Chasms.'

The treatise is a short but compact volume containing the accumulated wisdom of Doctor Fuller's years of thought, experience, and understanding relative to the position of the races in the United States.

He touches sympathetically and penetratingly upon every phase of inter-racial relations presented on the American scene. Dr. Fuller approaches his subject discussed, written-about and involved subject with simplicity and directness.

Without, obviously writing down to his readers, the noted preacher opens his discussion with an exposition as clear as the introduction to one of his remarkable sermons for which he is justly famous. This simple directness, however, in no wise lessens the profundity of treatment throughout the book, nor detracts from its effectiveness.

It is a serious treatment, with a new approaih, to the much-mooted problem of race in this country. Doctor Fuller does not 'view with alarm,' neither does he wax bitter. He gives no demonstration of wild-eyed hair-tearing in the best approved radical manner and yet, neither does he bow through his pages with his hat in hands as the traditional Uncle Tom.

In his foreword he describes himself as 'genuinely interested in the cultivation of interracial good will and has spent many years of his life in organizations having as their objectives the bringing of groups differing in race and ecomonic and other conditions to a better understanding of how important it is for all people to live in friendly cooperation, so as to more effectively accomplish the high aims of community lfie.'

Stating his point of view in such an objective and at the same time subjective manner, Doctor Fuller states the true emphasis of his book in another paragraph of the foreword when he writes. 'We must admit the presence of chasms between groups that make it difficult to maintain the happiest relations. These chasms could be removed or bridged, if there were a real desire and united effort to reach this important end. 'Bridging The Racial Chasis' is sent forth for what it may be able to accomplish in this delightful task.'

And the book will accomplish much in this 'delightful task' if it is read and its contents taken in the spirit in which they are offered.

The langauge is beautiful giving full play to the doctor's remarkable vocabulary. The volume is well written and clear. Technical terms and sociological phraseology have been reduced to clear every-day language.

The book treats the various phases of racial relations in topical form, and thus avoids wearing the reader with an unbroken mass of words.

Illustrations of the different ideas advanced appear throughout the treatise. Despite the fact that Dr. Fuller gives a clear, concise treatment on every phase of the racial picture, his book is not too long.

As a suitable volume for serious students of social problems in this country and throughout the world the book will be of invaluable aid as one written by a matured, experienced, sober-minded and pious as well as widely-informed and intelligent colored man, who has mastered the difficult art of viewing himself, his race, and their situation in a clear, sympathetic light, detached and calm, unwilling to allow the matter to make him lose his soul, anxious to do his Christian duty by not 'hiding his light under a bushel' and thus, gives us his book 'Bridging The Racial Chasms.'

The book is on sale at 506 St. Paul street where one may obtain autographed copies of it from the author. Other sales places will be announced later.

Richmond, Va., Times-Dispatch
July 5, 1937

State & City

Chamberlain Notes Progress Of Negro Race

CHARLOTTESVILLE—A new race consciousness among Negroes in Virginia and a consequent improvement of their economic and social prospects is reported by Bernard F. Chamberlain, Charlottesville lawyer and former vice-president of the University of Virginia Alumni Association, in his book, "The Negro and Crime in Virginia," just published.

Mr. Chamberlain's treatise is the result of a 10-year study under a Phelps-Stokes Fellowship of the University of Virginia, where he received his bachelor's, master's and LL. B. degrees.

The volume is supplemented with a report of the Virginia Commission on Crimes and Prisons.

The plan adopted by the author has been first to consider Negro racially, then as a factor in Virginia life, then criminality in general as a background. Against this background he sketches Negro criminality in Virginia.

"A new Negro is gradually emerging in this country," Mr. Chamberlain concludes in tracing the history and development of the Negro race. "He is beginning to conquer his despair; he is becoming more race conscious than he has ever been heretofore, and with this new race consciousness he is developing a racial pride and a wholesome desire to preserve the integrity of his race. He is losing his shiftlessness, his improvidence, his contentment with merely something to eat, a few rags, a bed and a woman; he is becoming thoughtful, conscious of the obligations of citizenship, ambitious for the welfare and economic opportunities of his children."

Illiteracy High

The author analyzes the Negro population trends in Virginia and examines the marital conditions, employment and unemployment and illiteracy.

From his compilations, based upon the 1930 census figures, Mr. Chamberlaine finds that of the total Negro population in Charlottesville, 8.8 per cent is illiterate. He reports that 22 per cent of the Negro population of Albemarle County is illiterate.

Paraphrasing from Robert M. Lightfoot's "Negro Crime in a Small Urban Community," Mr. Chamberlain reports that from 1927 to 1931, while the ratio of whites to Negroes in Charlottesville was 3 to 1, and in surrounding Albemarle, 3.33 to 1, a total of 9,437 cases passed through the Police Court, of which 6,225 were white and 3,212 were Negro. The Negro cases were 34.04 per cent of the total number, whereas the Negro population was only 26.8 per cent of the total population.

Questionnaire Revealing

Mr. Chamberlain presents a compilation of answers received from different parts of the State as the result of a questionnaire sent out and the following interpretations:

"(1) In general, throughout the State more colored persons than whites are charged with crime, particularly in respect to felonies; (2) among the colored race alone by far the larger number of criminals are misdemeanants rather than felons, particularly among the females; (3) the average ratio of convictions to informations and indictments was for felonies 80 per cent and for misdemeanors 85 per cent; (4) the ratio of convictions of white criminals was less than that for colored persons; (5) among both colored males and females the crime most frequently committed was some violation of the prohibition laws; (6) the chief causes of Negro criminality listed were ignorance, by which is meant both illiteracy and lack of the moral standards of an educated person, poverty, laziness and lack of self-control, particularly in respect to sex passions; (7) the chief remedies suggested for eliminating and alleviating Negro criminality fall into two groups: one has to do with better education of the Negro and the other has to do with promptness and certainty of punishment of the guilty."

White Example Bad

Among Mr. Chamberlain's concluding observations are cited the following

"Under corresponding social and economic conditions the Negro does not appear to be potentially more criminal by nature than is the white man. . . .

"Until the white man sets a better ethical example for the Negro to follow it may be expected that the Negro will imitate his crimes, his retrogressions as well as his progressions. . . .

"The handling and treatment of Negro prisoners, particularly first offenders, has unfortunately increased rather than lessend criminality among them.

"In general, the preservation of racial integrity by both whites and Negroes, the parallel social and cultural development by the two races, and a greater recognition by the whites to the Negro's claim to the true privileges of citizenship while bearing its burdens—these are some of the bases upon which remedies for Negro criminality must be founded."

REVIEWING A BOOK

To the Editor of The Telegraph:

I have always been ambitious to write a review and so I suddenly decided to write one about As I Live and Breathe, by a well-known Macon woman.

I am afraid my effort will lack the flavor of one of William Lyon Phelps reviews.

In the Author's Note, she asserts, "I dined with no dictators." Well, at any rate, she presided over, and was toastmistress at a wonderful banquet given at old Wesleyan, when Admiral Benson was the guest of high honor, and even at that early age she gave promise of future achievements, for she made the glass rattle with her witticisms.

As I Live and Breathe is pure, fresh, sparkling book, appearing in a crooked and perverse generation of books. If "The Journal covers Dixie like the dew," in like manner is this book fairly dripping with dew. There is one outstanding chapter, entitled A Lot for My Money, the most charming portion of the book, and although the title suggests commercialism, it is the most spiritual tid-bit in the book. The Christmas chapters appeal, of course, to my Christmas-loving soul.

On Christmas day our Negroes did not ring out the bell-toned "Merry Christmas," as did hers, but prided themselves upon being the first to "ketch" their white folks with "Christmas gift," Miss Mary, Chris, Mrs. Griff, Miss Clara, and Mister Howell, and Mister Charles?

At times I thought the doings in "Our Alley" seemed too highly colored, and yet I attended

the funeral of an old family servant where the simplicity of the beginning gradually developed into a rhapsody, which finally flowered into a fine, fanatical frenzy of grief and highly elaborated oratory that was breath-taking and courage-cancelling.

The author is enamored of the moon as I and most folks are, and yet I do challenge a few of the similes and adjectives used descriptively of the silver goddess, especially one where she is compared with a well-known summer dairy product.

The author has an immense cornucopia of figures of speech suspended just above her desk showering down its abundance, and at times I have imagined that rather a prodigal use was made of them, but then William Lyon Phelps might not agree with the opinion of an amateur on the difficult task of book reviewing.

Macon. CECILIA.

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
October 22, 1937

'BIRTH OF NATION' WILL HAVE SEQUEL

Mrs. Virginia Nowell Agent For Tom Dixon's Unfinished Novel

The Scottsboro case, the rise of Red Communism among Negroes and scores of interracial incidents blazed across the front pages of 20th century newspapers will go into "The Flaming Sword," new sequel to "The Clansman"—the story that made "The Birth of a Nation"—Author Thomas Dixon revealed for the first time here last night.

Dixon's statement came simultaneously with announcement that Mrs. Virginia Nowell, well-known Raleigh promoter, has been appointed Dixon's New York and Hollywood agent to handle publishing and film rights. Nine months already have gone into its composition, and two more will see it completed, he said.

Pick Up In 1900.

"The story will pick up where 'Leopard Spots' left off, 1900, and bring the romance of the South from Reconstruction Days down in 1937," he said. It will complete the Southern picture started with "The Clansman," which grossed more than $15,000,000 as a silent motion picture.

"The release of the Scottsboro boys recently will be a scene in the novel," Dixon said, adding that various incidents of interracial import since 1900 would be incorporated in the plot. Strong, dramatic characters will live the roles that portray the modern attitude of the two races, he declared.

The modern Ku Klux Klan will be revealed as a reckless outgrowth of the old Klan, and the story will trace the development of Communism among the Negroes, under the leadership of Wm. E. B. Du Bois of Atlanta (Ga.) University, whom Dixon described as a "Red radical preaching dictatorship of the proletariat."

The working title, "The Flaming Sword," was taken from a phrase in Du Bois' new book, which Dixon termed "a blazing manifesto of Communism."

On the same subject, Dixon said his new creation would portray the Anti-Lynching Bill as "drawn up by Negro Communist Society under Du Bois leadership and by the National Association for Advancement of Colored People." The bill's purpose, he declared, is "to put the South back under bayonets as in Reconstruction Days of 1867 and 1868."

The new sequel in Dixon's story of the South, he said, may be made into a motion picture, and some effort has been made to reproduce "The Birth of a Nation" as a sound picture.

Wallace Cuts His Speech to Avoid Offending South

NEW YORK— Henry A. Wallace, Secretary of Agriculture, who is said to aspire to be President, changed his speech in order to avert offending Southern whites when he spoke at the Book Fair here last week.

Mr. Wallace sent out a correction to his prepared address. He cut out a paragraph which stated:

"Will 'Gone With the Wind', the best seller last year, rank with 'Uncle Tom's Cabin?' Somehow I have a feeling that we are in a period of transition now and that the really powerful books of this age are yet to be produced."

Bristol, Va., Herald-Courier
November 23, 1937

New Book On "Southern Slavery."

In her book, "Uncle Tom's Cabin," Harriet Beecher Stowe told a story of slavery in the South that stirred the rest of the country against that inhuman institution. While the book gave a cheap, melodramatic and distorted picture, as the Philadelphia Record says, "it was more effective in rousing the conscience of the people than the exhortations of learned reformers and far-sighted statesmen." And the Record continues:

"There is today another kind of slavery in the South of which most Northerners are only dimly aware. Margaret Bourke-White and Erskine Caldwell have tried to show that slavery in a book called 'You Have Seen Their Faces.' The photographs are by Miss Bourke-White, the text by Caldwell, who continues to insist that millions in the South can not rise above the present subhuman level until the South strikes off the shackles of King Cotton, its one-crop agricultural system, and the sharecrop arrangement that goes with it. Although it is neither cheap nor distorted, although it brings home the plight of the sharecroppers as no table of income statistics ever could, 'You Have Seen Their Faces' may not have the audience of another 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.'"

Therefore the Philadelphia Record, asserting that the new book deserves an audience, declares that the present condition of the Southern worker, both Negro and white, is no less a national problem than was the slavery of other days. "Blame for it, and the solution of it, both lie quite as much in the North as in the South," that newspaper adds. "But before it can be attacked, the whole country must understand just how grave it is. There is no better way to reach such an understanding than by slowly turning the disquieting pages of 'You Have Seen their Faces.'"

While we have not yet seen this book, and therefore are not in a position to agree or disagree with the Philadelphia paper's statement that it does not paint a distorted picture of the sharecropper's condition, we feel sure that it will not provoke the controversies which aroused sectional animosities and led to the War Between the States. Photographs of faces which incite to pity can be taken outside the Cotton Belt and outside the South. And stories of living conditions of many of the poorer classes can be written of people in all sections of the country.

But reports of deplorable conditions under which Southern sharecroppers and some other workers are living persist, they come from various quarters, and there must be some truth in them. There are signs of an inclination on the part of many men and women in other sections to attempt to "rouse the conscience of the Nation" against what they term the "new slavery" in the South. Whether or not these efforts are attended with any degree of success, there are labor conditions in the South which constitute a problem, and the South should set about to solve it. The solution will not be easy, it will not be found overnight, but the South should evince a desire to seek and to find it.

Race Problem - 1937

Book Reviews.

RAPS HURSTON CRITICISM OF HAITI 'VOODOO'

Novelist in Hot Water Over Remarks on 'Iliterates'

Miss Zara Neal Hurston, author of "Their Eyes Were Watching God," is in hot water.

"Intellectual waters," boiling in indignation over rather uncomplimentary remarks purported to have been made by the young novelist about Haiti and its religious beliefs and customs, threaten to engulf Miss Hurston.

At the same time America's "black aborigines," co-subjects of Miss Hurston's research work in Haiti and in the United States on folk tradition among the race's illiterate peoples, aren't a bit cool.

It has developed that quite a number of the so-called illiterates aren't so dumb, and if they are many of the intelligentsia are ready to defend them.

One reaction to Miss Hurston's lectures in Haiti comes to The Amsterdam News in a letter from Mrs. Julia E. R. Clark, Latin teacher at Walton High School in New York. Mrs. Clark, who is in Haiti on sabbatical leave, says:

"Mr. Bervin, recently returned to Haiti, has been telling me of Miss Hurston's unfavtorable comments on Haiti. Miss Hurston's criticism of the American Negro while she was here caused me considerable embarrassment.

"For example: I was amazed to hear of the many 'voodoo' practitioners, who are called doctors, who amass great fortunes and are held in great respect among us!

Also Have Good Points.

"After her first lecture, 'Reporter,' who covered it for the 'Nouvelliste,' concluded his article as follows: 'However, our brothers in the United States have good points as well as bad. And we will be infinitely grateful to Miss Hurston if she will some day tell us of the progress the American Negroes have made in their march toward civilization.'

"After her second lecture, 'Le Matin,' in a wise-crack column, said:

"'It appears that there are those among us who are annoyed by Miss Hurston's criticism of our American congeneres, who, in common with all human beings, have virtues as well as faults, but in whom, according to Miss Hurston in two recent lectures, the latter overbalance the former. Well, after all, as one courageous soul remarked, it's an American colored woman talking about American colored people.'

"We must not forget that Miss Hurston has deliberately undertaken an investigation of folk tradition among the illiterate of the race both in America and in Haiti. And in association with these people she has to a degree forgotten that there are others.

Thoroughly Handled.

"The subject of 'voodoo' has been so thoroughly studied by eminent Haitians, whose writings are the result of years of dilligent research and investigation into African origin, that any observations on the subject after a few months of superficial 'study' is an impertinence.

"No, not even that—just a childish 'let's make believe!'"

"Let us learn not to say hee-hee every time the white man says ha-ha. Of course, superstitions have grown up around 'voodoo' as around every religion. And I have heard tales of human sacrifice and mysterious murders for vengeance. But none of these have been talked of in recent days, whereas I'm sure I read of a series of hex murders in the United States less than a year ago! Not to mention lynchings without the extenuating circumstances of a religious belief or a superstition!"

Race Problem - 1937
Central America - and Mexico.

Panama Ball Fans, Segregated, Aroused

CRISTOBAL, Canal Zone, May 5—At a recent baseball game at Mount Hope park, 500 Negro fans defied the white management to oust them from the "silver" stands assigned to them. Already segregated, the Negroes refused to watch the game from roofless bleaches at the extreme end of the park and demanded the return of their money if they were not allowed to remain in the stands.

For the past several seasons, Negroes who support the winter ball games have been segregated to the rough stands to the northwestern end of the park. This section, which is divided into three parts, is reserved for patrons paying thirty-five, twenty-five, and fifteen cents admission.

White patrons, who do not care to sit on the grand stand reserved for "gold" people, have always used the first section of the Negro bleachers, but Negroes are not allowed to use the grand stands.

BISHOP PREXY IN PROTEST TO LATIN CHIEFS

Mexican Authorities Hear Educators Present Objections

MONTERREY, Mexico, Sept. 3—After being informed emphatically by the Mexican consul at San Antonio that "special permission from Mexico City and a cash bond of $250," were required of "Race tourists, chauffeurs, or servants," President Joseph J. Rhoads of Bishop college, Marshall, Texas, and his associates, Dr. O. W. Phillips and Dr. Charles H. Patterson, spent much of their vacation in the Latin American country discussing with Mexican government authorities and other influential Mexican citizens the discriminatory exactions which were demanded of them.

Reluctantly, the Mexican consul granted invalid "tourist cards" to the party, thus deferring the enforcement of Mexico's jim crow tourist fee system until the three Americans filed them a day later for validation at the border.

This latter act occasioned several brief conferences at Loredo, Texas, with Mexican immigration officers; but, finally, when the men had established their identity as Americans with substantial professional and business connections, they were admitted without bond, in open disregard of Mexican law.

The experience opened the way for the initiation of negotiations with Mexican government officials, chambers of commerce, the Mexican automobile association, and university heads at Monterrey, Cantillio, and Mexico City, with a view to securing cooperation in lifting the discriminatory immigraton ban against Race tourists.

In commenting on this matter, before leaving this country last Thursday, President Rhoads said that "the problem seems to be purely economic, as far as Mexico is concerned; and, to that extent, the probability of a successful solution is very encouraging."

A more definite outcome of the negotiations, according to President Rhoads, was the completion of arrangements with the Mexican government for student tours to be conducted through Mexico, under the auspices of the romance language department of Bishop college, the details of which will be planned by Professor James H. Hunt, Harvard, Leland Stafford, and University of Madrid graduate, who is chairman of languages and literature at Bishop and who will make an extended visit to Mexico early in 1938 for that purpose.

Race Problem—1937
Europe

FREEDOM TO LYNCH DENIED IN USSR, SOVIET PAPER RETORTS TO TIMES

NEW YORK, Jan.--(CNA)- The editors and the Moscow correspondent of the New York Times were aghast this week when the Soviet Government and press made it clear that, despite American objections, the Soviet Union firmly rejects the false ideas of inferior and superior races for which the United States served as the chief clearing house prior to the coming to power of German Nazism, with its fantastic race theories that out-ku kluxed the virulently anti-Negro Ku Klux Klan in this country.

Crusader News Agency 1-4-37

For several days a bitter controversy has raged between ofay American newspapers, lead by the arch-reactionary New York Times, and the Soviet press over the attack by the Russian Communist Party on a small group of Russian professors who were found propagating what Pravda, organ of the party, denounced as "the Fascist theory of race superiority." New York Times

The Associated Press correspondent in Moscow reported that Professor Solomon G. Levit, was expelled from the Communist Party and denounced by the Soviet press "because he defended the doctrine of racial superiority." Levit is head of the Medico-Genetic Institute in Moscow. He studied in the United States and is well-known here among geneticists.

Another Soviet scientist, G. N. Kaminsky, Commissar of Public Health, was also reported under attack by fellow Soviet scientists and the Soviet press for suppressing an exposure of the chauvinist views of Levit. The suppressed report, submitted by Professor M. B. Kroll to the All-Union Congress of Psychiatrists, lashed Levit's views and called for a "merciless fight against such false science." In his report, Professor Kroll declared:

"Not a few false scientific theories have been dragged into our midst by authors who, without being aware of it, have identified themselves with the worst Fascist race theoreticians. How much nonsense has been written in this spirit by the institute of Professor Levit! A merciless struggle against such false science is one of the militant tasks of our front."

"It is a well-known fact," Pravda elaborated, "that Professor Levit and his institute are dragging in through their works an essentially Fascist scientific conception, namely a biological predestination of races, the omnipotence of heredity as the biological basis of criminality, and so forth."

Harold Denny, Times' Moscow correspondent, and his editors, hastened to give a false interpretation to the Soviet ban on race-hatred theories as constituting a "denial" of "intellectual freedom of scientific research" such as, they boasted, exists in the United States. The Times, moreover, published an editorial under the caption of "Science and Freedom", in which it bewailed the "suppression" of science under Communism and accused the Soviet leaders of arbitrarily "pronouncing [illegible] whatever genetics may say, all men are equal because Marx would have

To which, the Soviet Government organ, Izvestia, tartly retorted that freedom to lynch people and to destroy whole nationalities "because of their alleged 'inferior value' truly does not exist in the U. S. S. R."

"True freedom of research work, true intellectual freedom," the paper continued, "exists only in the U. S. S. R., where science works not for the benefit or on the hire of a group of capitalists but only for the benefit and in the interests of all people and all humanity."

A. & T. Grad IS SOVIET EXPERT

MOSCOW — Frank Fason, a native of Clinton, N.C., and a 1931 graduate of A. and T. College, Greensboro, who has been employed as an agricultural expert in the Soviet since his graduation, is regarded as one of the most successful plant culturists in that country.



Frank Fason

Fason first worked in the genetics laboratory of Central Selection Station in Tashkent. Later, he worked on a huge collective farm at Grozny in the North Caucasus region, where he was made head of the vegetable production department.

Next he was made head of the Agro-Chemez Laboratory in the town of Voronez. He often makes trips to other parts of the union to aid in agricultural work. His wife, the former A. Grace Hampton, of Greensboro, spends her spare time teaching English to Soviet workers.

'Get Out Of Italy,' Mussolini Tells Race American Actors

1-30-37

By EDGAR A. WIGGINS
(Chicago Defender's Paris Correspondent)

PARIS, France, Jan. 29.—(Special)—Through the [illegible] threads of diplomacy interwoven, observers this week evaluated Mussolini's recent decree barring American Race actors from the Italian stage as the Il Duce's answer to the U. S. Race man's protestation against Italy's invasion and occupation of Abyssinia.

The decree, which was passed in Italy prohibiting the appearance of "American Negroes" on the stage, in cabarets and bars throughout the country. All Race observ-performers now appearing in Italy will be permitted to complete their contracts, after which they must evacuate.

The American consul in Paris was advised by the American consul

Race Problem - 1937

Europe

FREEDOM TO LYNCH
DENIED IN USSR,
SOVIET PAPER
RETORTS TO TIMES

NEW YORK, Jan.--(CNA)- The editors and the Moscow correspondent of the New York Times were aghast this week when the Soviet Government and press made it clear that, despite American objections, the Soviet Union firmly rejects the false ideas of inferior and superior races for which the United States served as the chief clearing house prior to the coming to power of German Nazism, with its fantastic race theories that out-ku kluxed the virulently anti-Negro Ku Klux Klan in this country.

1-4-37

For several days a bitter controversy has raged between ofay American newspapers, lead by the arch-reactionary New York Times, and the Soviet press over the attack by the Russian Communist Party on a small group of Russian professors who were found propagating what Pravda, organ of the Party, denounced as "the Fascist theory of race superiority." The New York

The Associated Press correspondent in Moscow reported that Professor Solomon J. Levit, was expelled from the Communist Party and denounced by the Soviet press "because he defended the doctrine of racial superiority." Levit is head of the Medico-Genetic Institute in Moscow. He studied in the United States and is well-known here among geneticists.

Another Soviet scientist, G. N. Kaminsky, Commissar of Public Health, was also reported under attack by fellow Soviet scientists and the Soviet press for suppressing an exposure of the chauvinist views of Levit. The suppressed report, submitted by Professor M. B. Krol to the All-Union Congress of Psychiatrists, lashed Levit's views and called for a "merciless fight against such false science." In his report, Professor Krol declared:

"Not a few false scientific theories have been dragged into our midst by authors who, without being aware of it, have identified themselves with the Fascist race theoreticians. How much nonsense has been written in this spirit by the institute of Professor Levit! A merciless struggle against such false science is one of the militant tasks of our front."

"It is a well-known fact," Pravda elaborated, "that Professor Levit and his institute are dragging in through their works an essentially Fascist scientific conception, namely a biological predestination of races, the omnipotence of heredity as the biological basis of criminality, and so forth."

Harold Denny, Times' Moscow correspondent, and his editors, hastened to give a false interpretation to the Soviet ban on race-hatred theories as constituting a "denial" of "intellectual freedom of scientific research" such as, they boasted, exists in the United States. The Times, moreover, published an editorial under the caption of "Science and Freedom", in which it bewailed the "suppression" of science under Communism and accused the Soviet leaders of arbitrarily "pronouncing + whatever genetics may say, all men are equal because Marx would have it so."

To which, the Soviet Government organ, Izvestia, tartly retorted that freedom to lynch people and to destroy whole nationalities "because of their alleged 'inferior value' truly does not exist in the U. S. S. R."

"True freedom of research work, true intellectual freedom," the paper continued, "exists only in the U. S. S. R., where science works not for the benefit or on the hire of a group of capitalists but only for the benefit and in the interests of all people and all humanity."

'Get Out Of Italy,' Mussolini Tells Race American Actors

1-30-37

By EDGAR A. WIGGINS
(Chicago Defender's Paris Correspondent)

PARIS, France, Jan. 29 (Special)—Through the thin silken threads of diplomacy international observers this week deduced Musolini's recent decree barring American Race actors from the Italian stage as the Il Duce's answer to the U. S. Race man's protestation against Italy's invasion and occupation of Abyssinia.

The American consul in Paris was advised by the American consul in Rome that a new decree had been passed in Italy prohibiting the appearance of "American Negroes" on the stage, in cabarets and bars throughout the country. All Race performers now appearing in Italy will be permitted to complete their contracts, after which they must evacuate.

A. & T. Grad Is Soviet Expert

MOSCOW — Frank Fason, a native of Clinton, N.C. and a 1931 graduate of A. and T. College, Greensboro, who has been employed as an agricultural expert in the Soviet since his graduation, is regarded as one of the most successful plant culturists in that country.

Fason first worked in the genetics laboratory of Central Selection Station in Tashkent. Later, he worked on a huge collective farm at Grozny in the North Caucasus region, where he was made head of the vegetable production department.

Next he was made head of the Agro-Chemez Laboratory in the town of Voronez. He often makes trips to other parts of the union to aid in agricultural work. His wife, the former A. Grace Hampton, of Greensboro, spends her spare time teaching English to Soviet workers.



Frank Fason

Robeson Amazed On Tour of Russia

MOSCOW, Russia, Jan. 28.—In this country on a concert tour, Paul Robeson was recently interviewed by Chatwood Hall, local newspaper correspondent, on his impressions of the Soviet republic and treatment accorded racial minoriities.

"What are some of your impressions and reactions, as a member of the world's most oppressed and exploited race; upon your third visit to the democratic and classless workers' republic?" Robeson was asked.

"My third visit to the Soviet Union, this time for a concert tour, has given me greater opportunities for seeing this wonderful country than my former much shorter visits afforded. I must say that all of my earlier impressions have been confirmed, my understanding of the Soviet ideal has been broadened and many features of Soviet society not so well understood by me made more clear.



Paul Robeson.

"My reception has been extremely gratifying.

"When I sing the 'spirituals' and work songs of the Negro people to Soviet audiences I feel that a tremendous bond of sympathy and mutual understanding unites us.

"The Russian folk songs and those of the Soviet national republics, formerly colonies under Tsarism; bear a close relationship to the folk songs of the Negro people. In each instance these songs were born out of the misery and suffering, exploitation and oppression of the people. In the one case, this oppression made the name of old Russia sy[illegible]nymous with the term 'the prison house of nations,' and in the other case, oppression has truly made of mose of the countries in which black men live a prison house for them.

"The warmth and obvious friendliness of the Soviet people in response to the efforts of Mr. Lawrence Brown, my accompanist, and myself makes me feel that it is not only we who are heard, but that it hears and sympathizes with the struggles of my people. That this feeling has a solid basis in fact is not difficult to show."

Stating that he arrived just after the adoption of the new Soviet constitution by the Eighth (Special) Congress of the Soviets, Robeson said that it is not difficult to appreciate the Soviet humanism existing in Soviet Russia. "Mankind has never witnessed the equal of the Constitution of the U. S. S. R., with its provisions already realized in actual life and marking out the glorious highway already travelled by the toilers of various nationalities and colors on their progress to present socialism," he said.

Turns to Ethiopia.

"The tremendous growth and expansion of national culture under the Soviet Constitution compelled him to turn his thoughts to the tragic lot of the people of Ethiopia, roobed and plundered of their independence and fathers and sons, women and children murdered by the Fascist hordes of Mussolini," said Robeson.

And now this accomplished fact has been cynically endorsed through official recognition by Japan and the democratic European states which never lifted a hand to prevent the commission of this crime against humanity.

"The official recognition of the conquest of Ethiopia by the rulers of the countries of Western Europe provoke the most profound discussion among all colored and colonial pepoles the world over," Robeson added. "It should make them think over their attitude towards their governments."

Plans Covers Period Of 25 Years; Polish Jews, German, Rumanian Benefit

CIUDAD DE TRUJILLO, Santo Domingo, Feb. 19—The Republic of Santo Domingo is taking under advisement a gigantic colonization program for politically oppressed Jews in Central Europe. The government is studying this plan in conjunction with the officials of American-Jewish agencies.

At the suggestion of Dr. Stephen Wise, rabbi of the Free Synagogue and president of the American Jewish Congress, Dr. Howard Black of New York was delegated to Santo Domingo to confer with Rafael Leonardes Trujillo, president of the republic. Dominican officials, including land experts, economists and engineers have assured Dr. Black of the feasibility of the plan.

There are great tracts of land available for cultivation in the Dominican republic. A 25-year program in which a million Jews from Germany, Poland and Rumania could be established as agriculturists and industrialists have been formulated.

President Suggests Commission

President Trujillo has suggested that the American Jewish Congress send a commission of experts to study the land and consider possibilities. It was also intimated that some provision would be made whereby the Dominican government would grant each immigrant a tract of 30 acres tax-free for five years.

Dr. Black, who described the island as a "veritable paradise," was enthusiastic about the project and said that if the Dominican government would give its approval and the America Jewish agencies provided the necessary support, it would prove to be the greatest colonization plan in generations.

The Jewish bodies would be required to transport families to the island and be responsible for their sustenance until they became self-supporting. It was estimated that the cost of transportation and of necessary sustenance would amount to $1,000 per capita.

This plan in many respects resembles the one that was formulated by the West Indian Affairs Committee and sent to the British Foreign Office for consideration as a means to alleviate the handicaps and suffering of many Race members in various parts of the world.

PICTURES SHOW RACE CANNOT BE CIVILIZED

BERLIN.—Unable to forget the victories of the American Negroes in last year's Olympics, the Hitler Elite Guard has launched another attack on Harlem and United States Negroes generally. The Black Corps, the guard's official organ, carries a display of Harlem night club photographs, notably those of the so-called Lindy Hop.

The paper comments:

"Negroes simply cannot be civilized. Wouldn't it be better to civilize democracy and its ideas of equality? In America all men are equal. Negroes can even acquire the title of doctor. They go about elegantly clothed in European style. If outraged farmers did not occasionally hang one of them this picture of complete equality would be undisturbed.

"However, a doctor's title and a double-breasted suit prove little. Americans know it, so they are not surprised when Harlem Negroes create a dance which shocks every white man in New York with its obscenity.

"On the one hand, equality of all men; on the other, the Lindy Hop—a mixture of canibalistic abdominal contortions and obscenity. Such a reckoning simply does not balance."

Apparently the Black Corps is holding up to America the Nazi treatment of Jews, whereby a portion of the population has become second-class citizens with only limited rights before the law.

France Appoints Negro Governor

Was Cited For Bravery During War

Paris, France, March 18—Upon recommendation of the minister of the colonies, the French high colonial council approved without a dissenting voice the appointment of Felix Eboue to the post of governor (general) of Guadeloupe.

Born in Guadeloupe, Eboue was sent to Bordeaux, where he distinguished himself in his scholastic studies at the University of Bordeaux. Upon graduating he entered colonial service, in which branch of the French colonial government he became so proficient that he received four promotions within a period of two years.

At the outbreak of the World War he was chief of the colonial administrative staff, a position which he later resigned when his military class was called. He was twice decorated on the western front for bravery.

Though an impressive number of blacks have been rewarded with responsible positions for eminent services this marks the first time that the highly sought post of governor general has been awarded by the French government to a black man.

CHICAGO NEGRO HERO OF JARAMA FRONT IN SPANISH WAR

Madrid, April 29—(CNA)—Among the members of the Lincoln battalion on the Jarama front, Oliver Law, Chicago Negro worker, stands out for his leadership, his coolness and his gallantry, demonstrated at least three times in going over the top under fire. The battalion is composed of American anti-fascists who are aiding the Spanish popular front government forces against the rebel fascist General Franco and his allies, Mussolini and Hitler.

Law was one of a group of Chicago Negroes who enlisted with the Lincoln battalion to help defend Spanish democracy. Most of the group have been killed in battle. The Lincoln battalion is part of the International Brigade, made up of anti-fascists from all parts of the porld, which has helped the Spanish people's militia in repelling the fascist attacks on Madrid and in assuming the offensive on all fronts in recent months.

Denounce England's Color Prejudice

LONDON, May 5.—In a note of warning to Britain, because of prejudiced treatment to her Negro subjects, Ethel Mannin declared in a recent issue of The New Statesman and Nation, that some day England will be faced with the problem of revenge coming from the colored peoples of the empire, who resent discrimination and race prejudice.

"Is it any wonder that the subject peoples of the British empire are filled with the utmost contempt for our constant mouthing of that fine but tragically abused word 'democracy' and regard us as the nation of hypocrites that we indeed are?" Miss Mannin asked.

According to Miss Mannin, two cultured Negro friends of hers had been scouring London for several weeks trying to find a small flat of two rooms, kitchenette and bath, but were turned down everywhere by landlords who themselves ob- jected to Negro tenants or declared their occupancy would "upset" white tenants.

"Even the fact that one of the Negroes happens to be a prince (his brother ruling lands four times the size of England), is not enough to overcome the color prejudice."

Race Problem - 1937

Europe

NO LYNCHINGS IN FRANCE BUT THERE'S PLENTY OF RACE PREJUDICE SAYS FAY JACKSON

A. N. P. SCRIBE PRICKS BUBBLE OF BLACK FRENCH FREEDOM; ONLY TWO REPRESENT 66 MILLION COLONIALS

Economic Status Very Low, Says Scribe

By FAY M. JACKSON

PARIS, France, Feb. 25.—(ANP)—A dark American, doughboys, some of them swinging back home with a French gal on their arms . . . meet the missus! . . . Chicago social workers returning from a world cruise . . . Ah, the freedom of France! . . . Segregated Georgia workers . . . eat where you please, man, and nobody gives a look around. France must be the Black Mans' Heaven.

I sat in a sidewalk cafe, sipping cafe au lait, drawing a dull puff on my last American Lucky, looking wistfully out at the rain wondering when some news was going to turn up, as a giant, magnificient black man, dressed down to the bricks in morning suit, top hat and tuxedo overcoat, settled in one of the small chairs of the Cafe Coupable and counted out 2 lumps of sugar for his black warmth—cafe negre.

"My goodness, there's a jigg!" judged and yelled Miss Flagstaff, an ofay girl I met in Arizona, who strangely enough, was coming cross for a spell in Europe, "because the cactus got in her hair." "You've been looking for one for days and you'd better not miss this chance, he looks important," she advised.

After the customary lack of American newshawk ceremony in meeting somebody you unconsciously feel might be copy, I met the man. He was Jules Alcandre, for 11 years a member of the Administration of Colonial government, author of several books on Colonials, editor of "Europe Colonies," a newspaper dealing with colonial questions and intepreter of race questions. Graduate of the University of Paris, Alcandre has served as a judge in Paris, and for two years was a member of the Imperial conference of France, as well as being the founder of the Economic Conference between France and her Colonies.

Here in a lump and Paris drizzle was a newshawk's luck that could only match the expensive and unfortunate encounters I had had with those gypping, reckless taxi drivers in Paris. Not only important, Alcandre was the answer to this maiden's prayer and the exact person to whom a letter of proper introduction had been addressed for me. He had not received the letter, however, and did not know me from Adam's apple, but that never mattered.

"What about zose Scottsboro boys?" he inquired and tears filled his great dark eyes. "I wrote ze Pressident Rosefelt and I tell heem he must have clemency for zose Negroes. I tell ze French Blacks, zey must respect ze troubles of ze Americans ,our brothers."

Flagstaff hunched me again: "That's right up your alley, give the old bird another lead and you'll get somewhere."

We look upon France as the Black's dream of a perfect nirvana of freedom from all the ills and injustices we suffer in America, I explained to him. Take lynching, for instance.

"No, you take it," he was quick to retort.

While there are no lynchings in France, I was told, race prejudice exists in no uncertain terms. Of course, colored people live very much where they please, and most of them are pleased with Montmarte; go wherever they please, and scores of them like Brick Top's cafe or the Red Bar, or any of the innumerable cafes in Montparnasse, but where they are given the clamp of white supremacy is not, as in America, on the bottom of the social scale of things, in petty matters like living and eating with freedom of choice, but in the more significant positions of trust and government.

For the 66 millions of French colonials, only two full-fledged blacks are allowed to represent them in the French chamber of deputies.

Any French Negro as light as the palm of your hand is encouraged to believe that he is not really black but a Frenchman. And usually he falls for the idea.

There are in Paris, numerous merchants of colonial produces, West Indians for the most part, rich and influential. Zut do they distribute their wealth in any appreciable manner among the less fortunate blacks, in employment, in charities, in any practical manner? No. They are too busy being Frenchmen.

Consequently, except for the two or three thousand blacks employed throughout France in the police department, administrative offices of gas and electric companies, they have no other chief means of support than entertaining, so meagre as to be unmentionable.

I have never seen such pathetic winter coats of unquestionable season, flying so listlessly in the winds as those on some of the hungry jokers in Montmarte.

No lynching, to be sure, but the army takes up the young men long before most of the should be out of high school. In fact, Alcandre illustrated the example of his own son, a young man expecting any sort of position in civil or social life must serve two years in the army. Then he goes back to school, gets his bachelor degree and takes an examination for the job. Every Negro can join the army. Alcandre's son, Silva, will be a lieutenant of the Marines very shortly.

Since the last war, the editor said, the great question between France and Germany has been the colonial question.

Without Colonials—or Negroes—France cannot defend herself against Germany. The French do not love the blacks enough to give them the privileges you see us enjoying; they fear an uprising of them and they know that they are indispensable to France in peace and in war. The great French Empire is composed of two principal races. the blacks and the whites.

Gallandou Diouf, a Senegalese merchant, and Gratien Candace, 43 years from Guadeloupe, who has an elementary education, are the two black members of the chamber of Deputies. There are altogether, 918 members of the French Parliament. So one gets an idea of the ratio as well as the calibre of representation for the countless millions of wealth and property in colonial countries.

"When a black man marries a white French woman," Alcandre continued, "he thinks he has become white also and unhappily he often forgets his race altogether.

"Laws are made for the French and French colonials, not by us but by the white representatives. But when war comes, all Negroes or blacks, are immediately impressed with the fact that they are Frenchmen and all Frenchmen are obliged to go to war for France."

The concluding implication then was that while we have America's individual lynching parties of individual Negroes, other countries send the blacks off wholesale to the blare of trumpet and the illusion that the victories of battle are, indeed, the glories of black freedom.

There's Always a Job-- Negro Engineer Tells Of Work in U. S. S. R.

Paul Robeson's Brother-in-Law Studying Here and Returning to Soviet Union to Take Post in Construction Work There

By Ben Davis, Jr.
(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

You're never too old to learn—especially if you've got a job waiting for you when you finish.

At least, that's the way John Goode, 44-year-old brother-in-law of Paul Robeson, world famous Negro artist, feels about it.

Goode, who has lived in the Soviet Union since 1934, recently returned to the United States to study engineering. He is now in the lower freshman class in the City College of New York. When he completes his course he will return to the Soviet Union, where trained engineers are assured a role in the further building of Socialism.

"Oh, I like my work fine. Although I have some difficulties brushing up on subjects I left off years ago," he said.

WORKERS STUDY

A tall, prematurely gray Negro worker, Goode resides at 115 W. 141st St., where he was interviewed yesterday.

In Moscow he worked 15 months as a bus driver, then as a truck driver, and later taught English in the Moscow Institute of Foreign Languages. His brother Frank is also in the Soviet Union and travels with a circus as an expert in athletics. His mother is there also. Asked how he happened to return to school after such a long layoff, Goode replied:

"Over in the Soviet Union, it seems that everybody wants to learn and study and improve themselves. Take, for example, reading newspapers. As soon as Pravda and Izvestia (the two largest and most widely read Soviet newspapers) come out you see workers lined up very detailed and thorough knowon the street as much as a block ledge of the language. to get a paper. It's the darnest "While I can speak Russian fairthing you ever saw. ly well, I'm not sufficiently fluent to keep up with the rapid pace of the students. You see, in your

ROBESON'S WIFE STUDIES

"Then take Paul and 'Essie' (Mrs. Eslanda Goode Robeson), they study just as though they had never been to school in their lives. I guess the spirit just gets in your blood."

RISE IN LIVING STANDARD

The Robesons, who were recently in the Soviet Union, left their 9-year-old son, Paul, Jr., to attend school there. Robeson is a Phi Beta Kappa graduate of Rutgers College and his wife is a chemist.

"Some people will want to know why I came back to America instead of remaining in the Soviet Union. The two main reasons are that they have an age limit of 35 for entering engineering courses, and secondly, while he was in the Soviet Union. sugar was three roubles and eighty roubles; sugar, 33 roubles; and butter, 15 roubles; and

"These are conditions I saw with my own eyes," he emphasized. "When I first arrived in 1934 they were rolling in the pace of education in engineer-kopecks;

Race Problem - 1937

Europe

NO LYNCHINGS IN FRANCE BUT THERE'S PLENTY OF RACE PREJUDICE SAYS FAY JACKSON

A. N. P. SCRIBE PRICKS BUBBLE OF BLACK FRENCH FREEDOM; ONLY TWO REPRESENT 66 MILLION COLONIALS

Economic Status Very Low, Says Scribe

By FAY M. JACKSON

PARIS, France, Feb. 25.—(ANP)—A dark American, doughboys, some of them swinging back home with a French gal on their arms . . . meet the missus! . . . Chicago social workers returning from a world cruise . . . Ah, the freedom of France! . . . Segregated Georgia workers . . . eat where you please, man, and nobody gives a look around. France must be the Race Man's Heaven.

I sat in a sidewalk cafe, sipping a dull puff with those gypping, reckless taxi cafe au lait, drawing fortunate encounters drivers in Paris. Not only im- on my last American Lucky, look- I had had as to be unmentionable. ing wistfully out at the rain won- portant, Alcandre was the answer dering when some news was going to this maiden's prayer and the to turn up, as a giant, magnificient exact person to whom a letter of black man, dressed down to the season, flying so listlessly i proper introduction had been ad- bricks in morning suit, top hat and dressed for me. He had not re- tuxedo overcoat, settled in one of ceived the letter, however, and did the small chairs of the Cafe Coup- not know me from Adam's apple, able and counted out lumps of but that never mattered. sugar for his black warmth—cafe "What about zose Scottsboro negre.

"My goodness, there's a jigg!" boys?" he inquired and tears filled his great dark eyes. "I wrote ze judged and yelled Miss Flagstaff, President Rosefelt and I tell heem in ofay girl I met in Arizona, who he must have clemency for zose trangely enough, was coming Negroes. I tell ze French Blacks, cross for a spell in Europe, "be- zey must respect ze troubles of ze cause the cactus grown hen hair." Americans, our brothers."

You've been looking for me Flagstaff hunched me again: lays and you better not miss this "That's right up your alley, give hance, Brown looks important," she the old bird another lead and advised.

After the gallantry lack of ceremony in Black's dream of a perfect nir- American newshawk you uncon- vana of freedom from all the ills sciously feel might be copy, I met and injustices we suffer in Amer- he man. He was Jules Alcandre, ica, I explained to him. Take for 11 years a member of the Ad- lynching, for instance. ministration of Colonial govern- "No, you take it," he was quick ment, author of several books on to retort. Colonials, editor of "Europe Col- While there are no lynchings in onies," a newspaper dealing with France, I was told, race prejudice colonial questions and interpreter exists in no uncertain terms. of race questions. Graduate of course, colored people live the University of Paris, Alcandre much where they please, and most has served as a judge in Paris, and of them are pleased with Mont- for two years was a member of parte; go wherever they please, the Imperial conference of France, and scores of them like Brick- as well as being the founder of Top's cafe or the Red Bar, or any of the innumerable cafes in Mont-whites.

Gallandou Diouf, a Senegalese merchant, and Gratien Candace, 43 years from Guadeloupe, who has an elementary education, are the two black members of the Chamber of Deputies. There are 918 members of the French Parliament. So one gets the idea of the ratio as well as the calibre of representation for the countless millions of wealth and property in colonial countries.

"When a black man marries a white French woman," Alcandre continued, "he thinks he has be- come white also and unhappily he forgets his race altogether. And often he is not.

"Laws are made for the French colonials, not by us but by the white representatives. But when war comes, all Negroes are immediately im- pressed with the fact that they are Frenchmen and all Frenchmen are obliged to go to war for France." The concluding implication then was that while we have America's parparnasse, but where they are given the clamp of white supremacy is not, as in America, on the bottom of the social scale of things, petty matters like living and ing with freedom of choice, but the more significant position trust and government.

For the 66 millions of French colonials, only two full-fledged blacks are allowed to represent them in the French chamber of deputies.

Any French Negro as light as the palm of your hand is encour- aged to believe that he is really black but a Frenchman usually he falls for the idea.

There are in Paris, numerous merchants of colonial products and French colonials, not by any means, but by the majority, rich and influential. Zut do West Indians for the most part, but when war comes, all Negroes in any practical ner? No. They are too busy being Frenchmen.

Consequently, except for the two or three thousand blacks employed in the throughout France in the department, administrative of gas and electric companies have no other chief means of sup- port than entertaining, so m

I have never seen such pa coats of unquestio winter season, flying so listlessly i winds as those on some o Montmarte.

No lynching, to be sure, b army takes up the young long before most of the high school. In be out of

Alcandre illustrated the ex of his own son, a young m pecting any sort of positi civil or social life must serv years in the army. Then h back to school, gets his ba degree and takes an exami for the job. Every Negr join the army. Alcandre, Silva, will be a lieutenant Marines very shortly.

Since the last war, the widely read Soviet newspapers) come out you see workers lined up on the street as much as a block to get a paper. It's the darnest thing you ever saw.

ROBESON'S WIFE STUDIES

"Then take Paul and 'Essie' (Mrs. Eslanda Goode Robeson), they study just as though they had never been to school in their lives. I guess the spirit just gets in your blood."

The Robesons, who were recently in the Soviet Union, left their 9- year-old son, Paul, Jr., to attend school there. Robeson is a Phi Beta Kappa graduate of Rutgers College and his wife is a chemist.

"Some people will want to know why I came back to America to study engineering instead of re- maining in the Soviet Union. The two main reasons are that they have an age limit of 35 for en- rolling in the course, and secondly the pace of education in engineer-

ing is so rapid that it requires a very detailed and thorough know- ledge of the language.

"While I can speak Russian fair- ly well, I'm not sufficiently fluent to keep up with the rapid pace of the students. You see, in your second year engineering over there the school sends you out on the field for practical experience," Goode explained.

RISE IN LIVING STANDARD

"Yes, sir, I came back to finish en- gineering so that I would be of more service over there."

Goode then described the steady rise in wages and living standards while he was in the Soviet Union.

"These are conditions I saw with my own eyes," he emphasized.

"When I first arrived in 1934 they had bread cards. Meat was 35 roubles; sugar, 33 roubles; and but- ter, 35 roubles. But when I left, sugar was three roubles and eighty kopecks; butter, 15 roubles; and

There's Always a Job-- Negro Engineer Tells Of Work in U. S. S. R.

Paul Robeson's Brother-in-Law Studying Here and Returning to Soviet Union to Take Post in Construction Work There

By Ben Davis, Jr.
(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

"You're never too old to learn—especially if you've got a job waiting for you when you finish.

At least, that's the way John Goode, 44-year-old brother-in-law of Paul Robeson, world famous Negro artist, feels about it.

Goode, who has lived in the So- viet Union since 1934, recently re- turned to the United States to study engineering. He is now in the lower freshman class in the City College of New York. When he completes his course he will re- turn to the Soviet Union, where he will be employed in construction work.

A tall, prematurely gray Negro worker, Goode resides at 115 W. 141st St., where he was interviewed yesterday.

In Moscow he worked 15 months as a bus driver, then as a truck driver, and later taught English in the Moscow Institute of Foreign Languages. His brother Frank is also in the Soviet Union and travels with a circus as an expert in ath- letics. His mother is there also.

Asked how he happened to re- turn to school after such a long layoff, Goode replied:

"Over in the Soviet Union, it seems that everybody wants to learn and study and improve them- selves. Take, for example, reading newspapers. As soon as Pravda and Izvestia (the two largest and most

"Oh, I like my work fine. Al- though I have some difficulties with a few subjects I left off brushing up on years ago," he said.

WORKERS STUDY

meat, six to nine roubles. Bread, which was previously 4.30, was down to 1.20. Potatoes were two or three roubles a kilo, and when I left they were down to 30 kopecks.

"Wages have jumped about 100 per cent—or more than that. The average was 80 roubles when I came, and now it is about 175—that is, a rise of about 130 per cent.

"As far as living conditions are concerned, more and more rooms are being opened up in Moscow. In 1934, Moscow was crowded with a population of about 1,500,000. Now the population is around 4,000,000—and Moscow is building and building," he went on.

WOMEN'S ROLE

"The way I look at it the great thing is that everyone can find a job," he pointed out.

"Women play a bigger role in the Soviet Union than anywhere else in the world. Half of the doctors are women, and there are women judges, street-car conductors and motormen. And, of course, no discrimination whatsoever." Under the new Soviet Constitution race discrimination has been made a crime.

"Everywhere I went the workers run things. Over here most people quit as soon as the work day is over. But the workers there spend two or three hours after work is over, discussing and planning how to do better work and improve production. They really feel everything is theirs.

"On the street cars, for example, the first four rows are for women, children and cripples. They pass their fares all the way back to the end of the car, and it makes no difference how crowded the car is, the passengers pass the money back and return the exact change.

HATRED OF TROTZKY

"To the American tourist perhaps one of the most striking things is how quiet things are there. In the Moscow Park of Culture and Rest, for example, there are sometimes 30,000 people with no policeman around. If any person would attempt to damage any property, the whole population would take you to the station-house. That's the way the people feel about the country's property.

"The people there feel that Trotzkyism would tear down the country. They haven't forgotten how, during the early Soviet days, Trotzky had to be removed from his post as military commander, and Stalin had to be sent to correct his blunders. That's why they love Stalin and hate Trotzky," he continued.

"I could tell you much more but I guess I'll have to wrestle with this higher mathematics now," he concluded.



JOHN GOODE

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN UNIT" AIDS LOYALISTS IN SPANISH CIVIL WAR, FIGHTING BY SIDE OF WHITES

East Tennessee News
3-18-37
Knoxville, Tenn.

EXERCISES IN OBSERVANCE OF

MORATA de TAJUNA Spain March 15.—(ANP)—On the Jarama River sector in Spain's bloody war, one of the most unique units among the combatants is the Abraham Lincoln Division composed of white and black troops supporting the Loyalist cause—and all of whom are Americans. Some are from New Yorks Harlem section. some from Puerto Rico, others from America's mid-western and Pacific coast states, and still others from Chicago.

While most of the American volunteers are white, there are many colored lads among them and all remain anonymous, refusing to tell their real names. "We aren't anybody," they say. "Just anti-Fascists." One American, asked his reason for joining the Loyalists in their fight against the Insurgents. declared: "We came for the very smple reason that this war will mean certain victory or rout of world facism. And we don't want facism back home."

Colorel Lad Among First Americans Killed

One of the first casualties in the Abraham Lincoln unit was a Negro lad who ignored repeated warnings not to look over the top of the trench on the Jarama river sector. After each shot, he would peer over the top at the enemy, but he looked once too often—an enemy bullet striking him in the forehead. killing him instantly. On their first appearance here in the front line trenches, the fighting Americans were given a baptism of fire by the Insurgents, even enemy bombing planes circling above and dropping death-dealing missles, but luck was with them and on the first day, not a single casualty was reported.

The fighting Americans come from every walk of life; some are office clerks, metal and steel workers; others cooks, porters, and a few skilled mechanics, some are World War veterans again seeking the thrill of combat, good Irish-American Catholics, Socialists, Liberals, and Radicals. But they are all brother warriors, fighting side by side for a common cause—to stamp out the world-wide menace of Facism.

The Abraham Lincoln Division moved to the front line trenches on Washington's birthday— and they are still there, on the heights above Morata—silent, anonymous heroes, America's contribution to the Spanish Loyalist cause and fighting for political ideal.

Franco Again Warning Britain

Government Insisting On Freedom For Ships In Spanish War Crisis

Atlanta Georgian
4-16-37
Montgomery Ala.

Foes Are Sarcastic

Lloyd George Leader Of Critics; Confidence Vote Given For Anthony Eden

LONDON, April 15—(AP)—The British government today followed up its overwhelming parliamentary victory on its conduct in the Spanish civil war with a renewed warning to Insurgent Generalissimo Francisco Franco that Britain would tolerate no interference with her ships at sea.

The cabinet, cheered by the 345 to 130 vote of confidence after last night's stormy debate in the House of Commons, stood firm on its policy of refusing to recognize the Franco regime as a belligerent.

As if in answer to laborite and liberal charges of "cowardice" and aiding the insurgents to "starve out women and children," the government sternly warned the insurgents they would be held responsible for any damage to British merchantmen.

How far Britain was prepared to go in such an eventuality was not disclosed despite the bitterly sarcastic question of former Prime Minister David Lloyd George:

"What do you propose to do—Sue Franco?"

The renewed warning to Franco, outgrowth of the determined opposition effort to censure the Stanley Baldwin government for refusing to convoy food ships into surgent-blockaded Bilbao, indicated Britain still held an apprehensive view of the international dangers in the situation.

In an effort to reduce the possibility of the civil conflict's spreading the chairman's sub-committee of the international "hands off Spain" committee met at Whitehall to consider a plan for withdrawing foreign volunteers from the war.

Anxious For Peace

The move was the next step in the Anglo-French program after the establishment of land and sea control to shut off the flow of arms and men to both sides.

Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden, in replying to the censure motion in Commons, declared the committee was ready to proceed to the question of volunteers withdrawals and added:

"If ever this country can make a contribution to bring this conflict to an end, that contribution will be made readily and eagerly."

Eden's statement, suave and devoid of oratory in the sureness of the victory which the government majority indicated, ended the heated debate which not only blasted at the government's war policy but castigated individual cabinet members.

Observers considered, however, delicate questions of international law might be involved if British warships entered Spanish territorial waters as the result of interference with shipping on the Basque coast.

Since Franco has been refused belligerent rights, his starvation blockade of Bilbao was considered by experts to be illegal and any action of his against foreign vessels could be held to be piracy.

International Puzzle

Theoretically, it is the duty of the recognized Spanish government to protect foreign ships in her territorial waters and whether Britain has the right to protect her merchantmen within the three mile limit under the special condition puzzled international lawyers.

Shippers, indicating their willingness to bow before the government's policy, said such theoretical discussions were so much "spray in the wind."

"It is just a case of whoever does what he wants to without effective opposition is right," one said.

They declared if their food ships could break through the blockade that would show it was not complete and would justify any British action.

"But if we can't break through, that sets a principle justifying Franco."

Race Problem - 1937
Europe

WRITER DECLARES THAT BRITAIN IS A LAND O' HUMBUGS

Courier 4-24-37
Pittsburgh, Pa.

Claims American-Flavored Prejudice Is Very Prevalent In England These Days—"Revenge May Come Some Day," Says White Journalist.

LONDON, April 22.—(By Rudolph Dunbar for ANP)—England's prejudiced treatment of its colored subjects, even by some of its Communists, may some day result in revenge, declared Ethel Mannin, white, in a recent issue of "The New Statesman and Nation."

According to Miss Mannin, two cultured Negro friends of hers had been scouring London for several weeks trying to find a small flat of two rooms, kitchenette and bath, but were turned down everywhere by landlords who themselves objected to colored tenants or declared their occupancy would "upset" white tenants.

"Even the fact that one of the Negroes happens to be a prince (his brother ruling lands four times the size of England) is not enough to overcome the color prejudice—though British snobbery is such that it can do so readily when the colored man happens to be an emperor, or an immensely wealthy and influential rajah," she wrote.

"Is it any wonder that the subject peoples of the British empire are filled with the utmost contempt for our constant mouthing of that fine but tragically abused word 'democracy,' and regard us at the nation of humbugs that we indeed are?"

Some Leftwinger, free of race prejudice, may come forward and offer the pair accommodations or else they will be forced to live in some dump basement in the slums said Miss Mannin, adding that even some Communists "who hotly maintain they believe in the true democracy of social equality, are very shaky when it comes to a matter of racial equality." She added that even when these two individuals find a place to stay, the problem of prejudice itself is still unsolved.

"Had the so-called democratic Azana government given proper attention to its colonial problems, the Moors would not be fighting with Franco against the Spanish people now, and it may well be that the day will come when the British empire and the so-called democratic British people will meet just retribution at the hands of the at present subject peoples who are fictitiously supposed to have a share in this 'democracy,' the writer said.

MIXED BLOOD BARS WEDDING OF PAIR IN LONDON

Baltimore
2-1-37
Washington

(By FAY M. JACKSON for ANP)

LONDON—André Van Acker, Belgian student, and Marie Tinchant loved each other since childhood. Van Acker's family had look upon their affair with tolerance due "puppy love" and thought no more seriously about it. Came the Spring. And the date for their marriage, set secretly by the couple, approached.

Marie, a happy girl, awoke in a London hotel in Chelsea last Saturday and dressed herself for her wedding, but...a few hours later she was weeping at the Register Office because her marriage to the man she loved had been banned. Order to stop the wedding had been entered at the court house.

Crying bitterly in the arms of her sweetheart, she left to see the Registrar-General and appeal against the order. Two hours later she returned to her hotel with her father, still weeping. Then she disappeared.

M. Van Acker, father of the young man, had applied to the Belgian Embassy here to intervene. The Embassy took the matter up with Somerset House. A Belgian lawyer and two London solicitors were enlisted. Both parties are over 21 years of age.

Behind these dramatic circumstances in what might otherwise have been a beautiful romance lies the tragedy of mixed blood and race prejudice.

"I am of honorable family," the girl stated in an interview. "But I am not a white girl. My mother was white, my grandmother is white, but I have color and Andre's parents will not hear of the match."

Marie's father, a West Indian tobacco merchant, said: "We shall return to Belgium and settle the matter there."

But it will not be simple for the tragic young couple. Next week, Andre must present himself to his own country for military service. Heavy penalties would follow his non-appearance. His parents have only to prolong negotiations until then. After that, Andre is powerless

15 Colored Americans Live In Soviet Russia

Courier
5-1-37
Pittsburgh, Pa.

By CHATWOOD HALL

MOSCOW, USSR, (ANP) — Interesting figures relating to the dozens of nationalities living in the Soviet Union are revealed in a list appearing in a recent number of "Revolution and Nationality," official organ of the Council of Nationalities.

About 15 colored Americans live in Soviet Russia, but none of them permanently. Some have settled down and are raising families, while others expect some day to return to their native land.

Says African Flag Was First To Enter Abbey In Crowning Event

(EDITOR'S NOTE: Rudolph Dunbar, regular London correspondent of The Associated Negro Press, and Miss Fay Jackson, special correspondent sent to London to report the Coronation, were the only Negro reporters occupying the special and exclusive stations in Westminster Abbey where the actual ceremonies took place. It was the first time in history that the colored press had fully accredited representatives at such an historic occasion. Arrangements for seats in the Abbey were made several months ago with British officials. Miss Jackson, since being in London, has been favored with one of the 10 press seats in Parliament over white reporters from both England and other parts of the world. The most powerful of London dailies have commented upon and shown extreme interest in the enterprise shown by the Associated Negro Press in Coronation activities.)

(Cable—By Rudolph Dunbar For ANP)

LONDON—The Coronation ceremoney at Westminster Abbey on Wednesday, May 12, where King George VI and Queen Elizabeth were crowned adds a glowing and memorable chapter to the history of the British Empire and the British Throne. And the first flag to enter the historic site was that of Africa.

The scene and solemnity of the occasion in the Abbey, the singing of the anthems by the choir, with their lofty spirituality of ecclesiastic harmonies and the magnificence of the music were like the science of magnetic phenomena.

A matchless cavalcade of surpassing brilliance flowed steadily and rhythmically to the Abbey.

West Minster Abbey is EN RAPPORT with the earth as the whole world turned its eyes towards the King of England. He is the firse figure of the world.

The ceremony in the Abbey saw the power of the spiritual and constitutional power of a great and ancient Empire which is the admiration and envy of the whole world.

It is an historical fact that coronations are patterned after the Old Testament annointing of kings. And so, in this country, a service of benediction was added to that older form.

When the King was annointed by the higest acclesiastical authority, this "sacring" gave him a character of special sanctity.

The ceremony divided itself into six parts: The Recognition; the Oath; the Sacred Annointing; the Crowning; the Enthronization and the Homage.

Ever seat in the Abbey was taken. They were the coveted places of the whole coronation.

Italy Not Represented But Abyssinia Is; Mistake Sultan of Zanzibar For Haile Selassie

Mussolini, angered because Ethiopia would be officially represented at the Coronation and also because of exposures by British newspapers of Italian losses in the Spanish Civil War, refused to send a representative to the great rites.

Representing Abyssinia was curley-headed Dejazmatch Indalkatcho, dressed entirely in black as if mourning for his stolen nation which England had promised to help protect.

Riding in the ninth carriage behind Prime Minister Stanley Baldwin was the Sultan of Zanziba who drew more cheers than any other native ruler. Most of the crowd, however, mistook the Sultan for the Emperor Haile Selassie which accounted in a large measure for the enthusiastic greeting.

Afghanistan was represented by

Wali Khan, Cuba by General Velez, Egypt by Prince Moneim, Haiti by Ernest Chauvet, Liberia by Baron Lynven, and Siam by Prince Chakrabongs.

General Hertbhog, color-prejudiced South African official, was escorted by white mounted tropps although ruling over a Negro dominion.

The Sultan of Zanziba had a contingent of his own officers who rode with maximum smoothness. They were a picturesque body of men with the precise, machine-like bearing that is their heritage. They preceded the Indian colonial troops in the procession.

Only 20 Barefoot Natives At Tail-End of 30,000 Coronation Troops

In a three-mile cavalcade of military pomp and splendor unrivaled in modern times, and with 30,000 armed troops representing the vast millions of peoples subject to King George VI, Africa made the poorest showing of any country or nationality present.

On the tail-end of the Colonial contingent, were approximately 20 barefoot African natives. However they were soundly cheered despite the British Foreign Office's decision to relegate Africans to the background.

But majestic native soldiers from India stole the show. Britain looks upon Indians and Africans in the same light—that of "coloured peoples."

Africa was represented unofficially in the jewels and gold worn by politicians and colonial rulers which were taken from her dark soil.

2,000 Blacks In London For Coronation

Approximately 2,000 black men and women from America and other parts of the world were in London to attend the Coronation. For the most part, they were shunted to the rear stand facing Buckingham palace.

Many were perched around the monument to Queen Victoria. Some strolled in after dawn for vantage points and mixed with white who had stood all night to get the best places for viewing the great parade.

Whites had guitars and accordions a-plenty, and before bonfires crowds stood singing. "Some of These Days" and "Pennies From Heaven."

Many young toughs from Hyde Park stole newspapers and in answer to questions said they were "looking for it." Asked, "for what," they replied, "His picture—Eddie's —it ought to be here." They referred to photographs of the former King Edward who abdicated for love of Wally and whose romance was all but overshadowing Cornation festivities.

Virginian In Russia To Get Promotion Shortly

Graduate of State College Graduate Is Now Chief Of A Collective Farm; Wife A Native of Norfolk

By CHATWOOD HALL

MOSCOW, U. S. S. R.—(ANP)—Joseph Roane, the colored American agronomist on the huge Soviet collective farm at Pochep, between Moscow and the Polish border, feels that he might be a member of the Pullman Porters' union had he not come to Soviet Russia in 1931.



MR. ROANE

This said Comrade Roane, who finished Virginia State College in 1931, is no reflection on the honorable calling of sleeping car porter. But it is a reproach and a damnation of America's wholesale frustrating of educated Negroes and forcing them by the thousands to squander their talent "running on the road."

When he left Virginia State, Roane "had absolutely nothing in sight." So he came to Soviet Russia. He immediately went to work, not as a Negro agronomist but as a scientific agricultural worker. No wage differential was forced on him, for such does not exist in the socialist society.

HIS FIRST WORK

Scientific laboratory and field study of American and Egyptian cotton plants in the central plant breeding station in Tashkent was first assignment. This work required close and exact study of the cell structure of cotton cuttings at various stages of growth in order to determine the best types for the domestic climate.

Since this work has been successfully completed, Roane is now head agronomist in vegetable culture in Pochep. Besides this main work he assists and gives consultation in drawing up plans for other crops. His collective farm grows wheat, hemp, barley, flax, tobacco rye, etc.

"Spring planting on our collective farm was completed according to our plan," said Roane. "We have no planless, hit-or-miss system here, such as capitalist agriculture has. Our mechanization increases from year to year, thanks to the growing power of Soviet industry. For example, two years ago we had only two automobiles; now we have 16. We then had 16 tractors; now we have 87. Everything, including the land, belongs to the collective farmers communally."

A MELTING POT

When asked how many nationalities live there collectively and communally, he said that there are Jews, Russians, Ukrainians, Gypsies, White Russians, and a few other nationalities. To add to the internationalism of the huge farm, there are three Negroes: Roane, his wife, the former Sadie Russell of Norfolk, Va., and their Soviet-born son, Joseph Stalin Roane. All live in Soviet brotherhood and Comraderie, he added. Mr. Roane is a native of Kramer, Va.

Mr. Roane's son speaks Jewish, having attended school with many Jewish boys and girls. He formerly spoke the Uzbeg language well, as he was born in Tashkent, Uzbekistan. The language which he speaks mostly now is Russian.

This former Omega Psi Phi man feels with some regret that his days at Pochep are drawing to close. The commissariat of agriculture is considering transferring him to the Scientific Research Agricultural Institute in Moscow.

Here his field of usefulness will be broadened and will be on more of an all-Union scale in the service and for the benefit of ever-growing socialist agriculture.

Race Problem—1937
Europe

Distinguished Colored Visitors in London Give British Capital Cosmopolitan Aspect

Sultan, Sheik, Chief, Solons, Mayor, Municipal Officials, Lawyers and Merchants Are Interested in Americans.

Afro American 5-29-37

LONDON—Since the week of coronation festivities began here on May 12, more than ever has London taken on a cosmopolitan aspect and more than usual does one see on the streets, in the hotel lobbies distinguished men and women from every dark country in the world.

They look impressive and they are important. At the Charing Cross Hotel most of the distinguished Africans and their parties are housed.

Eric Alowi Moore, a member of the Egba tribe of Abeokuta Province, accompanied the Alake of Abeokuta and his party here. Their purpose in London was more for business reasons than for the coronation, I was told.

Honored by King

Mr. Moore, 69 years old, is mostly African educated. He attended the Ake School in Abeokuta, and others in Lagos and Freeetown Sierra Leone. In 1902 he entered Sierra Leone. In 1902 law and has practiced as a barrister for many years.

On the inauguration of the Nigerian Legislative Council in 1923 he became one of the three unofficial members representing the municipal area of Lagos, retaining his seat through two subsequent elections. He holds a King George V silver jubilee medal, awarded in 1935.

Also from Nigeria is Benjamin Olisa Eluka Amobi, member of the Ibo tribe. His father, the late Obi Amobi of Ogidi, was an employe of the Royal Niger Company and political agent to the government at Asaba of Ogidi.

Mr. Amobi attended the Church Missionary Society School and St. Andrew's College. Oyo. He engaged in mercantile affairs till the death of his father in 1925 when he succeeded him as chief of Ogidi. In 1933 he became a nominated unofficial member of the Legislative Council representing the Niger African Traders, and in 1935 was also a recipient of the George V. jubilee medal.

Once in Liberia

Sierra Leone sent Ernest Samuel Beoku Betts, barrister-at-law, and solicitor of the Supreme Court, who has also filled the post of counsellor-at-law in Liberia and commissioner of oaths in Sierra Leone.

Mr. Betts is a former mayor of Freetown. Unusually talented, alert, and physically attractive, he is a great sports enthusiast, having founded the Sierra Leone Cricket League and a football league for his city. He is vice president of the National Congress of British West Africa.

His book, "Liberia As I Saw Her," is said to be a vivid and unbiased treatise of the black Republic.

Youngish Edward Okyere Asafu-Adjaye from the Gold Coast is no stranger in London. He received his law degree from University College with honors in philosophy and was called to the bar in Inner Temple in 1927.

Mr. Adjaye is a practitioner of the Supreme Court of the Gold Coast, member of the Achimota Council (Prince of Wales College), the board of governors of St. Nicholas Grammar School, Kumasi Public Health Board, and was one of the delegates representing Ashanti in the Gold Coast delegation to the Colonial Office.

Conquered Plague

Dr. Frederick Nanka-Bruce is a member of the Order of the British Empire, and well known by many colored Americans. His great distinction, after graduation from Edinburgh, came when he won a long battle with the bubonic plague that threatened to wipe out entirely his people. He practices now in Accra, admits a great fascination for horse racing, is promoter and founder of the Gold Coast Independent Press.

Dr. Nanka-Bruce has been a member of the board of education in Accra since 1931. King Edward VIII (now Duke of Windsor) presented the Gold Coast Cup to him and he was awarded the jubilee medal by the late King George V.

Cultured, black, white robed Sheikh Omar Fye from Gambia is among the most intriguing personalities I have met. Outstanding among his co-religionists by reason of the profundity of his learning in the Koran and Mohammedan law, he has taken a deep interest in the economic welfare of his fellow Gambians and in the furtherance of their cultural advancement.

Lone native Fijian is Ratu Josefa Lalambalavu Vanualiali Sukuna, Oxford educated, who saw active service with the French Foreign Legion in 1914, wears the Medaille Militaire, and among a long list of military honors which won for him the Certificate of Honor for loyal and distinguished service in 1935, his psition of Honorary Aide-de-Camp to the Governor of Fiji Islands.

Young and Handsome

Dr Edgar Laurent, Willan Edward Julien, George Claude Stanley Corea and Edward Luckoo are not only the youngest of the distinguished visitors to the coronation but certainly the best looking. They are light brown in complexion, well dressed and very similar in appearance to the young American colored college man.

Julien, a general merchant and agent for the Canadian banana company, has a splendid war record with the First Battalion of the British West Indies Regiment in Egypt and Palestine. He won the D.C.M. for this service. This year marks his sixth as a member of the Legislative Council of Grenada.

Dr. Laurent, dark brown and curly-haired, is a Paris graduate in medicine. In Mauritius he has been the mayor of Port Louis since 1920 and is president of the Mauritius affiliated branch of the Empire Parliamentary Association.

Dark-eyed George Corea, Minister of Labor, Industry and Commerce, in the Ceylon State Council, is a smooth talker and an aggressive barrister. He is president of the Ceylon National Congress and is keenly interested in the activities of the National Negro Congress of America, which I told him about.

Negro Engineer Feels At Home In Russian Project

Press Syndicate

Is In Charge of Power Section of Huge Soviet Aluminum Plant

By CHATWOOD HALL

MOSCOW, U.S.S.R., June 3.—(ANP) — Deep in the Ural mountains, which are the dividing line between Europe and Asia, would be one of the last places where one would expect to find a Negro, and a black electrical engineer at that. But the Negro seems to be ubiquitous.

6 JE 5-37

So if you walk into the immense Ural Alumninum Combinat which Soviet Russia is nearing completion at the town of Krasnogorsk, you will find that the chief heating engineer, who has charge of all of the steam power of this vast industrial works, is Richard Williams, colored Columbia graduate in engineering.

Slender, modest, brown, and with graying hair, Williams was found last week spending a few days in Moscow on business. But he found time during a busy day to tell the correspondent something about himself and his work in the free Socialist society.

He was once jobless in rich, though crisis-ridden America, for more than three years. Two main reasons kept this competent engineer jobless in his native land: first, he was colored, and, second, the crisis and chaos of capitalist society had thrown thousands of engineers, both black and white, on to the streets.

But even during the period of "prosperity" in America, Williams said that when entering a place to ask for work he was always filled with doubts, which were usually proved to be justified.

At Engineer Williams' Soviet plant, approximately 22,000 workers of many nationalities and diverse colors are already employed. And the plant is not yet fully completed. When Williams began working there, 7,000 workers were on the job. When fully completed, the plant will be the largest in Soviet Russia, and one of the largest in the world.

In desperation, Williams joined with thousands of other jobless workers in the hunger march to Washington in 1932. He was arrested and thrown into jail in Wil-

mington, Delaware. Upon releas he came to the Soviet Union, and since has neither been jobless, hungry, nor discriminated against.

Here in the Soviet state he has had wide experience. He was first chief of the maintenance depart ment of the Magnitogorsk Metal lurigical plant. Then he was as signed to electrical power statio work in Tashkent, later being sen to do work in one of the country's big electrical laboratories in Zaporoz, the Ukraine.

Recently he recalled having received a letter from a friend in America inquiring when he was coming home. His reply, he said was that "I am already at home and have never felt more at home in my life. I feel simply like any other Soviet worker, am never in fear of being thrown out of or refused work, and have never seen or heard of any discrimination in any shape or form against anybody. This is what I am extremely proud to call home."

Color Bar In Latin America To Be Probed

6-5-37

NEW YORK—It is likely that the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People will conduct an extensive investigation and possibly ask action by the United States government on the bar against Negro Americans which has been erected by most of the countries in Central and South America.

The executive committee of of the Dallas, Texas, branch of the NAACP has taken up the matter of the color bar now enforced by Mexico against Negro Americans.

Periodically, Mexico has denied that it has any bar against Negroes, but colored Americans continue to have dificulty in getting passports to go there, even for a short period of study and research. It is reported, also, that Brazil, which has a large Negro population and which is supposed to have no color line within its own country, does not desire to have Negro Americans come to Brazil.

FRENCH ARMY CAPTAIN VISITS HARLEM

NEW YORK (ANP)—Creating a sensation when he walked into the lobby of the Harlem branch YMCA Thursday night, Captain Bebel of the French Army, impressed the midnight crowd favorably as he made his wants known. Rushing through the building, an interpreter was found in the person of Clem Ransome, brilliant student residing in the Y, and in a short while Captain Bebel was made comfortable.

Stationed in Indo, China, for the past two years, Captain Bebel is en route to Paris for a new assignment. However, he wanted to see the United States, so he took an easterly route, coming by way of Japan and San Francisco to visit New York.

Fifteen years of service in the French Army are behind the six-footer, who claims Guadaloupe as his home. His impressions of Harlem are greatly different from what he had been told existed here in New York. So much so that the captain is inclined to discount many tales told him of American Negroes.

Cancelled Accommodations

His first domicile in New York was at the Hotel McAlpin, but as the captain wanted to get first-hand information as to Harlem, he arranged with the Thomas Cook Tourist Agency to cancel this accommodation in order that he might have a closer contact with Harlem.

One of his guides in and about Harlem is Arc Des Graves, a former president of the University of Haiti, now teaching French at the Harlem YMCA. Mr. Des Graves turned Captain Bebel over to a countryman, studying electrical engineering at one of the American schools, and many excursions are being planned for the dashing French captain, whose brilliant uniform has made him the cynosure of many eyes.

Negro Fighters In Spain

Daily Worker

John Law is dead.

The name may mean nothing to you, but it means a great deal that eight American Negroes have died in action, fighting for Spanish democracy. John Law was the eighth. A machine-gunner with the Abraham Lincoln Battalion, he was twice cited for bravery and made commander of a unit. Now he has found a hero's grave.

All honor to the American Negroes who have fallen and to those who live and fight gloriously for Spain! They know what oppression is. They have felt it on their flesh. Now they are fighting with arms in hand against the most bestial oppression: fascism.

A representative of those Negro boys has just come back to this country. He is Sterling Rochester of Philadelphia, former member of the U. S. Navy, who has been operating a machine gun on the Jarama front.

Rochester has been sent by his comrades in the trenches to help the Friends of the Abraham Lincoln Battalion raise funds to provide them with cigarettes, chocolates, canned foods and other comforts.

He won't stay long. He is going back to that machine gun of his. Let him go back in the knowledge that America knows what its sons, Negro and white, are doing in Spain, and will help make the job easier for them.

Race Problem - 1937
Europe

Joseph Roane Aids Soviet Crops Program

Praises His Adopted Land; Son Masters Two Languages

"Livingin a foreign country one gradually, bit by bit, begins to fit into the scheme of things; becomes accustomed to the people of that country, their language and customs and eventually becomes a part of them."

The speaker was Joseph J. Roane, youthful agricultural specialist now on a three month leave of absence from Soviet Russia, who was once quoted as saying that he might be a member of the Pullman Porters' Union had he not gone to Soviet Russia in 1931.

Seated comfortably on a divan in the home of his wife's parents, Mr. and Mrs. E. R. Russell at 1809 Hakesley Street, where he is spending a brief period with his wife and son, Joseph, Jr., the youthful agricultural specialist told a representative of the Journal and Guide just what he thinks of the country which gave him his greatest opportunity. Mrs. Roane is the former Miss Sadie Russell.

VA. STATE GRADUATE

Mr. Roane went to Soviet Russia soon after graduating from the department of agriculture at Virginia State College, Petersburg, in 1931. Scientific laboratory and field study of American and Egyptian cotton plants in the central plant breeding station in Tashkent, one of the large Soviet Republics in Central Asia north of the Indian border, was his first assignment.

This work required close and exact study of the cell structure of cotton cuttings and various stages of growth in order to determine the best types for the domestic climate. His work successfully completed in Tashkent, young Road became head agronomist in vegetable culture in Pochep. Here he assisted in giving consultation in drawing up plans for other crops. On his collective farm he grew wheat, hemp, barley, flax, tobacco, rye, and other crops.

The youthful agricultural specialist is now connected with the Scientific Research Agricultural Institute in Moscow where his work is largely experimental dealing with fruits and vegetables. His work includes testing seed, soils, the best time for planting crops, and other similar activities.

Mr. and Mrs. Roane and Joseph, Jr. arrived in New York on Saturday, August 28, aboard the French Liner Lafayette from Southampton, England. They came to Southampton from Moscow, by way of Leningrad, the entire trip consuming about seventeen days.

ENTHUSIASTIC ABOUT WORK

Mr. Roane is enthusiastic about his work in Soviet Russia and the opportunity it provides him to put to practical use his professional knowledge of agriculture.

"Aside from the fact that the country has provided you and your family an unusual opportunity for individual development, what do you think of its form of government generally as opposed to that of the United States?" Mr. Roane was asked.

"Well, because it does provide these opportunities without regard to race, but only on the basis of qualification, I would say unhesitatingly that it comes nearer approaching the ideal form of government," was the reply.

"For example," he continued, "while I was in the Soviet Republic and reading about the depression in the United States, the widespread suffering attendant upon unemployment, and other factors, I could see with my own eyes that Russia was progressing steadily along all lines, and I was made to feel that I was a part of that development.

"But please don't misunderstand me,' he urged. "I did not run away from conditions over here, but simply saw in the offer to go to the Soviet Republic an opportunity to apply the knowledge I had gained at Virginia State College to the best advantage.

CHOICE NOT REGRETTED

"Naturally there was some hesitation on my part about accepting such an offer. I realized that there would have to be a complete readjustment of my life were I to accept it, but finally decided to do so. And at no time have I regretted my choice.

"As a matter of fact," he continued, "the experiences I have gained, and the valuable contacts I have made in my six years in Soviet Russia, have meant more to me than my four years in college."

Both Mr. Roane and his wife speak the Russian language fluently. To such an extent, in fact, that it has become almost impossible for them to speak English without a slight accent. As for Joseph Jr. in addition to having a perfect command of the Russian language he speaks Jewish also having attended school with many Jewish boys and girls. The youngster formerly spoke the Uzberg language.

BABY "OCTOBERIZED"

Brought downstairs by his mother to be photographed after having been awakened from his afternoon sleep, the youngster demanded to know, in Russian, just what "this picture-taking business is all about." He remembered that he had been photographed on his arrival in New York. He was told that that was the inevitable price of fame and his reply was undoubtedly the Russian equivalent of "Horsefeathers.'

The first Negro child to be born in the capital of Soviet Uzbekistan, Russia, Joseph, Jr., shows every evidence of following in the footsteps of his famous father so far as accomplishments is concerned. At the time of his son's birth, Mr. Roane was engaged in laboratory work as sytologist at the State Plant Breeding and Selection station near Tashkent.

The baby was "Octoberized" in Tashkent—a ceremony similar to christening, except that the rite is non-religious, the symbolism being that each child is a son of the October revolutions of 1917. Joseph was the recipient of numerous presents from the whole town of Tashkent.

RETURNS FROM 6-YEAR STAY IN RUSSIA



In America for the first time in five years, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph J. Roane are shown with their son, Joseph, Jr. in an informal pose at the home of Mrs. Russell's parents, Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Russell of 1809 Hakesley Street. Mr. Roane is an agricultural specialist in Russia with headquarters in Moscow. The couple have been in Russia since 1931 shortly after Mr. Roane graduated from Virgina State College. Mr. Roane is on a three-month leave of absence, and together with his wife and son will spend a brief period here. Joseph, Jr. was born in Russia and speaks the language fluently. Mrs. Roane is the former Miss Sadie Russell.

English Awed By Exploits Of Race Figures

Louis, Garvey, Robeson Centers Of Comment In Newspapers

LONDON, England.—"In this column, I have been perpetually portraying to my readers the potentialities of the American Negro. I cannot, indeed, extol too highly the evidence of this time when, in the West End of London, there is a copious supply of unmistakable genius which atones for everything," Rudolph Dunbar, ANP correspondent, writes.

Joe Louis received comment in the column of Viscount Castlerosse who expressed the thought that the worst thing any boxer could do at the beginning of his career was to meet the Brown Bomber.

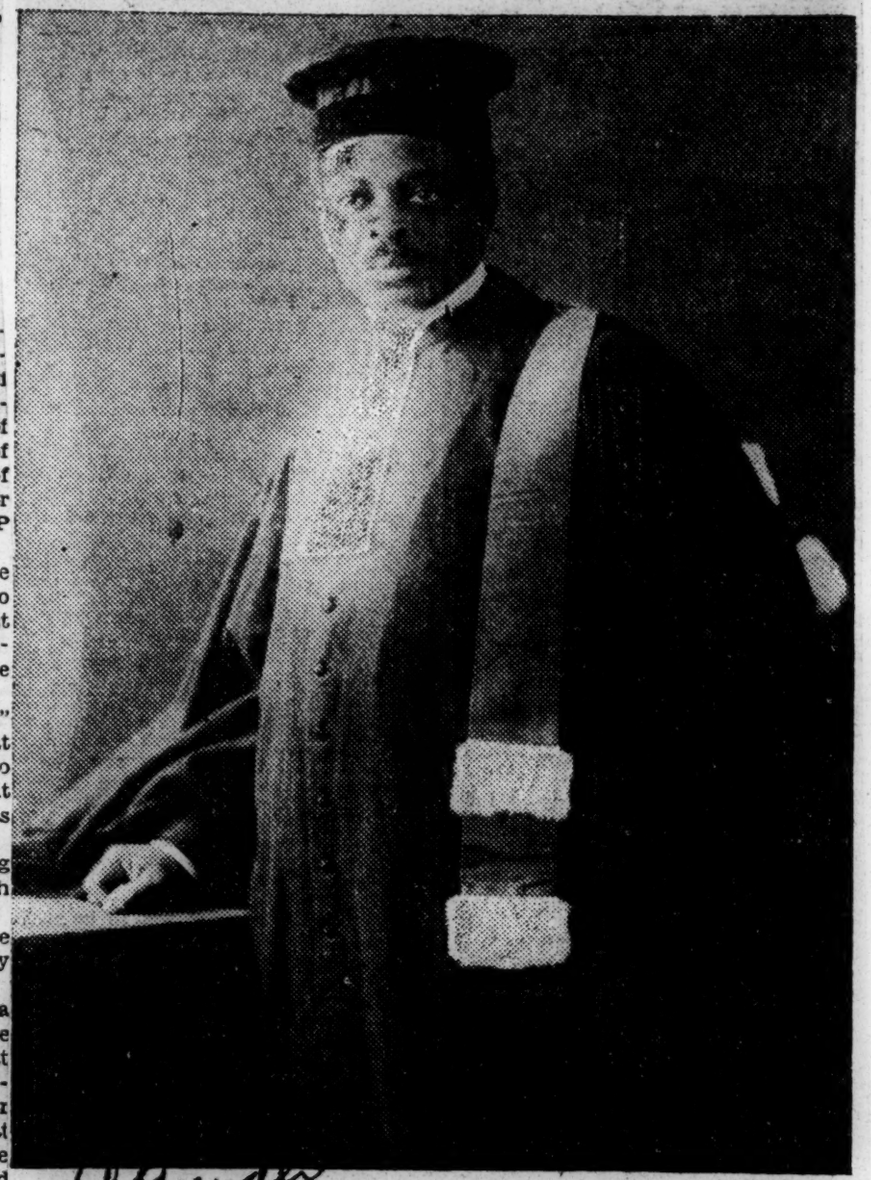
A writer in the "Daily Express" manifested delighted astonishment at the ..bility of the Berry brothers who are appearing at the Palladium. At the same time favorable mention was made of the dancing of Bill Bailey.

The acting of Paul Robeson in "King Solomon's Mines" has provoked much favorable criticism.

Ben Johnson's running at White City gave cause for a flood of publicity in London papers.

Marcus Garvey continues to be a power. He speaks every Sunday at the public forums in Hyde Park. Most of his large audiences is white. Recently he made a strong and bitter speech against the discrimination that exists in London and mentioned the progress of the Negro in the United States.

ON FACULTY OF UNIV. OF PARIS



On the faculty of the University of Paris law school is Monsieur Isaac Beton, professor of international law. In addition to his professorial duties, Monsieur Breton is a consultant at the French Ministry for colonies. He is a gifted speaker and a forceful writer. From 1909 to 1914 he was professor of classic languages at St. Louis college. He was Maréchall de Logis of artillery during the war, and taught gunnery to white American officers at that time.

Race Problem—1937
Europe

Footlights and Flickers

BY HARRY MARTIN

FASCISM'S proposal to muscle in on the international movie market through a film production alliance with Hal Roach is all off. Indeed the visit of Mussolini's eldest offspring to the world's motion picture capital has wound up in a deuce of a mess for Il Duce.

So intense did the feeling become over 21-year-old Vittorio Mussolini's presence in Hollywood that his host, the said Mr. Roach, not only had him slipped away by a devious route and under heavily armed guard, but announced after his departure the proposed Roach-and-Mussolini project would be "delayed."

Mr. Roach said "owing to my own production activities and the pressure of business demands in Hollywood," he would not return to Rome at this time to conclude the deal which was to have had the financial backing and sanction of the Italian Government.

Behind this sudden suspension of a program which Roach previously heralded as "the biggest motion picture deal of the year" lies a tale of the most thorough snubbing ever given to any visiting dignitary by the folk of Hollywood.

Joan Crawford Snub

Notables in every walk of film life—actors, writers, artists and all—banded together to give Vittorio a systematic taste of the American cold shoulder. No less a personage than Miss Joan Crawford announced publicly that she would "walk off the set" if Vittorio was brought to any M-G-M sound stage where she was working. Other stars said they would be pleased to insult him in person. When the Roaches tossed an elaborate party in honor of their guest, the celebrities who came were so few in number that the photographers could get only pictures of Vittorio dancing with Mrs. Roach and the Roach daughter, none of him with top-flight flicker stars or officials. This slight was the more embarrassing to Hal Roach and his missus because the party was in celebration of their own twenty-first wedding anniversary as well as young Mussolini's twenty-first birthday.

President Roosevelt's veiled criticism of the Mussolini aggression in Ethiopia and Spain served as added fuel to the flames of indignation, with the result that several organizations of picture folk took advertisements in the Hollywood trade papers in protest against the intimation that Vittorio had been welcomed wildly. Quite the contrary was true, the advertisements asserted, and wrath against the whole situation involving the junior Duce grew so great that public meetings were held and large sums was raised for the support of the Spanish Government.

It was Donald Ogden Stewart, the nationally-known humorist now writing for the screen, who summed the anti-Mussolini viewpoint up in the following statement:

"If the producers want to bring a son of Mussolini to Hollywood, that is their business. But it is our concern as employes, as artists and as human beings that it was reported we welcomed with open arms this young representative of Fascism.

War a Sport?

"We object as employes—because his father has destroyed all workers' unions and denied to all working men the right to organize. We object as artists and writers—because Fascism means the supression of freedom and expression. And we object as human beings—because this young Mussolini in his own book published in 1936 in Florence, Italy, boasted proudly of having bombed helpless Ethiopians and glorified war in these word: 'War has been for us a sport, the most beautiful and complete of all sports.' That is not Hollywood's idea of war and Fascism is not Hollywood's idea of government."

Tersely, and in the language of show business, "Variety" tells the story thusly:

"Hollywood forces opposed to paying homage to Benito Mussolini's bomb-dropping offspring, Vittorio, continue to celebrate the moral victory they scored when Hal Roach called off his picture-making deal with the Italian dictator's son, with the result that the latter unexpectedly planed out for home.

"The Roach studio maintained its 'mind your own business' attitude, assumed after the blow-up of the deal and the phone conversation between Benito in Rome and Vittorio in Hollywood, which resulted in the latter's immediate departure.

"Only news coming from Roach studio was definite assertion, reiterated and reiterated, that everything is off between Roach and Mussolini. Young Mussolini, something of a problem child with an international aspect, was off Roach's back when he boarded the plane at that moment and became the responsibility of the Italian ambassador.

"Public Headache No. 1"

"Significant of young Mussolini's changed understanding of American interest in him was the fact that instead of lingering in San Francisco for entertainment, as had been planned, he planed right through to Newark, with the probability that he will take the first boat back to Rome and papa, who will be anxious to hear about the Hollywood reception that didn't take place.

"Roach, in the meantime, was incommunicado at his home, nursing Public Headache No. 1."

Young Mussolini, however, did not catch the first boat to Europe, but, at last reports, was still hanging around in the East, hopeful of an audience with President Roosevelt.

So it is that the final chapter in the Roach-and-Mussolini comedy of errors has been written even while Vittorio's brother, Bruno, provides a background of tragedy by dropping bombs on the heads of noncombatants in Spain. The heartening factor in all this is not so much that a few actors and writers have snubbed an itinerant boy Caesar, but that at long last the town called Hollywood has developed a conscience along with the courage to display same.

And So, Vittorio

THE Mussolini boys have been getting around. One has just gone to Spain at the head of a crack Italian air fleet; the other has been in Hollywood on a special mission to convert the silver screen to the uses of fascism. The odyssey of Vittorio Mussolini's travels has been recounted in the press—his arrival with Hal Roach and Ambassador Fulvio Suvich, the peril of anti-fascist demonstrations in New York, from which he was elaborately guarded, his admiration of Garbo and Mickey Mouse, his flight to Hollywood, his hurried retreat to New York. What has not been recounted is the connection between his visit and his father's policy.

Mussolini did not send his son here merely as a contribution to the cinema arts. He has long had dreams of large-scale movie production. He built an imitation Hollywood near Rome, but found that he lacked organizers, producers, directors. Out of forty Italian films produced last year, thirty-eight were failures. Il Duce made an arrangement more than a year ago with Walter Wanger to transfer his energies to Italy, but the plan fell through for one reason or another. Mussolini then transferred his attention from Paramount and Warner Brothers, with whom Wanger had been connected, to Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer. For a time it looked as if a big deal would result, but M-G-M also became worried, and instead of committing itself as an organization, it sent Hal Roach over to Italy as an individual "member-producer," whatever that may mean. It is clear that the organization wanted to play safe, and Mussolini, on his side, was also tentative, sending out bids at the same time to the English directors, Herbert Wilcox and Alexander Korda.

The fruit of the Hal Roach visit to Italy was the return visit of son Vittorio to Hollywood. Mussolini knew that his son would be received coldly in New York, but no one expected the frigid reception he got in Hollywood. The Anti-Nazi League published a notice in the trade papers reminding the film colony that this was the young man who had "asked for and received the privilege of being the first Fascist aviator to bomb helpless Ethiopians." His book, "Wings Over Ambe," began to be talked about—the fictionized autobiography in which he had called war "the most beautiful and complete of all sports," and in which he had confessed that he liked bombing because as a child he had been denied the sight of fire. Hal Roach gave a party for him, but those invited grew panicky when they saw their names on the guest list, which, in the Hollywood mood of the time, quickly became a black list. *Variety* reports that plans were made to publish a full-page advertisement of protest against the visit, to contain the names of a hundred stars, but in a single day the list grew too large to be printed. The Hollywood actors were indignant, and even the moguls of the industry were jittery. They had, says our trusted *Variety,* enough labor troubles "without having to explain that a young Fascist's visit had no more significance than Aldous Huxley's."

But they had other reasons to be jittery. Mussolini had been very erratic in dealing with the products of the Hollywood studios, and had forbidden or withdrawn the showing of such pictures as "Beloved Enemy," "Woman Chases Man," "Modern Times," and "The General Dies at Dawn." He had gone back on an arrangement made with Will Hays for a certain quota of American pictures. But worst of all, he was now trying to fight his way into the lucrative South American market. For South America means a good deal to him. Fascism has made

considerable progress in those countries. Commerce has grown, munitions have been sent, military missions have been exchanged. What has been lacking is a good propaganda medium like the movies. It was for the purpose of mastering that medium that Vittorio paid us the honor of a visit. To be sure, he had to content himself with a relatively unimportant mentor like Hal Roach. But he had hopes for something bigger—until President Roosevelt's Chicago address attacking the dictators resulted in an urgent call from Italy for Vittorio's return. Plans for a career as movie producer must now be postponed, and Vittorio may meanwhile have a chance to experience again his sensations as a bomber in his father's army in Spain.

Volunteers Distinguish Selves Fighting For Loyalist Cause In Ranks Of Spanish Army

Negroes Hold High Positions In Various Divisions Of Armed Forces; Moors Cut Down

NEW YORK, Oct.,—A glowing account of the participation of Negro volunteers in the Spanish Civil War was brought back last week by Louise Thompson, secretary of the International Workers Order. Miss Thompson visited Europe as a delegate to the Second World Congress against Racism and Anti-Semetism, held in Paris on September 10 to 12.

Negro volunteers in the Loyalist army have distinguished themselves in the war and have played an important part in the routing of General Franco's fascist insurgents.

"Not only have the Negro volunteers from America, Cuba, the West Indies, Ethiopia and other parts of Africa participated in some of the most frightful battles," Miss Thompson said, but the majority of them have won high rankings in the Loyalist army."

Captain Oliver Law, a native of Chicago, was in full command of the Abraham Lincoln Battalion when he fell, mortally wounded, at Brunete. A Negro machinist from the Vulcan Iron Works, at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., is in charge of repairs for the whole transport system at Albacete. He was born in the British West Indies.

A young African native from Fernando Po, a former scholarship student at the University of Madrid, is chief medical assistant at a hospital there. One of the former striking students at Hampton Institute is political commissar in Murcia, while a former Chicagoan occupies the same position with the George Washington Battalion.

A Cuban volunteer, who served as a Colonel in the Ethiopian army, trekked across Africa to join the forces of "El Campesino", famous Loyalist leader. He is a lieutenant with this regiment. Another Cuban is a captain, and an American Negro is an expert machine gunner in the same division.

Heads Operating Room

Saleria Key, a former nurse at the Harlem Hospital, in New York, is in charge of the hospital operating room at Villapaz. A 23-year-old former resident in New York is a lieutenant at the American military base at Tarazona.

This youth, who participated in the fierce offensive at Jaroma, told Miss Thompson: "We Negroes fighting in Spain are luckier than you who are left in America. Here we have been able to strike a blow at the counterparts of those who oppress us at home."

Miss Thompson revealed that the heroism of the Negro volunteers had done much to allay the traditional enmity between the Spanish people and the Moorish mercenaries fighting with Franco's Fascist army.

Miss Thompson was a guest of the Spanish Embassy while attending the Congress against Racism and Anti-Semitism at Paris. The Congress was attended by 327 delegates representing 93 organizations in 26 countries. The countries represented included: Ethiopia, Algeria, Egypt, Haiti, Madagascar Morocco, Martinique, and Senegal.

Congress pledged itself to work for the enlightment of all people on the reactionary character of racism and anti-Semitism; to seek the closest collaboration with all forces fighting Fascism; to give active aid to all people oppressed by Fascism, and to support the rights of colonial people. Considerable attention was paid to the problems of American Negroes.

Miss Thompson was the only American Negro delegate to the Congress.

WAR IN SPAIN TAKES HERNDON

Another Negro youth has given his life for "the defeat of world fascism and the freedom of his people."

He is Milton Herndon, 29-year-old brother of Angelo Herndon who recently won a long and brave fight for freedom when the Supreme Court released him from a life sentence on the Georgia chain gang.

A section leader of the Frederick Douglass Machine Gun Company of the Abraham Lincoln Battalion, Milton Herndon was killed last Saturday on the Aragon front during a drive on Saragossa, according to a cable which the Friends of the Abraham Lincoln Battalion, 125 West Forty-fifth street, received Monday morning.

Six Months in Spain.

Although he sailed for Spain six months ago, Herndon's mother, who lives in Detroit, does not even know that her son was out of the country and to Angelo must go the unhappy task of breaking news of his death to her. Milton had lived in New York for two years and was active in the Empire Cafeteria strike in Harlem a year and a half ago. Before he came here he was a steel worker in Detroit.

Young Herndon is the third American Negro known to be killed in Spain, the others being Alonzo Watson of New York, who was killed in February of this year, and Oliver Law of Chicago, who lost his life last July. At present more than a hundred Negroes are fighting with the Abraham Lincoln Battalion.

"My brother is one of the 1937 Douglasses and Lincolns who went to Spain for the freedom of the Negro people," declared Angelo Herndon at a press conference Monday afternoon.

Almost simultaneously with the arrival of the cable announcing his death, Anna Damon, secretary of the International Labor Defense, received a letter from Milton Herndon Monday morning, written early in the month from Plaza de Altozana in Albecete.

Compliment I. L. D.

"We Americans who are fighting in Spain," the letter said in part, "greeted with joy the success of the I. L. D. and its many friends in the freeing of four of the nine Scottsboro boys."

He went on to tell Miss Damon about a discussion he and other Americans had with a group of Spanish youths about the conditions in the United States in general, and the Scottsboro case in particular. At the end of the discussion one of the lads said in broken English: "When we get through with Franco, we will go back to the States with you and help to wipe out the anti-democratic forces in your country."

"Any victory that can be won from reactionary fascist forces, whether they be in Spain or in America," the letter continued, "can only be realized by the organized determination of liberty-loving masses."

That he had no premonition of his fate was shown by the following sentence: "I hope that when we return to the States the ranks of the I. L. D. will be swelled a thousandfold."

But in a postscript to the letter he significantly added: "Fascist planes just flew overhead and dropped some bombs."

Race Problem - 1937
Europe

A Small Man From the Cape With a Big Record in Spain

Roach Is Home Again with Wounds He Got at Brunete

By Ben Davis, Jr.

Douglas Roach—28-year-old Negro hero who barely scales five feet—may be small but he has made a notably big record in the ranks of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade in Spain.

In fact, Roach's eight months with the Spanish Loyalist army symbolizes the not yet fully told story of the incredible bravery of the Negro and white anti-fascists from America who are fighting in the Lincoln Brigade. Roach was a leading member of the Tom Mooney machine gun company.

The diminutive leader of the three machine-gun sections has just arrived in New York from the Loyalist battle front in the Brunete sector. With him he brought the scars of many ghastly still painful wounds, his left shoulder. A bursting fascist shrapnel tore into his body just after he had hauled a gun clear of a position which was under heavy fascist fire during the brilliant Loyalist offensive around Brunete.

"It's a nasty wound—sometimes I can't sleep at night. But how can you think about such things in these days and times. The main thing I want to do is to get back to Spain—I've got a score to settle with the fascists," Roach said yesterday at the offices of the Friends of the Abraham Lincoln Battalion, 125 W. 45th St. His home is in Provincetown, Massachusetts, where he is an outstanding member of the Communist Party, and his family is one of the most respected in the community. He attended Agricultural College in Amherst, where he was a star wrestler and football player.

Nicknamed "Lucky" Roach by his buddies in Spain (because wherever he was sent the position of the Loyalist forces improved), the young Negro's face lit up when he described the "marvellous guts" of the Spanish people and the Loyalist army.

Trying to make him talk about himself was like trying to extract the proverbial "blood from a turnip." All he would say was:

HIS COMRADES PRAISE HIM

"The little that I did in Spain was under the inspiration of seeing people of so many different races and nationalities fighting together so perfectly against the common enemy, fascism. Under these conditions the best that's in you comes out. Besides, as a member of a race which can feel deeply with any people fighting slavery, I just naturally felt at home in the fight for liberty and democracy in Spain.

"When you see anti-fascists of all countries — Germany, Italy, England, France and America for example—working in such close har-



DOUGLAS ROACH

mony for freedom, it explodes the old lie about born hatreds betwetn Negro and white, and all such stuff," he went on.

But Roach's dimple-cheeked modesty couldn't hide his bravery in Spain, which is on the tongue of all those who have returned from this front line trench against universal fascism.

Typical of the open-arm policy which the Spanish people have for the members of the Lincoln Brigade, particularly the Negroes, Roach told of the reception he was given in a small Loyalist-held village.

"When we arrived in the town, most of the people had never seen a Negro before. At first, some of the children who crowded around me thought I was one of Franco's moors—and were afraid. Then finding I was with the Loyalists, the kids came closer. They wondered why the palms of my hands were not dark like my face. Then one of the kids said in Spanish: He must be a worker, because he has worn all the color from the inside of his hands. He's alright fellows, he's with us.'"

PRAISES OTHER YANKS THERE

During the fierce fascist counter-offensive at Brunete, the young Negro frequently went for water and supplies for his comrades-in-arms, under the spray of a deadly artillery barrage. Time and time again he held his position in the face of repeated charges by Franco's Moorish cavalry, saving the men in his own lines back of him.

Strong sinewy muscles flex on Roach's sturdy frame and he used to keep them in trim by single-handedly carrying his machine gun during long marches. On the Jarama front—where the members of the Lincoln Battalion bravely remained four months without relief under fascist fire—Roach's infectious courage spread like sunlight through the men.

Roach talked most of the heroic deeds of numerous other Americans in the Lincoln Battalion, mentioning as examples of the "real fighting America in action" he named: Harry Haywood, leading American Negro Communist; Dr. Arnold Donawa, Negro dentist of Harlem, stationed in the Loyalist hospital at Portbou; Douglas Seacord, captain of a machine gun company and assistant to Bob Merriman, who is now chief of staff of the Lincoln Brigade; also Oliver Law and Alonzo Watson, two of the first American Negroes to be killed in action.

"And oh yes, don't forget Salaria Kee, the beautiful Negro nurse from Harlem, who has really won the hearts of the Spanish people," Roach emphasized.

"This chap Seacord was not only a swell fellow, but he was a real personal friend to his men. He led by example. If the fellows in the front line trenches needed supplies, he would set an example by taking them himself. Every day he worked at least 20 out of 24 hours, instructing, and patiently explaining to the men. It was he who showed me how to handle a machine gun—take it apart, clean it, repair it and put it together again.

"Another fellow who was aces high in the Loyalist ranks was Oscar Hunter, Negro political commissar of Mercier Hospital. I never shall forget how he would slowly explain the meaning of Negro and white unity and what the fight against fascism means to world peace and democracy. He also used to defy all sorts of fascist fire to deliver food and clothing to the men at the front," Roach continued.

"INCREASE THAT AID"

"The Cubans and the Ethiopians in the Loyalist forces also gave a great account of themselves. One Ethiopian fellow used to say: 'We're going to follow Mussolini and his fascism all around the world until we put it out of business.'

"The Daily Worker was not only eagerly read by the fellows in the trenches, but it was well represented by John Scott, who was a fine leader. It was a real loss when he was killed.

"The inhuman cruelty of those fascists knows no limits. Once one of their German bombers dropped a box near our lines. It contained the hacked up body of a Spanish loyalist soldier. But instead of terrorizing us, it only made us fight them the harder," he said.

"If there is any message which they boys in the Lincoln and George Washington Battalions would have me deliver to the American people, it would be first to thank them for their past aid, and second, to increase that aid greater than ever before. Their fight is the fight of the American people, and the democratic forces of the earth."

With that, the young Negro hastened to get a train to Provincetown, to see his mother.

NEGROES HEROES IN SPANISH WAR, SAYS I.W.O. HEAD

Louise Thompson Returns with Glowing Account of Negro in Spanish Civil War—Many Have Won High Ranking.

NEW YORK, Oct. 7—(By Ted Poston for ANP)—Accorded opportunities of advancement denied them in the World War, Negro volunteers in the Loyalist army have distinguished themselves in the Spanish Civil War and played an important part in routing General Franco's fascist insurgents, it was revealed this week.

One of the first authentic records of the Negro soldier's heroism in Spain was brought back last week by Miss Louise Thompson, secretary of the English section of the International Workers Order, who just returned from a three weeks' tour of the Spanish battlefronts. Miss Thompson visited Spain while in Europe as a delegate to the Second World Congress Against Racism and Anti-Semitism, held in Paris from Sept. 10 to Sept. 12.

"Not only have the Negro volunteers from America, Cuba, West Indies, Ethiopia and other parts of Africa participated in some of the most frightful battles," Miss Thompson said at the offices of the I. W. O. at 80 Fifth Avenue, "but the majority of them have won high rankings in the Loyalist Army."

Captain Oliver Law, a native of Chicago, was in full command of the Abraham Lincoln Battalion when he fell, mortally wounded, at Brunette. A Negro machinist from the Vulcan Iron works at Wilkes-Barre, Pa., is in charge of repairs for the whole transport system at Albacete. He was born in Jamaica, B. W. I.

A young African native from Fernando Po, a former scholarship student at the University of Madrid, is chief medical assistant at a hospital there. One of the former striking students at Hampton Institute is political commissar in Murcia, where a ormer Chicacogan occupies the same position with the George Washington Battalion.

A Cuban volunteer who served as a colonel in the Ethiopian army trekked his way across Africa, Miss Thompson said, to join the forces of "El Campesino" (the Peasant), famous Loyalist leader. He is a lieutenant with this regiment while another Cuban is a captain, and an American Negro is an expert machine gunner in the same division.

Saleria Key, a former nurse at Harlem hospital, is in charge of the hospital operating room at Villapaz. A 23-year-old Harlemite who was wounded twice at Jarama and Guadlejora is a lieutenant at the American military base at Tarazona. This youth who participated in the fierce Jarama offensive where Alonzo Watson, first Negro volunteer, was killed, told Miss Thompson:

"We Negroes fighting in Spain are luckier than you who are left in America. Here we can strike back at the forces of reaction. Here we have been able to strike a blow at the counterparts of those who oppress us at home."

Miss Thompson also revealed the heroism of the Negro volunteers, coupled with an effective propaganda campaign conducted on both sides of the lines by the Hispanic-Moorish Anti-Fascist association, has done much to allay the traditional enmity between the Spanish people and the Moorish mercenaries fighting with Franco's Fascist army.

Travel Abroad Has Irksome Color Line

Three years in the Union of Socialist Soviet Republics and three months on the European continent have impressed William Lorenzo Patterson, national secretary of the International Labor Defense of the Communist Party, with two points.

The first of these is the humane and unprejudiced treatment of the Negro in the Soviet Union; the other is a growing tendency in other countries in Europe to draw a color line.

Patterson, who returned recently from his thirty-nine months' stay abroad, told of an incident which took place in the lobby of the best hotel in Moscow, illustrating the unprecedented freedom of the darker races there.

Paul Robeson, Jr., ten-year-old son of the famous singer, was just entering the lobby when two attaches from the American embassy and a woman stopped to speak to him.

"Wouldn't you like to return to America?" one of the attaches asked.

Young Robeson, wise far beyond his tender years, was quick to reply:

"I've been in school in America, Switzerland, Germany, Austria and England, and it's strange—in every country where you have Christianity I've been discriminated against.

"You call this a godless country, but it's the only place where I've been treated as an equal and a human being."

In those few well chosen words, says Patterson, is summed up the feeling of equality which predominates in Russia. On the other hand, he avers, there is an anti-colored sentiment growing in England, particularly against Indians and Negroes.

Without exception, he says, the better class hotels offer one excuse or another to prevent extending the Negro accommodations, making it increasingly difficult for him.

"This, however, does not represent the feelings of the great mass of people," Patterson explained, "but a prejudice which is being subtly propagated and sustained by the British ruling class, which deliberately and ruthlessly sold Abyssinia to the Italian fascists."

When Patterson went to England, he said, the visa for a year which had previously been given him was cancelled, and his stay in the United Kingdom considerably shortened by a stamped legend, "Landed on condition of direct transit through U. K. to U. S. A."

This same sentiment exists in France, Patterson stated, but not in such crass form.

Although he ran into no personal experiences on the matter, Patterson told of the difficulties experienced by Alberta Hunter, internationally famous entertainer. The French Line, he said, told Miss Hunter that American whites objected to traveling with Negroes, and that they would book accommodations for her only if she could get enough Negroes to fill a cabin.

The Cunarder-White Star Line, according to Patterson, is also guilty of similar practices, and has instructed its agencies not to book accommodations for Negroes to America. Patterson attributes these conditions to an attempt to "break the unity of oppressed whites and Negroes."

Downtown hotels in Paris also have a hand in the general feelings thus expressed, for many of them tell Negroes that they are filled. Patterson himself avoided this situation by living in the student quarter of the city.

In Warsaw, Poland, Patterson said, it is also difficult for a Negro to secure the best accommodations. Feeling there, as it is in all the fascist countries, is incensed against Negroes, he said. The golden voice of Marian Anderson was stilled in Austria, where, Patterson said, she was booked and the booking cancelled. Although he couldn't remember the circumstances completely, he said he understood the Nazis had effected the cancellation.

Italy's rulers exploit the Negro, Patterson said, particularly in an attempt to build up a "black army" of a million men. The army is being recruited from Abyssinian tribes, and in Florence the government sends them to school which indoctrinates them with fascism. When they have learned their lessons, Patterson says, they are sent back to their own country as agents to foment trouble.

"As a result of fascist machinations," says Patterson, "there have been riots in Meknes, French Morocco. The basis of this agitation is the intense love of Negroes for equality and freedom, and they are hoping intensely fascism will do the job."

In direct contrast with the European sentiment, Patterson points out that there are some fifteen American Negroes in responsible executive positions in Russia.

Among these are Robert Robinson, engineer at Kaganovich Ball Bearing Plant, in Moscow.

Another is "Chicken and Duck Expert" Tynes, who is assistant engineer on the second largest chicken and duck farm in the Caucasus province. Last year Tynes secured the second largest increase in egg production in the country. For this achievement he was awarded several thousand roubles and a trip to America.

Others outstanding in the Soviet Union are James Sutton, chemist; Joaseph Roane, Virginia agronomist; Mrs. Golden, head of the chair of English at the University of Tushkant; Agronomist, Curry from Virginia, and Eugene Gordon, reporter on the Moscow Daily News.

The most important lesson to be gained from the doings of these people, Patterson said, is the fact that their development was obtained in America. Yet, he said, despite the opportunities they have had here for learning, they couldn't use their education practically. That they have been able to do only in Russia.

Race Problem - 1937

Europe

NEGROES OF MANY LANDS ARE FIGHTING FOR SPAIN

VALENCIA, Spain, Oct.-- (By Langston Hughes for CNA)- In July, on the boat with me coming from New York, there was a Negro from the far West on his way to Spain as a member of the Ninth American Corps of the American Medical Bureau.

Crusader News Agency

He was one of a dozen in his unit of American doctors, nurses, and ambulance drivers offering their services to Spanish democracy.

10-18-37

When I reached Barcelona a few weeks later, in time for my first air-raid and the sound of bombs falling on a big city, one of the first people I met was a young Porto Rican of color acting as interpretor for the Loyalist troops.

A few days later in Valencia, I cam across two intelligent young colored men from the West Indies, aviators, who had come to give their services to the fight against fascism.

New York

All Fight Fascism

And now, in Madrid, Spain's besieged capital, I've met wide-awake Negroes from various parts of the world - New York, our Middle West, the French West Indies, Cuba, Africa - some stationed here, others on leave from their battalions - all of them here because they know that if fascism creeps across Spain, across Europe, and then across the world, there will be no place left for intelligent young Negroes at all.

In fact, no decent place for any Negroes - because fascism preaches the creed of Nordic supremacy and a world for whites alone.

In Spain, there is no color prejudice. Here in Madrid, heroic and bravest of cities, Madrid where the shells of Franco plow through the roof-tops at night, Madrid where you can take a street car to the trenches, this Madrid to whose defense lovers of freedom and democracy all over the world have sent food and money and men - here to this Madrid have come Negroes from all over the world to offer their help.

On the opposite side of the trenches with Franco, in the company of the professional soldiers of Germany, and the illiterate troops of Italy, are the deluded and driven Moors of North Africa. An oppressed people of color being used by fascism to make a colony of Spain.

What Moors Said

But of all the prisoners, I was most interested in the Moors, who are my own color. Some of them, convalescent, in their white wrappings and their bandages, moved silently like dark shadows down the hall. Others lay quietly suffering in their beds.

It was difficult to carry on any sort of conversation with them because they spoke little or no Spanish. But finally, we came across a small boy who had been wounded at the battle of Brunette - he looked to be a child of ten or eleven, a bright, smiling child, who spoke some Spanish.

"Where did you come from? I said.

He named a town I could not understand in Morocco.

And how old are you?

"Thirteen," he said.

"And how did you happen to be fighting in Spain?

Then I learned from this child that Franco had brought Moorish women into Spain as well as men - women to wash and cook for the troops.

"What happened to your mother," I said.

The child closed his eyes. "She was killed at Brunette," he answered slowly.

Thus the Moors die in Spain, men, women, and children, victims of fascism, fighting not for freedom - but against freedom - under a banner that holds only terror and segregation for all the darker peoples of the earth.

A great many Negroes know better. Some day the Moors will know better, too. All the Francos in the world cannot blow out the light of human freedom.

Race Problem - 1937

Europe

NEGROES OF MANY LANDS
ARE FIGHTING FOR SPAIN

VALENCIA, Spain, Oct.-- (By Langston Hughes for CNA)- In July, on the boat with me coming from New York, there was a Negro from the far West on his way to Spain as a member of the Ninth American Corps of the American Medical Bureau.

He was one of a dozen in his unit of American doctors, nurses, and ambulance drivers offering their services to Spanish democracy.

When I reached Barcelona a few weeks later, in time for my first air-raid and the sound of bombs falling on a big city, one of the first people I met was a young Porto Rican of color acting as interpretor for the Loyalist troops.

A few days later in Valencia, I cam across two intelligent young colored men from the West Indies, aviators, who had come to give their services to the fight against fascism.

All Fight Fascism

And now, in Madrid, Spain's besieged capital, I've met wide-awake Negroes from various parts of the world - New York, our Middle West, the French West Indies, Cuba, Africa - some stationed here, others on leave from their battalions - all of them here because they know that if fascism creeps across Spain, across Europe, and then across the world, there will be no place left for intelligent young Negroes at all.

In fact, no decent place for any Negroes - because fascism preaches the creed of Nordic supremacy and a world for whites alone.

In Spain, there is no color prejudice. Here in Madrid, heroic and bravest of cities, Madrid where the shells of Franco plow through the roof-tops at night, Madrid where you can take a street car to the trenches, this Madrid to whose defense lovers of freedom and democracy all over the world have sent food and money and men - here to this Madrid have come Negroes from all over the world to offer their help.

On the opposite side of the trenches with Franco, in the company of the professional soldiers of Germany, and the illiterate troops of Italy, are the Moors and driven Moors of North Africa. An oppressed people of color being used by fascism to make a colony of Spain.

What Moors Said

But of all the prisoners, I was most interested in the Moors, who are my own color. Some of them, convalescent, in their white wrappings and their bandages, moved silently like dark shadows down the hall. Others lay quietly suffering in their beds.

It was difficult to carry on any sort of conversation with them because they spoke little or no Spanish. But finally, we came across a small boy who had been wounded at the battle of Brunette - he looked to be a child of ten or eleven, a bright, smiling child, who spoke some Spanish.

"Where did you come from? I said.
He named a town I could not understand in Morocco.
And how old are you?
"Thirteen," he said.
"And how did you happen to be fighting in Spain?"

Then I learned from this child that Franco had brought Moorish women into Spain as well as men - women to wash and cook for the troops.

"What happened y to your mother," I said.
The child closed his eyes. "She was killed at Brunette," he answered slowly.

Thus the Moors die in Spain, men, women, and children, victims of fascism, fighting not for freedom - but against freedom - under a banner that holds only terror and segregation for all the darker peoples of the earth.

A great many Negroes know better. Some day the Moors will know better, too. All the Francos in the world cannot blow out the light of human freedom.

Men Of Color Are Heroes On Madrid Front

Langston Hughes Finds No Color Prejudice In War-Torn Spain; Americans Send Men, Money To Defend Democracy, Freedom

By LANGSTON HUGHES

VALENCIA, Spain—In Madrid, Spain's besieged capital, I've met wide-awake men of color from all parts of the world—New York, our Middle West, the French West Indies, Cuba, Africa—some stationed here. others on leave from their battalions.

IN VALENCIA

In Spain, there is no color prejudice. In Madrid, heroic and bravest of cities, Madrid where the shells of Franco plow through the roof-tops at night, Madrid where you can take a street car to the trenches, this Madrid to whose defense lovers of freedom and democracy all over the world have sent food and money and men—here to this Madrid have come black men from all over the world to offer their help.



LANGSTON HUGHES

CAME TO AID LOYALISTS

In July, on the boat with me coming from New York, there was a Negro from the far West on his way to Spain as a member of the Ninth American Corps of the American Medical Bureau.

He was one of a dozen in his unit of American doctors, nurses and ambulance drivers offering their services to Spanish Democracy.

When I reached Barcelona a few weeks later, in time for my first air raid and the sound of bombs falling on a big city, one of the first people I met was a young Puerto Rican of color acting as an interpreter for the Loyalist troops.

A few days later in Valencia, I came across two intelligent young colored men from the West Indies aviators, who had come to give their services to the fight against fascism.

MOORS DELUDED

On the opposite side of the trenches with Franco, in the company of professional soldiers of Germany, and the illiterate troops of Italy, are the deluded and driven Moors of North Africa. An oppressed people of color being used by fascism to make a colony of Spain.

But of all the prisoners, I was most interested in the Moors, who are my own color. Some of them, convalescent, in their white wrappings and their bandages, moved silently like dark shadows down the hall. Others lay quietly suffering in their abode.

It was difficult to carry on any sort of conversation with them because they spoke little or no Spanish. But finally, we came across a small boy who had been wounded at the battle of Brunette—he looked to be a child of ten or eleven. A bright smiling child who spoke some Spanish.

MOORISH WOMEN, TOO

"Where did you come from?" I said.

He named a town I could not understand in Morocco.

"And how old are you?"

"Thirteen," he said.

"And how did you happen to be fighting in Spain?"

Then I learned from this child that Franco had brought Moorish women into Spain as well as men—women to wash and cook for the troops.

"What happened to your mother?" I asked.

The child closed his eyes. "She was killed at Brunette," she answered slowly, a tear trickling down his cheek.

FIGHT AGAINST FREEDOM

Thus the Moors die in Spain, men women, and children, victims of something they do not understand—fighting not for freedom, but against freedom—under a banner that holds terror and segregation for all the darker people of the earth.

A great many Negroes know better. Some day the Moors will know better, too. All the Francos in the world cannot blow out the light of human freedom.

SOCIAL WORKERS TO TOUR SPAIN

Young Women To Make Tour In Interest of Children

PARIS, France—Bearing credentials from the Spanish Minister of Public Instruction and from the International Coordinating Committee two Chicago social workers, Misses Constance Kyle and Thyra Edwards left Paris via the Gare Quai D' Drsai for work on the Spanish Republican front.

Miss Kyle, a member of the staff of Illinois Research Department o the Medical School of Illinois University is being dispatched to Spai by the Comite' International de Coordination et d'Information pou L'Aide a L'Espagne Republicane.

She will work in close cooperation with the Ministry of Education of Republican Spain and will travel throughout the Republic coordinating the work and supervising the arrival and distribution of moneys and supplies sent through the North American Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy.

She will give especial attention to the children's colonies now being developed.

Miss Edwards, formerly with the Housing Division of the Public Works Administration, and assistant supervisor of the Oakwood District of the Cook County Bureau of Public Welfare is the official delegate of the Social Workers' Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy.

She is being sent to investigate and report on the rapidly developing children's colonies in Republican Spain. These colonies have arisen out of the necessity of evacuating Spanish children from bombarded areas, often after the loss of parents as well.

As directed by the Ministry of Education remarkable and extensive educational projects are being introduced to people and localities hitherto illiterate and backward. The present report is to cover visits to colonies in Puigcerda, Barcelona and Valencia.

TO VISIT TROOPS

In addition conference are being arranged with the Ministry of Education and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. There will also be a visit to the International Brigade in which many American Negroes are fighting along with German and Italian. Chinese and French anti-fascists.

The two Chicagoans will travel together until Miss Edwards leaves to sail from le Havre on the Normandie, November 3rd, in time to submit her report to the November meeting of the Social Workers Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy. Miss Kyle's work will keep her in Spain throughout the winter.

ATTEND FAREWELL PARTY

The group of Americans in Paris who saw them off at a dinner, October 10, at the Boeuf a la Mode, noted rendezvous of the French Republican Danton, included Peter Rhodes of the United Press, William L. Patterson of the International Labour Defense, Ione Boulanger, secretary of the Children's Committrion of the Comite Sanitaire International, Harold Weinstein of the Department of History of Columbia University, Mary Thygeson Ford of New York City, Dr. A. Wilberforce Williams of Chicago and several Japanese and Chinese students from the Sorbonne and from Oxford Universities.

Race Problem - 1937
Europe

Negro Social Worker Hails Housing, Education in Spain

Thyra Edwards Sees Soviet Union and Spain as Only European Nations Where New Life Is Being Created—Sees Loyalist Victory

By Richard Wright
(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

"The slogan of Loyalist Spain today is 'We would rather die in the ranks of the Loyalists than live in the slime of fascism!'" Thyra Edwards, noted Negro woman social worker and a delegate of the Social Workers Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy, declared yesterday in an interview with the Daily Worker.

She is one of the vice-presidents of the National Negro Congress and chairman of the Committee on Women's Work in the Congress.

Miss Edwards arrived in New York Monday aboard the S.S. Normandie after spending several months traveling in the Soviet Union, England, France and a month studying housing, education, and the colonization of children throughout Loyalist Spain.

"There are but two places in all Europe today where you can feel that new life is centralizing and crystalizing toward new goals," Miss Edwards said. "Those two places are the Soviet Union and Spain. The rest of the countries of Europe are either static or terrified with the fear of war.

VAST PROGRAM

"That confusion is absent from Spain. Even though in the midst of war, the Loyalists are going about the tasks of launching vast housing programs, building new and extended systems of education, and colonizing children far from the places of combat on a scale never heard of before."

Miss Edwards said that the people are undertaking these programs on a volunteer basis and with the enthusiasm of a people who long wanted an opportunity to do them.

"By far the most interesting and heroic social work being done among the Loyalists today is the colonization of some quarter of a million of Spanish children," she said. "This program was begun under the Negrin Government of the Ministry of Education."



THYRA EDWARDS

Miss Edwards recounted her impressions of Spanish refugee children living in England and the great difficulties and hardships visited upon them there.

TARGET OF ATTACKS

"Firstly, inadequate records were kept of the children and many were cut off from their families. Secondly, there was the demoralizing situation of their being made to feel that they were objects of charity in foreign countries. Thirdly the Catholic Church, especially in England, launched a vicious campaign of abuse against these children, branding them as urchins of the streets, and as not being worthy of the help given them.

"It was for this reason that the Ministry of Education under the Negrin Government set up what is known as the Delegation of Colonies for the purpose of establishing homes for these children right in Spain, in the mountains and out of range of fascist guns and planes.

"Most of these children are being evacuated from Madrid, Barcelona, and Valencia. In Madrid alone the evacuation of 250,000 children must take place. Proportionate numbers must be taken from Asturias and other regions.

USE PALACE

Miss Edwards spent considerable time at Con Toni Gros, a children's home far up in the Pyrennes Mountains. This home, Miss Edwards said, was like so many others housed, in an abandoned palace amid dramatic natural scenery.

"In visiting these children homes, I never visited so many palaces and former summer villas in all my life," said Miss Edwards.

The North American Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy maintains several of such homes in Spain. The American Youth Committee maintains the Thomas Jefferson Home; Anna Louise Strong maintains such a home in Puigcerda, in the Pyrennes Mountains, a farm colony for boys.

"Those outside of Spain who no longer have opportunity of helping can contribute funds through the Paris Coordinating Committee, the foreign arm of the Delegation of Colonies," continued Miss Edwards. "The need is still great, as but 50,000 of 250,000 have been colonized so far. There are thousands of palaces and summer villas avaliable; the great problem is getting the money to support them.

DEMOCRATIC IDEAL

"Detail budgets are already worked out; a record of all available sites and sizes of houses has been compiled. Groups wishing to support one of these homes have the right to name it after some democratic hero of their own country. For example, the Thomas Jefferson Home."

Miss Edwards said that growing out of this work is the dissemination among Spanish children of the international democratic ideals of liberty-loving nations.

"What I want to see above all," Miss Edwards spoke further, "is the establishment of one of these homes by American Negroes. We could name it after one of our own great fighters for liberation: Sojourner Truth, Harriet Tubman, or Frederick Douglass.

"I feel that in this way the American Negro could actively participate in this world-wide struggle for the preservation of democracy in a world where democracy is under attack everywhere. At the present I can't think of anything more fitting."

WELL-STAFFED

She stated that these homes were staffed with registered, public school teachers, men and women of the highest standards. In many cases teachers followed their pupils to the homes from whatever school or town they lived in.

Simultaneously with colonization, the school system of the Loyalists is being extended and new schools are being built and opened. Many of the teachers who went to the front during the early days of the war are now being recalled to man these schools. As the result of the increased efficiency of the Loyalist Republican Army, the Government feels that these forces can and should be spared from military duty. The aim of the Government is to have its social program keep pace with the winning of the war.

Parallel with education and colonization, is the launching of a vast housing program. Even during war time, housing is being pushed in such cities as Madrid, Barcelona and especially in Valencia. This housing program takes care of two burning needs, said Miss Edwards. Firstly, it replaces those houses destroyed by the fascist shells. Secondly, it is the beginning of a long-term housing program to raise the standards of living of the Loyalist masses.

She said most of this work is being done by volunteers, teachers, dentists, intellectuals, student and professional women.

In concluding, Miss Edwards said that she could not see how the "fascists can beat the spirit of Lovalist Spain!"

NO DISCRIMINATION AGAINST NEGROES FIGHTING IN SPAIN

PHILADELPHIA, (A.N.P.)—"The Negroes in Spain fighting with the People's Front, known as the Loyalists, meet with an absolute lack of discrimination," stated Miss Louise Thompson at a press conference Friday. Miss Thompson recently returned from a tour of the Spanish battlefields, preceding her attendance at the World Conference Against Racism and Anti-Semitism, held in Paris last month. She and Max Bedacht, general secretary of the International Workers Order were delegates from that organization. Miss Thompson is the national secretary of the English Speaking Section of the International Workers Order, and a former teacher at Hampton Institute.

According to Miss Thompson, Lieut. Walter Garland, a young New York City Negro, has been in Spain since January, and is in charge of a training base. A young man named Frankson went from Detroit to Spain and is heavily guarded against danger from the Rebel forces. He is considered an ace mechanic, having had years of experience in mechanism.

The Morrish soldiers, fighting on the Rebel front, are so highly rated by the Loyalists, that when the people saw the American Negroes they were highly elated, thinking they had some Moors too. The people have been instructed to treat Moorish prisoners with kindness, for they don't understand enough of the Spanish language to know what the war is about.

The Franko forces have no colored volunteers, and the Moors fighting with them belong to the colonial army in North Africa.

Germans To Employ Dixie Methods To Break Down Jewish Resistance

Pittsburgh Courier

Hitler Scientists Study Race Restrictions In United States In Order To Learn Improved Methods Of Oppression.

Pittsburgh, Pa.

11-13-37

By GEORGE PADMORE

HAMBURG, Germany, Nov. 11—Four years ago I was arrested by the Nazis and deported from Germany for criticizing Hitler's treatment of Negroes from the former German African colonies, at that time living in Germany.

I have recently made a tour through Germany from Holland to Sweden, during which I have had the opportunity to meet and speak with many Jewish leaders and to discuss the Jewish" problem. For obvious reasons, I shall not mention names, but I am able to say that the position of the Jews under the Nazi regime is as bad as the conditions of the Negroes in the Southern States of America and South Africa.

New Methods of Terrorism

Hitler has recently decided to adopt drastic anti-Semitic methods of terrorism which, Nazi officials declare, will solve the "Jewish" Problem in Germany once and for all. For this purpose, Fascist leaders have been sent to America and South Africa to study how the blacks in these countries are treated, so that similar methods can be applied against the Jews in Germany, who are considered the same "inferior" race as colored peoples.

Racial Segregation

Through these news measures Germany's 380,000 Jews are to be driven further into the ghetto which the Nazis have erected for the race they hate so much. Whereas so far Anti-Semitism has been subject to local temper, the new decrees give it the full sanction of the Nazi Government. Local police authorities have been given supreme power to deal drastically with Jews without fear of disapproval from their superiors.

No Appeal

Jews who make themselves disliked may be turned out of a town without any reason. Jews declared guilty of some crime—racial crime, pronteering or mere petty crime—can be expelled from provincial towns and villages without appeal. Germans letting rooms may refuse to take in Jews. Boarding houses and hotels in spas and holiday resorts may not only refuse to let rooms to Jews but also to serve meals to them. Jews will be "discouraged" to go to such resorts.

"Allowed" To Refuse

Every German butcher, baker, grocer, coal merchant and shopkeeper will be allowed to refuse to serve Jews. Anti-Semite placards may be put up anywhere in public, and Jews dare not appeal against such action. Jews may be refused admittance to public baths, libraries and reading rooms, and in places where there are Jewish hospitals, Jews may not be admitted to an "Aryan" medical institution.

Germany's Color Bar Is Crashed

Journal and Guide

BERLIN—(ANP)—Norton and Margot, one of America's leading ballroom and dancing duos, have again crashed the color bar. Despite Hitler's ban on Negro entertainers, they have just begun a special engagement in Berlin and are the first colored stars to do so since passage of the new laws.

Working permits were obtained by Norton and Margot, along with an admonition to be careful of their behavior in the Nazi capital. Previously many Negro artists have been so careless in their actions that the entire race has received a black eye, thus accounting in large part for the ban against colored acts.

Norton and Margot left the famous Moulin Rouge in Paris, where they played an extended engagement with leading white acts, for a run in Berlin. Before going to Paris they appeared in Italy, another nation which recently erected a ban against all American performers.

Race Problem - 1937
Europe

DETAILS EXPLAIN HERNDON DEATH

By THYRA EDWARDS.

At the Spanish Front, Nov. 9.—Milton Herndon, twenty-five-year-old brother of Angelo Herndon, and an officer in the machine gun corps of the McKenzie Pap Brigade of the 15th Battalion, who was killed in action at Kentoff near Fuienta, was struck through the heart by a bullet from the insurgents. A few hundred meters in front of him Captain Joe Dallet, a young American white man from Chicago, leading the advance, fell from machine gun bullets in the stomach.

The battalion had moved up to Kentoff three days earlier. This was familiar ground, as this battalion had taken Kentoff. At midnight of the 12th, the order to advance came rather unexpectedly. The Lincoln-Washington brigade was ordered to a position on the right, taking over the trenches from the McKenzie Pap brigade. The British brigade took the center while the McKenzie Pap brigade moved to the left and slightly elevated, up a slope. The 24th Battalion was ordered part into a supporting position with machine guns and some artillery directly behind the British brigade. The remainder were ordered on tanks, taking the offensive into the city.

Forty-three large new tanks carrying half the 24th Battalion crashed through the doubled row of barbed wire strung five feet up and dropped behind the insurgents' lines. Some casualties were suffered when machine guns were trained on them from cement block houses inside the barbed inclosures.

Despite this, the Loyalists pushed their line up several kilometers. As the advance of the tanks thirty soldiers on the insurgent side raised a white flag. Before they could be taken prisoners they were shot down from the rear by their commanding officers.

The McKenzie Pap brigade advanced left toward the village, following the tanks. To the right were the insurgents. Captain Dallet, political commissar of the brigade, together with Captain Neurie, led the charge on the insurgents. Dallet had advanced about 300 meters from the trenches toward the insurgents when he was hit in the stomach by three machine gun bullets.

Men fighting beside him report that a fourth bullet struck his head as he went down, urging his men to continue the advance. Neurie, advancing beside him, stooped to help him and was caught in the neck by a bullet. He is recovering in a base hospital.

Swept with Bullets.

Continuing over a field swept with lead and bullets—bullets from artillery, from machine guns, every sort of bullet, the loyalists took the first line of insurgent trenches, 500 meters away. The Lincoln-Washington brigade moved into the insurgents' front line trenches, which were now covered by a terrific fire from the block houses.

The machine gun corps, commanded by Milton Herndon, moved up with the brigade. Herndon, assisting his men in placing the gun in position, had just opened fire on the insurgents when a bullet from the rebel lines struck him through the heart. He died almost instantly, his hand at the gun.

The McKenzie brigade — Herndon's—is a mixed brigade of Americans, Canadians, Spaniards, Finns and a sprinkling of Irish. A young Irish captain, formerly a seaman red hair and freckled face, describe the death of these two young soldiers:

"Types like Herndon and Dallet," he said, "they can show you how to die. Does you good to see it—they weren't dying and you losing them, and you can't spare 'em.

"The working class can't spare 'em. The Negro people can't spare 'em. But you couldn't have kept Herndon away from that fight if you'd put him in a straight jacket."

"Herndon," he said, "was an outstanding leader, politically and militarily. Had the qualifications of soldiership. Advanced rapidly. He was called into all meetings—committees, staff. He was the type of guy you could always depend on that although the World's Fair organization was completed, an effort would be made to find positions for competent Negro technicians, Mr. Collier added. At the time of the conference, Mr. MacKrell said that a Negro draughtsman and structural engineer could be placed and asked that Mr. Collier send him such men.

But, as a prominent Harlemite declared, "This World's Fair situation as it affects the Negro is the most baffling experience I have had in many years of social work. The Negro does not seem able to get anywhere or find out anything." And Mr. Collier's experience proves a lot.

Makes Selection

Acting on the request of Mr. MacKrell, Mr. Collier began to make a selection of the best Negro talent in the field. They were all referred with a letter of explanation, but for one reason or another, they all failed to satisfy the officials of the Fair.

One of the first men referred to Mr. MacKrell by Mr. Collier was Walter L. Roberts. Mr. Roberts, who is twenty-four years old, was graduated from Carnegie Institute of Technology last June with the degree of A.B. in industrial design. He was given a job as a receptionist.

Joseph F. Walker, son of the Liberian counsul at New York, was another to apply, without success. Although Mr. Walker received his bachelor of science degree in civil engineering from Tufts College and his master of science degree in the same branch of engineering from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and served on the engineering staff of the Firestone Rubber Company in Liberia, he was turned down. Mr. Walker has specialized in structural engineering, bridge construction and steel building work.

None Finds Job

Some of the most competent and experienced stenographers and typists have been sent to the World's Fair by the Urban League, but none has so far found employment. Mr. Collier explained that "in referring applicants to the World's Fair we have been careful to select persons who could qualify by training and experience. It was our hope that by placing qualified Negroes in positions at the Fair, it could be demonstrated that Negroes should be given opportunities on the basis of merit."

It was said that Miss Catherine B. Wright, who was graduated from Simmons College in Boston with the B.S. degree in commercial education, and Miss Enid C. Phillips, who worked at the N. A. A. C. P. for four years and one year at the New York Urban League, both stenographers and typists, were given tests, but no jobs.

Carpenters and electricians, one with forty years' experience and the other a graduate of Tuskegee, were referred to Mr. MacKrell, only to be given some excuse.

Failing to place even one of the fifteen Negroes in other than menial work in the Fair, the Urban League

Dr. A. Donawa Is Wounded In Spain

A cable received last week from Dr. Irving Busch, head of the American Hospitals in Spain advises that Dr. Arnold Donawa, New York Oral Surgeon and former dean of the Howard University Dental School was wounded at Port Bou on the French border in a bombardment by fascist planes.

Dr. Donawa was the one hundredth American medical man to be sent to Spain by the Medical Bureau to Aid Spanish Democracy and is the first casualty in the American medical forces operating in Loyalist territory. Dr. Donawa is a specialist in pathology and surgery and was at one time head of the X-ray Department of the Forsyth Clinic in Boston.

Harlemites Join In Honoring Memory Of Negro Soldier-Hero

Prominent Harlemites joined this week in honoring the memory of Milton Herndon, brother of the heroic youth leader, Angelo Herndon, at a memorial meeting at the St. James Presbyterian Church, 141st street and St. Nicholas avenue. The meeting was held under auspices of the Milton Herndon Memorial Committee.

Praised by his comrades and friends as one of the staunchest enemies of Fascism," young Milton was killed in action on the Saragossa front in Spain during October. He was widely known in Harlem for his work in the Scottsboro struggle, labor and cultural activities and in the struggle for the freedom of his brother, Angelo.

Among noted leaders who paid tribute to the young anti-Fascist fighter were the Rev. William Lloyd Imes, of the American League Against War and Fascism, William L. Patterson, former head of the International Labor Defense who recently returned from a three-year stay in the Soviet Union, Capt. A. L. King, president of the Universal Negro Improvement Association, Timothy Holmes, and Harry Haywood.

Race Problem - 1937
Moving Pictures Relating to.

Enforces Old Law To Prevent Film Being Exhibited

By MARTIN D. RICHARDSON

MIAMI, Fla., July 1.—(ANP)—Joe Louis may be the newest and greatest heavyweight champion boxer all over the rest of the world, but to Miami's prejudiced whites he's just another worry.

This fact, unfortunately as it is in the rest of the state, was strikingly brought out after the champ's match with Jim Braddock last week, when newspapers that had devoted whole pages to discussions of the coming bout before the fight had not a single word to say after the fight. Particularly offensive to the local Negroes in this respect was the anti-Negro Miami Tribune, the sports pages of which carried nothing on the biggest sports event of the year.

Unwilling to be caught very far behind any other medium in showing their hatred for Negroes, the police officials lost little time in adding their insult to the accrued injury. H. Leslie Quigg, chief of police who distinguished himself several weeks ago by invoking the city's infamous Negro-curfew law, immediately announced that he would attend to the enforcement of a law on the Miami books which says that the fight pictures cannot be shown because there is a law which forbids 'Negro entertainment in a theatre for white persons.' Specifically, the law Mr. Quigg seeks so arduously to enforce forbids any Negro, on screen or in person, to 'bare any part of hsi body above the knees or below the chest before white people.'

Elated residents of the city's four-block-wide Negro sector smiled up their sleeves as they went on celebrating the crowning of the new Negro champion.

Soap Box

By ADAM C. POWELL, JR.

Ed. Note: The publishers do not necessarily subscribe the opinions expressed in this column.)

HOLLYWOOD HAS ONLY one company with a vision—Warner Brothers. Their latest picture is easily their best. "They Won't Forget" is the picture you won't forget. It tells the true story of a New York Jew, Leo Frank, who was lynched in Georgia in 1915. The release of the picture coincides with the renewal of the Scottsboro trials. Not only a coincidence of time but one of fact as well.



A. C. Powell, Jr.

In 1915, Leo Frank went to Georgia to work in a factory. One weekend someone raped and killed one of the girls who worked in the same concern as Frank. An enterprising attorney with a view towards larger things framed Frank, mainly because he was a Jew. Frank was convicted in a trial that would have been a farce if it had not been such a tragedy. A mob broke in and lynched Frank.

"They Won't Forget" tells this same story, only with fictitious names. It tells it in a style that Hollywood has rarely evidenced. Claude Rains depicts the careerist attorney in a monumental characterization. All in all, it is a "must" on everyone's list of shows to see—especially for us of the sepia tint.

The tieup between "They Won't Forget" and Scottsboro goes a step further than time and fact. There is a relationship of blood as well. When Liebowitz first took over the Scottsboro defense he spoke at an open air meeting from the steps of The Amsterdam News' old offices. He told the story of Leo Frank and then stated that Frank was his cousin.

"They Won't Forget" and Scottsboro stands married by time, by fact and by blood. But further beneath the two runs the bitter hatred of the many for the few. Frank was a Jew. Williams, Montgomery, Wright, Robinson, Weems, Powell, Norris and Patterson are Negroes. Between the two stretch miles of divisive factors—race, color, circumstance and all the other things that separate white from black. And yet they stand together because they are members of minority groups. We of the minority shall always suffer until we of the minority become as one.

Even Alabama Tires Of Scottsboro Farce

Scottsboro has become a stigma even to Alabama. The Montgomery Press, that yelled for blood since their arrest in 1931, now is crying, "It's a disgrace to the state." Yet we learn that once again the perjured testimony of a white derelict has triumphed over the sane reason of the whole world. It is to weep!

We Negroes feel that every Southern white man is a lyncher. I'm not trying to hang any posies around every white southerner's leather neck. It would be foolish and ignorant to try to prove that even the majority of Southerners are sympathetic toward the Negro, but I do say, remove the unemployment, the sub-standard wages, the inhuman hours, and in one generation a new attitude will be evinced toward the Negro. Justice is no longer tempered with mercy, but with silver and gold. It can be bought and it can be sold on that basis. Furthermore, justice is dispensed according to economics. One isn't far from the truth when he believes in the Marxian doctrine that the reason for racial hate is fundamentally economic.

We've got to stop this blind hatred toward all whites. Our future will be decided not by ourselves, but by a union of all working-class forces, white and black. Blind hatred will ultimately destroy only those who hate.

Relates Bravery of Aged Virginia Couple

Two aged Negroes defied 5,000 men in Gordonsville, Va., last May. When the county sheriff came to evict them they couldn't see any way out; the man, 60, and his sister, 62, about to be kicked out into life with neither strength nor friends to help them along. Their best years were behind them. So, when the sheriff came to evict them, they said only over their dead bodies.

They had never heard a soap-boxer nor listened to a rabble-rouser. Didn't belong to any civil liberties organization nor even attended a protest meeting. Never read the Manifesto, never seen a copy of the New Masses. Not even Willie Hearst could call them Communists.

But deep within them there welled a blind resentment against a Brutal Power that kicks a man when he's down. They forgot about "white folks in the lead" and "this is a white man's world." They realized that they were human beings with a right to live, regardless of their being black.

Quotes Claude McKay On How to Die

Here's something for our hot-headed Negro youth to think about. Here's a lesson from two who stood in the twilight of life and yet had the courage to die free. I don't know what you would have done. Claude McKay tells us what he would do:

If we must die—let it not be like hogs
Hunted and penned in an inglorious spot,
While round us bark the mad and hungry dogs,
Making their mock at our accursed lot.
If we must die—oh, let us nobly die,
So that our precious blood may not be shed
In vain; then even the monsters we defy
Shall be constrained to honor us though dead!

Oh, Kinsmen! We must meet the common foe;
Though far outnumbered, let us still be brave,
And for their thousand blows deal one death-blow!
What though before us lies the open grave?
Like men we'll face the murderous, cowardly pack
Pressed to the wall, dying, but—fighting back!

'TOBACCO ROAD' BARRED FROM NEW ORLEANS

NEW ORLEANS, Nov. 10.—(AP) "Tobacco Road," the social drama of long performance on Broadway, was banned today from presentation in New Orleans by order of Frank Gomila, safety commissioner.

Gomila withdrew permission for a two-week engagement of the play at the St. Charles theater. He said he acted upon requests from the clergy that the play be barred from New Orleans as "obscene."

NEW YORK U. DROPS PLAN
TO USE "BIRTH OF A NATION"

Press Service of the N.A.A.C.P.

New York, Sept. 24.- After a protest by the N.A.A.C.P., Dean Ned H. Dearborn, of the division of general education of New York university, has decided to drop plans for using the film "The Birth of a Nation" in a film course for adults.

New York U. plans to give a course covering a survey of the development of motion pictures and thirty film classics were selected for classroom use, dated back to 1898. "The Birth of a Nation" was to have been one of the films, but Dean Dearborn has stated that a substitute film will be used.

The N.A.A.C.P. had protested because of the vicious treatment of the Negro in the film and the record it has of revising and intensifying racial hatreds.

Race Problem - 1937
South America

Rich Banana Grower Pays Editor Abbott A Visit

Defender 5-8-37 Chicago, Ill.

Decio De Paula Machado, multi-millionaire Brazilian banana grower, paused in the city for several hours Sunday for a brief visit with his old friend, Robert S. Abbott, to renew an acquaintance which began a number of years ago when the publisher visited the South American republic.



DECIO DE PAULO MACHADO

Mr. Machado just completed a world cruise, leaving his ship in San Francisco. He was en route to New York to meet his fiancee who had been in Europe. He is to be married within a fortnight.

After the marriage the couple will tour the United States. In Chicago they will be the house guests of the Abbotts, dividing their time at the Abbotts' town home, and their country place, Abbottsford, in Benton Harbor, Mich.

One of the largest banana growers in the world, Mr. Machado owns 1,000,000 acres of land, 150,000 of which are under banana cultivation. So extensive is his vast holding that Mr. Machado has never traversed his realm. He ships two boatloads of bananas weekly in his own ships from his own docks along the Atlantic seaboard. While in New York, the South American will purchase two new ships to take back home.

Race Problem - 1937
South America

UP THE GANGPLANK

By OLLIE STEWART
in the West Indies and South America

Writer Turns Baseball Player to Get to Venezuela; Gypping a Fine Art in Curacao, Yes Siree!

PORT-AU-PRINCE, Haiti—If you're thinking of going to Venezuela (or practically any of the South American countries), my advice is: "Be born again." And when you return to these earthly shores, bring with you a banker for a father, a doctor for a brother and a customs officer for your sister's husband.

Or, failing in these things, be a baseball player. Now, I don't suppose I could hit a sack full of balls, but I became a star of the first magnitude—long enough to get to Venezuela. It was that or nothing. And I don't like nothing.

I didn't stop long enough to get my feet wet. As a matter of fact, I know more about the immigration requirements than I do about the country, but that, I'm beginning to suspect, is true of most Americans running loose from border to border.



Ollie Stewart

The Venezuelan consulate in Baltimore warned me that I'd need an extra $300 to be used as a deposit if I expected to visit Venezuela, but my newspaper habit of believing about one-third of what I hear kept me supplied with hope—but not with $300.

Substitutes for $300

So, when I ran into Berthan Hunter whooping 'em up in Trujillo City on the night before he sailed for La Guaira, and the next morning went for a ride with A. R. Mora Rivas, manager of a baseball team in Venezuela, I persuaded myself that I should substitute baseball ability for a $300 deposit.

It worked—almost. There were two or three other little things I hadn't taken into consideration that might have made the plan successful. But take my word for it, you'd be surprised how much you can see from the deck of a boat that's tied up at the dock. Try it sometime.

Take a Look

But in the meantime, take a look at the immigration requirements, as they were presented to me and to anybody else as curious as I am:

"Passport viseed by Venezuelan Consul. Transit passengers MUST have passports viseed.

"Vaccination certificate.

"Police certificate.

"Proof of satisfactory financial resources.

"Certificate of identity. Transit passengers or those holding tickets to depart in less than 48 hours via the same or different carrier exempt.

Six Photos Required

"Three front and three profile view photographs.

"Deposit of Bs 1000 (approximately $260 U.S. Currency). Deposit will be collected by carrier before arrival in Venezuela. Deposit made by temporary visitors will be refunded on departure under certain conditions.

"Cameras will be sealed before entry."

In addition, there are customs fees, fiscal stamps to buy, taxes on each piece of baggage, stamps for a passport vise and a tax for a permit to embark.

The United States may well learn a lesson from Venezuela and many other countries that are now making determined efforts to eliminate undesirables: persons with police records, paupers and diseased individuals.

If such steps had been taken years ago, the States would have had thousands less on relief rolls, in gangster mobs and in hospitals supported by public funds.

Spanish the Language

Spanish is spoken in Venezuela, but, as is true almost everywhere now, if you're persistent enough, you'll find somebody who speaks English. The country is progressive, exports fruits and minerals—and buys American automobiles, radios, farm implements and household fixtures.

In Santo Domingo I met several Venezuelans. Mose of them were students at the university there and all of them spoke English. I was told many of them go to New York to school also, and for business methods.



SENORS QUINTARO (left)
STEWART and RIVAS

Curacao Is Different

Just 38 miles north of Venezuela is Curacao, the largest and most important of a group of Dutch islands consisting of Curacao, Aruba and Bonaire, and belonging to the Leward Islands.

Here, the shopping center of the West Indies, one may enter with a passport—without a vise. There are no restrictions on cameras, and a vaccination certificate is required.

Curacao Delightful

Curacao is exotic, cosmopolitan and delightful. The population is estimated at 50,000. The island is about 33 miles long and 6 miles across at the widest part.

American signs are all mixed up with Spanish, and others I took to be Dutch and French. American shoes, radios, victrolas and automobiles vie with French powder puffs, lace and liquors for customers.

Silks from China and Japan compete with Spanish shawls, Dutch dolls, ivory, paintings, native straw hats and Irish linens.

Such Perfumes

With only a few hours to stay, I wished for the wealth of an oil king to be able to go on a buying debauch in the shopping district. The enchanting scents of the finest perfumes in the world meet you as you walk along the streets.

And in Curacao the tourist gets a break as in few other places that I've visited since leaving the States. The taxicab drivers have a tariff with rates fixed by the government. and if Curacao currency is used you aren't liable to get gypped—much. If fares are arranged beforehand, you're pretty safe.

The florin or guilder is the official currency and is equivalent to 100 cents (a dollar in U.S. money). The most popular of coins is the square nickel, worth five cents. But American currency is accepted at face value.

William N. Jones, an old hand at traveling in foreign countries, told me some weeks before leaving Baltimore that U.S. money was spendable all over the world. I can vouch for his veracity as far as the few places I have touched are concerned.

Those Automobiles

I have also learned (pardon the digression) to have a great deal more respect for Yankee inventiveness and mechanical ability in the past few weeks. There is no law to prevent other countries from making cars and things that perform as well as American products—but they just don't.

Some haven't the resources, I realize. Some haven't the inclination, but all of them have a need for gadgets once they're made.

Now back to Curacao (I hope to go back) where you need lots of money to really enjoy the place. It is my opinion the average colored American would have to shake himself considerably to compete in a business way on one of these islands.

There is no doubt about the American being smart enough. The question is—would he be crooked enough? These islanders live off foreigners and tourists. The way they fleece visitors and make them like it is a fine art. The only reason I haven't been swindled more times than I have been, is that I haven't had the money to spend.

Dark Folk Played a Part

Dark people have had a part in the history of these Dutch islands since 1499. The French, English and Dutch fought for Curacao year after year, each in turn suppressing slaves that had to accept each new conquering horde.

In 1750 there was a slave uprising, and again in 1795, but both were abortive efforts. The slaves were part Indian and part Negro.

In 1827 Curacao was declared a free port.

Then following this trend in regard to human beings, slavery was abolished by a decree in 1862—and put into effect July 1, 1863—the same year something similar and memorable happened in the United States.



DAUGHTERS OF MME. PURA HENRIQUEZ, HOTEL UNIVERSITARIO PROPRIETOR

Hotels Spotless

Curacao has clean, paved streets, narrow sidewalks, spotless hotels, country clubs and airplanes for joy rides. It's the place to go when you've made your pile and have an intense desire to go on a big spree before it's too late.

It is recommended for owners of yachts—and if anybody with a yacht decides to drop anchor in this part of the Caribbean, I'll be glad to scrub decks, wash pots or shine his shoes for the privilege of tagging along. But it will not be many years, I am convinced, before colored business men will be dropping anchor and going ashore in motor launches to places like Curacao.

Even the water fascinates you as you glide along and lean over the side from sheltering awnings. Occasionally man-sized fish leap to glint in sunshine in the wake of the boat.

Flying Fish Thrill

Schools of porpoise frolic beneath and on either side of the bow; a shark slices the water off in the distance, causing flying fish to rise frantically into the air like a covey of quail flushed by a pointer dog.

On the beaches it's rare that a man is attacked by a barracuda, but I'm told there is always the danger. And if I understand it correctly, when a barracuda attacks you, you're very properly attacked. At present this can't be proved by me—and I hope sincerely it never can be.

Race Problem—1937

United States

SURVEY SHOWS STATES ARE HAZY ON DEFINITION "WHAT IS A NEGRO"

Globe 4-22-37

Chicago, April 22 (ANP)—Although discrimination against colored Americans is general and varies only in degree depending on whether the locality is Mississippi or Maine many states have no legal definition of what constitutes a Negro and others have widely varying opinions. Nashville, Tenn.

This was learned as the result of questionanair sent by the Associated Negro Press to every state attorney general in the nation asking:

"In order to obtain an accurate picture of what legally constitutes a Negro in different parts of the country, we are asking you to state just exactly what percentage of Negro blood qualifies an individual legally as a Negro in your state; and in case there is no law setting forth this classification, we would like to know what is the commonly accepted definition of a Negro in your state."

Thus far, 30 attorney generals have answered the request, thus giving pictures of the official opinion in as many states. Possibly others will reply.

Although jim crow may be ram-standard for classifying colored pant within their borders and white persons may have a well-defined citizens, the states of New York, Nevada, New Mexico, Connecticut, New Jersey, Vermont, New Hampshire, Illinois, Kansas, Washington, Colorado, Massachusetts, believe it or not—Maryland, Tennessee, and West Virginia have neither statutes nor court decisions telling what constitutes a Negro!

As for other states, it depends on which one you are in. In commonwealths, if you have "one drop or "any discernible amount" of African blood, you are officially and legally a Negro. But then, you can go to other states and be classed as white because some do not consider you an Aframerican unless you have at least one fourth Negro blood.

Florida, North Dakota, Nebraska, Indiana, and Idaho have statutes either barring marriages between whites and persons with one-eighth or more Negro blood or else flatly defining persons with that amount of colored blood as Negroes.

Mississippi also bans marriages between white and one-eighth Negroes but this is not a legal definition, for the state supreme court has held "the word 'white' defined means members of the white or Caucasion race, and the word 'colored' means not only Negroes but persons who are of mixed blood -- but the question in its final analysis depends upon whether or not the persons has or has not an appreciable admixture of Negro blood."

Apparently Wyoming and South Dakota leave the question at the discretion of marriage license bureau officials, for the laws state, "all marriages of white persons with Negroes, Mulattoes, Mongolians or Malays shall be illegal and void"—and at the same time make not attempts to define the percentage of Negro blood necessary to make a person a Negro.

There is no general definition in North Carolina, but one opinion defines "Negro" to include "a person of color within the third degree" or "a person having in his veins 1-15 or more of African blood." Oklahoma merely says that "colored and Negro apply to all persons of African descent."

States classifying people with any amount of Negro blood as Negroes include Arkansas and Arizona. No matter how slight the quantity, if you have "any ascertainaable amount of Negro blood" you are a Negro.

The most practical of those states which the attorney general says: "What definitions we have are found in our jurisprudence, and well understood in this state that it has not been necessary for the court to define them often.

"Most of our statutes relating to racial distinctions refer to "colored persons" rather than Negroes. These terms are not synonomous, however, and while all Negroes are colored persons, not all colored persons are Negroes - - - A Negro is a person completely of Negro blood with no appreciable amount of any other blood."

Virginia law says, "Every person in whom there is ascertainable any Negro blood shall be deemed and taken to be a colored person" while those persons having "one-fourth or more of Indian blood and less than 1-15th of Negro blood shall be deemed tribal Indians as long as they are domiciled on state reservations."

Macon Ga., Telegraph
April 17, 1937

SUPREME COURT AND THE SOUTH

From the Arkansas Gazette

The Supreme Court of the United States has been the savior of the South. In times of sectional bitterness born of the Civil War, when the constitutional rights and liberties and privileges of southern people were marked for destruction by men who held the legislative power of the federal government in their hands, the Supreme Court stood firm against partisan passion and inflexible against vengeance.

It was to those times and to laws passed by a Congress whose masters were Thaddeus Stevens and men who joined with him to treat the Southern states as "conquered provinces" that Senator Carter Glass referred when he said the Supreme Court "saved the civilization of the South," and saved the people of the South from anarchy and ruin during a period of "unspeakable outrages".

Horace Greeley, editor of the New York Tribune, and one of the founders of the Republican party, wrote of the spirit prevailing in a Congress that was soon to impeach and try the President of the United States as a Southern sympathizer:

> **Greedy and malignant partisanship began to demand, as necessary to the public welfare, measures which were only needful for the maintenance of unworthy or corrupt men in power. Of these measures the enforcement act was one of the most odious. Under it shameful abuses have been perpetrated.**

In such a Congress, where the South had no real representation, the various reconstruction and enforcement laws were passed. If those laws had worked as their authors intended them to work, no man identified as a former "rebel" would have been safe from summary arrest and trial by a military court, or from confiscation of his property at the point of the bayonet. No white man who had "supported, aided or favored by act or word the cause of the Confederacy" could have held a public office, preached from a pulpit or practiced law or certain other professions. The commingling of the races in hotels, restaurants, conveyances, and other public and semi-public places would have been ordained by federal law. Political power would have passed nominally to masses of newly freed and enfranchised Negroes and actually to military rulers and carpetbagger civil authorities. It was the unconcealed purpose of the radical reconstructionists to keep the South in subjection by means of the Negro vote and the denial of suffrage to the bulk of the white population.

But by a great series of decisions beginning in 1866 the Supreme Court gave the South the protection of the Constitution.

First came the re-establishing of civil liberties in the South. In the Milligan case the Supreme Court ruled that neither President nor Congress had power to set up military tribunals to try civilians except in an actual theater of war where the civil courts were not open. So was removed the threat of summary arrest and trial by military commissions in time of peace, and with it the threat of confiscation of property. (It was the Supreme Court which restored to the heirs of General Robert E. Lee the Arlington estate, which the government had seized without compensation and was holding with a military garrison.)

In the Garland case—brought by Augustus H. Garland of Arkansas, later Grover Cleveland's attorney general—the Supreme Court not only struck down as unconstitutional the "test oath" which would have barred Southern lawyers from appearing in federal courts, but in practical effect ruled out all laws directed at former Confederates that might partake of the nature of bills of attainder or ex-post facto laws of general proscriptions.

The violence done to the purposes of the South's oppressors can best be measured by the violence of their resentment. A storm of invective and denunciation broke out. The Supreme Court "had made itself the support of the advocates of the rebellion" and had furnished "a secure shelter for treason, vanquished on the battlefield." It had undertaken to "destroy the congressional plan for reconstruction." It had "rendered the Freedman's Bureau and civil rights acts a nullity." The decisions were "forerunner to a defeat of Republican ascendancy and a restoration of Southern domination." "Verbose sophistries" had been used in the opinions "to conceal iniquitous doctrines."

After the decisions that thus reaffirmed personal rights and immunities came decisions that reaffirmed and restored the rights and institutions of self-government. In the eight civil rights cases passed on between 1875-1884 the Supreme Court built up the broad principle that Congress can not go into the domain of state and local government and lay down rules for the conduct of individuals toward each other. In particular, this series of decisions made it possible for the former Confederate States to solve their own peculiar problems of suffrage and racial relations according to their own best lights and conscience.

It may seem that personal criticism of the present Supreme Court has gone to great lengths. But after the Milligan and Garland decisions the justices—five of them Republicans appointed by President Lincoln—were assailed as "rebel hirelings", as "traitors", as be-

of the reconstruction acts as a whole, it tion went to the length of repealing a statute un- ers were ler which a case whose outcome was feared ine old had come up to the Supreme Court for review.

Fortunately for the South, the one proposal ts ventseriously made to enlarge the court's member- ure was ship was so strongly opposed by both Repub- of the licans and Democrats in the North as a scheme ons, to to pack the court that it was quickly dropped. er acts In those dark days no voices in the South ny the made protest against invalidation of acts of er over Congress that were found in conflict with the South. Constitution. There was no talk of the Su- feeling preme Court's "usurping power". The justices rect as- were not called doddering old men who should govern- be shoved off the bench. There was no con- nvalida- demnation of 5-to-4 decisions as something es-

Race Problem—1937

United States

SURVEY SHOWS STATES ARE HAZY ON DEFINITION "WHAT IS A NEGRO"

Globe 4-23-37

Chicago, April 22 (ANP)—Although discrimination against colored Americans is general and varies only in degree depending on whether the locality is Mississippi or Maine many states have no legal definition of what constitutes a Negro and others have widely varying opinions. Nashville, Tenn.

This was learned as the result of questionanair sent by the Associated Negro Press to every state attorney general in the nation asking:

"In order to obtain an accurate picture of what legally constitutes a Negro in different parts of the country, we are asking you to state just exactly what percentage of Negro blood qualifies an individual legally as a Negro in your state; and in case there is no law setting forth this classification, we would like to know what is the commonly accepted definition of a Negro in your state."

Thus far, 30 attorney generals have answered the request, thus giving pictures of the official opinion in as many states. Possibly others will reply.

Although jim crow may be rampant within their borders and white persons may have a well-defined standard for classifying citizens, the states of New York, Nevada, New Mexico, Connecticut, New Jersey, Vermont, New Hampshire, Illinois, Kansas, Washington, Colorado, Massachusetts,—believe it or not—Maryland, Tennessee, and West Virginia have neither statutes nor court decisions telling what constitutes a Negro!

As for other states, it depends on which one you are in. In certain commonwealths, if you have "one drop or "any discernible amount" of African blood, you are officially and legally a Negro. But then, you can go to other states and be classed as white because some do not consider you an Aframerican unless you have at least one fourth Negro blood.

Florida, North Dakota, Nebraska, Indiana, and Idaho have statutes either barring marriages between whites and persons with one-eighth or more Negro blood or else flatly defining persons with that amount of colored blood as Negroes.

Mississippi also bans marriages between white and one-eighth Negroes but this is not a legal definition, for the state supreme court has held "the word 'white' defined means members of the white or Caucasion race, and the word 'colored' means not only Negroes but persons who are of mixed blood - - but the question in its final analysis depends upon whether or not the persons has or has not an appreciable admixture of Negro blood."

Apparently Wyoming and South Dakota leave the question at the discretion of marriage license bureau officials, for the laws state, "all marriages of white persons with Negroes, Mulattoes, Mongolians or Malays shall be illegal and void"—and at the same time make not attempts to define the percentage of Negro blood necessary to make a person a Negro.

There is no general definition in North Carolina, but one opinion defines "Negro" to include "a person of color within the third degree" or "a person having in his veins 1-15 or more of African blood." Oklahoma merely says that "colored and Negro apply to all persons of African descent."

States classifying people with any amount of Negro blood as Negroes include Arkansas and Arizona. No matter how slight the quantity, if you have "any ascertainaable amount of Negro blood" you are a Negro. The most practical of those states is probably Louisiana, of which the attorney general says: "What definitions we have are found in our jurisprudence, and they are few, as the terms are so well understood in this state that it has not been necessary for the court to define them often.

"Most of our statutes relating to racial distinctions refer to "colored persons" rather than Negroes. These terms are not synonomous, however, and while all Negroes are colored persons, not all colored persons are Negroes - - - A Negro is a person completely of Negro blood with no appreciable amount of any other blood."

Virginia law says, "Every person in whom there is ascertainable any Negro blood shall be deemed and taken to be a colored person" while those persons having "one-fourth or more of Indian blood and less than 1-15th of Negro blood shall be deemed tribal Indians as long as they are domiciled on state reservations."

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
April 17, 1937

SUPREME COURT AND THE SOUTH

From the Arkansas Gazette

The Supreme Court of the United States has been the savior of the South. In times of sectional bitterness born of the Civil War, when the constitutional rights and liberties and privileges of southern people were marked for destruction by men who held the legislative power of the federal government in their hands, the Supreme Court stood firm against partisan passion and inflexible against vengeance.

It was to those times and to laws passed by a Congress whose masters were Thaddeus Stevens and men who joined with him to treat the Southern states as "conquered provinces" that Senator Carter Glass referred when he said the Supreme Court "saved the civilization of the South," and saved the people of the South from anarchy and ruin during a period of "unspeakable outrages".

Horace Greeley, editor of the New York Tribune, and one of the founders of the Republican party, wrote of the spirit prevailing in a Congress that was soon to impeach and try the President of the United States as a Southern sympathizer:

> **Greedy and malignant partisanship began to demand, as necessary to the public welfare, measures which were only needful for the maintenance of unworthy or corrupt men in power. Of these measures the enforcement act was one of the most odious. Under it shameful abuses have been perpetrated.**

In such a Congress, where the South had no real representation, the various reconstruction and enforcement laws were passed. If those laws had worked as their authors intended them to work, no man identified as a former "rebel" would have been safe from summary arrest and trial by a military court, or from confiscation of his property at the point of the bayonet. No white man who had "supported, aided or favored by act or word the cause of the Confederacy" could have held a public office, preached from a pulpit or practiced law or certain other professions. The commingling of the races in hotels, restaurants, conveyances, and other public and semi-public places would have been ordained by federal law. Political power would have passed nominally to masses of newly freed and enfranchised Negroes and actually to military rulers and carpetbagger civil authorities. It was the unconcealed purpose of the radical reconstructionists to keep the South in subjection by means of the Negro vote and the denial of suffrage to the bulk of the white population.

But by a great series of decisions beginning in 1866 the Supreme Court gave the South the protection of the Constitution.

First came the re-establishing of civil liberties in the South. In the Milligan case the Supreme Court ruled that neither President nor Congress had power to set up military tribunals to try civilians except in an actual theater of war where the civil courts were not open. So was removed the threat of summary arrest and trial by military commissions in time of peace, and with it the threat of confiscation of property. (It was the Supreme Court which restored to the heirs of General Robert E. Lee the Arlington estate, which the government had seized without compensation and was holding with a military garrison.)

In the Garland case—brought by Augustus H. Garland of Arkansas, later Grover Cleveland's attorney general—the Supreme Court not only struck down as unconstitutional the "test oath" which would have barred Southern lawyers from appearing in federal courts, but in practical effect ruled out all laws directed at former Confederates that might partake of the nature of bills of attainder or ex-post facto laws of general proscriptions.

The violence done to the purposes of the South's oppressors can best be measured by the violence of their resentment. A storm of invective and denunciation broke out. The Supreme Court "had made itself the support of the advocates of the rebellion" and had furnished "a secure shelter for treason, vanquished on the battlefield." It had undertaken to "destroy the congressional plan for reconstruction." It had "rendered the Freedman's Bureau and civil rights acts a nullity." The decisions were "forerunner to a defeat of Republican ascendancy and a restoration of Southern domination." "Verbose sophistries" had been used in the opinions "to conceal iniquitous doctrines."

After the decisions that thus reaffirmed personal rights and immunities came decisions that reaffirmed and restored the rights and institutions of self-government. In the eight civil rights cases passed on between 1875-1884 the Supreme Court built up the broad principle that Congress can not go into the domain of state and local government and lay down rules for the conduct of individuals toward each other. In particular, this series of decisions made it possible for the former Confederate States to solve their own peculiar problems of suffrage and racial relations according to their own best lights and consciences.

It may seem that personal criticism of the present Supreme Court has gone to great lengths. But after the Milligan and Garland decisions the justices—five of them Republicans appointed by President Lincoln—were assailed as "traitors", as "rebel hirelings", as "traitors", as bent on the judicial branch of the government. But to avert an almost certain invalidation of acts of Congress that were found in conflict with the Constitution. There was no talk of the Supreme Court's "usurping power". The justices had come up to the Supreme Court for review. Fortunately for the South, the one proposal seriously made to enlarge the court's membership was so strongly opposed by both Republicans and Democrats in the North as a scheme to pack the court that it was quickly dropped. In those dark days no voices in the South made protest against invalidation of acts of Congress. Measure after measure introduced in Congress, along the line of present proposals for 6-3 or 7-2 decisions restrict the court's power of review over acts of Congress. Other bills sought to deny the court any power of review whatsoever and enemies of the reconstruction acts as a whole, it went to the length of repealing a statute under which a case whose outcome was feared by the "nine old men" who should direct as were not called doddering old men who should be shoved off the bench. There was no concealed feeling that the great revolution", and millions of the "sacred human rights" of freedmen. The Supreme Court justices were the trayers of the "ante-diluvian judges", "old fossils", "superior pettifoggers".

sentially unsound and intolerable.

And yet the Supreme Court did not seek to make itself the special champion of the South or to show special favor to the South. The Supreme Court saved the South because it saved the Constitution.

RUNNING TRUE TO FORM

THE DISORGANIZATION, PETTY bickerings and lack of united effort, even in matters of vital importance to the Negro racial group, has at last been flaunted to the nation, as Congressman Arthur Mitchell and his followers, on the one hand, and representatives of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, wrangle over which side will have the honor of sponsoring legislation that will put an end to lynching in our country.

The situation offers the most alarming, if not the most disgraceful state of affairs in the entire history of the Negro race. Not satisfied to bite and scratch over community affairs, here so-called Negro leaders are to be found taking their selfishness to the seat of the entire nation, and at a time when the very life of the defenseless, unsuspecting masses depends on anti-lynching legislation, that will put a stop to an evil of which Negroes are victims far in the majority. As the race's only representative in the halls of Congress grows bitter over the apparently unwarranted and selfish opposition to his pet measure, enemies of anti-lynch legislation jump up and clap their hands in glee as they appear to exclaim—"We've got the Negroes divided, again! They'll never be able to get an anti-lynching bill through."

While such unfortunate intra-racial strife held the attention of the nation, up bobs the disgruntled and erstwhile office-holder, Perry W. Howard with the enlightening, but nevertheless disheartening assertion that what was believed by the world to have been unprecedented recognition for the Negro racial group, when William H. Hastie was named a Federal judge to serve in the Virgin Islands, is not according to Howard, a real judgeship, at all, but merely a four-year term as some sort of refree, to handle special matters as may arise in that particular territory, and at a salary less than the amount paid for the service of a District of Columbia judgeship.

Thus it is that strife, envious attitudes, unkind slurs one member of the race toward another, or one group of Negro factionist toward another group within the race, until the deplorable state of affairs has reached the point that the possibility of remedying the chaotic state of affairs is hopeless indeed.

Truly the situation takes on every form of the "Kilkenny Cats," predicament, and it would hardly be surprising to wake up some morning and find the entire racial group in a state of selfenforced slavery, or, that factional fights had wipe out the entire group from the face of the earth.

Negroes to Register at White Carolina Hotels

DURHAM, N. C. — Negroes who can "pass" for white will register at leading hotels here during the next 30 days in an experiment in racial identity, according to an article in the latest issue of the Carolina Times.

The Times article:

"According to the latest information obtained from a well known organization, a group of lily-white Negroes will in the next 30 days register at the leading hotels of Nurham as full-fledged guests. They will also eat in the dining rooms of the hotelries and attend shows with white people at several of the leading white theaters.

"The program which is purely an experiment is being done to prove that neither race is capable of ascertaining the racial identity of the other.

"It is said that the plan has been conducted in several southern cities in the past four months without one of the persons taking part in the program being discovered as a Negro. Dances have been attended and participated in as well as other social activities without there even being the least suspicion on the part of those attending that there were Negroes present."

NEGROES AND THE ARMY AND THE NAVY

A reader of the Argus asked the question "Why should the Negroes want to join the Navy?" With this question before us we are inclined to answer by asking the question, Why should the Negroes want to join the Army, or why shouldn't they join both? The Army and Naval academies are training schools maintained by the Government for the purpose of training young men as officers in the two respective branches of service. Youths who attend these schools, not only have all their expenses paid, but they also receive some remuneration as well. A training in military science and tactics is an education, plus. Therefore, why should not the Negroes have advantage of this? Then too, the white youths receive this training and add to their education at the Government's expense, then, why shouldn't we? In fact, there ought to be a much larger number of Negroes in this sort of training. We will, in time of war, be drafted into service, just as others will be; then, why shouldn't we be trained as officers, just as others are?

If, through blind prejudice and subtle manipulations, on the part of military officers, Negroes are denied this training, not only do the Negroes lose, but the Government is denied of the official services of some of the bravest men who ever donned the blue, wore the kaiki or the olive drab uniforms. Who knows but that the denial of Naval training as officers to Negroes, means the loss, someday, of a Naval battle, between this country and the enemy. Who knows but that a Negro may be the "horse-shoe nail," that may save the American military forces, someday, somewhere, from an ignominious defeat.

Despite the handicaps under which the Negro soldier has served, he has made a record, seldom equaled, but never excelled, in the time of military conflict. The record of the Negro soldiers, from Bunker Hill to Carrizo, yes, through the World's War, is one of which his Government and his race might well be proud. As a soldier, his devotion to duty and his response to discipline and military orders, is unequaled in the army or navy of the United States. No "Benedicts" have been found in his ranks.

An interesting incident, in the life of the Negro soldier in this country, may be recited here to show his spirit in time of peril: In '98, when the United States was involved in a war with Spain, and the American troops (including the Rough Riders, commanded by Theodore Roosevelt) were greatly menaced by being repelled by the Spanish forces, it was Ninth and Tenth Cavalry, and the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry, that saved the day. This quartette regiment went up San Juan Hill singing "THERE'LL BE A HOT TIME IN THE OLD TOWN TONIGHT;" and it was this sort of spirit that enabled the American forces to prevail against the Spanish troops and capture the Spanish Block House, which meant victory for Uncle Sam.

We cite this incident as one of the outstanding military performances by Negro troops, in support of our contention that Negroes should be ready, willing and anxious to receive military training at the expense of his government. Therefore, we repeat our assertion that though we are almost ruthlessly discriminated against in the army and navy by being prepared when the opportunity comes, we can write an enviable record for our race.

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
May 18, 1937

Reforming The World

NO one questions the faith or fervor of the young Anniston pastor and his youthful associates in their futile revolt along economic and social lines before the Southern Baptist Convention in New Orleans, but some of us do question their experience when they attempt to revolutionize the world by resolution. Others will question their attempt to inject the church into the state, and still others, borrowing the words from these young gentlemen themselves, will find parts of their program both "trivial" and "inane."

The Rev. Charles R. Bell knew, of course, that he was treading directly on the ground of socialism, although he failed to name his brand, when he called for a "corporate" rather than a "competitive" state.

With warfare, however, let us deal first. The vast majority of American people do not believe in war, but few of them outside the pink parlors and cloistered colleges will join in a pledge not to engage in any war—even a defensive war—at any costs. These young Baptist preachers asked the New Orleans convention to take such a pledge and they were rebuked.

Unlike their elders, these young men overlook the biblical teaching that even the best of us is not free of sin, and we cannot hope to be free of the curse of warfare until we have freed ourselves of sin. Nor can we overlook the emotions which our Maker has seen fit to give us. War plays upon these emotions not unlike the evangelist. In times of excitement, only those people possessing the gift of a cold logic can see the futility of warfare and, on the other hand, these are the same people who are so unemotional and heedless of warfare that they cannot be stirred to do anything about it. Like Rhett Butler, they sit back and make the money.

We had a good example of mass hysteria in 1917 when, only four months after Woodrow Wilson was re-elected to office on the slogan of "He Kept Us Out of War," America swept into the maelstrom. Mr. Bell will argue, of course, that no such thing could have happened if our people had committed themselves not to fight. But we swear off war like we swear off liquor or tobacco—after a bad night or a smoke-filled day.

Just how illogical we are in times of war is illustrated by a strong string of newspapers in this country which has been crying for peace at all costs in Spain lest the war engulf the world. Yet these newspapers were sympathetic with the Leftists and when Great Britain refused to guarantee the safe passage of food-laden freighters to the Leftist port of Bilbao, they opened upon Britain with all their editorial artillery. Britain refused to use arms in protecting these vessels, because Britain knew it would be firing the opening gun in a new world war. Yet the peace lovers excoriated Britain for maintaining peace.

Mr. Bell and his associates speak with fervor about the Southern "sharecropper", "but we venture to say that nine-tenths of their knowledge about the sharecropper has been gained by reading the books of those Northern economists who spend a month in the South and proceed to solve our problems. We know that the sharecropper needs attention, but why doesn't Mr. Bell do something unusual and come to the defense of our planters and land-owning farmers? Many of our planters and the majority of our farmers are men who have been thrifty enough, with enough willpower to sacrifice their personal appetites, to move ahead in our economic life. Yet, the moment that financial distress strikes us, these men shoulder the burdens of the less fortunate—and there are thousands in Alabama who have seen their property and savings swept away because they didn't have the heart to let the shiftless suffer. We are weary of hearing the sharecropper extolled as a saint, and all those others connected with the soil assailed as ogres. We know of few planters or land-owning farmers who would not like to be as economically secure as the young preachers who jumped the traces in New Orleans.

Mr. Bell should have known the gentlemen who could tell him, with figures, how the negro tenants and sharecroppers had eaten up Greene County three times since the War Between the States. Plantations would be built up, often with outside capital, only to collapse under the weight of their dependents. The negroes were simply getting more out of life, however meager it was, than they were willing to produce.

As for favoring a "corporate" state rather than a "competitive" state, Mr. Bell and his associates are asking us to accept a dictatorship—whether it would be a dictatorship of the church, of the proletariat, of the industrialist, of the farmer, we do not know, but it would be a dictatorship. They will deny this, of course, with all the vehemence they can muster, and they are honest in the denial. What they want is a "social democracy" but no such thing can exist in this world. It has been tried, but it has never lived for more than a limited period. It is More's unfulfilled Utopia.

A social democracy cannot survive for the simple reason that the more social it gets, the less democratic it gets. A socialized state must be a regimented state, and a regimented state, like a decent army, cannot exist without authority from the top which cannot be questioned. To socialize industry, agriculture and commerce, we must have a boss. And if he is an effective boss, he must rule with an iron hand. He cannot carry on his job if he is subjected to the whims of his subordinates, that is, those who elected him. Mr. Bell will notice that the usual procedure for the dictator, if he does not use the bayonet—a weapon which Mr. Bell despises—is to get himself elected to the job, and then burn the ballot boxes. We have seen in this country, especially since 1933, how the more we socialize ourselves, the more we restrict our business and personal liberty—and the less responsive to the people becomes our government which is laden with bureaucratic appointees.

The democratic process in itself is "competitive"—and we even believe that the best aspects of the Christian church, particularly those dealing with the missionary work, are "competitive." Even Christ himself found the competitive world more to his liking—and it is impossible to conceive of him as having the seeds of his religion spread in a cut-and-dried "corporate" manner, without evil and the other religious teachings to contend with—without at least a touch of the emotion which makes it possible for this world to produce both war and evangelism in the same birth.

The Christian church has always been most effective in the competitive field, and at this time it has been the greatest force for good. It is when the "corporate" stage has been reached that the church has become static and ineffectual.

We point to Mr. Bell himself as an excellent example of what the "competitive" spirit can do, and we wonder whether Mr. Bell believes a free debate such as he engaged in at New Orleans would long be possible in a "corporate" state. We glory in his courage, we urge him to continue his battle for only through competition can the competitive state prosper, but we hope that he loses—and he will lose. We still have too much of that individualism to which the left-wing boys so sneeringly refer.

THE SOUTH TODAY

More About Southern Novelists

By HAMILTON BASSO

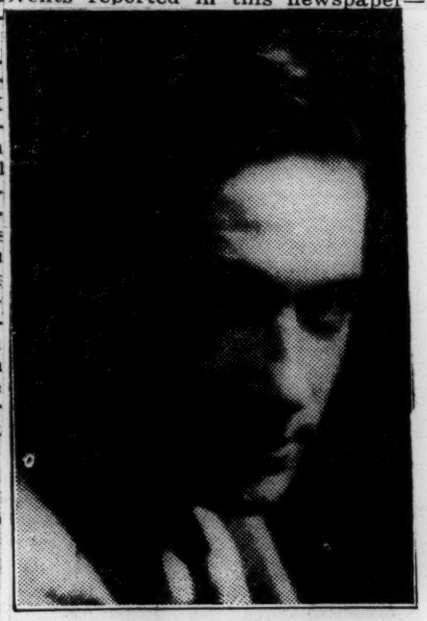
(Copyright, 1937, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

Editor's Note.—Hamilton Basso was born in New Orleans but now makes his home in the mountains of North Carolina. He is the author of a biography of General Beauregard and of two successful novels. His literary and political articles have appeared in various magazines and anthologies, and he is now at work on a new novel. In this article Mr. Basso answers the point of view expressed by Caroline Gordon in this column last week.

Miss Caroline Gordon, whose books many of us have read and enjoyed, made certain observations in this column last Sunday about the South and Southern writing. She told a very amusing story about a pine woods, farmer and, in conclusion, she advised the Southern writer to spend much time brooding on the past in order that he might "recapture" it.

It is said to be impolite to disagree with a lady—my grandmother told me that—but Miss Gordon, I feel sure, as well as my grandmother, will forgive me if I take a few exceptions. The reader will know, if he or she has ever attended court, that exceptions are generally pretty dull, and my feelings will not be the least bit hurt if you turn over to the sport page or the cooking department, where it is impossible for two writers with different points of view to argue with each other. It has always been very interesting to me to watch the way writers get sore at each other and start writing angry letters about some obscure and not very important point when the thing that most people are interested in is whether Van Mungo's fast one is faster than Bob Feller's and where Mr. and Mrs. D. Windsor are going to settle down to light-housekeeping.

That. however, is not the point. The point here is what we people who live in the South talk about as "the past." The past covers a lot of territory, but when we say "the past," we generally mean the years just before the Civil War. It was not my good fortune to grow up in the shadow of "the past" because New Orleans, where I come from, is a Latin city and the past (from now on we will drop the quotation marks) does not mean the same thing there as it does in places like Charleston, Nashville and Richmond. It would not be true to say therefore as I was about to, that I am as much interested in the past as anyone. I am not nearly so much interested in it as Miss Gordon and the Southern agrarians, and sometimes when people start talking about the past I am bored stiff and wish I was fishing or at the ball game.



HAMILTON BASSO

Present More Interesting

This is unfortunate, I know, and I want to apologize to those who think an apology is necessary but, at the same time, I have been interested enough to write a book about the past (Adv.) and I have listened to old soldiers fight the war over again as much as anybody, even the agrarians, and if I don't admire Jefferson Davis very much perhaps it is because I have read many hundreds of his letters, etc., that have not yet been published. I think it is very important that we understand the past because the past is like a candle that sheds its light upon the present—a candle, mind you, not a searchlight—and the present is what interests one most. What happens today—the events reported in this newspaper—affects us more vitally than what happened seventy or eighty years ago. The past is history. The present is something we take on the chin.

I cannot agree with Miss Gordon, therefore, though I respect and appreciate her point of view, that the Southern writer (or any Southerner, for that matter) should so immerse himself in the past that he forgets all about the present. Very often, in cartoons like Bob Ripley's "Believe It or Not," we see pictures of religious men in India who have spent as much as fifteen years staring at their navels in a kind of a trance. The object of this strange staring, as everyone knows, is to attain the state of serenity called Nirvana, where one is absolutely free from the petty irritations and worries of the world. It is well for Southerners to know all they can about the past, but I think it would be a dangerous mistake for us to become a race of historical navel-starers and turn the past into a kind of Nirvana. We do, after all, live in the year 1937.

* * *

Be a Part of Life

This, I fully realize, is a prejudice. Because it is a prejudice, I have tried to state it as honestly as possible. Another prejudice, even stronger, is that the writer—any writer—had better stop living in a world of books and fancies and metaphysical speculations and start living in the same world as the people around him. The Southern writer, like any writer, must find some way of getting hold of life—not because it is Southern life, or regional life, but because it is life itself. He cannot, it seems to me, hold himself aloof from what is happening around him. He must be a part of the life of his time. This is what all really good writers have done, from Shakespeare down to Mark Twain, and my own hunch is that modern writers have to do the same thing if they are going to produce anything of enduring and substantial value.

Now this does not mean—as I hear the gentleman in the back row saying—that I think we haven't had any good writers since Mark Twain or that I believe we should not write books about the poet. I think we have had several good writers since Mark Twain and I also think that a writer should write the books he feels like writing and if he is a good and sincere writer he will not need any advice from either Miss Gordon or me. Writers who need advice are like people who need advice. They don't know what they want to do, and any writer who is not quite certain about what he wants to do had better pawn his typewriter and become an honest union paperhanger. If Miss Gordon and the Southern Agrarians want to write books to recapture the past, it is only right that they should do so. More power to them. This particular correspondent, however, does not think you can recapture the past any mre than you can recapture an old love affair, and while there are people who say you can recapture old love affairs, to this correspondent they have always been cold potatoes and so there you are.

Miss Gordon regrets that our past has been, as she puts it, taken away from us. That does not bother me a bit and causes me no loss of sleep whatsoever. If the South—which I don't believe you should wear on your sleeve—has finally become a part of the United States, I think it is swell. I am vitally interested in the United States and, after many years of thought and investigation I have come to the conclusion that for those of us who believe in democracy against dictatorship—any kind of dictatorship, Black, Brown, White or Red—it is one of the few remaining hopes of the world.

Help Preserve Liberties

This is no time to go into what democracy is, or to point out that we all have to look sharp lest we be sold a dictatorship all wrapped up in red, white and blue tissue-paper, but one of the finest things about democracy is that people with quite different points of view—like Miss Gordon and me—can each get up and have their say. It's that strange, curious and quite wonderful thing called freedom of speech. Nobody has died in this country for freedom of speech in a long time and we have come to take it for granted. We forget that it has disappeared over large areas of the world and that without it we would have to fold our tents and start hopping when the boss man said hop—or else.

That, however, is again not the point. The real point is that the writer is in the same boat as everybody else and that right now the boat is having pretty rough going. Mr. Sinclair Lewis was only kidding when he said it can't happen here. Democracy has gone on the reefs in other countries and our own sea is not without dangers of its own. It is my opinion, therefore, quite humbly presented, that perhaps the writer could be more helpful if he stopped paddling his own canoe and grabbed hold of one of the oars.

We can talk about recapturing the past all we want but if we lost the two tremendous liberties we have—freedom of thought and freedom of speech—we won't be able to recapture them for a long, long time; so long a time that it won't make ten cents worth of difference to you and to me. Drowned men have a past but they have no future. I'm not laying down any program or writing any manifesto, but, personally, I want to enlist on the side of those who don't want to be drowned. Brother, where's my oar?

---

credit worth around $71.25—a scheme that overrides the will of God, the constitution, and the most profound law of economics by giving the common people only one chance out of 71 to preserve any element of their credit and republic.

Congress established the Interstate Commerce Commission to "regulate" passenger and commodity freight rates—and congress can fix the basic values of commodities hauled by defining how much thereof a "regulated" dollar may buy; the joint resolution would forever take from a few men their unlawful power to make war on the people by so-called "depressions," and prevent prices of all things being fixed by bank-controlled corporations and stock exchange gamblers, as at present—the unholy combination that is making America a land of millionaires and beggars.

The professor, Walter E. Spahr, who contributed a recent article to The Telegraph, knows banks can never pay depositors cash on demand for "graft coinage" issued by and deposited with them, because it has no "weight, fineness" nor substance; neither will the corporations, as a general proposition, permit the people to earn enough money to pay out of debt or redeem mortgaged property; the privileged class lives on interest alone, and their scheme gives them a perpetual interest or royalty income on labor and all tangible resources of the people; the Joint Resolution would end that and liberate labor from bondage to taskmasters. Were all that not true, the professor would have, in his superior wisdom, submitted a plan to congress which would accomplish that so the people could enjoy the rights the government was set up to promote and defend. The government cannot do that until it makes money a debt-paying instead of debt-creating agency; all major crimes, labor disturbances, and nation-wide distress are due directly to the refusal of the corporation to permit congress to obey the mandates of the constitution. Congress has been struggling to overcome the effects of the system without removing the cause, although they know that if God were president of the United States, Jesus Christ president of the senate, the Holy Spirit speaker of the house with a cherubim in every seat in the halls of congress that heavenly host could not protect the people against damnation without restoring money and credit to exclusive ownership and operation of the government; for it stands between man and his natural or conceded rights—how much longer will the manhood of America submit to such shameful injustice?

Macon. D. M. BENTON,
Member National Monetary Conference, Incorporated.

president to borrow and spend ostensibly to overcome the effects of the system was non-circulating bank credit money issued direct on the credit of the government by corporations, said credit consisting only of the life, liberty, happiness and property of every man, woman, boy and girl of America, which was "pooled" with congress to enable the government to exist and produce money as the only means of preserving the people's credit on which the government rests; but congress, by felonious acts not only in effect pay bankers a premium to take over the nation's cash, but also gave them unlawful power to produce and lend debt-creating, liberty-destroying money on that "pooled" credit, and regulate its value; and they have made a dollar worth 100 cents more or less to the people, but in possession of bankers it may establish for them a lending fund of $28.50, pay 228 per cent interest, and cause the people to lose control or ownership of property forming government

Race Problem-1937

United States

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
March 23, 1937

Campaigning Against the South

That the "National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People", through its secretary, Walter White, "protests" because Associate Justice McReynolds used the word "darky" in an informal address to his college fraternity is amusing but at the same time significant of the incessant aggressiveness of this body of people.

What they want of course is to catch attention and arouse sympathy, they never "miss a trick", and sometimes they are slightly ridiculous. Why should persons who refer to themselves as "colored" take mortal offence at a word that indicates color and nothing else? A "darky" is a person of dark skin, and the word is applied to negroes. One does not hear of Japanese becoming infuriated when a speaker mentions "little brown men", nor do the Indians pass resolutions when they are called "red men". The association of "colored people" this time makes itself silly, which is unusual for it to do under the leadership of Walter White.

Justice McReynolds would not use "darky" in an opinion or a studiously prepared address; so he would not write of Germans as "Dutchmen" which is often loosely done. Schoolboys sometimes call a fellow schoolboy "Dutchy", and no offense is intended and none is usually taken.

The truth is that Southerners (Mr. McReynolds is a Southerner) say "darky" because it is a short, convenient word of description. Another word, too often used by white people not of the South, which Justice McReynolds would not use, is "nigger". No well-bred Southerner uses it in referring to a negro unless, as sometimes happens, the negro first lightly uses it himself. No respectable Southern white man ever purposely or carelessly wounds a negro's feelings.

Probably, however, "The Association for the Advancement of the Colored People" would "protest" if a justice of the supreme court whistled, much the less sang, "Ole Black Joe" or "'Way Down Upon the Swanee River"—for this performance of Walter White is after all a part of the widespread campaign to incite anger against the supreme court of the United States and hasten the packing of it. The "Association for the Advancement of the Colored People" would expect to profit from the packing, as it does from the "socialization" of the Americans planned by Mr. Roosevelt—from all New Dealish plans.

For, while the New Deal is not primarily designed as a negro "deal", the realization of it necessarily includes the wiping out of many racial distinctions and separations now existing in the South, especially in the factories.

Already the New Deal, under the guidance of Chairman Farley, Senator Wagner, Senator Guffey, Secretary Ickes, and negro leaders like Vann, Mitchell and Rainey, has converted the Democratic party into the national majority party of the "colored people", routing the Republicans from their ancient position.

Small wonder that Walter White lends a hand to President Roosevelt in his onset on the court. He would be ungrateful if he didn't.

Atlanta, Ga., Statesman
April 20, 1937

UNCLE RALPH OBSERVES

We Georgia folks must admit that this new deal crowd in possession of the state government are artists. They take $150,000.00 of the tax payers' money to run five little employment offices and make us like it—that is, the most of us. You folks who live near Savannah, Augusta, Columbus, Valdosta and Atlanta drop in and see these offices and see how they get away with this much money. Even if they were to get jobs for a hundred people in a year—and they never go that high—it would just mean that a hundred other folks would fail to get the jobs and there wouldn't be one additional person employed.

Then, read about their shows—where they take your money to pay actors who can't act; and their classes where they teach negro girls how to balance a cup of pink tea on two fingers and their forums with their speakers make you like the set-up. The worst thing about their show in Atlanta, according to the feature writers who saw it, they are paying your money to sell folks on the idea of disloyalty to our government. They even dressed the ushers up in Russian costumes and had all the actors glorify the Soviet idea.

Congressman Eugene Cox just had a lesson in their art. According to the papers he lamented over the new deal worse than Joab lamented over the loss of his sons and daughters. He said the South had always been the backbone of the Democratic party but the Northern Democrats had rammed the notorious "anti-lynching bill" down their throats and had insulted every Southerner and maligned every Southern state. Well, well! He should have had his eyes open when Farley "shot" the two-thirds rule out of the party in 1936. And Congressman Malcomb C. Tarver is at last getting results. He said the bill (which they call an anti-lynching bill) was beyond doubt unconstitutional but, if the President got his "Court Reform" idea over the South would probably have to stand the insults, since he was interested in the bill and would own the Court. And these are the boys who, a short while ago, said that the South was "sitting at the table". They are waking up to the fact that even Northern Republicans never heaped such insults on the South. They'll wonder whose table they are sittin' at when this crowd they've got down here in charge of things begins to take orders, as Wallace promised the "Society for the Advancement of the Colored Race" they would. Tarver said the **election laws** which we have and which guarantee a white primary in Georgia would be in danger if the President gets control of the Supreme Court.

Old man Tom Heifner beat them to this trick years ago. Although he was near seventy when Uncle Ralph knew him, he was the dancingest man that ever lived. When he drove a load of lumber a mile he would dance the top planks so slick a fly would slip up trying to walk on them. He had more mischief in him than any man in the county. On one occasion about half a dozen lumber wagons started to town with old man Tom leading the caravan, dancing every step of the way. The only spot that wasn't danced slick was under a coop of chickens which he was taking to town for a neighbor. About good sun-up we passed a farm house. The lady of the house was out feeding her chickens. That gave the old man a thought. He jumped from his wagon, vaulted the yard fence and took out after one of the lady's chickens screaming: "Lady, help me catch my chicken! help me catch my chicken!" The lady was excited—called every "young'n" she had and helped the old man run down **her chicken.** The old man thanked her, put her chicken in the coop and went on—happy that the trick had worked.

There is a difference in these new dealers and old man Heifner. He didn't care about the chicken—he was just playing a trick to amuse the gang. He was a good old man. But these new dealers want the chicken.

These new dealers have just adopted the old man's trick and they've got every durn one of us helping them catch **our** chicken.

THE SOUTH TODAY

These Southern People

By HOWARD W. ODUM.

(Copyright, 1936, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

Editor's Note: Howard W. Odum, director of the famous Institute for Research in Social Sciences of the University of North Carolina, is one of the South's foremost sociologists. Dr. Odum was chief of the social science division of the Chicago Century of Progress Exposition, is well known throughout the nation as the author of countless newspaper and magazine articles, and his latest book, "The Southern Regions," is considered the authoritative work on the Southern social scene.

In an earlier article in this series I pointed out that of the five resources which go into the making of high civilization, the South excels in two and lags in three. It leads the nation in its physical resources and its human resources. It lags behind the rest of the nation in science, skills, technology; in

available money and capital; and in its institutions. But I have maintained that since the physical and human resources are here, the other deficiencies can be remedied through education, planning and statesmanship.

Some economists and experts on population have disagreed with my estimate of the South's human resources. They believe the South has too many people in proportion to its economic opportunities and physical resources. They point to the ill-equipped white and Negro tenant farmers of the region, and to the rapid increase in population in the lower economic levels. Furthermore, they ask, even if the value of the region's human resources be granted, where can the wealth be found to train these millions of untrained people?

In the light of these objections I should like on this occasion to discuss in detail the actual human resources of the South. It is clear that the region excels in reproductive vitality, that it is a seedbed of population. In less than 50 years the South has furnished to the rest of the country nearly four million people who have had a great part in the development of other regions. And population experts predict that if interstate migration should cease, the South would have nearly a third of the nation's population in 1960, when the predicted stationary period will be reached, instead of a fourth, as at present.

Difficult Problem

It must be admitted, on the other hand, that the problem of training these people is almost insoluble. For nearly half of these lusty, vibrant Southern folk are under 20 years of age. South Carolina actually has 50 per cent of its total population under 20, and other Southern states approach this figure: North Carolina with 49.3 per cent, Alabama with 47, and the Southwest with nearly 45 per cent.

This large proportion of children means that the South must devote an enormous amount of capital to the support and education of its children. Yet the region can never attain satisfactory levels unless it can train an increasing number of its children for special tasks. The only alternatives are to produce fewer children or to accept a marginal or submarginal standard of culture. It is clear that the region will not accept either of these courses; and, fortunately, it will not have to. Whether Lippman's statement is still true: The South can do what any other people anywhere else has ever done at any time, because it has all the resources, physical, human and technical, that any other people has ever had. But the South must begin now, earnestly, if not desperately, the task of training its people so that it can take advantage of its human resources.

A careful survey of the actual situation is the preliminary to such a program. Granted the great and increasing number of the Southern people, we must keep in mind the composition of the total population. The Southeast has 26,000,000 people, or a little more than a fifth of all those in the nation; the Southwest has nearly 10,000,000, or nearly a tenth. In the Southeast, approximately one-fourth of the people are farm tenants and their families, aggregating a little more than half the farm tenants in the United States, while another 2,000,000 farm tenants in the Southwest bring the figure for the South to two-thirds the national total. It is significant that of these tenants, the white are in the majority and are increasing in number more rapidly than the Negro tenants.

* * *

Rural Life Predominates

Less than one-sixth of the southern people live in metropolitan districts, as compared with 70 per cent in the northeast, 61 per cent in the far west, and 46 per cent in the middle states. Of the 6,266,000 farms in the United States, the southeast has 2,380,000 and the southwest 744,000. Figures for other regions are: The far west, 265,000; the northwest, 648,000; the northeast, 618,000, and the middle states, 1,622,000. Mississippi alone has more farms than all the great agricultural far west. The region is thus primarily rural; three-fourths or more of the southern people have a direct connection with agriculture. And the southeast receives more than 25 per cent of its total income from agriculture, compared with 12.5 per cent for the nation as a whole.

There are nearly 9,000,000 Negroes in the South—7,778,000 in the southeast and 1,040,000 in the southwest. No southeastern state except Kentucky and Tennessee has a Negro population smaller than a fourth of the total, while in Mississippi the Negro population is half the total and in four other states, Alabama, Louisiana, Georgia and South Carolina, it is more than a third. The population of the region also includes other special elements of population, most commonly discussed being the southern Appalachian group. L. C. Gray and his collaborators, after a five-year study of these people, have concluded that in spite of the apparent sparseness of the population in proportion to the area inhabited, there is really "an excess of population in relation to the economic opportunities to be found there under prevailing conditions." Finally, we must not overlook the southwest's new hordes of Mexicans, who number approximately one million, and its 166,000 Indians.

Low Living Standards

Yet mere statistics can never convey the energy of the southern people, particularly of the children throughout the region, on farms, in the hills, in the cities ,in factories—the representatives of a great race, yet all too early oppressed by lack of equipment, overwork, low standards of living, lack of educational opportunities. These children, the supreme wealth of the region, are being held back by such cultural and economic waste as ought to shame a great people. They grow up to become followers of demagogues, who often appear wiser in their generation than the educators or statesmen. For the southern people must be wisely led, or they will follow the rabble-rouser and the dictator.

The peculiar importance of the southern people in the southern problem is evident in terms of the American ideal, which has always insisted that stable and enduring civilization can be attained only through the vigor and freshness of a strong and virile people and through the orderly development of their capacities. The significance of the people has been apparent in many periods of history, so that I have sometimes said that the common people, the mass folk power, appears as a sort of universal constant in a world of variables. There is something beautiful in the epic quality of the people; yet there is something terrible in the blindness and power of an unrestrained folk. Throughout the world today, apparent—in whatever transition is being made to new stages of civilization—the mass man, the whole really people, approximate an accession to social power such as has not hitherto been recorded in history. We face the problem here, as elsewhere, of a mass of the people clamoring for control, for redistribution of wealth, for quick readjustment, in a world they little understand.

We have come to realize also that conservation of physical resources has meaning only in relaxation to the people. By the side of soil erosion, the index of physical waste, we must envisage the great erosion and waste of the people, an even surer index of danger. There can be no permanent conservation and development of physical resources except as the people are equipped and trained to make possible permanent planning for the co-ordinate development of physical and human wealth.

President Roosevelt recently said that those governments and groups of leaders who stray very far from the life and reality of the people are not likely to survive. In the light of history, such a conclusion seems justified. As best we can interpret the findings of historians, certain forces have uniformly contributed to social disintegration. One of these is the appearance of a chasm between the leaders and specialists and the people, together with the explotation of the people.

In a later article I plan to discuss the nature of regional planning necessary to provide opportunities and training for youth of the South, and capital for investment in the region's industries during the next period of development.



HOWARD W. ODUM

WHO ARE THE LOYAL SOUTHERNERS?

Never before in the South's history has there been such a widespread effort to examine this region's assets and liabilities in an objective, scientific manner. Men are delving into corners which have grown up in cob webs. Ideas, customs, traditions, methods are being re-examined. The physical scientist, the political scientist, the social scientist are focusing their microscopes on a variety of problems.

Often the pictures produced are not pretty by any means. They are not what we should like the South to be. Some of these pictures based on the cold, impartial facts are far different from the roseate pictures of the South which wishful thinking and a sentimental weakness have lulled us into seeing. Like the individual who is recalled to realities from the mist of a day-dream, we are apt to become annoyed.

Some people not only show their irritation, but in order to return hastily to their dreams would banish the realities by labelling them with some convenient term which would eliminate all necessity for thought or action. That is the reaction of many individuals to frank, objective discussions of some of the South's major problems today. They are convinced that the South is the best place on this globe in which to live and having established that premise they jump to the next which is: There is no necessity for improving something already acknowledged to be the best.

The South is in many respects the best place on this globe in which to live. But in comparison to its potentialities, it does not rank so high.

One of the most convenient devices used by those who have a tendency to resort to defense mechanism is to impute to those who "criticize" the South some sinister or dishonest motive. The practice is a relic of by-gone days when the only critics were Yankees. The irritation caused by those who came to gloat over the ravages of defeat and remained to carp is understandable.

But those who are the most vigorous on the one hand in pointing out the deficiencies of the South and in offering suggested methods by which these deficiencies may be overcome on the other are not Yankees. They are native Southerners. They are men who love the South not only for what it has been, and is, but above all for what it can be.

Those who would condemn such men as "foreign" critics, or who would interpret their findings as evidence of a dislike of the South are reacting in a childish and petty manner. To set about criticizing in a constructive fashion an institution, a custom or a region does not imply a dislike of that institution, custom or region. It can mean, and very often does mean, that the individual is motivated by a love that is stronger and more courageous than that of those who would scoff at him.

Suppose two brothers own a barn which one claims is in need of repair, but which the other contends needs only a new coat of whitewash. The first insists that it will be necessary to go in and put in new foundation timbers, and to tear out rotting planks and replace them. The second maintains that the barn is as good as it ever was and that a few gallons of whitewash daubed here and there will suffice.

The brother who is willing to admit that the barn is in need of fundamental repair has a greater interest in its future soundness than the one who would be satisfied with improving the appearance of its exterior.

The same analogy, we contend, is true of the South as a region. Those who pay lip-service to the South, a very cheap form of tribute, incidentally, and one which does not require a great deal of effort, may console themselves with the thought that they are its true sons. But the South will not benefit as much from those as from that other gentry which is willing to accept any criticism made in good faith and to proceed on the basis of facts—cherishing lovely sentiments, to be sure, but recognizing them as such.

Race Problem - 1937

United States.

Atlanta, Ga., Statesman
April 27, 1937

UNCLE RALPH OBSERVES

Our good Congressman Cox is getting sick at his stomach. He makes for the rail of the new deal "Ship of State" and feeds the fish—and Congressman Tarver joins him! Cox says that half of the new dealers in the Resettlement Administration ought to be in the penitentiary. Is he really getting acquainted with the new deal agencies? Tarver fears that when the President gets control of the Supreme Court and the "Democratic?" Congress passes the anti-lynching bill our white primary laws might go "bluie." Some things just won't set on a white man's stomach—especially a Southern Democrat's. Both of them are lamenting the fact that the Democrats up there are not acting like Democrats at all!

Of course no Democrat could stomach these Soviet Collective Farms which they call "Resettlement Projects," and much less the demand for racial equality started in Congress by Thad Stevens and so lately reaffirmed by an administration spokesman in the Seventy-Third Congress. The idle, negro-vote-getting gestures of the Republicans have given away to earnest efforts of the White House, Cabinet Officers and "advisors" to actually bring it about. The numerous inter-racial social occasions at the White House (first in history) and the compulsory inter-racial service by hotels, restaurants, barber shops, swimming pools, etc., in five of the states show it! And only two Congressmen and one Senator from Georgia are sick over it!

There was a Southern Democrat who made a speech in Atlanta in the early 70's—and he was not afraid. He was suffering with the same symptoms that are nausiating Cox and Tarver: racial equality, unconstitutional control of Georgia affairs by Washington, swarms of federal officers living off of Georgia taxpayers, Presidential assault on state sovereignty, and the like. The ranking officers of the federal army, then stationed in Atlanta, thought they would "cow" the speaker and "take the wind out of his sails." So, in they came with clanking sabers and military attire and took front row seats. For an hour and a half he pounded their federal control, exorated their usurpation of state sovereignty and challenged their right to rule the sovereign state of Georgia from Washington. He denounced their insane idea of racial equality. Outside federal bayonets bristled, gloating over a prostrate South. But this did not faze the speaker. He loved his country—he loved Georgia—he was a Southern Democrat. His name was Benjamin Harvey Hill.

After all, the Southern Democrats of that day didn't have to go up against what our present Congressmen and Senators face. You can knock out ten times more men with cash and patronage and honors than you can with bayonets.

A tall, gaunt country lawyer once illustrated Uncle Ralph's point. He was on his way to attend a National Democratic Convention. It was when Bryan's sun was rising to bid fair to light the way of Democracy. Tremendous issues were at stake. The country was excited. Miles from the convention city newspaper reporters swarmed the trains interviewing delegates —asking them how they stood on the issues—trying to find out which group would win. Up they rushed to our country lawyer. "Colonel," they said, "what do you think now? Will your gang be able to lick 'em?"

"We'll trim 'em to a turn, sure as hell!" he replied, **"if they don't buy us out!"**

Bayonets failed. But it looks like they've found the way at last, and even some of the officials of the U. D. C., the very daughters of men who followed Lee, are fightin' for 'em.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
April 1, 1937

To Northern Visitors

You Northern and Western visitors to South Carolina are in position to do us Southerners a service, that is, if you see eye to eye with us, and we think most of you do. It is about this "negro question".

It is a question of numbers. If we lived in Chicago or New York it would not oppress or harass us. While in those towns are some hundreds of thousands of negroes, enough to be an annoying problem when they are handled by low politicians, they are segregated, voluntarily. They live in the "Second ward" or in Harlem. How little Northern people have to do with negroes is shown to us Southerners by the fact that we seldom see a car from the Far North driven by a negro chauffeur, and when we go to New York we see no negro waiters in the hotels.

In South Carolina we have about 800,000 negroes to 950,000 white people. Of these negroes a few are men and women of intelligence, fully capable of casting a ballot wisely. Some of them are more capable than many whites, and we would like restricted suffrage, without regard to races, but there is at present no chance of getting it.

One would say that negroes worthy to be trusted with the ballot are not more than 5,000 or 10,000 in the state. The others are for the most part good men and women but easily subject to evil influence. If they were voting, white rascals would join with evilly disposed black leaders to control them and would control them. In very truth, the number of corruptible whites in our population, or that of any other state, is enough to cause anxiety. If we had 200,000 negroes voting the worst kind of white men working on their emotions and appetites, sometimes using their preachers of the baser sort as agents, would be their bosses. Political concessions, inevitably bring on social concessions. We are concerned for the integrity of both races, and that means their separation in schools and factories.

Those Southerners who hold as The News and Courier does would have the negroes given excellent schools. They object to any racial discrimination in the distribution of the public funds, and they resent the financial discrimination that has been and is practiced in educational affairs.

Those, for whom The News and Courier speaks—they are respectable people in every city and county—wish the negroes given impartially their full dollar's worth and would have them paid every penny they earn. Moreover, they hope to see the kindly relations that exist between decent white people and negroes to continue.

There is little "race friction" in South Carolina. In our courts the negroes receive justice, however the juries are of white people, and we believe that the average judge goes a little out of his way to protect the interest of negroes. That has always been the case. Exceptions to the rule have been rare.

As for lynching, no representative man has defended it, no matter what was the provocation, in a quarter century, and in the state is not one newspaper that would excuse lynchers. The News and Courier describes lynchers as murderers and as murderers would have them punished.

The Southern negro question is one of numbers, as it is in the English dominions of South Africa, as it is not in England, Ireland, Canada, New York, Vermont, Iowa, Montana. Some of us know too well what an affliction the thing is, how it has fettered our thinking and acting, how it has exposed and does expose us in public affairs to the knaves and fools of our own race. We bear the ills lest we come upon worse.

You Northern visitors when you go home can tell your neighbors how we feel and what we think here in the "Deep South". strong and good men and women, but Politicians and writers who come among us often come to see what they want to see. We are addressing our friends, who bring with them no axes and carry none home. We wish they could see more of South Carolina, for Charleston and the coastal region are not the state.

It is still a poor state, by comparison a handicapped and struggling state. If most of its political "bosses" are miserable, feeble creatures, it is the negro question—and it is a numbers question—upon which their power is built. South Carolina is not without

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

Atlanta, Ga., Statesman
April 27, 1937

UNCLE RALPH OBSERVES

Our good Congressman Cox is getting sick at his stomach. He makes for the rail of the new deal "Ship of State" and feeds the fish—and Congressman Tarver joins him! Cox says that half of the new dealers in the Resettlement Administration ought to be in the penitentiary. Is he really getting acquainted with the new deal agencies? Tarver fears that when the President gets control of the Supreme Court and the "Democratic?" Congress passes the anti-lynching bill our white primary laws might go "bluie." Some things just won't set on a white man's stomach—especially a Southern Democrat's. Both of them are lamenting the fact that the Democrats up there are not acting like Democrats at all!

Of course no Democrat could stomach these Soviet Collective Farms which they call "Resettlement Projects," and much less the demand for racial equality started in Congress by Thad Stevens and so lately reaffirmed by an administration spokesman in the Seventy-Third Congress. The idle, negro-vote-getting gestures of the Republicans have given away to earnest efforts of the White House, Cabinet Officers and "advisors" to actually bring it about. The numerous inter-racial social occasions at the White House (first in history) and the compulsory inter-racial service by hotels, restaurants, barber shops, swimming pools, etc., in five of the states show it! And only two Congressmen and one Senator from Georgia are sick over it!

There was a Southern Democrat who made a speech in Atlanta in the early 70's—and he was not afraid. He was suffering with the same symptoms that are nausiating Cox and Tarver: racial equality, unconstitutional control of Georgia affairs by Washington, swarms of federal officers living off of Georgia taxpayers, Presidential assault on state sovereignty, and the like. The ranking officers of the federal army, then stationed in Atlanta, thought they would "cow" the speaker and "take the wind out of his sails." So, in they came with clanking sabers and military attire and took front row seats. For an hour and a half he pounded their federal control, exorated their usurpation of state sovereignty and challenged their right to rule the sovereign state of Georgia from Washington. He denounced their insane idea of racial equality. Outside federal bayonets bristled, gloating over a prostrate South. But this did not faze the speaker. He loved his country—he loved Georgia—he was a Southern Democrat. His name was Benjamin Harvey Hill.

After all, the Southern Democrats of that day didn't have to go up against what our present Congressmen and Senators face. You can knock out ten times more men with cash and patronage and honors than you can with bayonets.

A tall, gaunt country lawyer once illustrated Uncle Ralph's point. He was on his way to attend a National Democratic Convention. It was when Bryan's sun was rising to bid fair to light the way of Democracy. Tremendous issues were at stake. The country was excited. Miles from the convention city newspaper reporters swarmed the trains interviewing delegates —asking them how they stood on the issues—trying to find out which group would win. Up they rushed to our country lawyer. "Colonel," they said, "what do you think now? Will your gang be able to lick 'em?"

"We'll trim 'em to a turn, sure as hell!" he replied, **"if they don't buy us out!"**

Bayonets failed. But it looks like they've found the way at last, and even some of the officials of the U. D. C., the very daughters of men who followed Lee, are fightin' for 'em

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
April 1, 1937

To Northern Visitors

You Northern and Western visitors to South Carolina are in position to do us Southerners a service, that is, if you see eye to eye with us, and we think most of you do. It is about this "negro question".

It is a question of numbers. If we lived in Chicago or New York it would not oppress or harass us. While in those towns are some hundreds of thousands of negroes, enough to be an annoying problem when they are handled by low politicians, they are segregated, voluntarily. They live in the "Second ward" or in Harlem. How little Northern people have to do with negroes is shown to us Southerners by the fact that we seldom see a car from the Far North driven by a negro chauffeur, and when we go to New York we see no negro waiters in the hotels.

In South Carolina we have about 800,000 negroes to 950,000 white people. Of these negroes a few are men and women of intelligence, fully capable of casting a ballot wisely. Some of them are more capable than many whites, and we would like restricted suffrage, without regard to races, but there is at present no chance of getting it.

One would say that negroes worthy to be trusted with the ballot are not more than 5,000 or 10,000 in the state. The others are for the most part good men and women but easily subject to evil influence. If they were voting, white rascals would join with evilly disposed black leaders to control them and would control them. In very truth, the number of corruptible whites in our population, or that of any other state, is enough to cause anxiety. If we had 200,000 negroes voting the worst kind of white men working on their emotions and appetites, sometimes using their preachers of the baser sort as agents, would be their bosses. Political concessions, inevitably bring on social concessions. We are concerned for the integrity of both races, and that means their separation in schools and factories.

Those Southerners who hold as The News and Courier does would have the negroes given excellent schools. They object to any racial discrimination in the distribution of the public funds, and they resent the financial discrimination that has been and is practiced in educational affairs.

Those, for whom The News and Courier speaks—they are respectable people in every city and county—wish the negroes given impartially their full dollar's worth and would have them paid every penny they earn. Moreover, they hope to see the kindly relations that exist between decent white people and negroes to continue.

There is little "race friction" in South Carolina. In our courts the negroes receive justice, however the juries are of white people, and we believe that the average judge goes a little out of his way to protect the interest of negroes. That has always been the case. Exceptions to the rule have been rare.

As for lynching, no representative man has defended it, no matter what was the provocation, in a quarter century, and in the state is not one newspaper that would excuse lynchers. The News and Courier describes lynchers as murderers and as murderers would have them punished.

The Southern negro question is one of numbers, as it is in the English dominions of South Africa, as it is not in England, Ireland, Canada, New York, Vermont, Iowa, Montana. Some of us know too well what an affliction the thing is, how it has fettered our thinking and acting, how it has exposed and does expose us in public affairs to the knaves and fools of our own race. We bear the ills lest we come upon worse.

You Northern visitors when you go home can tell your neighbors how we feel and what we think here in the "Deep South". strong and good men and women, but Politicians and writers who come among us of them are in public life. often come to see what they want to see. We set it down as a pitiful truth that We are addressing our friends, who bring generally the better the candidate 'the with them no axes and carry none home. chance he has in a primary election. We wish they could see more of South Caro- We look on it as a hopeful and happy cirlina, for Charleston and the coastal region cumstance that so many Northern people are not the state. come to South Carolina in winter—quite

It is still a poor state, by comparison a apart from the money they spend. handicapped and struggling state. If most year we shall have more friends at of its political "bosses" are miserable, feeble courts. We need them. creatures, it is the negro question—and it is a numbers question—upon which their power is built. South Carolina is not without

THE SOUTH TODAY

The Rule of Inaction

By GERALD W. JOHNSON

(Copyright, 1936, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

Editor's note: General Gerald W. Johnson, famous editorial writer on the Baltimore Evening Sun, has occupied that position since 1926. Previous to that time he was professor of journalism at the University of North Carolina, and for fourteen years editor of North Carolina newspapers. Mr. Johnson is the author of several successful biographies, novels and political books, and is a regular contributor to many magazines and newspapers. His most recent published work is a history of the Sunpapers of Baltimore, in which he collaborated with three other members of the staffs of those papers.

Some years ago a young don at Oxford, irritated beyond measure by the leisurely pace of his colleagues, wrote a little book to which he gave a jaw breaking Latin title, and which he described as "advice to young academic politicians." It was a brilliant satire on the professional mind, but it was more than that; some of its sparkling witticisms apply to a much wider field than the college campus. There is one witticism in particular which might have been aimed directly at the political philosophy dominant in a large part of the South. It is this:

"A principle is a rule of inaction, which states a valid general reason for not doing in any particular case what, to unprincipled instinct, would appear to be right."

Think that over. Think, with especial care, of how neatly it applies to a great deal of the political argument—I hesitate to call it political thought—current in the southern states.

From the crown of his head to the soles of his feet, the average southern politician, to hear him tell it, is a man of principle. A great deal of his oratory is devoted to proclaiming this fact. He insists that all of his acts, whether of omission or of commission, are based on his intransigent devotion to principle, and he demands our suffrages on his record as a man of principle.

Principles an Alibi

This is all very well, but do his principles ever compel him to do anything? Not often. They are usually invoked to explain why he refuses to do something. "A principle is a rule of inaction," not action, says Dr. Cornford, the author of "Microcosmographia Academica," which is the appalling title of the book referred to at the beginning of this article. This may or may not be true in Oxford University, but there is not much doubt that it is true in the South.

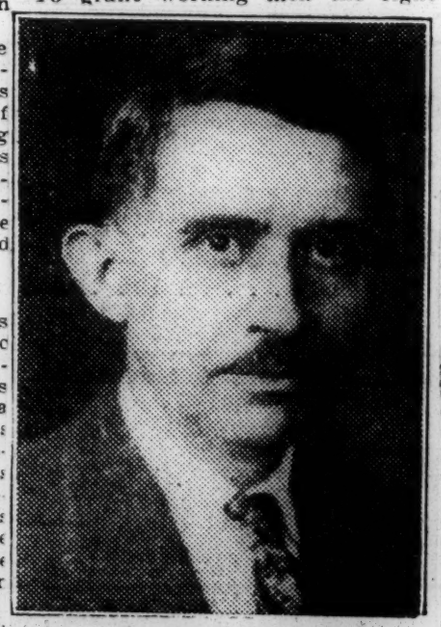
Consider its application to the history of the last dozen years. Consider when, and where, and to what end southern politicians have invoked principles—ordinarily not described as just "principles," but as "the great principles upon which our government was founded"—in recent campaigns.

There is, for example, child labor. The abolition of child labor is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody insists that he favors it, and has been so insisting for many years. Why, then, hasn't it been accomplished? Simply because our rulers are men of principle. There is the principle of states' rights. There is the principle of the right of contract. There is the principle of parental authority. There is the principle of laissez faire. There are a dozen other principles, each of which "states a valid general reason for not doing" in this case what would appear to be right.

For the community to take care of old people who are no longer able to work, and of cripples and mental incompetents, is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody favors it. But to do it would violate even more principles than stand in the way of the abolition of child labor. Not until the new deal came along, operating, apparently, on what Cornford calls "unprincipled instinct," was any really effective move made toward social security.

To punish lynchers as murderers is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody favors it. But to do it, in many instances, would violate the principle of local self-government and, as some people believe, or at least assert, might undermine the principle of white supremacy.

To grant working men the right



GERALD W. JOHNSON

to organize in trade unions if they wish to do so is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody favors, if not the actual organization, at least the theory of the right to organize. But to pass laws effectively protecting the right would violate the principle of the right of contract, the principle of economic liberty, the principle of the separation of government and industry, and heaven only knows how many other principles.

* * *

Rules of Inaction

So it goes. Take the whole long list of matters of social concern in which the South lags; the explanation of the lag is invariably the same—our leaders are men of principle, and their principles are rules of inaction.

Even in national affairs, the only Southerner who has won a great reputation recently because his principles drove him to action is Cordell Hull, secretary of state. Yet his reciprocal trade agreements, although they have revived our moribund foreign commerce and thus have contributed heavily to the return of prosperity, unquestionably violate the principle of free trade; so even in this case there is some reason to believe that Mr. Hull was acting on "unprincipled instinct," rather than as a typical Southern man of principle.

Many years ago Carter Glass of Virginia made a great reputation by bursting into action and creating the federal reserve system; but for the last four years he has been making an even greater name by the old, tried and tested Southern system of opposition to action.

Robinson of Arkansas presents a curious case. For four years he has been indubiably a man of action. But he is the administration leader. He had to act. It is arguable that he is one of those who, we are told, have fame thrust upon them; for there is little convincing evidence that he would have acted without the spur of necessity. Hence the general statement stands that among the Southern politicians conspicuous in national affairs, Hull is the only one who is unquestionably equipped with a self-starter.

Far be it from me to assert that the secretary of state is the only Southerner in Washington who is any good, Robinson possibly excepted. On the contrary, I think any man not hopelessly prejudiced must admit the value of intelligent opposition to any democratic government, and in so far as their opposition is intelligent the Southerners who are out of step perform a useful function.

But the qualification is extremely important. It is only in so far as the opposition is intelligent that it is admirable. If a man is—as he well may be—a man of principle and yet an idiot withal, he is not entitled to honors and applause. Yet it is the custom in the South to speak as if anything may be excused provided the man who did it acted in accordance with his principles.

No Lack of Arguments

Now there may be something to be said for this view as it applies to a man who does something. There is, as Cornford points out, only one possible argument for doing anything, which is the argument that the action proposed is right. But for not doing anything there are ten thousand arguments. A man must be fairly ingenious to make the one argument apply, or seem to apply, to a proposed action; but he is feeble-witted ineed who cannot discover some principle by which to justify inaction.

We are going through a period of tremendous change in our social and political philosophy. Many of the results of this change are unquestionably permanent. Even if Mr. Roosevelt's party is flung out of power at the next election, the country will never go back to where it was when the New Deal struck it. Now what part of this immensely important alteration in our system is the product of Southern thought and Southern energy? There was a time when Southern thinkers led and directed the minds of the nation with respect to governmental affairs. Jefferson knew not only what the country was thinking, but also what it was going to think a few years in the future. Marshall and Madison both thought ahead of their generation. Menton and Clay could see what was coming, and so could Calhoun, although his principles prevented him from doing anything about it.

But the New Deal seems to have taken most Southerners completely unawares. One, indeed, contributed somewhat to the upheaval and even did something tword directing its course, but we do little boasting of him. He was the late Huey Long.

How shall we explain the fact that awareness of modern thought seems to have been confined, in the South, to an individual so violent and uncouth? How, except by admitting that we have unconsciously adopted the young English professor's definition of principle? If we have permitted mentally lazy fellows to delude us by bellowing about principle, instead of acting like men of sense, then we deserved the fate that has fallen upon us—the doom of having no hand, or almost none, in the building of the new political and social philosophy now under construction.

Race Problem—1937

United States.

A RAMBLING SUNDAY MORNING EDITORIAL

The Advertiser relishes the editorial page of The Dadeville Record. Mr. Thomas S Bugg, its editor, is a philosopher, who writes tersely and freely of whatever interests him, which is precisely what an editor should do.

Advertiser

Here are three choice paragraphs from the current issue of The Record:

1. When some people die, the world will be no worse off and no better off, for these people never expressed a view in their life. They act as if they thought popularity was the most important thing in the world and that one is sure to be unpopular if he expresses his views on important topics of the day.

3-14-37

2. One half the world gropes in the dark, sick, disappointed, discouraged, ready to give up. The other half goes rushing on, heedless of all warnings of disaster and undoing that surely await it unless the precaution that wisdom dictates is obeyed. Experience, it is said, keeps a dear school—and we have ceased to learn, even in that.

Montgomery

3. Don't forget that it is the good people who are holding the world together. It is not the ones who are clamoring for liquor, for freedom to do as they please and for the easy life that keeps the old world going. Some poor, but honest and upright citizen at the backside of some country community is worth more to this nation than the best business in the greatest center in the nation, if that man cares nothing for the better things of his community and country. If that is not the right estimate of values, then nothing this paper can or ever will say will be worth anything.

—

It is the last paragraph to which we would call special attention, because we regret that Editor Bugg wrote it, and because it is authentically representative of the American point of view with regard to certain questions.

The paragraph is a characteristic American expression, but we believe it to be philosophically suspect.

Inherent in it is the doctrine of the moral short-cut. Americans have generally believed in the moral short-cut. They don't want to sweat to attain perfection—they want a mystic power to make them perfect. Sometimes the power to which they appeal is divine, sometimes it is The Law.

Americans are law-lovers in debate and law-breakers in practice.

Editor Bugg says it is "the good people" who are holding the world together, adding, with a derogatory inference that it is "not the ones who are clamoring for liquor, for freedom to do as they please and for the easy life that keeps the old world going."

There follows a glorification of an ignorant backwoodsman (who presumably is a prohibitionist) and a disparaging description of the "best business man in the greatest center of the nation", (who, presumably, does not vote for prohibition).

The inference is that all of the native wisdom and all of the native virtues are represented by the most ignorant and morally timid man and all of the vices are characteristic of the most experienced of our citizens.

That is to say, it is characteristic of Americans, for all their freedom and supposed tolerance of dissenting opinion, to pronounce moral judgment upon those who disagree with them about social, economic and political questions.

Having pronounced moral judgment, we no longer feel bound to argue a given question on its merits.

Americans are moralists, not philosophers—that is to say, they are emotional, rather than intellectual, notwithstanding that the human intellect is the sole link between man and his creator.

"Judge not, lest ye be judged", so we have heard of old.

The other day, Westbrook Pegler, one of the greatest of the ruling American columnists, said in The New York World-Telegram and other Scripps-Howard newspapers:

> Some fellow writes to inquire why these dispatches so often view with alarm the possibility of a Fascist movement in this country but seldom show any concern about a rise of Communism. The answer to that is easy.
>
> The answer is that Communism will never get to first base in the United States because it is strictly a foreign article and identified with atheism. On the other hand, there is a good deal of native Fascism in the American makeup and a strong religious and chivalrous strain. The chivalry is somewhat juvenile in that it sometimes goes out to avenge an insult just for a workout, knowing that no such insult ever was offered.
>
> The tendency toward Fascism has been demonstrated many times in vigilante movements of various kinds, such as the Ku Klux Klan, the Knights of Luther, the Silver Shirts and the Black Legion, and in the domination of many communities by an element vaguely described as the right-thinking, God-fearing, patriotic Americans. This element includes merchants and other business men, doctors, dentists and druggists, politicians, overzealous and not very intelligent preachers, and energetic young bucks eager for the adventure of preserving American womanhood and American ideals from nameless or fabricated horrors.
>
> Individually they are all right, and their Americanism under normal conditions is pure. But bring them together under the spell of secrecy and the charm of a voice in the belief that they are morally better than the non-joiners and you have the nucleus of Fascism.
>
> If the late Ku Klux Klan had grown big enough to elect a President and a Congress it might have gone ahead to pack the Supreme Court and then pass laws to revoke the citizenship and confiscate the property of all the Americans in the three groups which i held to be un-American. This would have required some distortion of the Constitution, but Fascism makes its own Constitution, so that would have been no problem at all.
>
> The danger of Fascism is that it is insidious. It employs religion as a stooge and Communism as a punching dummy in regions where even the poorest people would tar and feather a Communist agitator on the ground that he must be there to advocate sexual promiscuity and the burning of the churches.
>
> The majority of the American Communist leaders have been either foreigners or Americans who caught Communism in Russia. The American Fascist leaders all were born on this side. Communism has never made any progress here except in a few crowded industrial or metropolitan centers where there are foreign settlements. Fascism, in all its various guises, some of which antedated Fascism in Italy, always has excluded the foreign born and has been most successful in strictly American communities—which is evidence that Americans have a predilection for the stuff.
>
> It is fairly easy to recognize Communism, because it simply cannot disguise itself as that which we understand as Americanism. It wants no part of Americanism. It wants Russian Communism, and to the great mass of Americans that means that any whiskered foreigner with weevils in his beard, a "ski" on the end of his name and the blood of American co-eds on his hands can have his way of any American woman. That is the thing which the American naturally will fight to the death, and that and atheism make it too easy for Fascist organizers to rouse the patriots from time to time.
>
> It is not easy to recognize Fascism, because it always calls itself Americanism and calls on everyone who calls himself an American to join some band to protect his hearth and altar from the foul invader. This democracy has done an excellent job of providing this protection all these years, but now and again there comes a call for some special deputies to back up the authorities.
>
> Considering the known American appetite for this kind of thing and the suckers we have been for promoters preying on our regard for home and church, I feel that Fascism might be put across some time, especially if we get careless about law and the Constitution. But Communism, should it ever make a break, would be slapped down in a few days. Communism just isn't in the breed.

And so we leave Editor Bugg of Dadeville to his prayers, assuring him at the same time of our great respect.

Lynchburg, Va., Advance
March 11, 1937

RACIAL PREJUDICE HELD UNCHRISTIAN

Dr. McPherson Urges Support Of Anti-Lynch And Education Measures

An indictment of race prejudice as a non-Christian attitude was made by Dr. N. C. McPherson, director of religious education for the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in an address this morning to the students and faculty of Virginia Theological Seminary and College during the regular chapel exercises.

Dr. McPherson, a member of the board of directors of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, said that racial animosity dates from ancient days and is prevalent in every part of the world.

The National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the speaker said, is concentrating now on two projects: the Wagner-Nuys federal anti-lynching bill and the Harrison-Black education bill. He advised the students and faculty to write to their congressmen and senators to support the anti-lynching bill which he said was defeated in the last session of congress by the filibuster of southern congressmen.

Dr. McPherson attempted to prove that Negro children are deprived of their share of educational funds in southern states. For every dollar spent for the education of the Negro child in Mississippi in 1932, nine were spent for the white child, Dr. McPherson reported.

It is likely the speaker declared, that some southern counties or cities spend less on the education of Negro children than the states appropriate for them.

The speaker pointed out that no one should expect any southern state to be different in its handling of funds which the Harrison-Black bill may make available, unless there is some safeguard which will guaran-

tee that Negroes get their share of federal funds.

In Search Of The South's Old Culture

There was something fine and precious in the culture of the Old South. It held a gentleness and graciousness, we think, that somehow should not be lost as the South moves on to overtake the material progress of other sections. As a region we want to carry on with us certain characteristics which we hope will preserve the good of the past and save us from the crassness and the coarseness we profess to see frequently among those who do not share our heritage.

Of recent years there has been a growing fear that we stood in danger of losing that heritage. The fear grew out of an expanding realization that culture without material goods is unsatisfying if not impossible. We started out in search of coin as a means toward culture and then there came over some Southern thinkers the suspicion that we were in danger of substituting the means for the end. And that suspicion accounts for studies such as are manifested in *I'll Take My Stand*, by the Vanderbilt agrarians, Howard Odum's more recent *Southern Regions*, and dozens of other books.

Stimulating to this respect for Southern "culture" has been also the idea, as expressed by John Crowe Ransom, that the South "may be a valuable accession to the scattering and unorganized party of all those who think it is time to turn away from the frenzy of Big Business toward something older, more American, and more profitable." Out of this hope has developed the somewhat conceited thought that maybe the South was called upon to save the nation from materialism. The prospect of this evangelism has been a balm to souls wounded by the contrasts of our economic shortcomings.

Into this live and important discussion there has been projected by Alabama College a plan for a conference on Southern culture to be held some time next Fall. Some weeks ago President A. F. Harman tentatively suggested "an institute for the revaluation of culture in the South." To that suggestion the response has been so enthusiastic and so general that the plans for the conference have been broadened.

It is well that the scope of the proposed institute has been broadened, for the need is for a broader approach to the question. We have had many preliminary studies. Maybe now has come the time for a recapitulation and a new realignment for a final advance.

A broad opportunity lies before Alabama College in its proposed conference. The college is to be commended for sensing the opportunity, and the need.

York S. C. Enquirer
March 16, 1937

Packed Court and the Negro.

States of the South have enacted many laws that could be and might be blasted out of existence by the same revised court that would give the President what he seeks.

Here in South Carolina and in other Southern states we have laws drawn for the purpose of keeping political control in the hands of the white people. We have laws against intermarriage of the white and black races. Other statutes provide for segregation of the races as to residence and on railroad trains, street cars and busses.

Would the white people of the South be willing to see those restrictions wiped out for the sake of getting immediate action on economic problems, for which other solutions are at hand besides tampering with the judiciary?

If the highest court is changed there is little doubt such a drive will be made in that direction. Southern laws along the lines mentioned have been sustained by the present court. If justices named from parts of the country other than the South are appointed to six new places on the highest bench they might be expected to listen with favor to arguments that discrimination between the races must be abolished in fact as well as in theory—as is the case in other sections of the United States.

Organizations like the Civil Liberties Union, which has battled strenuously in recent years in behalf of convicted negroes, extreme radicals and others of that ilk, surely would make an effort to wipe Southern statutes like those mentioned from the books and who knows but that they would succeed?

Southern representatives in congress should not subject their people to the dangers that may follow any such drastic step as changing the court that has provided a bulwark of safety.—Anderson Mail.

THE SOUTH AND THE COURT

Even those who may deplore the bitterness of Senator Glass' radio speech of Monday night must grant that such language comes naturally enough from a man so deeply moved by fear of a recurrence of the "tragic era" in southern life. Declaring that a proponent of the President's plan to enlarge the supreme court had called for strict enforcement of the 13th, 14th and 15th amendments, Senator Glass asserted:

Should men of his mind have part in picking the six proposed judicial sycophants very likely they would be glad to see reversed those decisions of the court that saved the civilization of the south, and in spite of the menace of passionate partisans, with their violent threats to "reorganize" the court, prohibited the seizure and confiscation, without pay, of the estates of private citizens. It was the supreme court of the United States that validated the suffrage laws of the south which saved the section from anarchy and ruin in a period the unspeakable outrages of which nearly all the nation recalls with shame.

The apprehension thus voiced by the Virginia senator is not based on the assumption that the mere increase of the number of judges from 9 to 15 would lead to a sectional hostility not hitherto shown. It flows rather from the feeling that those who would be designated by President Roosevelt might be disposed to undo, because of their social and economic predilections, the adjustment, worked out during reconstruction days and approved by the supreme court, which has enabled the south to immunize itself against the poisonous effect of Thad Stevens' avowed effort to crush the white civilization of this section.

Viewed from this angle, the proposal to enlarge the court at this stage of the game, with all sorts of pernicious doctrines in the air, is regarded with foreboding by southerners who have not forgotten the dark period which came after Appomattox.

Senator Glass is a living link between that agony and the current peril. It is this fact which accounts for the prophetic quality of his latest utterance. This speech is the strongest statement of the case against tampering with the supreme court which has yet been made.

Its strength is not merely in the point of sectional danger. The senator marshals his arguments in classic style toward a conclusion which is unavoidable to all who accept his premises.

Rarely, in modern days, has the American public heard an address more eloquent, more packed with historical evidence, more reminiscent of the time when giants competed on the senate floor.

FEDERAL JUDGE

Who Presided In Slavery Case Fair To All

Editor, Journal and Guide: A short while back a locally prominent white man of Arkansas was convicted of "peonage" in the U. S. district court down there mostly because of the utterances and rulings of the judge at his trial. The judge was John E. Martineau, whose recent death at his home in Little Rock the Journal and Guide reported in the issue of March 20. Judge Martineau attracted wide attention among colored people because of his judicial conduct of the aforementioned "peonage" trial. What is almost generally unknown, however, is that his elevation to the Federal district bench was sprung of the negative political force of Arkansas Negroes.

When Martineau's precedecessor died he was governor of Arkansas. He was a Democrat, of course, and a brother-in-law of Senator Joe Robinson, then minority, now majority, leader in the United States Senate. Yet he was appointed judge by Republican President Coolidge, and confirmed by a Republican Senate; and all because Negroes formidably resented the effrontery of the Arkansas lily-white Republicans who had selected their leader for the place Martineau got.

The spokesman for the Arkansas colored folk was Scipio A. Jones, foremost citizen, leading layman of the A. M. E. Church, veteran attorney and chief of successful trial lawyers for the "Elaine rioters," the famed N. A. A. C. P. Arkansas case of some years ago; and when it appeared as though the Coolidge regime would ignore their protests by wire and post against appointment of a lilywhite Republican to a Federal judgeship among them Mr. Jones went to Washington, conducted the fight on the scene. He convinced the President and the Attorney General that a Republican leader who deliberately held party meetings in white hotels that barred Negroes in order to eliminate them from party councils and conventions was not the person to be a United States Court Judge. Mr. Jones had several conferences with Senator Robinson, and it was not long ere he acquiesced in the suggestion to settle the issue by appointment of Governor Martineau.

During the summer U. S. District Court judges from other districts are assigned to preside at trials in the Southern District of New York. In 1931 or 1932 then Assistant United States Attorney Hubert T. Delaney was in charge of prosecution of counterfeiters and conducted a case before Judge Martineau up from Little Rock. A white woman witness was contumacious under Mr. Delaney's cross examination, palpably appealing to the judge's Southern birth and breeding because Delaney was a Negro. The alert prosecutor never stopped smiling and, finally, Judge Martineau, in his usual stern manner, "put the witness in her place," without equivocation or least apology.

It would be unjust to assume that the late Judge Martineau's fairness to Negroes was due to their part in his making. It is safe to assert that they "made him" by indirection. In bringing about his elevation to the Federal bench they probably didn't get their choice for the place—but they certainly prevented the appointment of the one they did not want—the Republican lilywhite.

RIENZI B. LEMUS

Washington, D. C.

Race Problem—1937
United States.

The Digest - -

By FLOYD J. CALVIN

SOUTHERN ECONOMICS—

WE NOTE AN ARTICLE in the current Virginia Quarterly Review, published at the University of Virginia, on "The South's Unbalanced Budget, by David Cushman Coyle, in which these interesting observations are made:

The South is losing money. The editor of a leading Southern newspaper makes a rough guess that the South is paying out a billion dollars a year beyond its yearly income. Where does it get the billion dollars? By selling its property to investors in other parts of the country, by borrowing money and going bankrupt, by destroying land and forest to make products for sale.



Floyd J. Calvin

"The South is losing resources, physical and human. Forests are cut and not replanted. Coal and iron ore are mined and the steel is shipped away for others to use. The land is being washed into the sea. The people are being allowed to suffer poor health and poor education, which robs them of part of their productive powers. These unpleasant developments, which so deeply concern the leaders of the South, are involved in the problem of economic unbalance which concern the leaders of the nation. Not only is the South as a whole spending more than its income, most of its local units are running a local deficit. And any geographic unit that is spending more than its income is in a perilous condition. . ."

We are accustomed to hearing stock reasons for for the backwardness of the South, many of which center around the "backwardness" of the Negro. But latter day economists are changing their viewpoint. Mr. Coyle asserts:

"The causes of this economic drain can be found, for oratorical purposes, in the evil days of Reconstruction. But in hunting for a remedy, we may as well recognize that the evil of economic drain is found in many parts of the North and West. It has various causes, many of them connected with the difference between agriculture and industry. Any remedy that will help the South will be likely to help the depressed areas in all parts of the country. . ."

Mr. Coyle is convinced that the South needs Federal aid, and says:

"Education is probably the most practical avenue of Federal subsidy to be further developed in the immediate future. For one thing, the custom of subsidizing education is of long standing and high respectability. The voters are not so easily shocked by a program that is merely an extension of a century-old system. . ."

But when it comes to the Negro, Mr. Coyle, while showing some liberal tendencies, finally curves—away from complete equality. He says:

"In the South it would be unfortunate if the race question should be allowed to interfere with the benefits of Federal aid to the school budget. It is not the business of the Federal Government either to discriminate between races or on the other hand to interfere with the domestic arrangements of the States. Congress may properly grant an equal subsidy to be expended on each child of school age, and may require the local authorities to match the Federal grant without discrimination. If the states or counties want to supply extra funds for white schools that is nobody's business but their own.

"The point to be kept in mind by people of goodwill is that the first necessity is to get more Federal money into the South. Theories as to justice or other moral considerations cannot be true if they prevent finding some practical way of helping education—some way that will actually pass the Congress of the United States, and that will be accepted by the States, North and South, where help is needed. . . ."

Mr. Coyle is described as "a consulting engineer by profession, and in recent years he has served in an advisory capacity on a number of agencies of the Federal government and written widely in the field of social and economic problems."

Mr. Coyle's suggestion that the Federal government specify absolute equality in the distribution of Federal education funds between the races in the South, is quite a distance ahead of certain advocates of the Harrison-Black Bill, who want the Negro to "trust" the white folks on fair play, and not demand that the bill be amended to specify equal distribution of funds between the races. But to get around this, since as a Federal employe Mr. Coyle could hardly advocate that the Government itself discriminate between the races, the "Southern Gentleman" blandly tells the states HOW to GET THE MONEY and at the same time keep the white folks right where they are, regardless of ethics and morality. Just let the states themselves add the old unequal sums to what the Federal government appropriates, and presto, the status quo remains. As Mr. Coyle says, "that is nobody's business," but, of course the poor defenseless Negroes who help pay the taxes of the South. Here is an excellent reason why Negroes can't trust their kind and loving Southern white folks.

The South's Unbalanced Budget

By DAVID CUSHMAN COYLE
(In The Virginia Quarterly Review)

The south is losing money. The editor of a leading southern newspaper makes a rough guess that the south is paying out a billion dollars a year beyond its yearly income. Where does it get the billion dollars? By selling its property to investors in other parts of the country, by borrowing money and going bankrupt, by destroying land and forest to make products for sale.

The south is losing resources, physical and human. Forests are cut and not replanted. Coal and iron ore are mined and the steel is shipped away for others to use. The land is being washed into the sea. The people are being allowed to suffer poor health and poor education, which robs them of part of their productive powers. These unpleasant developments which so deeply concern the leaders of the south, are involved in the problem of economic unbalance which concerns the leaders of the nation. Not only is the south as a whole spending more than its income, most of its local units are running a local deficit. And any geographic unit that is spending more than its income is in a perilous condition. . . .

The causes of this economic drain can be found, for oratorical purposes, in the evil days of reconstruction. But in hunting for a remedy, we may as well recognize that the evil of economic drain is found in many parts of the north and west. It has various causes, many of them connected with the difference between agriculture and industry. Any remedy that will help the south will be likely to help the depressed areas in all parts of the country.

During the past half century the federal government has, by its handling of tariffs, patent laws, and many other types of legislation, devoted its chief efforts to encouraging manufacturing. The areas where manufacturing got an early start had an advantage over the agricultural areas. Southern agriculture, with its dependence on cash crops, was especially subject to unfavorable influences, because the southern people had to buy most of what they used and were therefore open to being gouged by high prices. . . .

All the signs seem to point to the conclusion that economic forces acting alone will make the rich grow richer and the poor poorer. "Them as has, gits." Once the people of any area are placed at a disadvantage, everything conspires to drive them down until they are squeezed into hopeless poverty or forced to move into some more fortunate area. Poverty leads to inefficiency and so to more poverty. Borrowers have to live by running away; lenders have to charge fifty per cent interest, and yet go bankrupt. The bright young men, the natural leaders, escape and join the winning side. Such a condition cannot be cured by the automatic action of economic forces. It is like a ship without ballast; once it starts to fall to one side it will be hove down altogether on that side.

A health economy would be one where any tendency to unbalance would generate balancing forces that would help the losers and restore the balance. A self-balancing system cannot be found in economic forces alone; it must be looked for in a combination of economics and governmental policy.

The "New Economics."

The "new economics" is, as everyone knows, a mixture of economics and government. It requires the use of the national government in the economic process through the taxing and spending powers, with here and there a measure of direct regulation, and sometimes with direst action such as the T. V. A. If the powers of government can be extended and directed toward balancing the national economy, we may get results. The natural tendency of business to fall to one side may be overcome by the stabilizing efforts of the government, provided the government is strong enough. Then the whole system would be like a ship with ballast. The combination would swing to and fro without any danger of upsetting. One of the many ways of describing the "New Deal" is to say that it is a groping attempt to compensate our unstable business system with a ballast that will make the nation into a self-righting mechanism.

It is from some such unemotional point of view that the troubles of our depressed areas, north and south, can perhaps best be approached. This is no question either of justice or of charity, but merely of how to make the nation work smoothly and efficiently for the good of everyone. Whatever may have been the wrongs of the past, national or local, no policy based upon them can be successfully formulated to satisfy the voters of today. A successful policy will have to be one that promises future benefits to so large a majority of the American people

that it will be accepted by a congress in which Democrats from Rhode Island work side by side with Democrats from Mississippi.

If national subsidies are seen to be necessary, they will be paid out of income taxes collected in New York, in California, in Florida—wherever the men live who are now receiving the tribute from the poorer sections of the country. These subsidies are not a charity to pauper states, but a return of excessive payments, like the "dividends" returned to the members of a co-operative store. Both the taxpayer and the recipient of the subsidy will think more clearly if they keep this basic fact in mind.

What are "excessive" payments? They are payments that throw the nation into distress and so reduce the total national income. The drain of money from the south is not a benefit to the north but a damage. Year by year the north loses a part of the value of its southern market. Year by year the few powerful economic rulers in the financial centers accumulate this tribute-money and use it to entrench themselves in power. With this money they corrupt legislatures and judges, they buy up their competitors and create monopolies to oppress the people. As their power grows they are piling up for themselves.

The fact is that so long as susidies are necessary to prevent economic unbalance, the cost of subsidy is the cost of stability—and stability is worth the price. If the nation has to pour money into the south and west and into certain depressed areas of the north, that money is not a gift but a part of the cost of prosperity. . . .

New Means of Redistribution.

The general problem, then, from the national point of view, is to establish means of redistribution that will stop the present drain of money out of depressed areas in all sections of the country. If the means adopted are too weak, the drain will go on and conditions will grow worse, though not as fast as if nothing were done. No improvement can be expected unless the means of redistribution become stronger than the forces of unbalance. Therefore the first and most vital duty of public leadership is to help the expansion of federal taxation and spending. There is no prospect, however, that the federal budget can overcome the unbalaneing forces of business unless each area of the country takes action to reduce the unbalance. This is a terribly big country. This country has about 130,000,000 people, and a national income at full production that may well go beyond 100,000,000,000 dollars a year. We can properly expect the government to exert great powers to keep us balanced, but we cannot go blindly along building up economic troubles and expect that Washington will save us from all our mistakes. Success will depend on an effective effort by the national government matched by equally powerful efforts of the states and localities to help themselves.

In the south, the general problem is how to buy less from outside, sell more to the outside, and at the same time raise the standard of living. How to economize and yet spend more—it seems at first sight impossible. The answer, of course, is to produce more at home. Then more of what is spent will be spent in the home territory, and more of what is produced can be shipped out to pay for imports.

Local manufacturing is known to be needed, but it is not necessarily true that a northern factory is worth all it costs. Some of the northern manufacturers who have been moving to the south have paid less than they took away, and have only served as agents for collecting tribute. There would be advantages in saving the bounties that are offered to fly-by-night concerns from outside, and using the money to invest in home-owned industries. The way to escape from servitude to outside capital is to economize and save up home capital. The place to economize is in the purchase of luxuries from outside.

I am an advocate of spending as a way to prosperity. For the United States, suffering from too many factories and too few customers, less saving and more spending would make better business and more jobs. But the excessive saving is not taking place in the south. It is the north that the great masses of capital pile up, with which the resources of the agricultural areas are bought in and controlled. The south is still in the scarcity condition that was universal in earlier days all over the country. Therefore it is proper to preach spending in the north, and in Washington and to preach thrift in the south.

Proper Sense of Values.

An important factor in raising the economic level is a proper sense of values, which might well be the central feature in college courses in economics. An area such as the south, where economy and capital saving are needed, can be greatly helped by true economies or wrecked by false economies. Private and public spending should be criticized not blindly but with due regard for the result. As one Tennessee farmer put it: Ford ruined us. If the farmer had saved what his Ford cost him and had put the money into soil conservation or health or education, he would have been better off. Road taxes may be an investment or an extravagance, and the distinction is worth careful study. In one county where the annual money deficit of the people was estimated at $100,000 a year, nearly half the deficit was accounted for by the cost of candy imported from outside the county. That money might better have been spent on schools. The efforts of the Memphis Commercial Appeal to encourage farmers to grow and put up their own food are an excellent example both of the line of progress and the way to get into action.

The credit system of the south is both a result and a cause of economic deficit. Incomes are so low that borrowers often run away or take a bath of bankruptcy. Interest rates therefore have to be high to compensate for the risk. High interest rates help to bankrupt the borrowers, and the circle is complete. Subsidy from outside will be necessary to raise incomes to a level where debts can ordinarily be paid. But southern leaders will need to work strenuously to change the evil custom of high interest and easy bankruptcy. Both the force of public opinion and the force of state law will be needed over many years, before a healthy relation between lender and borrower can be built up.

The economic deficit of the south is one part of the great national maladjustment that comes from a wrong distribution of income. Until the national income in general can be redistributed by government action, no local remedy will cure what ails the south. First of all, then, must come a national policy of income taxation and subsidy that will work powerfully against the unbalancing forces of a commercial system that is controlled by high finance. But a successful national policy is not enough. A successful national policy will mean opportunity, at last, after all these years of a situation without remedy. But opportunity carries no man on a stretcher to the peaks of success. He must storm the breach on his own legs and at his own risk.

If we Americans can break the deadining power of high finance in our country, as Americans we shall breach the power that has held the south confined. Then if southerners have not lost their vitality, they can get up and capture their own land of plenty. It is no easy job for the American people or the southern people. But it is worth the price.

THE "DEPRESSED" SOUTH

So forthright and illuminating is David Cushman Coyle's article in the current Virginia Quarterly Review, entitled "The South's Unbalanced Budget," that The Constitution reproduces excerpts from it on this page.

Mr. Coyle's diagnosis and his prescription deserve the earnest attention of all thoughtful southerners, indeed of all thoughtful Americans. For the south's plight is, as Mr. Coyle contends, a national problem, and solution can be had only through the ministering aid of the federal government.

Mr. Coyle's thesis is that the south is in a chronic state of economic unbalance; that, as a result, it is being drained of material and human resources to the enrichment of other regions but to the painful impoverishment of itself; that, by reason of its reliance upon agriculture, dependent on cash crops, the south is using more than it produces and cannot bring income and outgo together, save through help from the outside.

This is not pleasant reading, but it is based on facts which cannot and should not be ignored in any quarter. Mr. Coyle faces reality in the spirit of the surgeon preparing for an operation. He argues for subsidies, because he knows of no other way in which the "depressed" south and other "depressed areas" can be raised to a higher level of economic autonomy. And he urges subsidies, not in the name of justice or charity, but in the interest of a sound national life.

The south is losing something like a billion dollars a year and is meeting this vast deficit by mortgaging and denuding itself in every conceivable way.

The cost of such miscarriage is written in a defective economy and in low standards that victimize a helpless people. The profits from this situation go to other sections, which themselves cannot afford to let the process of deterioration continue indefinitely. If those who have been receiving "excessive" payments desire stability, they will be ready to return some of their gains for the sake of true prosperity.

Having thus dealt with the source of funds for subsidies, Mr. Coyle points to the form which subsidies can take. He names aid to education, road building, rural electrification, soil conservation, health services. He is particularly emphatic in demanding a generous outlay for "the prevention of erosion of human resources." He is strongly for spending to raise submerged classes to a decent level of life, for spreading the benefits of social security as widely as possible.

He is, in other words, intent on redistribution of wealth, but for the purpose of halting "the present drain of money out of depressed areas." But he also pleads for a better sense of values in the south. By buying less from the outside and selling more to the outside, this section can improve its position materially. That means, necessarily, greater production at home, greater thrift attained through greater spending at home.

This is sound advice. To get rid of the curse of economic colonialism, the south must not only have the helping hand of the federal government, but must manifest, so far as lies within its power, its resolve to forward the good work.

This section must have a greater measure of self-containment, an end not to be reached through its own efforts. But no assistance can be of sufficient avail unless the south contributes its own self-control and wisdom to the making up of the main account.

Race Problem—1937
United States.

"NEGROES BETTER OFF THAN MOST PEOPLE," ASSERTS PEARL BUCK

Amsterdam News
3-20-37

Famed Author Addresses Large Gathering on Social and Racial Problems at Urban League Dinner

New York, N.Y.

Stating that the Negro is better off than many other people, because he knows what he wants and has only to find a way to get it, Pearl Buck, famed author, who lived in China almost all of her life, thrilled more than 150 people at the membership drive dinner of the New York Urban League last Thursday night with her succinct interpretation of social and racial problems.

The dinner, which was held in the Harlem Branch Y. M. C. A., marked the beginning of a drive by the New York Urban League to increase its membership and to raise $100,000 by the end of this year. Mrs. Bessye Bearden, chairman of the campaign introduced James H. Hubert, executive secretary of the league, who, in turn, introduced Miss Buck to the audience.

"The Urban League is the only organization with which I have allied myself, since returning to America because I believe in its principles and the work it is doing," Miss Buck said.

Then, giving an objective explanation of the so-called race problem in this country, she said: "I don't feel sorry for Negroes because they know exactly what they want. How to get what one wants is less important than to know what one wants, because how to get it will surely come."

Comparing the Negroes with young white people, she stated that the former are much better off than many young white Americans, who have no idea of what they want in kaleidiscopic America.

Miss Buck advised her audience to think in terms of being Americans and not to narrow their concept to a purely Negro one. "You are Americans and you must face the joys and problems of being Americans," she said.

Miss Buck, who was the daughter of American missionaries stationed in China, knew practically nothing of her native land until she returned here to live about five years ago.

"When I was living in China," she said, "I thought America was Heaven. Since returning, I have got the relief to learn that it is not Heaven. I feel at home here and I am not homesick for China."

Comparing this country with China, she said: 'No famine in China was worst than the American depression. The fundamental difference between the two countries is that the Chinese have the ability to compromise.

"The great Chines principle is to achieve harmony. There could be no long race problem in China like the one here, because the Chinese would either eject the minority race or absorb it quickly."

"Americans don't consider harmony," she said. "We take American turbulence as a matter of fact. They put the thing they are engaged in at the moment above everything else, and try to force others to accept their point of view. Here, the individual has to fight to maintain himself. The whites want everybody to be white, and the Negroes would be happy if nobody were white.

ON "ENJOYING" THE SOUTH

John Temple Graves II, in an article published in Southernaire, the promising new literary monthly of Troy, raises an issue of Southern life which in the end must be squarely met. Why not now? The issue is not new, but Mr. Graves presents it in a manner that is altogether fresh and arresting. Which is what one should expect of him.

It seems that while it is all too true that we have a South to be reconditioned economically, socially and politically, and also that we have a South, or did have a South to be defended, we yet have a South to be "enjoyed."

3-21-37

What suggests this to the mind of the Birmingham writer is the surprise with which he, and no doubt other Southerners, in the sudden realization that "Gone With the Wind" and "So Red the Rose", two famous novels of the South, preach no doctrine, have no point, suggest no moral. They are just stories written to entertain and stimulate. Just fine stories! Works of pure art.

That puts it in the mind of Graves, who seems highly pleased that these novels had no "point" to make, to say in his article for Amelia Weinberg's Southernaire:

> We are in danger of becoming a region of wrestlers with problems, of dealers in points and morals. That is a pity. Important as are the problems that concern the South, necessary as it is to face and solve them, it is a mistake to become so utterly conscious of them that we are aware of nothing else. If half of our Southerners are to spend their lives defending the South and the other half are to spend theirs attacking the problems of the South, nobody will be left to enjoy the South and to develop the fine art of living in it.
>
> Everybody should want to know whether we Southerners are heaven-bound or hell-bent, it is true. But here on the earth that is so far below the one realm and above the other, there are many, many Southern things, dramatic things, engaging things, things worth while for their own sakes—and our greatest readers and writers will take note of the fact. It is possible to be so absorbed in the problem of the tenant farmer that you forget how good the earth smells at sunrise. It is possible to be so eager over the Negro problem that you fail to hear how the Negroes sing and laugh. It is possible to fall so deep into debating whether Southern educational emphasis should be cultural or utilitarian that your own education withers. You can love your "States' rights" so furiously that you forget to exercise any of them for your own inspiration or enjoyment. You can fight or defend union labor so hard that you never appreciate the cotton prints, the furniture, the metal goods, the tobaccos, the chemicals, and all the other impressive products of Southern labor and investment. You can damn the Old South so bitterly that you have no heart for mint julep. You can adore the days gone by so fatuously that you have no stomach for corn flakes and cream.
>
> This writer is as Scotch-Presbyterian as anybody else in the South, and, by that token, as prone to judgment-passing and conscience-serving. But, after all, wasn't there supposed to be a Cavalier strain somewhere? Isn't there a ration of cakes and ale in the tradition? Doesn't the blood of our inheritance hold a few foot-loose and fancy-free corpuscles? Isn't there in the South such a thing as art for art's own sweet sake, life for dear living, love for brave loving?
>
> The talented editor of this magazine has not given me her eternal vow against making it a problem-solver, a point-taker, a moral-finder. But, as her guest editor, I ask it of her in the name of the finely objective art she has developed here already and of the need for such an art which she can serve in the South.

The foregoing, we think, is something more than mere felicitous writing. It is good thinking, good observation, good advice—in other words it is crowded with "point" and "moral", the absence of which from two popular Southern novels, gave Mr. Graves his pleasant surprise.

This editorial is not yet quite long enough for Sunday morning, so we will endeavor to add a few lines of our own, for after all the fellow who treads water sooner or later has to swim a little to get to shore—and editors who review the opinions of others must themselves have something to say in conclusion.

It's a three-cornered struggle in the South, as elsewhere. All combatants have common objectives—security, understanding, grace, peace. Those at the top now have security. Some of them have grace, some of them, but not all, have peace. An unknown percentage of them have understanding. Those at the bottom have next to nothing, except, possibly, understanding.

The good earth, many believe, is good enough to give all a grip on life. If it gives less, the good earth is a failure—at least those who dominate it are failures.

What men want is a sense of security. Give them that and they will relax their vigilance and fraternize with all and sundry. Then will come "cakes and ale", then will come pleasant conversation, then will come the leisure to enjoy rare flavors.

But men will go on battling until this problem of personal security is solved. Those who are now secure should not be impatient of those who have not yet found the life-giving substance.

Men can be gay only, (1) when they are about to be married, (2) when they are sipping wine, (3) when they know that bread and opportunity are at their call.

First come the necessities of life, then the graces.

Think, Then Rule

3-5-37

Alteration of the 14th amendment is the first change in the Constitution to be proposed since President Roosevelt came forward with his plan to have the basic law of the country given new meaning. Though it came not from a representative of the states which have refused equal citizenship to the Negro, it is a serious threat to him because for seventy years he has been a political issue, sufficiently compelling to make eleven states have in them only one party, founded on opposition to him.

From the moment President Roosevelt set out to get an interpretation of the law which would approve his new deal measures, we knew Negroes' enemies would seize the same machinery to make lawful their attacks on his citizenship. If the new deal, which was overwhelmingly approved in the election, was at stake, if it could be made effective only by changing the federal judiciary, a decision between safety for the group and the welfare of the American people would be necessary.

But that is not the situation. The new deal can be made lawful by amending the Constitution. The supreme court can be left as effective as ever in defense of the weak. There is not even the shadow of a doubt about the amendment passing. All but two of the 48 states favored the new deal. If the people want it, they can have it within this administration. That is a short time in which to accomplish a major change in public policy and none too long for its public consideration.

Instead of the change by amendment, the administration is bent upon getting the interpretation of the law it desires, by making the supreme court its echo. Tillman and Vardaman won seats in the United States senate by claiming to be consummate enemies of Negroes, at a time when they were already stripped of their citizen rights. There is more tolerance today, and more education, but the one party system with its "white supremacy" shibboleth still controls the South. Why would not political opportunists of this day raise the old cry as the quick way to power? When raised, why would not a supreme court appointed to be the echo of public opinion, say with our enemies' control of states as evidence that limiting the Negro was the will of the people?

The change in the fourteenth amendment is proposed in order to give states the right to experiment in social legislation. They cannot do that now, because the "due process" clause requires them to deal with their citizens in keeping with U. S. law. If the Constitution is changed as Senator Borah suggests, or is interpreted in accord with popular will as President Roosevelt asks, they can do as they please.

To white Americans who control public opinion, transfer of social legislation from federal to state authorities is simply an experiment. Not so to Negroes. They are the political issue in the states where their largest numbers live.

To keep their slaves, southern states suffered their farm lands to decline until they averaged $5 per acre, less than a fifth as much as the $28 which northern acreage brought. The one-party system of the cotton states, their refusal to let Negroes share education or get justice in the courts, their industrial system which forces black labor down to an existence wage, all indicate that the old obsession continues to dictate their public policy.

The whole record of southern states indicates they will use any new authority over the citzen to add to their black laws. We repeat—the Negro will rue the day when the Constitution, instead of expressing the ideals of the American people, reflects their passing desires. Let the people rule, but make sure that they first do some thinking as they would have to do to write their desires into the Constitution.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
February 11, 1937

THE POSSIBLE CONTRIBUTION FROM THE SOUTH

In the hands of the South may be the final destiny of the common man, symbol of American democracy. For there is a testing field for democracy among five to ten millions marginal white folk and ten million Negroes.

If the South, sensing its unbalance and lack of equilibrium between the lower brackets of common men and its upper brackets of resources and cultural institutions, does not kill and plan for "the better ordering" of its heritage and prospect, the South may contribute to the culture of the nation in the future an extraordinary exhibit of social degeneracy, of tragic men and women, broken and depraved, in the ongoings of a great nation, whose opportunities may be lost by default, as well as by purpose.

Turning back to the more hopeful side, there is yet one more important possible contribution which the South may make. It seems quite possible that the South's conservatism, its highly motivated ideologies, and its kaleidoscopic record of experiences might make an important contribution to the stability of the nation in its transitional period. Both theoretically and practically the transitional period of societies are dangerous critical periods. The dangers of artificial society supertechnology, undesigned and chaotic change appear today most formidable. It may be that the regions can contribute to the poise, the stability and equilibrium between the old and the new. Here as elsewhere, however, our conclusions indicate that unless the powers of scholarship, of science, and of education are focused upon these problems, these same regional qualities and forces may terminate disastrously.—From "The South's Place in the Nation," by Rupert B. Vance.

FORSYTH COUNTY'S UPHEAVAL

B. A. Milford, connected with the Gulf Distributing Service at Montezuma, says he remembers the trouble that caused Forsyth county people to say they would never again allow a Negro to live in the county. He was born and reared there.

He remembers some of the scenes when respected Negroes and their white friends were parting company. The county bought the holdings of the Negroes and many of them left with tears in their eyes while tears flowed from the eyes of their white friends.

The trouble was caused by two Negro youths who had been sent North to be educated. While in the North they formed a new philosophy of life and came back to Forsyth county, a few miles above Atlanta, to put it into practice. They captured a young white girl early in the afternoon and carried her into a jungle and tortured her until late into the night, and then built a funeral pyre to destroy her body.

In doing so they forever destroyed the possibility of friendly relations between the two races in that part of the country. Cummings is the county site of Forsyth.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
March 19, 1937

Negro of the New South

The university Negro of the new South was much in evidence at a city auditorium dance this week.

Music for the occasion was furnished by the band of Fletcher Henderson, a quiet-spoken, intelligent Georgia Negro who often contributes to the education of his race in the state. Henderson's father, who came with his wife to Macon for a family reunion, long has been a pioneer in Negro education, serving 57 years as head of the Randolph County Training School.

On the dance floor, clean-cut young Negroes danced well, and decorously. White patrons in the balcony saw no knife wielding, no evidence of drinking and heard no profanity. At times when "swing" music of the band was inducive to the tapping of toes, a couple or two would cut a few rhythmic capers on the floor, only to be regarded with expressions bordering on disapproval by other dancers.

Education, however, has not killed the race's enviable attribute of enjoying life to the fullest, especially at social gatherings. There was much laughter, but modulated laughter, and there were "pardon me's" when years ago knives might have been flashed.

Men such as Fletcher Henderson's father, who sat proudly on the stage with his son, are due credit for the elevation of the southern Negro. They have stuck by the South—they have realized the need of intelligent race leaders below the Mason-Dixon line.

Race Problem–1937
United States.

THE SUPREME COURT

Following the announcement that President Fanklin D. Roosevelt, was endeavoring to change the personnel of the United States Supreme Court, by retiring, adding, etc., our impulse or reaction was a bit disquieting. But upon second thought, we find ourselves in accord with the action of the President, as a progressive move in administering the affairs of the Nation.

The flood of opposition which naturally followed is, we think, the aftermath of the popular acclaim given the President of the United States, at the November election. Most of the opposition, we think, comes from the same source that the opposition came prior to November 3rd, 1936. Some of the people were terribly alarmed, over the thought of Roosevelt being elected. The calamity hollerers were heard from the four corners of the earth, and it is possible that much of the opposition now, is the echo of the "Die Hards," as a result of a severe defeat.

While it is true, that the President's acts in this case, will, if carried out, affect all the people in the United States, quite naturally, we are more deeply concerned about the Negroes' future, under the new set up. After taking all the facts at our command, relative to the United States Supreme Court and the constitution, we see very little in its acts, as far as guarding our constitutional rights are concerned, of which we should be unusually proud. In the first place, the court, as now constituted, has little respect for the rights of Negroes as citizens. During the past forty years, so far as we recall, this court has faced two issues affecting the Negroes, fairly and squarely. One, is that of trial by juries, and the other is, the residential segregation law. The latter issue has been dodged so much by this court, until its former decision has become nil. The question of accommodation on public carriers, as inter and intra state passengers, has been dodged so much until we wonder if the nine old men aren't getting "Hump-shouldered," from dodging. The Negroes' rights as citizens in public places, where all other persons are served, has also been before this great Supreme Court whom some of us choose to call the "Guardian of the Constitution." The thought is here, that the constitution of the United States, which the Supreme Court is supposed to interpret and guard its enforcement religiously in letter and spirit, gives to every man, the same rights to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. There isn't a member of the Supreme Court who does not know these facts. The constitution provides for no special privilege class, and this fact is well known.

Looking back over the past four years, and watching the President's actions, it is noticeable how far he has gone toward advocating the rights of all the citizens. He has gone farther in recognizing these rights, than any other President of the United States, since the days of Lincoln. In his New Deal policies, the people said "No" because they preferred to continue going the same old way, so it is with the people when he says "Speed Up" the Supreme Court.

The President recognizes the fact that we are living in a new age. When the constitution was formed and the Supreme Court was set up, we had no automobiles or aeroplanes. In fact, in the last few years we are almost living in a new world. Everybody who will give the matter serious and deliberate thought will see and understand, that the Supreme Court, so far as the constitution of the United States is concerned, is way behind the caravan of time. Therefore, we join with those who believe that the President's action in this matter of increasing the number of judges, speeding up court decisions, bringing the judiciary more up to date. is in keeping with the "March of Time."

We also believe that in the selection of new judges, there will be among them, men of new thoughts and new ideas, entirely foreign to the thoughts and ideas of the present judges Most assuredly, we cannot think, we cannot contemplate that the Negroes' case, so far as citizen's rights are concerned, can possibly be in worse hands than in the past.

The Supreme Court

Criticism of President Roosevelt's act of attempting to "pack" the Supreme Court is confusingly varied in the logic advanced to prove him either right or wrong.

It is claimed that Roosevelt is attempting to "put something over on the people" by refusing to permit them to vote the change as a constitutional amendment. It is claimed that his "Yes Man" Congress will railroad the bill through regardless of the general public's opinion regarding this fundamentally important change.

But despite the fact that there may be a better way to effect the end of freeing Congress to act according to the will of the people, we feel that much of the aignment advanced against the change is pointless and unimportant.

To say that such a move will destroy democracy in the U. S. is misleading. In the first place it overemphasizes the importance of that "sacred document", the constitution. The constitution is not sacred. It was made by men who knew no more than we about matters of government. And too it was written at a time and for a people who would be utterly lost in the confusingly swift changes of our modern age.

If a business man, a doctor, a lawyer o ra scientist confined his readings to and based his opinions on the information contained in boks written no later than 150 years ago we would call him a fool. Yet we try to abide by the regulations set forth in a document that old, and consider any attempt at originality in solving our modern problems, somehow criminal.

Nor does it follow that changing the Supreme Court will end democracy. England has an older democracy than ours. And she has no constitution.

Supreme Court

White Americans had life, liberty, property and the pursuit of happiness before this nation was born. Negroes became free men and citizens after the Civil War. Literally they are creatures of the Constitution. For that reason President Roosevelt's proposal to change the personnel of the supreme court in order to secure a new interpretation of the basic law puts them in jeopardy.

Hand-picking the supreme court to change the theory by which the Constitution is interpreted is an appalling prospect. Seventy years ago the war amendments tried to put the Negro on an equality before the law. Yet here in the land of his birth, his status is still only what public opinion wants it to be except for an occasional shift in the direction the Constitution, because of the supreme court. States and cities have passed "black" laws and would enforce them were it not for that court. They continue to discriminate in the enforcement of the common law. The all-white jury of Alabama and other southern states, the housing segregation attempted by Louisville, St. Louis and other cities and the white primary of Texas are typical invasions of the Negro citizen's rights which the supreme court has rebuked until now he has come to look upon it as a place of refuge.

Now that Mr. Roosevelt proposes to make this high court reflect the public will, the Negro has every right to fear it will do that very thing, so that the 13th, 14th and 15th amendments will mean in law what the American public has made them mean for 70 years in practice.

If the Negro had a secure place in any group—labor, capital or political party—he would have company in his misery.

but race prejudice bars him from the affiliations, economic and political, which guarantee him anything. Negroes do not think President Roosevelt wants them to come to harm. Very likely their peculiar situation has never crossed his mind.

Government by men, instead of government by law, enacted by Congress in obedience to the chief executive's wishes, will be something new in American life. In time the people will pass their verdict on it. But immediately the Negro will be face to face with the probability that the vocal part of American opinion, actuated by race prejudice, will demand the supreme court's approval of the all-white jury which is standard practice in southern states; of residential segregation——and the permanent slums, its result—as attempted in Louisville, St. Louis and other cities; of the white primary, the Texas device for accomplishing disfranchisement; of the three months' school, and every other limitation by which the Negro is "kept in his place."

The people as a whole may be able to survive the experiment. They had rights before there was a Constitution and will have them when it is scrapped. But Negroes put back where Judge Taney said they were before the war, would have no place to stand and make their defense. An active sentiment in their favor could save them. But it is not yet in evidence. For that reason a supreme court whose objective is pleasing the public rather than interpreting the ideals of the founders of this nation, is a dire threat to Negroes. Let changes in the Constitution be made as they have been made, namely by definite proposal in Congress followed by public discussion and popular vote.

East Radford, Va., Journal
January 21, 1937

Miss Kean Talks On Race Problem

The advancement of the negro since emancipation was the subject discussed by Miss Mattie Kean of the department of sociology at the regular meeting of the Radford branch of the American Association of University Women last Monday night. Miss Kean told how the negro has developed racially, his use of help from the whites, the effects of white man's culture upon the negro, and the adaptability of the race to racial development.

The speaker pointed out that the attitude of the whites had been generally helpful and that, in the South particularly, a cooperative spirit was manifest by both races. Inter-racial conferences and cooperative organizations have tended to increase the friendly relations between them.

Evidence adduced to show the advance of the negro included a statement of the negro's accomplishments in business. Today the industries operated by negroes number 70,000, including something like forty insurance companies. "There are also," said the speaker, "two towns in the United States completely managed and having a complete municipal government staffed by negroes. One of these towns, Mound Bayou, Miss., is said to have abandoned its jail because of its disuse."

Although in 1860 laws sometimes forbade the education of slaves, statistics of 1930 show only 16 percent of the negroes of the United States among the illiterates. College graduates number 20,000, and are increasing at the rate of about 2,600 a year. One hundred sixteen negroes are members of Phi Beta Kappa. One took highest honors in his class at Harvard, and one was selected for a Rhodes scholarship.

Miss Ruth Snead, leading an informal program, pointed out that, in general, the negro's plea for equal rights is a plea for an equal opportunity for education, for opportunity to seek his occupation or profession, and for equality before law. She also mentioned some of the brilliant names among the membership of the negro race, among them the poets Countee Cullen, Paul Lawrence Dunbar and James Weldon Johnson; the musicians, Roland Hayes and Marian Anderson; many famous scientists athletes, and artists. She pointed out that "Who's Who in America" in 1930 listed 97 negroes.

In the business session, Dr. Burk, president of the branch, read a call to the biennial conference of the association to be held in Savannah, Ga., March 15-19. This is the first time the national meeting has even been held in the south.

Miss Bennett, treasurer, presented a report, and Miss Ogg, chairman of the committee on the legal status of women, read excerpts from a national report.

Miss Elizabeth Longwell, Mrs. J. P. Whitt and Miss Ercelle Bennett were appointed to a committee to study the matter of a local scholarship award. The branch voted to discontinue the former award for the present year, pending the results of the study initiated.

Greenwood, S. C. Index-Journal
February 14, 1937

Paper On The American Negro Heard By Mentor Club at Abbeville Meet

ABBEVILLE, Feb. 13. —(Special)—The regular meeting of the Mentor Reading club was held with Mrs. Charles Bussey Tuesday afternoon and was well attended by the members and a number of guests who enjoyed a well prepared paper on the American Negro by Mrs. Arthur Link. This was followed by the news of the day, the distribution of books after which the hostess served a delightful salad course in which the Valentine idea was carried out in souvenirs in each plate.

The meeting of the Book club with Mrs. E. F. Cornely Tuesday afternoon was a very pleasant one, bringing together a large attendance of members and a number of invited guests. Mrs. J. M. Wilkinson had charge of the program and read a paper on South Carolina Women which was enjoyed. The new program for the year was read and an interesting original poem by E. F. Cornely was read by Mrs. J. C. Klugh which was dedicated to the president of the club, Mrs. W. P. Greene. Two piano solos by Miss Cornely completed the program. Much interesting news was given by the members. Mrs. Cornely assisted by Miss Mary Cornely and Miss Evans served a delightful salad course with coffee. The decorations of the room were made up of white and yellow in narcissi and jonquils.

WHO SHALL HOLD JOCKO!

There's an old saying that if you hold Jocko, he'll bite me, but if I hold Jocko he'll bite you. The point is—"Who shall hold Jocko?"

Right now the south and west hold the whip and these two propose to change the supreme court into their own creature. That is, the south and west are going to hold Jocko and make him bite the other fellow!

But what will happen when the other fellow gets the whip and holds Jocko? What will Jocko do to the south—will he bite her? Is Georgia going to surrender all her rights to a national congress and a supreme court? If so, what next? Why the veriest idiot knows!

1. The fourteenth amendment will be enforced—mixed schools, [illegible]es, hotels, boarding houses, railroad cars, buses. Suits are now pending in the United States courts to enforce these "rights."

2. The thirteenth amendment will be enforced and one-third of the south and one-half of Georgia will be dominated by the black race.

3. New laws, such as the Democrats in Pennsylvania and New York have just enacted, will be put upon South Carolina and Georgia, Mississippi and Alabama.

This is no fancy picture—it is a fact.

Men of the south be warned in time: The dog that brings a bone will carry a bone.

ROBERT W. WINSTON.
Aiken, S. C., Feb. 25, 1937.

Race Problem – 1937
United States.

Mitchell, Hueston Disagree on Commission Bill

After-American 1-16-37 Baltimore, Md.

WASHINGTON.

In a reply to Representative Arthur W. Mitchell's assertion that the National Conference called by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune here last week, was doing "in a very limited way," what he proposes to do in his Industrial Commission Bill, Charles H. Houston, special counsel for NAACP, said:

"The conference has met, deliberated and dissolved. It was of great service in clarifying and stating the position of many representative colored people on our problems which fall within the scope of Federal action.

"Such temporary conferences called from time to time, can be of much use. But we want no permanent commission setting itself up as a supreme court over all affairs of colored people.

Integration Wanted

"We do not want to be treated like wards of the nation, to be prescribed upon by any permanent commission. What we want is to be integrated as American citizens into the separate programs of each Government department, the same as all other citizens.

"There is no permanent commission for Jews, Italians, Chinese, or Puerto Ricans in this country; there is no necessity for a permanent commission for colored citizens."

NEW RACE BAITER ATTACKS NEGROES

Case

Says Negroes Should Be Sent Back To Africa In Circular Letter

1-9-37

A new race-baiter, signing himself "Father W. E. Riker" and giving as his address Holy City, Calif., has made his appearance. In a circular given wide distribution last week he attempted to explain his theories of "white man supremacy" and offered to mail free of charge literature on his "perfect system of government and all about insane Negro worship."

Declaring that his only aim is "race education and race solution," his circular says:

"Instead of declaring war, Abraham Lincoln should have passed a law to sterilize all the half-breeds, then send all the Negroes and their children back to where they were stolen from—Africa. If any Negro thinks he is otherwise than what this leaflet says, let him go back to his native Africa and prove it. The true spirit of U. S. A. is to unite all of the white people under one flag, and deny all orientals and the Negroes," the circular continues, "the power to dictate own or rule."

"Jews are the chosen people, gentiles are chosen by the chosen, Negroes are the servants of the servants. Orientals are the exceptional servants. All half-breeds are shameful sacrifices. Hindus and Indians are distant retrograding relatives of the great gentile white man. The white man by God and nature is elected president and king of the entire world."

Declaring that the U. S. Constitution is half-breed, "Father Riker's" continues: "It has become a constitution which mistakingly allows Negroes and orientals to participate in our government to a degree of giving them the authority and the power to to tell the white man where to head in. This situation is an insult to the dignity of the great white man whether anyone fully realizes it or not."

An investigation of this new race-baiter will be sought, The Age learned Tuesday.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
January 15, 1937

Restating an Old Position

The other day the Washington correspondent of a Northern weekly, writing of the agitation of the "negro question" in the late presidential campaign, said that The News and Courier joined in an "attack" on the negroes. That is nonsense, but it is as well that The News and Courier restate its position.

The News and Courier advocates exact justice and liberality in support of elementary schools for both races, the schools to be separate. It is not committed to free high school and college education.

It advocates the same justice for white and black people in the courts. Generally, the negroes are treated fairly in the Southern courts, and they are more likely to have justice from white juries than they would have from mixed juries.

The News and Courier believes that in every way and everywhere the negroes should be given their full money's worth and their labor's worth, without discrimination in favor of whites.

The News and Courier more than seventy years has waged with all its energy and resources unremitting war against lynching. Time was, long ago, when members of its staff, like the late N. G. Gonzales, denouncing lynchers, exposed themselves to threatened vengeance of lynchers.

The News and Courier opposes transference of trials of lynchers to federal courts, believing that equal reason for similar transference exists for numerous crimes, that it would be as wise to abolish state courts for the trial of all felons as for the trial of lynchers.

The lynching evil has almost been abolished in South Carolina, and The News and Courier can think of no ground upon which to justify South Carolina's participating in legislation about it for Louisiana and California. Besides, it believes that trials of lynchers in federal courts in South Carolina would engender race hatred and rekindle the lynching spirit.

The News and Courier believes in the complete separation of the races in industries where, as in cotton mills, it seems expedient and is desired, and also in the residential segregation which exists in the mill villages. Where, as in agriculture, separation is not desired or is not practicable, The News and Courier would not have it attempted.

In business affairs and in the courts The News and Courier believes in the doing of justice attended with generosity, a little more than justice, by the white people to the negroes because the whites are the stronger and the master race. It believes that, on the whole, through centuries, the negro race has had this kind of treatment from the white race. Mark we say "on the whole", not denying the instances of injustice in great and small policies and conduct.

The News and Courier believes in a limited suffrage. It believes in limitation tests that would deprive a great number of white people, but an incomparably larger proportion of negroes of the ballot. It believes in educational AND property qualifications for suffrage. With such laws enacted, they should be enforced without racial discrimination.

The News and Courier believes that were the Southern negroes voting, the great mass of them would be subject to white corruptionists now, as they were seventy years ago. The problem in the South under the present system is to save government from white masses deceived or corrupted by unscrupulous leaders. Were the negroes added to these masses, the South would be bankrupted, mongrelized, ruined.

Therefore, lame and inconsistent as the conclusion may be, The News and Courier holds that the present political dealing with the negroes of the South is essential to the existence of the South's civilization—unless the drastic suffrage limitations suggested be adopted. We say, brutally, that in the South until the whites have the good sense to adopt a suffrage system that can be administered without racial discrimination (it would permit the participants of the small percentage of "best negroes" in politics), something like the present exclusion of the negroes from politics has got to be maintained unless the "Deep South" is to be converted into a howling wilderness uninhabitable by civilized men and women.

If the declaration of Secretary Ickes to negroes that Mr. Roosevelt "is the first president since Lincoln to realize that the Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments would as well not be in the constitution unless enforced" does not falsify and scandalize the president's opinions, unless it was the political claptrap of a cheap and low politician to catch the Northern negro vote, and if the president means to carry out the policies to which his cabinet minister by necessary implication commits him, The News and Courier will desert the Democratic party as led and defined by Mr. Roosevelt.

If the national Democratic party management shall try to carry out in the South the pledges that by express word and act as well as by suggestion and implication it has made to the negroes in the last two years, The News and Courier will leave that "Democratic party" for any white man's party that may be at hand.

The News and Courier believes that in South Carolina is no politician or newspaper that will dare to say that the masses of the negroes in South Carolina should be given in fact or practice equal political rights with white people.

The News and Courier looks at a condition. It can find no formula to meet it squaring with the formulae of abstract principle or the law of the American constitution. Distasteful as it may be, we Southern white people have got to deal with it realistically, perhaps with compromise of abstract principle as we have done the last sixty years. Or the sooner those of us who

Race Problem – 1937
United States.

Mitchell, Hueston Disagree on Commission Bill

Afro-American 1-16-37 Baltimore, Md.

WASHINGTON.

In a reply to Representative Arthur W. Mitchell's assertion that the National Conference called by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune here last week, was doing "in a very limited way," what he proposes to do in his Industrial Commission Bill, Charles H. Houston, special counsel for NAACP, said:

"The conference has met, deliberated and dissolved. It was of great service in clarifying and stating the position of many representative colored people on our problems which fall within the scope of Federal action.

"Such temporary conferences called from time to time, can be of much use. But we want no permanent commission setting itself up as a supreme court over all affairs of colored people.

Integration Wanted

"We do not want to be treated like wards of the nation, to be prescribed upon by any permanent commission. What we want is to be integrated as American citizens into the separate programs of each Government department, the same as all other citizens.

"There is no permanent commission for Jews, Italians, Chinese, or Puerto Ricans in this country; there is no necessity for a permanent commission for colored citizens."

NEW RACE BAITER ATTACKS NEGROES

Says Negroes Should Be Sent Back To Africa In Circular Letter

1-9-37

A new race-baiter, signing himself "Father W. E. Riker" and giving as his address Holy City, Calif., has made his appearance. In a circular given wide distribution last week he attempted to explain his theories of "white man supremacy" and offered to mail free enlarge literature on his "perfect system of government and all about insane Negro worship."

Declaring that his only aim is "race education and race solution," his circular says:

"Instead of declaring war, Abraham Lincoln should have passed a law to sterilize all the half-breeds, then send all the Negroes and their children back to where they were stolen from—Africa. If any Negro thinks he is otherwise than what this leaflet says, let him go back to his native Africa and prove it. The true spirit of U. S. A. is to unite all of the white people under one flag, and deny all orientals and the Negroes," the circular continues, "the power to dictate own or rule."

"Jews are the chosen people, gentiles are chosen by the chosen, Negroes are the servants of the servants. Orientals are the exceptional servants. All half-breeds are shameful sacrifices. Hindus and Indians are distant retrograding relatives of the great gentile white man. The white man by God and nature elected president and king of the entire world."

Declaring that the U. S. Constitution is half-breed, "Father Riker's" continues: "It has become a constitution which mistakingly allows Negroes and orientals to participate in our government to a degree of giving them the authority and the power to to tell the white man where to head in. This situation is an insult to the dignity of the great white man whether anyone fully realizes it or not."

An investigation of this new race-baiter will be sought, The Age learned Tuesday.

Charleston, S. C. News & Courier
January 15, 1937

Restating an Old Position

The other day the Washington correspondent of a Northern weekly, writing of the agitation of the "negro question" in the late presidential campaign, said that The News and Courier joined in an "attack" on the negroes. That is nonsense, but it is as well that The News and Courier restate its position.

The News and Courier advocates exact justice and liberality in support of elementary schools for both races, the schools to be separate. It is not committed to free high school and college education.

It advocates the same justice for white and black people in the courts. Generally, the negroes are treated fairly in the Southern courts, and they are more likely to have justice from white juries than they would have from mixed juries.

The News and Courier believes that in every way and everywhere the negroes should be given their full money's worth and their labor's worth, without discrimination in favor of whites.

The News and Courier more than seventy years has waged with all its energy and resources unremitting war against lynching. Time was, long ago, when members of its staff, like the late N. G. Gonzales, denouncing lynchers, exposed themselves to threatened vengeance of lynchers.

The News and Courier opposes transference of trials of lynchers to federal courts, believing that equal reason for similar transference exists for numerous crimes, that it would be as wise to abolish state courts for the trial of all felons as for the trial of lynchers.

The lynching evil has almost been abolished in South Carolina, and The News and Courier can think of no ground upon which to justify South Carolina's participating in legislation about it for Louisiana and California. Besides, it believes that trials of lynchers in federal courts in South Carolina would engender race hatred and rekindle the lynching spirit.

The News and Courier believes in the complete separation of the races in industries where, as in cotton mills, it seems expedient and is desired, and also in the residential segregation which exists in the mill villages. Where, as in agriculture, separation is not desired or is not practicable, The News and Courier would not have it attempted.

In business affairs and in the courts The News and Courier believes in the doing of justice attended with generosity, a little more than justice, by the white people to the negroes because the whites are the stronger and the master race. It believes that, on the whole, through centuries, the negro race has had this kind of treatment from the white race. Mark we say "on the whole", not denying the instances of injustice in great and small policies and conduct.

The News and Courier believes in a limited suffrage. It believes in limitation tests that would deprive a great number of white people, but an incomparably larger proportion of negroes of the ballot. It believes in educational AND property qualifications for suffrage. With such laws enacted, they should be enforced without racial discrimination.

The News and Courier believes that were the Southern negroes voting, the great mass of them would be subject to white corruptionists now, as they were seventy years ago. The problem in the South under the present system is to save government from white masses deceived or corrupted by unscrupulous leaders. Were the negroes added to these masses, the South would be bankrupted, mongrelized, ruined.

Therefore, lame and inconsistent as the conclusion may be, The News and Courier holds that the present political dealing with the negroes of the South is essential to the existence of the South's civilization—unless the drastic suffrage limitations suggested be adopted. We say, brutally, that in the South until the whites have the good sense to adopt a suffrage system that can be administered without racial discrimination (it would permit the participants of the small percentage of "best negroes" in politics), something like the present exclusion of the negroes from politics has got to be maintained unless the "Deep South" is to be converted into a howling wilderness uninhabitable by civilized men and women.

If the declaration of Secretary Ickes to negroes that Mr. Roosevelt "is the first president since Lincoln to realize that the Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Fifteenth amendments would as well not be in the constitution unless enforced" does not falsify and scandalize the president's opinions, unless it was the political claptrap of a cheap and low politician to catch the Northern negro vote, and if the president means to carry out the policies to which his cabinet minister by necessary implication commits him, The News and Courier will desert the Democratic party as led and defined by Mr. Roosevelt.

If the national Democratic party management shall try to carry out in the South the pledges that by express word and act as well as by suggestion and implication it has made to the negroes in the last two years, The News and Courier believes that in South Carolina is no politician or newspaper that will dare to say that the masses of the negroes in South Carolina should be given in fact or practice equal political rights with white people.

The News and Courier looks at a condition. It can find no formula to meet it squaring with the formulae of abstract principle or the law of the American constitution. Distasteful as it may be, we Southern white people have got to deal with it realistically, perhaps with compromise of abstract principle as we have done the last sixty years. Or the sooner those of us who

"Democ- can shall get out of the negroes and their political friends, the better for us.

January 1, 1937

RACIAL DISCRIMINATION.

There is food for thought in the news that Paul Robeson, famous American negro singer, has placed his 9-year-old son in school in Soviet Russia, so that the youngster will not have to contend with racial discrimination until he is older and his father can be with him more of the time.

The boy has been at school in Austria and America, and it was only in the latter, his father's native land, that he had "bewildering and painful experiences" because of his color.

Here is one of America's own problems which no other nation can settle for us. Settled theoretically by the Proclamation of Emancipation and by certain amendments to the Federal Constitution, it has not yet been settled practically to the happiness of the two races involved.

Issue of Sherman Stamps by U. S. Protested in Georgia Assembly

Members of the Georgia legislature joined the South Carolina house of representatives yesterday in protesting the issuance of stamps bearing the likeness of General William Tecumseh Sherman.

Washington officials said, however, it was "too late" to stop the run of Sherman stamps, adding:

"If the South Carolina legislature is still in session, tell them for us we expect them to substitute the vote (against the stamps) for one of confidence and approval.

"Perhaps they will be willing to do that while they [illegible] the next commemorative issue will carry portraits of General Robert E. Lee and 'Stonewall' Jackson."

The action of the South Carolina house was brought to the attention of the official speaking, Roy M. North, deputy third assistant postmaster general, before the Georgia resolutions were introduced.

The Georgia senate's resolution, in which the house would be asked to concur, would disapprove "commemorating the deeds of General Sherman, and especially his march through our great state."

The house resolution would approve the action on three conditions:

1. That the federal government reimburse the owners of property "destroyed by said General Sherman in his 'march to the sea'" during the War Between the States.

2. That the stamp be engraved with the following: "General William T. Sherman, commander of the northern forces who marched through Georgia to the sea, pillaging, plundering and burning the homes and property of Georgians, starving the innocent and helpless, devastating this section of the south to such an extent that it has never fully recovered, opening the way for the rule, for awhile, of carpetbaggers and scalawags."

3. That the stamp "shall contain also the address, 'the New South,' by that great statesman, Henry W. Grady."

Representative J. W. Culpepper, of Fayette county, oldest house member in point of service, sought unsuccessfully to have the resolution tabled in the lower body, and it was carried over for action today.

The senate resolution went to the rules committee, which will have authority to recommend a place for it on the calendar.

After the session, Culpepper said he was opposed to the resolution because "I don't want to open sores that have long since been healed."

"We are back in our father's house, feeding at our father's table, and feeding bountifully," he added.

The senate resolution sets forth that "the state of Georgia as well as other southern states suffered untold hardships and unnecessary suffering from the hands of said General Sherman," and "we believe that the wounds and differences created by the Civil War should not be freshened, and that the [illegible] and acts of this army officer should not be glorified."

It was stated by Senator Lee Purdom, of Blackshear, author of the house resolution; Hill, of Screven; Sanders, of Cowetа; Harrell, of Brooks; Mrs. Coxon, of Long; Fowler, of Treutlen; Coleman, of Lowndes, and Dollar, of Grady.

Martine L. Harmsen, past commander of the John B. Gordon camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans, announced "we will ask that none of the stamps be sent to Georgia."

The Atlanta organization, he said, will make a formal protest, probably today.

AN EMPTY GESTURE

It's a pity that the Georgia legislature should resort to such futile sectionalism as is represented in its resolution on the Sherman stamp.

It would have been better to have followed the philosophy of Representative Culpepper of Fayette, when he said: "I don't want to open sores that have long since been healed—we are back in our father's house, feeding at our father's table, and feeding bountifully."

If ever since the War Between the States, the south has gotten its full share of recognition in the national picture, that time is at hand. In the light of the place and power held by southerners at Washington, it is unwise, to say the least of it, for us to attack the placing of Sherman's head upon a stamp, despite our condemnation of his tactics in Georgia during the War Between the States.

Postal authorities have announced that it is too late to do anything about the matter and suggest that objectors wait until the Lee and Jackson stamps are distributed in a short while. That being the situation, the legislature should not indulge in an empty and gratuitous gesture from which no good and only harm can come.

The evil that Sherman did belongs to history, or to a recapturing of the past so handsomely performed by Margaret Mitchell. But the fact remains that Sherman looms large in the good opinion of millions of Americans. At this late hour, when the nation is again truly one and indivisible, southerners can afford to be tolerant.

IN BEHALF OF GEN. SHERMAN

We are still against anonymous communications to newspapers, but we cannot forbear to quote this inscription on a card from a lady in Union Springs: "Since you do not disapprove of Sherman's face on a stamp I will swear by you no more".

If The Boston Transcript should disapprove of Lee and Jackson on a stamp, would the lady cease to swear by The Transcript as the organ of New England?

It has been 72 years since we of the South were licked. Isn't it about time to shut up? Let us forgive all Yankee soldiers, including Sheridan and Sherman. Let us hereafter confine our hating to old Thad Stevens, a job-holding politician. He's the one that "done" us all the dirt. The Advertiser can respect old Sherman, notwithstanding his ruthlessness because it knows he performed as he did for purely technical reasons. He believed he had a good idea about how to bring a war to an end. He loved the South, had no sympathy for the slaves and after the war said of a suggestion that he take the Presidency: "If nominated, I shall decline, if elected I shall resign". War to him was all in the day's work. He wanted to make it stink so that nobody could endure it. He succeeded.

The South can curse Sherman for burning a path through its heart, but the South should remember that Sherman was a soldier and did not pretend to be anything else.

If the South has any hating to do let it vent its passions upon Thad Stevens, the bestial politician who never smelled anything stronger than talcum powder.

Sherman is a hero to the Northern States. Public opinion there is agreeable to the reproduction of his picture on a postage stamp.

Lee and Jackson are heroes to the South, and well esteemed by most Northerners. Their pictures, too, are on postage stamps or are scheduled to be put there. If the Yankees can stand Lee and Jackson, why cannot the South stand Sherman, even though he was a torch-bearer?

Race Problem — 1937
United States.

McComb, Miss. Enterprise
October 29, 1937

NEGROES IN DIXIE

The negro is a problem in the South—an economic problem. The sooner southerners recognize the fact, the better.

Fred Sullens of the Daily News, Jackson, always alert to the needs of the South, has made some timely statements on the subject. Mr. Sullens says:

> While Mississippi is engaged in a program of industrial development, we must not be so short-sighted as to lose sight of the fact that half of our population is made up of the negro race. In any scheme for the development of the state, our negroes must not be left out. We must in some way provide for them. They are here and will stay here. In fact, our white people would be the last to see them leave the state. But they will leave if we do not provide the means whereby they can earn a living. For the most part, our negroes in the South are shut out of industry. There is, therefore not much left for them to do except cultivate the soil. We should establish vocational schools over Mississippi in which our colored boys and girls can get the type of training that will fit them for the vocations that are open to them. They can and do become farmers, brickmasons, plasterers, blacksmiths, laundresses, domestic servants, etc. Hinds county has 516 negro farm owners and 828 white farm owners. There is no school in the county in which our negro youth can get this type of training. Consequently, they are flocking into the city of Jackson in order to get better school advantages. If the county school authorities are wise, they will take steps to remedy this situation.

Once upon a time John Sharp Williams, of sainted memory, was making a talk to his home folks in a church at Yazoo City. Among other things, he said:

"At the close of the Civil War, the South made one of her most serious mistakes when she turned her back on the training of the negroes and left this matter in the hands of northern people and in the hands of the negroes themselves. If the South had assumed responsibility for the training of this group of her population and had given it proper consideration, she would now have one of the greatest assets any nation ever had in the form of a great system of trained laborers."

John Sharp was usually right. He was certainly right in this instance and what he said then is still true today. If we are wise and if we are interested in our own future welfare, we will take steps to provide the right sort of training for our colored population.

Jackson, Miss., News
October 10, 1937

TRYING TO LEAD HIS RACE

Rev. J. M. Williamson, best leader of the negro race in the South, even if he is old, feeble, poverty-stricken, shabby, and finds so few who are willing to listen because they class him as "just an old darkey," says many things worth remembering.

Williamson knows more about what is going on in the minds of members of his race than any negro in the South.

Williamson, when he occasionally visits the office of the Daily News, is always welcome. He comes in with his hat off, a humble look on his face. He is invited to sit down and talk as free as he pleases.

Williamson attended that so-called agricultural conference in Memphis. He heard all the speeches delivered. He listened to Sec. of Ag. Hank Wallace proclaim a "long time" farm program.

Williamson writes a letter to the editor of the Daily News. It is a lengthy letter—too long to print, but some of the sentences therein should be preserved for reading by posterity. Here are a few of them. Put them in your scrapbook:

> The Memphis meeting had delegates present from every Southern state. The delegates returned home filled with fictitious advice to give to the negroes.
>
> "I heard many speeches about what we ought to do. Most of the speeches were written in advance and read from manuscript. Maybe that is necessary in order to keep within the limits. I don't know about that. Most people are always in a hurry. They pull out their watches and dive for the doorways.
>
> I am an old negro. I have tried to serve my God, my country and my race. I have tried to gather wisdom with the passing years. I have little in the way of worldly goods. My needs are few. I am just trying to do the best I can to make this world a better and happier place in which to live.

Now for some facts about Prof. J. M. Williamson, old, feeble, shabby, poverty-stricken, who moves about among the negroes of the South, trying to tell them to be industrious. He is a black man. He is as black as was Isaiah T. Montgomery, body servant of Jefferson Davis.

Williamson came to Mississippi in 1875 to serve as teacher in a rural negro school. From then until now he has been contending that the system of educating members of his race is wrong. His clarion cry is that negroes should be given industrial education; that any other system of education for the negro race will cause its members to become dissatisfied.

It was back in the days of reconstruction. Prof J. M. Williamson was asked to come to the Governor's mansion. A conference was being held. Notables were present. Among the participants in that conference was B. K. Bruce, negro Senator from Mississippi.

"I told them then, and I believe it now," says Prof. Jim Williamson, "that negro education should consist of teaching members of my race how to work with their hands, their heads and their hearts."

"My only hope in life, as I grow old and feeble, is that I can keep members of my race from listening to agitators who give them vicious advice. I want my race to be honest, God-loving and decent."

Birmingham, Ala. News
November 21, 1937

The Problem Of Yankee Confederates

Col. Russell Hastings is a Nawthun genulman who is plumb disgusted with the terrifying number of professional S'uth'nahs who have never been closer South than Indiana, but who glory in stories of Lee, Richmond and the Old South befothewah.

"We are in danger of becoming a nation of Southerners," Col. Hastings writes in the Yankee publication, *For Men Only*. ". . . If all Southerners who come North remain Southerners, and all Northerners who go South become Southerners, it is pretty obvious that, with the years and the increase of North-South travel, the population of the United States will soon consist entirely of Southerners."

People from the South who move to the North remain Southerners, he says, and so do their children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren.

"Everybody their children and grandchildren marry become Southerners, and their ranks are further swollen by all girls who attend schools in which there are Southern girls (first, second and third generation), and everybody who has seen *The Birth of a Nation*."

On the other hand, the angry Col. Hastings has discovered that all Northerners who visit the South, even for a sandwich stopover in Baltimore, immediately become Southerners when they return to Michigan, New York or Indiana—and so do their children and their children's children remain loyal to the Confederacy and its tradition.

Col. Hastings laments the fact that it's popular and fashionable to be a Southerner especially in New York, where he says nine-tenths of the population boast of Southern ancestry and make feeble attempts to talk as if they had mush in their mouths.

We can sympathize with Col. Hastings. Once when we were in New York minding our own business and absolutely refusing to open our mouth for fear of attracting attention, much less exercise the Southerner's inherent right to speak of "the slaves on gran'pa's old plan'ation, mint juleps at Magnolia Inn, the burning of Atlanta," and many other traditional facts about our South, we met no end of Yankee Confederates.

There was the clerk in the hotel.

"Any mail?" we said.

"Sho'," he said. "Ahn't you-all from the South? Ah'm a Southanah, too. Come f'm down in Evanston. Ah got a second cousin in Baltimoe."

And so it went. There was an old lady, born and reared in Philadelphia, who had married into a Southern family from Louisville. She wanted to talk about *So Red the Rose*, and the old plantation near Monticello, Ky. We refused to tell her that that particular spot of Kentucky was covered by Republicans who for the most part had served in the Union army during the War Between the States. It would have broken her Pennsylvania-nourished Confederate heart.

About the only person we met on the trip who didn't espouse the Southern cause was a Pullman porter who spoke like a professor at the University of Chicago. Later we learned that he was born in Montgomery, Ala., and had attended Tuskegee Institute.

Unfair to the South

Opposition to the interests of the South seems to be implicit in the New Deal and its exponents. Governor M. Clifford Townsend of Indiana, who shared the administration encouragement of CIO racketeers during the labor troubles in his state, went to Washington to receive the White House benediction for his good work. On leaving the executive mansion he told reporters that Senator Van Nuys, who had opposed the court-packing bill, was marked for political slaughter.

The Indiana executive now expresses his opposition to a proposal of nine Southern states that freight rates on north-bound shipments be reduced. He said he believed the proposed reduction "would be a distinct disadvantage to Indiana."

The governor instructed the chairman of the Indiana Public Service Commission to send a representative to Birmingham for the first hearing on freight-rate reduction before the Interstate Commerce Commission.

It never seems to enter the mind of those who enjoy the benefits of unfair freight rates that justice and equity should come into the consideration to any degree whatever. The gross unfairness of freight rates on shipments from the South to the North as compared to shipments for an equal distance within the North or from North to South has been a public scandal for a generation. Every argument urged in support of this inequality has been destroyed and now a movement which has been gathering force for many years is about to reach a culmination in the forthcoming hearings before the ICC.

The Solid South is the white-haired boy as election day approaches and it becomes necessary to mobilize its voting strength for the success of the Democratic party, but when it comes to concrete benefits for the South and its people we are the step-children of the nation.

It is hardly surprising that Indiana will fight to retain the unfair advantages she now enjoys, but this should make us all the more determined to fight for our rights and carry this fight into the political field if it be necessary.

Race Problem—1937

United States.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
October 14, 1937

Alabama At The Bar Of World Opinion

This is a time for clear thought and plain speech in Alabama.

However unpleasant for personal reasons it may be to many of us to look straight into the bright and merry eyes of Tom Heflin and say that he does not deserve, and cannot have again a United States Senatorship, it nevertheless is the plain duty of Alabamians to their State to do and say just that!

The Advertiser has only the kindliest of personal feelings for Tom Heflin.

He is the greatest living American story teller.

As a personal companion he is delightful.

As a neighbor he is generous and thoughtful, as a friend he is loyal.

As a public official he was incorruptible. A venal dime never found its way into Tom Heflin's empty pockets.

All of which it is a pleasure for The Advertiser to say, and Tom is assured that this paragraph is not copyrighted—he may quote it to his audiences upon all occasions, with The Advertiser's compliments. But when he does we hope he will quote also the following paragraph:

Why should a man who in the last four years of his career as a Senator in Congress kept the faces of his fellow Alabamians red from shame now expect these same Alabamians to forgive him his follies and outrages and present him once more with their most precious crown of jewels? Why, indeed?

After Tom Heflin had made his record in the United States Senate, the Democrats of Alabama scourged him from their temple and John H. Bankhead defeated him by a majority of more than 50,000, with Democrats, Pollywogs and Republicans voting.

Tom's reply to this devastating verdict of his fellow citizens of all parties was to enlist Senator Baby-Face Hastings of Delaware, in the low cause of slandering Alabama before the world.

Hastings, a Republican, avidly grasped this opportunity to malign and humiliate a consistently Democratic State upon the theory that an election had been stolen from a Hoovercrat.

His nasty Senatorial investigation came to naught because the fact was that thievery had not been the cause of Tom's crushing defeat by the people who knew more about him than any other people on earth.

Today Tom Heflin pays John Bankhead the first compliment that he ever paid the distinguished Alabama economist. At last he begs leave to walk meekly by the side of Senator Bankhead in solving the problems of the rural South-

"O Time in thy flight, make me a Senator again just for tonight!"

From 1927 until 1930 Tom Heflin stood in the United States Senate shrieking his juvenile anathemas upon the Pope of Rome and all of his faithful adherents in this land of religious freedom.

He reviled the faith of thousands of sensitive and worthy Americans.

He jumped through the papered hoop that had been fashioned for him by Hiram W. Evans.

This former popular orator at Knights of Columbus picnics was now fearful that the camp stew offered him was filled with poison, and so he would have no more of it.

He even stood in the United States Senate and warned his fellow 100 per centers against poisoned fiddles, and at a Grove Hill hotel in Alabama he is said to have drawn a pistol on a lowly Negro servant who was caught red-handed squirting mosquito poison in Tom's room.

This tale may be libelous, but if so we shall be glad to correct it. We do know that in those dark and bloody days Tom had his hallucinations about lurking assassins. Our notion then, as now, was that only time-killers ever menaced Our Tom.

We do know that in Dothan in the fall of 1928 Tom Heflin, in the heat of a turbulent speech took an oath before the living God that in November he would vote against Al Smith for President, but that on the fateful election day in November he took witnesses to the polls in LaFayette to observe that he refrained from voting for either Hoover or Smith.

But he had already led thousands of his faithful Alabama followers to the slaughter.

They did not hesitate to vote for the fat Hoover and his high collar, because Our Tom had advised them to do so.

After the election many of them denounced their leader as a Judas Sheep. We hear that they are still denouncing him. We hope the report is true, because the judgment is just.

In the most critical hour of his life Captain Tom Heflin sacrificed his soldiers while he himself hid behind a large tree.

Speak up, Heflin—is that charge true or not? Did you or did you not let your believers down in the crisis of 1928?

Did you or did you not? The Advertiser will print what you have to say about it, provided you are not too windy and prolix in your reply.

Heflin gave pain to his fellow Alabamians from 1927 till 1930. He was the first Senator in the history of the State that had been an extravagant buffoon at Washington.

Alabama had honored a long and unbroken line of dignified Governors, some of them distinguished Alabamians, and had honored a long and unbroken line of dignified, intelligent, well-poised Senators, some whom were truly eminent.

This fine reputation of Alabama was marred at last by the excesses of the eccentric comedian of Chambers County.

So powerful was his impact upon the consciousness of Americans that at one stroke he destroyed Alabama's reputation for dignity and intelligence at the council board of the nation.

And so for four years of his last term in the Senate Alabamians were red in the face because of their shame.

Tom Heflin has the distinction of being the first Alabama Senator to require the apologies of Alabama citizens to the people of the nation.

This is not an opinion, it is a fact. We trust that Mr. Heflin is too much of a sport to take exception to the remark, because we believe that he knows it to be true and just.

In the end, outraged Alabamians drove Tom Heflin from the Senate. Four years later he attempted a comeback in politics. He offered for Congress in his old district, running in a mixed field. He ran last—but in the end hollered fraud, as usual.

After Heflin and his fantastic, egregious defiance of Rome, came the long ordeal of Scottsboro.

After Scottsboro came the thundering herd of world critics demanding the body of Hugo LaFayette Black.

Alabamians know the story of the last decade of their lives. It is not now necessary to recount it.

It is sufficient to say that today the name of Alabama is a by-word throughout the reaches of civilization.

The fact is a palpable injustice to those of us who live and seek our peaceful ways in Alabama, indeed, Alabamians have reason to feel outraged at their reputation abroad.

But the plain hazard remains that if after all that has gone before in the last decade, Alabamians should now in a moment of sentimental weakness throw Tom Heflin into the teeth of mankind as its answer to the scornful criticism of an unsympathetic and ill-informed world, then God help Alabama! In that event its evil political reputation would be justified.

Fortunately it is not necessary to grant Tom's heart's desire and make him a Senator again in the declining years of his life.

Fortunately a younger, brighter and sharper blade stands ready to cut him down and to save his native State of Alabama the shame of enduring the antics of an amiable buffoon in the parliament of the greatest democracy ever conceived by mankind.

Race Problem—1937

United States.

Montgomery, Ala., Advertiser
October 14, 1937

Alabama At The Bar Of World Opinion

This is a time for clear thought and plain speech in Alabama.

However unpleasant for personal reasons it may be to many of us to look straight into the bright and merry eyes of Tom Heflin and say that he does not deserve, and cannot have again a United States Senatorship, it nevertheless is the plain duty of Alabamians to their State to do and say just that!

The Advertiser has only the kindliest of personal feelings for Tom Heflin.

He is the greatest living American story teller.

As a personal companion he is delightful.

As a neighbor he is generous and thoughtful, as a friend he is loyal.

As a public official he was incorruptible. A venal dime never found its way into Tom Heflin's empty pockets.

All of which it is a pleasure for The Advertiser to say, and Tom is assured that this paragraph is not copyrighted—he may quote it to his audiences upon all occasions, with The Advertiser's compliments. But when he does we hope he will quote also the following paragraph:

Why should a man who in the last four years of his career as a Senator in Congress kept the faces of his fellow Alabamians red from shame now expect these same Alabamians to forgive him his follies and outrages and present him once more with their most precious crown of jewels? Why, indeed?

After Tom Heflin had made his record in the United States Senate, the Democrats of Alabama scourged him from their temple and John H. Bankhead defeated him by a majority of more than 50,000, with Democrats, Pollywogs and Republicans voting.

Tom's reply to this devastating verdict of his fellow citizens of all parties was to enlist Senator Baby-Face Hastings of Delaware, in the low cause of slandering Alabama before the world.

Hastings, a Republican, avidly grasped this opportunity to malign and humiliate a consistently Democratic State upon the theory that an election had been stolen from a Hoovercrat.

His nasty Senatorial investigation came to naught because the fact was that thievery had not been the cause of Tom's crushing defeat by the people who knew more about him than any other people on earth.

Today Tom Heflin pays John Bankhead the first compliment that he ever paid the distinguished Alabama economist. At last he begs leave to walk meekly by the side of Senator Bankhead in solving the problems of the rural South-

"O Time in thy flight, make me a Senator again just for tonight!"

From 1927 until 1930 Tom Heflin stood in the United States Senate shrieking his juvenile anathemas upon the Pope of Rome and all of his faithful adherents in this land of religious freedom.

He reviled the faith of thousands of sensitive and worthy Americans.

He jumped through the papered hoop that had been fashioned for him by Hiram W. Evans.

This former popular orator at Knights of Columbus picnics was now fearful that the camp stew offered him was filled with poison, and so he would have no more of it.

He even stood in the United States Senate and warned his fellow 100 per centers against poisoned fiddles, and at a Grove Hill hotel in Alabama he is said to have drawn a pistol on a lowly Negro servant who was caught redhanded squirting mosquito poison in Tom's room.

This tale may be libelous, but if so we shall be glad to correct it. We do know that in those dark and bloody days Tom had his hallucinations about lurking assassins. Our notion then, as now, was that only time-killers ever menaced Our Tom.

We do know that in Dothan in the fall of 1928 Tom Heflin, in the heat of a turbulent speech took an oath before the living God that in November he would vote against Al Smith for President, but that on the fateful election day in November he took witnesses to the polls in LaFayette to observe that he refrained from voting for either Hoover or Smith.

But he had already led thousands of his faithful Alabama followers to the slaughter.

They did not hesitate to vote for the fat Hoover and his high collar, because Our Tom had advised them to do so.

After the election many of them denounced their leader as a Judas Sheep. We hear that they are still denouncing him. We hope the report is true, because the judgment is just.

In the most critical hour of his life Captain Tom Heflin sacrificed his soldiers while he himself hid behind a large tree.

Speak up, Heflin—is that charge true or not? Did you or did you not let your believers down in the crisis of 1928?

Did you or did you not? The Advertiser will print what you have to say about it, provided you are not too windy and prolix in your reply.

Heflin gave pain to his fellow Alabamians from 1927 till 1930. He was the first Senator in the history of the State that had been an extravagant buffoon at Washington.

Alabama had honored a long and unbroken line of dignified Governors, some of them distinguished Alabamians, and had honored a long and unbroken line of dignified, intelligent, well-poised Senators, some whom were truly eminent.

This fine reputation of Alabama was marred at last by the excesses of the eccentric comedian of Chambers County.

So powerful was his impact upon the consciousness of Americans that at one stroke he destroyed Alabama's reputation for dignity and intelligence at the council board of the nation.

And so for four years of his last term in the Senate Alabamians were red in the face because of their shame.

Tom Heflin has the distinction of being the first Alabama Senator to require the apologies of Alabama citizens to the people of the nation.

This is not an opinion, it is a fact. We trust that Mr. Heflin is too much of a sport to take exception to the remark, because we believe that he knows it to be true and just.

In the end, outraged Alabamians drove Tom Heflin from the Senate. Four years later he attempted a comeback in politics. He offered for Congress in his old district, running in a mixed field. He ran last—but in the end hollered fraud, as usual.

After Heflin and his fantastic, egregious defiance of Rome, came the long ordeal of Scottsboro.

After Scottsboro came the thundering herd of world critics demanding the body of Hugo LaFayette Black.

Alabamians know the story of the last decade of their lives. It is not now necessary to recount it.

It is sufficient to say that today the name of Alabama is a by-word throughout the reaches of civilization.

The fact is a palpable injustice to those of us who live and seek our peaceful ways in Alabama, indeed, Alabamians have reason to feel outraged at their reputation abroad.

But the plain hazard remains that if after all that has gone before in the last decade, Alabamians should now in a moment of sentimental weakness throw Tom Heflin into the teeth of mankind as its answer to the scornful criticism of an unsympathetic and ill-informed world, then God help Alabama! In that event its evil political reputation would be justified.

Fortunately it is not necessary to grant Tom's heart's desire and make him a Senator again in the declining years of his life.

Fortunately a younger, brighter and

parliament of the greatest democracy ever conceived by mankind.

sharper blade stands ready to cut him down and to save his native State of Alabama the shame of enduring the antics of an amiable buffoon in the

- The Digest -

By FLOYD J. CALVIN

Warning To WPA

We note with amazement that the head office of the WPA in Washington apparently accepted without so much as a second thought the "sugar-coated" report of the Louisiana State WPA Administrator that colored citizens so unfortunately situated as to be on relief, "volunteered" to go into the canebrake for emergency work at the "fabulous" price of $1.50 per day and "keep". The "keep" of course, is such as may be offered where no human beings, especially in large numbers, normally live.



Richard T. Calvin

The distressing thing about this situation is that the Washington authorities attempted to palm it off to the press—even the Negro press—as the true story of the battle to save the rich Louisiana planters their $6,000,000 cane crop.

The truth of the matter came to light in a colored paper in New Orleans—the Louisiana Weekly. It was not a "volunteer" proposition, as the Washington press release stated, but a "Cut Cane or Starve" edict, which was the title of the Louisiana Weekly editorial.

We wish to warn the Washington administrators of the WPA that they had better make a little better use of their official Negro entourage if they are really concerned about the future of their country. Negroes, in this day and time, will not continue to meekly submit to an official dom which subjects them to discriminatory labor treatment on the one hand, and attempts to cover it up by broadcasting an "official" report that all is well on the other.

Lynch Fight To Date

The battle to get the Anti-Lynching bill through the senate continues apace. As the showdown of a vote draws near, there is much weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, but there is also a new note in the clangor—white friends who are standing their ground.

The Federal Council of Churches has released a letter signed by 130 women, to Senator Dixie Graves of Alabama, in which the women say they are "greatly disturbed" by the Senator's attitude toward the bill, and in which the Senator is informed that the women "stand solidly back of the Anti-Lynching Bill which is before Congress this session". The Senator is told, also, that "Your recent talk against the measure was a great disappointment to us. This is from the great Protestant federation of churches.

On the Catholic side we note an editorial in the December issue of the Interracial Review, entitled "The Last Round-Up" adds this inspiring comment: "Catholic leaders and the Catholic press of the country, already on record as favorable to the present Federal Anti-Lynching bill, will have added reasons for urging the enactment of the present bill: BECAUSE OF ENEMIES IT HAS MADE.

"The Klan, the Night Riders, the Black Legion and the forces of racial and religious prejudice are militantly opposed to a Federal Anti-Lynching law. These forces are kith and kin of the lynchers and they are the declared enemies of the Church and the antagonists of Catholic ideas and principles.... We believe that the Catholic press of America should be articulate and forthright at this juncture, and once again draw the lines between the forces of prejudice, hatred, mob violence and pseudo-liberalism on the one hand and the Catholic principles in regard to religious and racial tolerance, the preservation of law and order, and the sanctity of human life, and again declare that: "LYNCHING MUST GO!"

Federal Education Funds

The fight to secure a just share of the Federal education funds of Negroes of the South is vigorously being pushed, according to a report submitted by the Committee on Findings of the Conference of Presidents of the Negro Land-Grant Colleges, at the annual session in Washington recently. Chairman John W. Davis of the Committee submitted the report, which carries as Point No. 2, under "Federal Aid," the following:

"The glaring inequalities which exist in the distribution of both state and federal funds between schools for whites and schools for Negroes suggest action on our part which would aid in bringing about results as follows: (a) a type of federal aid to education in the states which would guarantee to Negro schools of the South an equitable share of such funds: (b) a proportionately larger amount of all federal funds now available to states for Land-Grant Colleges for use in the Land-Grant Colleges for Negroes; and (c) particularly, provision for research in our member colleges through Federal money as made possible in the Purnell Act, George-Dean, Hatch, Smith-Lever, Smith-Hughes, Bankhead-Jones Acts, and other acts. The Land-Grant colleges for Negroes must have money to support an educational program which would be planned to serve adequately the needs of Negroes."

We are happy to see that our educators are not giving in on the program of getting their rightful share of the Federal money. What is needed, however, is a highly placed Negro Federal educational official, with real administrative powers, who can "guard the gate" at all times and not let anything be slipped over while others are busy elsewhere. We have a President in the White House who is quite favorably disposed toward us, it is true, but even the President has his troubles with the petty intrigues of the bureaucrats who have the power to "allocate" funds in minor divisions. Our educators, on the whole, have been reticent about going after what should rightfully come to them. Money is being spent right and left now, with a free hand. It is up to our leaders not to be bashful, but to stand up and fight, for it may be another hundred years before such an era will come again. After a little while, it may be too late for fighting to bring any real benefits.

Race Problem - 1937
United States

Winston-Salem, N. C. Journal
August 18, 1937

Time and Tide

By Herbert Agar

The Negro Problem

Jefferson said that he "trembled for his country" because of its failure to deal with slavery. A patriot can still find cause for trembling today, because of our failure to deal with the Negro problem in terms of our modern effort to make democracy real.

Of late years the world has seen something of the alternatives to democracy. What we have seen has made us more than ever anxious to build a true democracy at home. But the effort continually comes face to face with the Negro problem, and is continually thwarted.

We have promised to make the Negro an American citizen, to give him such rights and privileges, and such a measure of justice, as we are able to secure for ourselves. But we have not kept that promise. And our broken word forever rises against us, defeating our efforts to improve the quality of American life.

No one who has studied the question can pretend there is an easy or a quick answer. But there will never be an answer at all unless we force ourselves to face the question steadily. One of the best ways of holding ourselves to this hard task is by noticing how often our country suffers from our failure to extend justice to the Negro.

Years ago Booker Washington remarked, "There is no way for the white man to keep the Negro in the ditch without staying there with him." The statement is exaggerated, but its essential truth is illustrated day by day in Washington.

* * *

In a recent speech before the Conference of Interracial Relations, Mark Ethridge said: "Fear that the Negro will get even justice and therefore get out of hand, has influenced and does influence the vote of Southerners in Washington." This fear explains much of the Southern resistance to the wages-and-hours bill.

One reason the official Southern arguments against that bill were so weak is that the most compelling argument was not given. If a reasonable minimum wage is set for all, the Negro wil be a step closer to an independent, self-respecting place in society — a place which many white men still fear to see him occupy.

A worse example of the same dead weight on our life is seen in connection with the recent tenancy bill. The President's tenancy commission recommended that the funds appropriated under the bill be administered by a trained civil service. Three times the President asked Congress to abide by this recommendation. Yet Congress failed to do so. With the help of Southern votes the civil service provision was removed from the bill, "because," as Mr. Ethridge said in his speech, "it would mean a distribution of benefits where they were needed rather than where they would do the most political good."

In other words, the Negro tenants would get their share of help. But the Negroes in most of the South are of no use to anybody politically.

* * *

How can we go forward, how can we lift our national life, when we are actually afraid lest we lift certain of our fellow-citizens? "We of the South," said Mr. Ethridge, "have suffered long enough under the degradation of keeping the Negro degraded. We owe our own self-respect the obligation of a changed attitude toward him."

We cannot go back. There is no return road toward slavery. We cannot stand still, pretending the problem does not exist, for our failure to face the problem thwarts us every day. We must move forward. As part of our new effort to make democracy real, we must begin keeping some of our promises to the Negro.

How can this be done? In his speech Mark Ethridge suggests that our aim should be to tilt the racial line from the horizontal to the vertical, so that we should not have a line dividing privileged whites above from unprivileged Negroes below, but a line with whites on one side and Negroes on the other, both sides possessing the legal and political privileges of American citizens.

The virtue of stating our aim in this way is that it disposes of the great fear which has led the whites — especially in the South — to keep the Negro in an unprivileged position; the fear that if the Negro is given equal rights and privileges the next step will be a move toward social equality, toward a social mingling of the races.

* * *

This fear is a legacy from the abominable days of Reconstruction, when a combination of white fanatics and rascals pushed the Negro into positions and attitudes which he would not himself have taken, and because of which he has been suffering ever since.

The time has come when whites and Negroes—agreeing that the vertical line between the races is essential to the well-being of both—can work together to remove the injustice which has stained our history since the first Negroes were brought from Africa.

The preservation of the vertical line makes possible the removal of the horizontal. And it is the horizontal line—separating those who can hope for a fair chance from those who cannot—which is unbearable in a nation calling itself democratic.

WATCHTOWER

By ROY WILKINS

(This column represents the personal views of the writer and does n necessarily reflect the editorial opinion of The Amsterdam News.—Editor.)

OUR GOOD WHITE FOLKS are constantly making fools of themselves over the color line. If they are not being savage fools on a lynching party or a vicious bit of senseless discrimination, then they are sure to be silly fools over something else. The minute we turn our heads they go off on a tangent.



Roy Wilkins.

Here is the London Times, one of the world's great newspapers, printing columns of letters from people who are debating—not British foreign policy, not Nazi Germany, not British interests in China, not the latest moves of Mussolini, nor yet slum clearance, or the price of a Scotch and soda, or the latest public appearance of King George, or the waistline of the Duke of Windsor—but, of all things, whether the practice of using colored nail polish originated in the United States among white-looking women who wanted to conceal traces of Negro blood!

The Times ought to be ashamed of itself, but perhaps, on second thought, the Britishers are such a serious lot that the Times doubtless welcomes a little foolishness.

Why So Much Time Worrying Over Color Line

It has always been a source of wonder to thinking Negroes that white people devote so much time and thought to the question of crossing the color line. One writer to the Times has pointed out that the custom of painting the nails is more than 3,000 years old, but that letter did not stop the Nordics from pouring out all the nonsense ever written on the color question. In one breath white people are forever asserting their innate and God-given superiority and in the next breath they are worrying their heads off over the advancing dark brother. If whites are really superior, ordained by God to rule the earth; if all other races are really inferior and incapable, not only of ruling but of ordering their own small destiny, why do the palefaces go into hysterics whenever the colored races show some signs of climbing out of the gutters and ghettoes into which they have been thrust?

For decades that old moth-eaten tale of discovering Negro blood by looking at the fingernails has been going the rounds. It is so old that ordinary ignorant white policemen have been known to snatch up a fair girl's hand and pretend to be able to tell whether she was white or colored. Any time such a tale gets down as far as the I. Q. of a policeman on a beat then it is simple indeed.

Some years ago in that great metropolis of Kansas City, Mo., known to the local inhabitants as the Heart of America, a motorcycle policeman was out riding the boulevards on a bright, sunshiny Sunday afternoon, presumably on the lookout for speeders and other traffic lawbreakers. At least, that is what the taxpayers of Kansas City thought they were paying him to do. But this policeman had another Sacred and Higher Duty. It was his duty to protect the purity of the Great White Race. So, when he spied a very fair, blue-eyed maiden riding in a car with a definitely brownskin boy, he blew his whistle, ground out his siren and pushed them over to the curb.

sergeant crawl back into their jobs as peace officers who sometimes can tell when a car is going thirty and sometimes not.

One of th... of these same Britishers now writing to the Times had a visi... ral years ago from America—a very light colored man. The ...an stood the conversation as long as possible and then broke ...g a thousand pardons, etc., and said: "Would you be very ... if I looked at your fingernails?" The colored American was ...amused and held out his hand. His host looked and looked and ...and then shook his head. The fingernails were "white," or ...he Britisher did not even know how "Negro" fingernails were ...d to look.

Copper Responds To Higher Law

Here was crime rampant. Here was brazen defiance of the Higher Law. The children (both of them were in high school) did not get a chance to explain. To the station house they had to go. Why? Why, because the great city of Kansas City, in its zeal to maintain the purity and superiority of the white race, has a disorderly conduct ordinance which can cover anything (just like the "disorderly person" ordinance in Jersey City—beware Jersey City). In the Heart of America whenever a white woman is seen in the presence of a colored man it is disorderly conduct and the maximum fine—$500—is always assessed against the man.

So the children were marched to the hoosegow and there the motorcycle cop became an anthropologist, sociologist and juvenile court judge all rolled into one. He grabbed the girl's hand and looked at her fingernails. Couldn't fool him! She was a white girl out riding with a Negro. Only after her mother appeared and gave him some choice opinions couched in language any cop can understand did he and the

White Folks Should Quit Fighting Nightmares

I hope w... ope white people will not worry themselves to death over this color business. There are still a lot of fine, useful white folk in the world and they ought to stick around awhile. There was a world here —and a civilized one—before they left their caves, and chances are there will still be one when they have passed from the scene. While

Race Problem - 1937
United States

Winston-Salem N. C. Journal
August 18, 1937

Time and Tide

By Herbert Agar

The Negro Problem

Jefferson said that he "trembled for his country" because of its failure to deal with slavery. A patriot can still find cause for trembling today, because of our failure to deal with the Negro problem in terms of our modern effort to make democracy real.

Of late years the world has seen something of the alternatives to democracy. What we have seen has made us more than ever anxious to build a true democracy at home. But the effort continually comes face to face with the Negro problem, and is continually thwarted.

We have promised to make the Negro an American citizen, to give him such rights and privileges, and such a measure of justice, as we are able to secure for ourselves. But we have not kept that promise. And our broken word forever rises against us, defeating our efforts to improve the quality of American life.

No one who has studied the question can pretend there is an easy or a quick answer. But there will never be an answer at all unless we force ourselves to face the question steadily. One of the best ways of holding ourselves to this hard task is by noticing how often our country suffers from our failure to extend justice to the Negro.

Years ago Booker Washington remarked, "There is no way for the white man to keep the Negro in the ditch without staying there with him." The statement is exaggerated, but its essential truth is illustrated day by day in Washington.

* * *

In a recent speech before the Conference of Interracial Relations, Mark Ethridge said: "Fear that the Negro will get even justice and therefore get out of hand, has influenced and does influence the vote of Southerners in Washington." This fear explains much of the Southern resistance to the wages-and-hours bill.

One reason the official Southern arguments against that bill were so weak is that the most compelling argument was not given. If a reasonable minimum wage is set for all, the Negro will be a step closer to an independent, self-respecting place in society — a place which many white men still fear to see him occupy.

A worse example of the same dead weight on our life is seen in connection with the recent tenancy bill. The President's tenancy commission recommended that the funds appropriated under the bill be administered by a trained civil service. Three times the President asked Congress to abide by this recommendation. Yet Congress failed to do so. With the help of Southern votes the civil service provision was removed from the bill, "because," as Mr. Ethridge said in his speech, "it is a vicious bit of senseless discrimination, then they are sure to be silly fools over something else. The minute we turn our heads they go off on a tangent.

Here is the London Times, one of the world's great newspapers, printing columns of letters from people who are debating—not British foreign policy, not Nazi Germany, not British interests in China, not the latest moves of Mussolini, nor yet slum clearance, or the price of a Scotch and soda, or the latest public appearance of King George, or the waistline of the Duke of Windsor—but, of all things, whether the practice of using colored nail polish originated in the United States among white-looking women who wanted to conceal traces of Negro blood.

The Times ought to be ashamed of itself, but perhaps, on second thought, the Britishers are such a serious lot that the Times doubtless welcomes a little foolishness.

Why So Much Time Worrying Over Color Line

It has always been a source of wonder to thinking Negroes that white people devote so much time and thought to the question of crossing the color line. One writer to the Times has pointed out that the custom of painting the nails is more than 3,000 years old, but that letter did not stop the Nordics from pouring out all the nonsense ever written on the color question. In one breath white people are forever asserting their innate and God-given superiority and in the next breath they are worrying their heads off over the advancing dark brother. If whites are really superior, ordained by God to rule the earth; if all other races are really inferior and incapable, not only of ruling but of ordering their own small destiny, why do the palefaces go into hysterics whenever the colored races show some signs of climbing out of the gutters and ghettoes into which they have been thrust?

For decades that old mother tale of discovering Negro blood by looking at the fingernails has been going the rounds. It is so old that ordinary ignorance and pretend to be able to tell whether she was white or colored. Any time such a tale gets down as far as the I. Q. of a policeman on a beat then it is simple indeed.

Some years ago in that great metropolis of Kansas City, Mo., known to the local inhabitants as the Heart of America, a motorcycle policeman was out riding the boulevards on a bright sunshiny Sunday afternoon, presumably on the lookout for speeders and other traffic lawbreakers. At least, that is what the taxpayers of Kansas City thought they were paying him to do. But this policeman had another Sacred and Higher Duty. It was his duty to protect the purity of the Great White Race. So, when he spied a very fair, blue-eyed maiden riding in a car with a definitely brownskin boy, he blew his whistle, rounded out his siren and pushed them over to the curb.

WATCHTOWER

By ROY WILKINS

(This column represents the personal views of the writer and does not necessarily reflect the editorial opinion of The Amsterdam News.—Editor.)

OUR GOOD WHITE FOLKS are constantly making fools of themselves over the color line. If they are not being savage fools on a lynching party or a vicious bit of senseless discrimination, then they are sure to be silly fools over something else. The minute we turn our heads they go off on a tangent.

Here is the London Times, one of the world's great newspapers, printing columns of letters from people who are debating—not British foreign policy, not Nazi Germany, not British interests in China, not the latest moves of Mussolini, nor yet slum clearance, or the price of a Scotch and soda, or the latest public appearance of King George, or the waistline of the Duke of Windsor—but, of all things, whether the practice of using colored nail polish originated in the United States among white-looking women who wanted to conceal traces of Negro blood.



Roy Wilkins.

The Times ought to be ashamed of itself, but perhaps, on second thought, the Britishers are such a serious lot that the Times doubtless welcomes a little foolishness.

Why So Much Time Worrying Over Color Line

It has always been a source of wonder to thinking Negroes that white people devote so much time and thought to the question of crossing the color line. One writer to the Times has pointed out that the custom of painting the nails is more than 3,000 years old, but that letter did not stop the Nordics from pouring out all the nonsense ever written on the color question. In one breath white people are forever asserting their innate and God-given superiority and in the next breath they are worrying their heads off over the advancing dark brother. If whites are really superior, ordained by God to rule the earth; if all other races are really inferior and incapable, not only of ruling but of ordering their own small destiny, why do the palefaces go into hysterics whenever the colored races show some signs of climbing out of the gutters and ghettoes into which they have been thrust?

For decades that old mother tale of discovering Negro blood by looking at the fingernails has been going the rounds. It is so old that ordinary ignorance and pretend to be able to tell whether she was white or colored. Any time such a tale gets down as far as the I. Q. of a policeman on a beat then it is simple indeed.

Some years ago in that great metropolis of Kansas City, Mo., known to the local inhabitants as the Heart of America, a motorcycle policeman was out riding the boulevards on a bright sunshiny Sunday afternoon, presumably on the lookout for speeders and other traffic lawbreakers. At least, that is what the taxpayers of Kansas City thought they were paying him to do. But this policeman had another Sacred and Higher Duty. It was his duty to protect the purity of the Great White Race. So, when he spied a very fair, blue-eyed maiden riding in a car with a definitely brownskin boy, he blew his whistle, rounded out his siren and pushed them over to the curb.

Copper Responds To Higher Law

Here was crime rampant. Here was brazen defiance of the Higher Law. The children (both of them were in high school) did not get a chance to explain. To the station house they had to go. Why? Why, because the great city of Kansas City, in its zeal to maintain the purity and superiority of the white race, has a disorderly conduct ordinance which can cover anything (just like the "disorderly person" ordinance in Jersey City—beware Jersey City). In the Heart of America whenever a white woman is seen in the presence of a colored man it is disorderly conduct and the maximum fine—$500—is always assessed against the man.

So the children were marched to the hoosegow and there the motorcycle cop became an anthropologist, sociologist and juvenile court judge all rolled into one. He grabbed the girl's hand and looked at her fingernails. Couldn't fool him! She was a white girl out riding with a Negro. Only after her mother appeared and gave him some choice opinions couched in language any cop can understand did he and the sergeant crawl back into their jobs as peace officers who sometimes can tell when a car is going thirty and sometimes not.

One of these same Britishers now writing to the Times had a visitor several years ago from America—a very light colored man. The Englishman stood the conversation as long as possible and then broke in, begging a thousand pardons, etc., and said: "Would you be very offended if I looked at your fingernails?" The colored American was greatly amused and held out his hand. His host looked and looked and looked, and then shook his head. The fingernails were "white," or maybe the Britisher did not even know how "Negro" fingernails were supposed to look.

White Folks Should Quit Fighting Nightmares

I hope white people will not worry themselves to death over this color business. There are still a lot of fine, useful white folk in the world and they ought to stick around awhile. There was a world here—and a civilized one—before they left their caves, and chances are there will still be one when they have passed from the scene. While

they are here they ought to be as happy and as normal as possible. If they keep worrying about fingernails and the whiteness or yellowness of eyeballs, and shin bones, and jungle muscles, and the weight of the brain they are going to go stark, staring mad. Then, instead of the dark brother playing a fast game of catch-up, the dark children will be out in front. All they need now is a few inches and they will take themselves a few miles.

I invite the English to come over and have a good look at the average white person in dear old Dixie. These specimens are the very best in the world for demonstrating how a people can deteriorate by dodging Negro nightmares. There is a black boogey-man behind every bush in the magnolia country and the pale natives are so busy choking, chaining and lynching their dark shadows that they haven't moved a peg forward in the last hundred years. If the letter-writing Englishmen will take a trip through Mississippi and still yearn to wrangle over fingernail polish, then the Times editor ought to quit and let Fred Sullens of the Jackson, Miss., Daily News take over, for that will be the end of the British Empire.

Tuscaloosa, Ala., News
August 24, 1937

Ignorant Alabama

NOW that this state has a member of the U. S. Supreme Court in the limelight, the Eastern newspapers persist in leaving out the "i" and calling him an Alabaman, The Alabama Journal protests. "Unfortunately," the Montgomery paper adds, "there is little the rest of us can do about it except that we shall go on calling ourselves Alabamians as a concession to euphony and habit and tradition."

We, like other provincials down here in Alabama, also adhere to the "i" formula, but we would never have been so bold as The Alabama Journal as to insinuate that the Eastern newspapers and everything and everybody else in the East didn't know a lot more about Alabama than do Alabamians. The Scottsboro case, for instance. We feel as though we are parading our ignorance the moment we dare to differ with Eastern writers when they pontificate on this and other phases of Alabama.

Orlando, Fla., Morning Sentinel
September 20, 1937

anning Embers

THE WHITE SOUTH LIVES side by side with 10,000,000 negroes and both races get along very well, at least they get along so well that there is no parallel in any other nation on earth. That fact should prove to the world, and the rest of the United States, that the South understands the negro, and the negro knows that the South understands him.

Editor John Kilgore of The Tallahassee Democrat takes off his gloves (he never had any) and fistily writes Life magazine, condemning those "publications that pander for circulation by fanning the embers of sectionall bitterness and prejudice."

"Out of the Deep South" in your issue of Aug. 30 is inexcusably unfair:

"To Mr. Justice Black, in that you link him, by inference in the arrangement of pictures and captions, to incidents with which he could have had no connection and with an organization with which he has had no known association.

"To Dallas, in that you lay at the door of an entire city the acts of a group of individuals of undesignated size.

"To the South, in that you unjustly infer a region-wide lawlessness from the unlawful acts of small bands.

"It is improbable that you would permit the arrangement of photographs of Al Smith's parents, of the tenement where he was reared and of bloody victims of gangsters' bullets together on the same pages with the comment that the New Yorker is a product, "like all men," of that environment.

"It is improbable that you would permit photographs of the latest outrages against the laws of God, nature and man gathered from any other section of this nation to be grouped as evidence of general degeneracy in that region even tho they might present a strong case with examples of "third-degree" murder, child rape, loan-shark tyranny, racketeering, terrorism and other forms of lawlessness.

"The South, alone of all the sections of the nation, has been singled out for three generations for such scurvy treatment at the hands of publications that pander for circulation by fanning the embers of sectional bitterness and prejudice.

"It is keenly disappointing to find this manifestation of an obsolete, carpetbaggers' attitude toward these states."

Out of 10,000,000 negroes a few are lynched annually, and these deaths and the method, of course, are deplored by the South Lynching is a primitive law but a race only a few generations out of darkest Africa still has attached to it some elements of primitiveness, and lynching to those who are primitive is a thousand-fold more effective than orderly process of law which all true Southerners hope can be followed eventually.

The South needs no sympathy or expose from mercenary friends, and for that matter no outside help in dealing with its purely local racial problems. Enlightened friends understand the South's position.

Color of the Poor

Two perceptive Southerners, both deeply interested in advancement of this section of the nation, were quoted in parallel columns of Monday's Telegraph—each suggesting his own idea of the old theme, "What's the matter with the South"?

One of the commentators, Dr. Arthur Raper, author and professor at Agnes Scott College, attributed slowness in Southern social advancement to discrimination against the Negro race. He argued that the Negro race has been exploited at the cost of its advancement, but its ways have "become Southern ways", and the whole section has suffered. Dr. Raper, whose work for Negro advancement has been outstanding, obviously has basis for his argument. A nation or a section cannot be prosperous if a pauperized people—whether Negro or white—comprises half its population.

The other commentator was T. H. Alexander, Tennessee newspaper columnist who owns a tobacco farm. His simple recipe for Southern progress was "wealth". His argument set forth that prosperity in Southern tobacco fields has made the squalid characters of Tobacco Road old-fashioned. He affirmed that extreme poverty a few years ago did bring about conditions and conduct not so different from those enacted in the play.

But a series of droughts, he said, cut tobacco production, drained warehouse supplies, and sent prices soaring. The result: transformation of Tobacco Road.

"I'm not trying to say that the burley tobacco farmers of the South have suddenly become, as a group, highly cultured individuals," Mr. Alexander wrote, "but I do say that the extreme poverty and squalor of the Jeeter Lesters of Tobacco Road is gone. Indeed, the story of the comeback of tobacco is one of the most fascinating in all the annals of agriculture."

Mr. Alexander's article is an observation of cause and effect. He saw squalor and poverty. Then he saw increasing wealth and vanishing squalor. The race question did not enter into the analysis. Natural curtailment of production, and returning prosperity—whatever the cause—did enter into it.

Both Mr. Raper and Mr. Alexander, although they are looking at different points in the same broad subject, would admit correctness in the other's analysis.

Mr. Raper is interested primarily in a square deal for the Negro. Mr. Alexander, because he owns a tobacco farm, is interested primarily in prosperity of the tobacco farmer.

But their principles are the same. Neither the South nor any other section can prosper if some of its people are very, very rich, but just as many are very, very poor. The color of the poor doesn't matter. That is why the South must help its farmers give its labor a fair return if it is to take the power that is almost within its grasp.

Race Problem—1937
United States.

"Don't Ever Go Back South," Police Tell Accused 'Bama Man

Farmhand Gets Even With Tyrant Boss on Arrival Here

By LOU LAYNE.

"I fiine you two minutes to get out of this police station and 199 years to stay away from Alabama."

With these words a hard-boiled police lieutenant Tuesday morning handed a homeless Alabama Negro carfare and directions to a welfare station in Harlem. The man, Jadie W. Lewis, had been brought to the station on complaint of his employer, a white man named Matthews, from Tuscaloosa, Ala.

The two had been engaged in a fight in a downtown produce market while unloading a truck of potatoes they had transported from Matthews' farm, way down in Dixie.

The fight started, according to Lewis, when Matthews addressed him with:

"Nigger, get movin' an' get them potatoes unloaded. You know whut happened in Virginia an' you know whut happened to yo' daddy an' mammy in Alabama. You better get a move on if you don't want some more o' the same."

When a patrolman stopped the fight, Lewis had already doubled Matthews up with two healthy kicks to the stomach, which heavy high-topped boots did nothing to soften. Lewis, dressed in ragged breeches, shirt and jacket, had also knocked several of Matthews' teeth out.

At the station Lewis told his listeners why he, who had been living in cringing fear of the "boss man" for so many years, had turned and administered the beating.

Refused to Clown.

The two men had driven a truckload of potatoes from Tuscaloosa leaving there last Thursday. They stopped at a tourist camp between Petersburg and Richmond, Va. While Jadie consumed his lunch on the truck, Matthews, who employed him on his farm, called up on liquor in the camp restaurant, Jadie said.



Jadie W. Lewis.

Matthews became boastful. He told police and boasted to the tourist cafe owner that he would show him 'how I make my niggers dance in Alabama."

Lewis's protest that he couldn't dance brought him two hefty kicks, and Jadie, with thirty-seven years of an existence resembling slavery so closely there is no actual difference, was powerless to do anything. Knowing the counsel of silence, he said nothing.

That incident on the roadway was but one episode in a tale of cruel tyranny and oppression. Lewis went on to tell of his family's tragic history and of the lynching of his parents in 1929.

Parents Burned to Death.

While cutting cordwood a mile west of town during the middle of August, 1929, he relates, the son of "Ol' Man Matthews," modern prototype of Simon Legree, came up to him. The son, Robert, told Lewis to go with him, and brought him to the site of the Negro's farm home.

Lewis had lived on the small place with his parents, Ranch and Annie Lewis. When he looked for his home he found the farmhouse and barn burned to the ground and no sign of his parents. They had found a final resting place in the falling embers of their homestead.

Ranch Lewis had done rather well with his farming that year. He had cleaned up a bill of fifty dollars for supplies which had been advanced him before spring planting, and was looking forward to continuing his farming activities.

According to Jadie, however, "Ol' Man" Matthews had other plans. He wanted to take over half of the farm on a sharecropping basis. Under this arrangement he would assume a half ownership of the place in return for supplying food staples for the year. At the end of the year he would realize fifty per cent of the profits. Jadie's father refused the offer.

Pledged Vengeance.

When Jadie viewed the ruin of his home, he vowed then to bide his time and avenge himself on the man he believed responsible. Whatever buffetings came his way he accepted resignedly. He tells of his punishment for not shucking corn one day, and (in his own words) "account o' uh frown mah face at him, he (Matthews) taken me down to a stable an' taken fo' teeth f'um me."

He went on to tell how a pair of pliers had been used to extract four teeth, without benefit of anaesthetic and without justifiable reason.

"Mah small finger on mah lef' han'," Jadie continued, "he breakin' that wid a pair o' wire pliers. Mah whole nail on muh lef' toe wuz taken out." Here he removed his high-topped boot and sock to show where the nail had been ruthlessly pulled out. "His little boy Robert pinch me wid a pair o' hoss shear under mah eye." "Little boy Robert" is 41 years old, and on the occasion "playfully" nipped Jadie's cheek, cutting out a segment of flesh.

Planned to Escape.

In his efforts to determine the cause of the burning of his home Lewis met with no success. The only replies he could get were to the effect that his father had "got burnt up on account o' some o' his smartness."

Last Thursday Jadie finally found his chance of escape. He drove Matthews to New York with the truckload of potatoes. The tourist camp incident took place, and Tuesday morning Jadie tasted a morsel of sweet revenge. Arrived in New York, he was a bit slow in unloading his potatoes, he said, when Matthews again became abusive. A colored stevedore, seeing what was taking place, walked up to Jadie and asked:

"What did that southern white man say to you?"

Jadie told him.

"Are you afraid of him?" was the next question.

"Not now. I'm not scared of him up here," Jadie said. He walked up to Matthews and kicked him in the stomach twice, he said, with all the pent-up emotion within him and with all the weight of his high-topped boots. Three or four times he swung his first into the white man's face.

Knocked Teeth Out.

"I knocked his teeth out," Jadie recounted, no ways sorrowful. "I knocked his teeth out jes' like he pulled mine."

At the police station he told his story to a sympathetic desk lieutenant. Matthews was sent about his business and Jadie was told he wouldn't be fined for having hit the man. The officer smiled as he said: "But I'll give you just two minutes to get out of the station house."

Jadie was also given carfare to Harlem and instructions to reach a welfare office there. Instead of getting to the welfare agency he ran into Ross B. Haymes, owner of the Bird Cage, a restaurant and tavern at 2304 Seventh avenue. Haymes took him in hand, fed him and assured Jadie that he would see to it that he didn't have to go back south, for he could find work here for him, and he could lead a normal life.

Jadie looks forward to the future now. Whatever he does in New York will be better to him than the 37-year hell through which he has lived, he said.

St. George, S. C., Eagle
October 14, 1937

SOMETHING TO THINK ABOUT

The Dispatch-News:

A paragraph from the "Listenin' 'n" column in the Carolina Free Press is significant. It says:

"Here is a sample of negro and white equality in Richland county South Carolina. On the third floor of the Richland county courthouse is located the county board of public welfare. And a negro social worker has her office there right along by the side of the white social workers. What about that?"

That's what happens when the federal government comes into South Carolina to run things. Yankee democrats and Yankee republicans are alike when it comes to the negro in politics—they want his vote and if it takes social equality to get it, social equality will come.

The Free Press writer warns against South Carolina taking money from the federal government for her schools. Another paragraph in this interesting column says:

There is only one way to circumvert an unpleasant and dangerous situation developing out of the national government dabbling in things that belong strictly to the state, and that is to keep men in congress and the senate who will fight to the last ditch for the sovereignty of the states.

So long as we have southerners in the senate of the caliber of Senator Ed Smith, we feel it will be some time yet before social equality is thrust upon us.

Race Problem—1937

United States.

"Don't Ever Go Back South," Police Tell Accused 'Bama Man

Farmhand Gets Even With Tyrant Boss on Arrival Here

By LOU LAYNE.

"I fiine you two minutes to get out of this police station and 199 years to stay away from Alabama."

With these words a hard-boiled police lieutenant Tuesday morning handed a homeless Alabama Negro carfare and directions to a welfare station in Harlem. The man, Jadie W. Lewis, had been brought to the station on complaint of his employer, a white man named Matthews, from Tuscaloosa, Ala.

The two had been engaged in a fight in a downtown produce market while unloading a truck of potatoes they had transported from Matthews' farm, way down in Dixie.

The fight started, according to Lewis, when Matthews addressed him with:

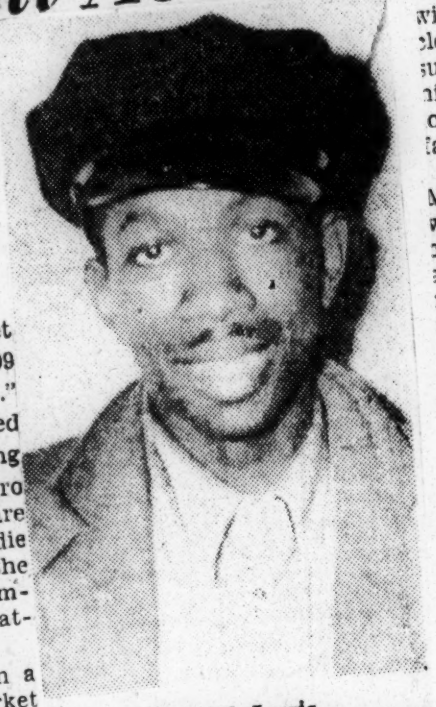
"Nigger, get movin' an' get them potatoes unloaded. You know whut happened in Virginia an' you know whut happened to yo' daddy an' mammy in Alabama. You better get a move on if you don't want some more o' the same."

When a patrolman stopped the fight, Lewis had already doubled Matthews up with two healthy kicks to the stomach, which heavy high-topped boots did nothing to soften. Lewis, dressed in ragged breeches shirt and jacket, had also knocked several of Matthews' teeth out.

At the station Lewis told his listeners why he, who had been living in cringing fear of the "boss man" for so many years, had turned and administered the beating.

Refused to Clown.

The two men had driven a truckload of potatoes from Tuscaloosa leaving there last Thursday. They stopped at a tourist camp between Petersburg and Richmond, Va. While Jadie consumed his lunch on the truck, Matthews, who employed him on his farm, filled up on liquor in the camp restaurant, Jadie said.



Jadie W. Lewis.

Matthews became boastful. He told police and boasted to the tourist cafe owner that he would show him how I make my niggers dance in Alabama."

Lewis's protest that he couldn't dance brought him two hefty kicks, and Jadie, with thirty-seven years of an existence resembling slavery so closely there is no actual difference, was powerless to do anything. Knowing the counsel of silence, he said nothing.

That incident on the roadway was but one episode in a tale of cruel tyranny and oppression. Lewis went on to tell of his family's tragic history and of the lynching of his parents in 1929.

Parents Burned to Death.

While cutting cordwood a mile west of town during the middle of August, 1929, he relates, the son of "Ol' Man Matthews," modern prototype of Simon Legree, came up to him. The son, Robert, told Lewis to go with him, and brought him to the site of the Negro's farm home.

Lewis had lived on the small place with his parents, Ranch and Annie Lewis. When he looked for his home he found the farmhouse and barn burned to the ground and no sign of his parents. They had found a final resting place in the falling embers of their homestead.

Ranch Lewis had done rather well with his farming that year. He had cleaned up a bill of fifty dollars for supplies which had been advanced him before spring planting, and was looking forward to continuing his farming activities.

According to Jadie, however, "Ol' Man" Matthews had other plans. He wanted to take over half of the farm on a sharecropping basis. Under this arrangement he would assume a half ownership of the place in return for supplying food staples for the year. At the end of the year he would realize fifty per cent of the profits. Jadie's father refused the offer.

Pledged Vengeance.

When Jadie viewed the ruin of his home, he vowed then to bide his time and avenge himself on the man he believed responsible. Whatever buffetings came his way he accepted resignedly. He tells of his punishment for not shucking corn one day, and (in his own words) "account o' uh frown mah face at him, he (Matthews) taken me down to a stable an' taken fo' teeth f'um me."

He went on to tell how a pair of pliers had been used to extract four teeth, without benefit of anaesthetic and without justifiable reason.

"Mah small finger on mah lef' han'," Jadie continued, "he breakin' that wid a pair o' wire pliers. Mah whole nail on muh lef' toe wuz taken out." Here he removed his high-topped boot and sock to show where the nail had been ruthlessly pulled out. "His little boy Robert pinch me wid a pair o' hoss shear under mah eye." "Little boy Robert" is 41 years old, and on the occasion "playfully" nipped Jadie's cheek, cutting out a segment of flesh.

Planned to Escape.

In his efforts to determine the cause of the burning of his home Lewis met with no success. The only replies he could get were to the effect that his father had "got burnt up on account o' some o' his smartness."

Last Thursday Jadie finally found his chance of escape. He drove Matthews to New York with the truckload of potatoes. The tourist camp incident took place, and Tuesday morning Jadie tasted a morsel of sweet revenge. Arrived in New York, he was a bit slow in unloading his potatoes, he said, when Matthews again became abusive. A colored stevedore, seeing what was taking place, walked up to Jadie and asked:

"What did that southern white man say to you?"

Jadie told him.

"Are you afraid of him?" was the next question.

"Not now. I'm not scared of him up here," Jadie said. He walked up to Matthews and kicked him in the stomach twice, he said, with all the pent-up emotion within him and with all the weight of his high-topped boots. Three or four times he swung his first into the white man's face.

Knocked Teeth Out.

"I knocked his teeth out," Jadie recounted, no ways sorrowful. "I knocked his teeth out jes' like he pulled mine."

At the police station he told his story to a sympathetic desk lieutenant. Matthews was sent about his business and Jadie was told he wouldn't be fined for having hit the man. The officer smiled as he said: "But I'll give you just two minutes to get out of the station house."

Jadie was also given carfare to Harlem and instructions to reach a welfare office there. Instead of getting to the welfare agency he ran into Ross B. Haymes, owner of the Bird Cage, a restaurant and tavern at 2304 Seventh avenue. Haymes took him in hand, fed him and assured Jadie that he would see to it that he didn't have to go back south, for he could find work here for him, and he could lead a normal life.

Jadie looks forward to the future now. Whatever he does in New York will be better to him than the 37-year hell through which he has lived, he said.

St. George, S. C., Eagle
October 14, 1937

SOMETHING TO THINK ABOUT

The Dispatch-News:

A paragraph from the "Listenin' 'n" column in the Carolina Free Press is significant. It says:

"Here is a sample of negro and white equality in Richland county South Carolina. On the third floor of the Richland county courthouse is located the county board of public welfare. And a negro social worker has her office there right along by the side of the white social workers. What about that?"

That's what happens when the federal government comes into South Carolina to run things. Yankee democrats and Yankee republicans are alike when it comes to the negro in politics—they want his vote and if it takes social equality to get it, social equality will come.

The Free Press writer warns against South Carolina taking money from the federal government for her schools. Another paragraph in this interesting column says:

There is only one way to circumvert an unpleasant and dangerous situation developing out of the national government dabbling in things that belong strictly to the state, and that is to keep men in congress and the senate who will fight to the last ditch for the sovereignty of the states.

So long as we have southerners in the senate of the caliber of Senator Ed Smith, we feel it will be some time yet before social equality is thrust upon us.

THE SOUTH TODAY

The Re-Appearance of Tom Heflin

JOHN TEMPLE GRAVES, II

(Copyright, 1937, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

(Editor's Note: John Temple Graves, II, who is well known to readers of this feature, has conducted for years the popular front page column on the Birmingham Age-Herald. Mr. Graves is a regular contributor to the New York Times and many national magazines and is generally recognized as one of the South's most perspicacious political observers.)

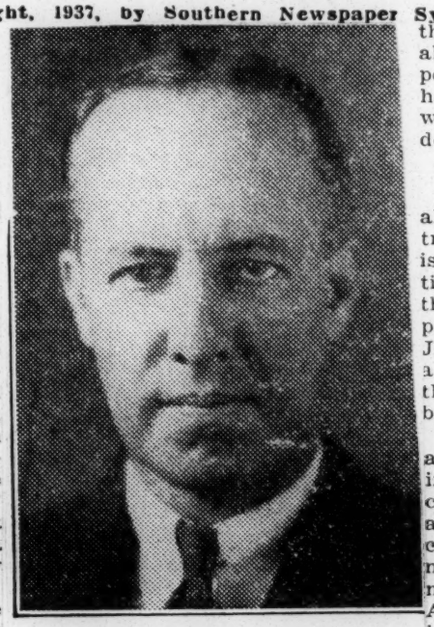
Ex-Senator J. Thomas Heflin, loved long since and lost awhile by turned to the hustings of that state turned to the hustlings of that state as candidate for the unexpired senatorial term of Hugo Black. And even though the days are gone when a politician in the Deep South can ride to office with "white supremacy" for his cry and a long lance leveled at the pope, "Cotton Tom" has a chance of being elected. Not an even chance, perhaps, but a fighting chance—and he knows how to fight.

The chance materialized when he sounded off as a candidate last month and charmed the industrial magnates of Alabama with an eloquent and unanticipated passion against the supreme court plan and the wage-hour measures of the national administration. The evangel of "white supremacy" became thereby the white hope of those who wish to make the coming senatorial election in Alabama a stinging rebuke to the president.

It may be that the president deserves rebuke, but it is a funny situation. Only a few days before he announced his candidacy, Mr. Heflin went off the federal pay roll as a $600-a-month roving agent of the department of justice. And at the moment of his announcement certain Alabamians, destined shortly to take up his standard because of what he said, were joining in the national hue and cry against Hugo Black for having belonged to the self-same hooded order whose bigotries Mr. Heflin has most exemplified and most ardently championed. Mr. Black was a Klansman for political expediency's sake; but Mr. Heflin, whom some of Mr. Black's most moralistic enemies in Alabama are now about to embrace, has been a Klansman in earnest, a sincere and impassioned bigot all his political life.

A Likeable Fellow

Tom Heflin is a likeable fellow, lovable even. When he was in the senate his fellow senators would vie with one another for the privilege of sitting with him at lunch, for no other member was quite so companionable, so expert at story-telling, so magnetic, picturesque and generally engaging. People who loathed his politics loved him personally. In his home state, after he was repudiated politically, he continued to be loved personally. Loud on the stump, he is modest, friendly, almost shy on



JOHN TEMPLE GRAVES, II

the street, and his mild brown eyes have a positive nobility about them as he talks.

Tom is not only a likeable fellow, in some circumstances; he is also, on some issues, a sincere man. He is sincere in his belief that "white supremacy" is threatened and must be fought for. He carried his conviction to the point of shooting a Negro some years ago for impertinence to a white woman on a Washington street car. He is even more sincere in his belief in the so-called Catholic menace, sincere to the point of being a pathological case about it.

In the present matter of opposition to the wage-hour bill and the president's court plan, however, his sincerity is under suspicion because of the profound expediency of that opposition. If Hugo Black had not resigned from the senate he would have faced the fight of his life for re-election because of his support of these two measures.

When Congressman Lister Hill, Black's political ally, announced for the vacated senatorial place, the industrial forces, which had been preparing to move heaven and earth for the defeat of Black prepared likewise to move against Hill. But as indications multiplied that Black, the president and the new deal were still very popular in Alabama, the difficulty of finding someone to run against Hill increased. Congressman Hobbs wouldn't do it. Congressman Steagall wouldn't do it. Donald Comer, the cotton textile magnate, wouldn't do it, and wouldn't have been satisfactory if he had, because he is more than half in love with the New Deal himself. And then along came Tom Heflin, with his personal hold on the masses and his hot denunciation of the court and wage-hour plans. He became suddenly the ideal man for the job.

Unusual Situation

That he will beat Hill is doubtful, although possible. But it is an extraordinary situation anyhow. Here is half the country denouncing Justice Black for once having joined the Klan and for not repudiating it properly afterwards—and here is Justice Black's political heir fighting a coalition between his enemies and the most Klan-spirited man in Alabama.

Politics makes strange bedfellows, and, according to a rececent writer in New Republic, Southerners do not care with whom they sleep so long as the bed is soft. They are neither conservatives nor progressives, but merely opportunists, political mercenaries whose sole object is to win. As a Southerner who has some ideals about his land, I cannot subscribe to such an estimate. I know too many Southerners—men like Carter Glass and Oscar Underwood—who have dared public opinion and risked or even sacrificed political lives for conscience's sake. Southerners are opportunists, it is true, but only where they have no principle involved. There are many issues upon which they are utterly loyal to their convictions.

The Southern masses, in general, are progressive on economic matters because of their economic needs and because of the company they have had to keep with Tom Watson, William Jennings Bryan, Woodrow Wilson and Franklin Roosevelt. But they are still conservative on social matters and hold firmly to their racial and religious prejudices. The Southern classes, on the other hand, are conservative on economic matters but more and more broad-minded on matters of race and religion.

The passions of the masses can be aroused both with regard to social matters, on which they are conservative, and economic matters, on which they are progressive. But the passions of the classes break out only on economic matters, on which they are conservative. The wealthy and educated people in Alabama who are going to vote for Tom Heflin now, even though they have no sympathy with his social prejudices, consider him harmless in those respects. The important thing is the economic issue, the wage-hour bill. They honestly think that bill threatens the industrial life of the South and that the Alabama election may determine the congressional vote on it.

There are Alabamians, however, who even though they agree with Heflin in his opposition to the wage-hour bill and the court plan, feel that neither Alabama nor any other Southern state can hope for genuine economic progress until it turns its face uncompromisingly against the ignorance, bigotry, persecution and intolerance from which Tom Heflin has made his political living. This writer happens to be one of them and he believes there are enough of them to turn the balance against "Cotton Tom" next January. Also, he knows that Alabama's vote will have little or nothing to do with the wage-hour or the Supreme Court measures.

Race Problem – 1937
United States.

WHAT A DIFFERENCE COLOR MAKES

A few weeks ago, a young Negro was found in bed with a white woman, under circumstances which precluded the possibility of her not having gone with him voluntarily. They were found in the black belt, many miles from the girl's home, where they couldn't have gotten without the girl's going voluntarily. Friends and relatives of the girl swore that the girl was not quite 18, the age of consent in Texas, and the Negro was charged with, and convicted of, Statutory Rape.

Sunday, a 43-year old white man, living in a Negro community, was seen in bed with an 11-year old Negro girl. Neighbors called the police. The police came and arrested him. They charged him with **AGGRAVATED ASSAULT.**

Whereas the Negro was sent summarily to the penitentiary, the white man is reported to have only a $400 bond to make in order to get back in the the Negro section. Whereas the whole white community wanted to lay hands on the Negro, the white man may return peaceably to live in a community composed wholly of Negroes and not even molestd by a word. Undoubtably, the Negro community is due credit and respect for its obedience and respect of the law. But, there is possibly something lacking in the manhood and stamina of the community which fails to make sufficient protest and outcry to route such a fiend from its midst.

It is a reflection upon the chivalry and honor of southern police and white men, when they will protect such a fiend. just because he is white.

Miami, Fla. Herald
June 21, 1937

COVENANT UPHELD

THE South is always interested in noting how the North handles race problems. Time was when such problems were the concern of the South alone. Unfamiliar with conditions, other sections of the country have been critical of the manner in which the South observes the social disparity between the blacks and the whites.

The great migration of negroes to Northern industrial centers, especially during and immediately after the World war, produced conditions there, both novel and complex in their social import, with which the South had learned to deal and which became a problem that has bristled with increasing difficulties from year to year.

New York's Harlem has been on various occasions the hotbed for riots that have disturbed the poise of that cosmopolitan city, accustomed to adjust its pace to the sons and daughters of many races.

To keep Harlem in its place, somewhat in the social attitude of the South, the subdivision of Edgemont Hills was developed about a decade ago just outside New York. The covenants for deed to property in the section stipulated that no part or parcel of the property could be ever used or occupied by, sold, conveyed, leased, rented or given to negroes or any person of the negro race or blood, except that colored servants might be maintained on the premises.

There are always persons who seek to enter where they are not wanted. Negroes are no different in this respect than others. So a wealthy negro real estate operator from Harlem set his light-complexioned wife up in a $20,000 residence which he erected in Edgemont Hills last fall.

Their white neighbor took the matter into court to oust the colored intruders from the locality on the ground that deed covenants prohibited their living there.

The South will be somewhat astonished to learn that the court at White Plains, N. Y., held that the covenants are neither contrary to public policy nor in conflict with the federal constitution and the fourteenth amendment.

The plaintiff was granted an injunction requiring the negroes to move out. Doubtless, all the leagues for this liberty and that will rush to assist the defendants to appeal the case to the highest courts, even as in the Scottsboro trials.

If the decision is upheld, the South may see Northern communities which now maintain large negro populations, resorting to the power of the courts to set up the same social defenses which have been the target for critical misunderstanding when put into practice "below the line."

A Virginian, Suh, Who Sometimes Regrets The Fact

The following is an extract from an article by J. H. Kellogg of Richmond, who will be a senior at the University of Richmond next year. It appeared in the University of Richmond Messenger for April, and is reproduced here .propos of the discussion row going forward in our editorial columns and Voice of the People concerning the attitude of Virginians toward Northerners.—Editor Richmond Times-Dispatch.

When we read that the United Daughters of the Confederacy were offering a prize for the best essay entitled "Virginia's Responsibility to the Nation," we chuckled. Then, just as we were beginning to repent our irreverence, we read further and found that in the judging of the essays 10 points would be deducted for each use of the term "Civil War." This time we couldn't contain ourself. We laughed aloud, we cackled, and then turned away, hanging our head in shame before the glares of the enraged crowd around us.

It was apparent from the announcement that the said ladies fear that our Commonwealth is possessed of a unique quality which it is our duty to impose on the nation at large. They would have it be our raison d'etre, so to speak. We were aware that this eighteenth century idea prevails today but we didn't know that it had found such widespread utterance. To it we say nuts. We don't believe that merely being a Virginian is a very worthwhile end in itself.

Perhaps we should indicate at this point that we are a Virginian, born and bred. We omit the "and proud of it, suh, by God, suh!" because we are neither proud of it nor ashamed of it. (Occasionally we can't help being the latter.) After all, how can we credit ourself with the accidental geography of our birth? We never could share with the typical and professional Virginians the view that Virginia has a monopoly on decency respectability, and ancestors, and that Virginian birth carries with it a license for snobbishness smugness, and intellectual stagnancy. Yes, we are a Virginian, but so what?

* * * *

While the typical Virginian goes on dreaming in his ivory tower, sighing for the dear dead lavender and lace days, his native State is changing, and in the infrequent moments when this fact pierces his consciousness, he recoils. If he writes, it is of the "old South," or of mythical kingdoms. His inability to adjust himself to the present state of civilization within his bailiwick leads him to try to regain the dead society. This is evident in everything that he does and says. His organizations formed to glorify the past distort the picture and shift the emphasis on the historical facts. We find him living in the musty atmosphere of tombs and sepulchers of State heroes, with a julep in one hand and a birch rod in the other. He contributes nothing to contemporary society and he resents any one else's efforts in that direction. All that he has left is his state of being a Virginia gentleman. He represents, as some wag has said, tobacco road in a dress suit. Our gentleman (and our lady, too) manifest this clinging to provincial standards chiefly by a snobbishness born of plain ignorance and a total lack of social consciousness. It is natural then, that, lacking larger interests, they turn to quibbling over nonessentials. Witness the furor below the Mason and Dixon Line caused by the omission of a star from General Lee's collar on a national postage stamp and the frantically feverish frothing at the mouth attendant upon calling a spade a spade and the Civil War the Civil War.

Northern students who come to Virginia colleges often comment on the snobbishness of Southerners, and the absence of the unheralded Southern hospitality. All that we can do is ask these students not to take too great offense at the boorishness of a minority, influential as it may be. Most Southerners know that Yankees haven't had horns since 1865, and the Southerners no longer wear walrus mustaches and 10-gallon hats and shoe-string cravats. We'll go even so far as to risk social ostracism by suggesting that Lincoln's parents probably were really married.

If those unfortunates who were Virginia want to come to our States, we can offer them these attractions: fried chicken, a high automobile accident death rate, and a chance to buy their college degrees a little cheaper here than somewhere else. But we warn the D. Y.'s that thought is frowned upon here.

Perhaps the foregoing has been just so much verbiage, leading up to our main point, which is this: We think that Virginia's responsibility is the adult responsibility of its citizens to put being Americans before being Virginians, and to end ing the unheralded Southern Americans before being Virginians, and to end the absence of the unheralded Southern Americans before being Virginians, and to end all their pernicious living in the past. All that we can do is ask these students not to take too great offense at the boorishness of a minority, influential as it may be. Most Southerners know that Yankees haven't had horns since 1865, and the Southerners no longer wear walrus mustaches and 10-gallon hats and shoe-string cravats. We'll go even so far as to risk social ostracism by suggesting that Lincoln's parents probably were really married.

If those unfortunates who were Virginia want to come to our States, we can offer them these attractions: fried chicken, a high automobile accident death rate, and a chance to buy their college degrees a little cheaper here than somewhere else. But we warn the D. Y.'s that thought is frowned upon here.

Perhaps the foregoing has been just so much verbiage, leading up to our main point, which is this: We think that Virginia's responsibility is the adult responsibility of its citizens to put being Americans before being Virginians, and to end ing the unheralded Southern Americans before being Virginians, and to end the absence of the unheralded Southern Americans before being Virginians, and to end all their pernicious living in the past. All that we can do is ask these students not to take too great offense at the boorishness of a minority, influential as it may be. Most Southerners know that Yankees haven't had horns since 1865, and the Southerners no longer wear walrus mustaches and 10-gallon hats and shoe-

Race Problem – 1937
United States.

WHAT A DIFFERENCE COLOR MAKES

A few weeks ago, a young Negro was found in bed with a white woman, under circumstances which precluded the possibility of her not having gone with him voluntarily. They were found in the black belt, many miles from the girl's home, where they couldn't have gotten without the girl's going voluntarily. Friends and relatives of the girl swore that the girl was not quite 18, the age of consent in Texas, and the Negro was charged with, and convicted of, Statutory Rape.

Sunday, a 43-year old white man, living in a Negro community, was seen in bed with an 11-year old Negro girl. Neighbors called the police. The police came and arrested him. They charged him with **AGGRAVATED ASSAULT.**

Whereas the Negro was sent summarily to the penitentiary, the white man is reported to have only a $400 bond to make in order to get back in the the Negro section. Whereas the whole white community wanted to lay hands on the Negro, the white man may return peaceably to live in a community composed wholly of Negroes and not even molestd by a word. Undoubtably, the Negro community is due credit and respect for its obedience and respect of the law. But, there is possibly something lacking in the manhood and stamina of the community which fails to make sufficient protest and outcry to route such a fiend from its midst.

It is a reflection upon the chivalry and honor of southern police and white men, when they will protect such a fiend, just because he is white.

Miami, Fla. Herald
June 21, 1937

COVENANT UPHELD

THE South is always interested in noting how the North handles race problems. Time was when such problems were the concern of the South alone. Unfamiliar with conditions, other sections of the country have been critical of the manner in which the South observes the social disparity between the blacks and the whites.

The great migration of negroes to Northern industrial centers, especially during and immediately after the World war, produced conditions there, both novel and complex in their social import, with which the South had learned to deal and which became a problem that has bristled with increasing difficulties from year to year.

New York's Harlem has been on various occasions the hotbed for riots that have disturbed the poise of that cosmopolitan city, accustomed to adjust its pace to the sons and daughters of many races.

To keep Harlem in its place, somewhat in the social attitude of the South, the subdivision of Edgemont Hills was developed about a decade ago just outside New York. The covenants for deed to property in the section stipulated that no part or parcel of the property could be ever used or occupied by, sold, conveyed, leased, rented or given to negroes or any person of the negro race or blood, except that colored servants might be maintained on the premises.

There are always persons who seek to enter where they are not wanted. Negroes are no different in this respect than others. So a wealthy negro real estate operator from Harlem set his light-complexioned wife up in a $20,000 residence which he erected in Edgemont Hills last fall.

Their white neighbor took the matter into court to oust the colored intruders from the locality on the ground that deed covenants prohibited their living there.

The South will be somewhat astonished to learn that the court at White Plains, N. Y., held that the covenants are neither contrary to public policy nor in conflict with the federal constitution and the fourteenth amendment.

The plaintiff was granted an injunction requiring the negroes to move out. Doubtless, all the leagues for this liberty and that will rush to assist the defendants to appeal the case to the highest courts, even as in the Scottsboro trials.

If the decision is upheld, the South may see Northern communities which now maintain large negro populations, resorting to the power of the courts to set up the same social defenses which have been the target for critical misunderstanding when put into practice "below the line."

A Virginian, Suh, Who Sometimes Regrets The Fact

The following is an extract from an article by J. H. Kellogg of Richmond, who will be a senior at the University of Richmond next year. It appeared in the University of Richmond Messenger for April, and is reproduced here apropos of the discussion now going forward in our editorial columns and Voice of the People concerning the attitude of Virginians toward Northerners.—Editor Richmond Times-Dispatch.

When we read that the United Daughters of the Confederacy were offering a prize for the best essay entitled "Virginia's Responsibility to the Nation," we chuckled. Then, just as we were beginning to repent our irreverence, we read further and found that in the judging of the essays 10 points would be deducted for each use of the term "Civil War." This time we couldn't contain ourself. We laughed aloud, we cackled, and then turned away, hanging our head in shame before the glares of the enraged crowd around us.

It was apparent from the announcement that the said ladies feel that our Commonwealth is possessed of that unique quality which it is our duty to impose on the nation at large. They would have it be our raison d'etre, so to speak. We were aware that this eighteenth century idea prevails today but we didn't know that it had found such widespread utterance. To it we say nuts. We don't believe that merely being a Virginian is a very worthwhile end in itself.

Perhaps we should indicate at this point that we are a Virginian, born and bred. We omit the "and proud of it, suh, by God, suh!" because we are neither proud of it nor ashamed of it. (Occasionally we can't help being the latter.) After all, how can we credit ourself with the accidental geography of our birth? We never could share with the typical and professional Virginians the view that Virginia has a monopoly on decency respectability, and ancestors, and that Virginian birth carries with it a license for snobbishness smugness, and intellectual stagnancy. Yes, we are a Virginian, but so what?

* * * *

While the typical Virginian goes on dreaming in his ivory tower, sighing for the dear dead lavender and lace days, his native State is changing, and in the infrequent moments when this fact pierces his consciousness, he recoils. If he writes, it is of the "old South," or of mythical kingdoms. His inability to adjust himself to the present state of civilization within his bailiwick leads him to try to regain the dead society. This is evident in everything that he does and says. His organizations formed to glorify the past distort the picture and shift the emphasis on the historical facts. We find him living in the musty atmosphere of tombs and sepulchers of State heroes, with a julep in one hand and a birch rod in the other. He contributes nothing to contemporary society and he resents any one else's efforts in that direction. All that he has left is his state of being a Virginia gentleman. He represents, as some wag has said, tobacco road in a dress suit.

Our gentleman (and our lady, too) manifest this clinging to provincial standards chiefly by a snobbishness born of plain ignorance and a total lack of social consciousness. It is natural then, that, lacking larger interests, they turn to quibbling over nonessentials. Witness the furor below the Mason and Dixon Line caused by the omission of a star from General Lee's collar on a national postage stamp and the frantically feverish frothing at the mouth attendant upon calling a spade a spade and the Civil War the Civil War.

Northern students who come to Virginia colleges often comment on the snobbishness of Southerners, and the absence of the unheralded hospitality. All that we can do is ask these students not to take too great offense at the boorishness of a minority, influential as it may be. Most Southerners know that Yankees haven't had horns since 1865, and the Southerners no longer wear walrus mustaches and 10-gallon hats and shoe-

AMERICA OWES THE NEGRO PROTECTION DECLARES WHITE PUBLISHER

BLUE RIDGE, N. C.—(SNS)—The general manager o the Louisville (Ky.) Courier-Journal, Mark Ethridge, white, wa forceful and direct Thursday as he told the conference on edu cation and race relations here that "America owes the Negro the stamping out of lynching and the protection of his person and his property from violence."

"If it requires federal marshals and federal deputies to prevent lynchings and punish lynchers in the south, then I am for federal marshals and deputies doing it," he added.

"To recognize the right of a state to handle the problem when lynchings continue is to recognize the right of a state to tolerate a violation of the fundamental tenet of every civilized people, whether democratic or monarchical: The right of man to live under law and to be deprived of life only by law."

The militant newspaperman asserted that it was a matter of plain, simple justice to give the Negro adequate public accommodations and resist legislative measures tending to deprive him of the right of legitimate occupation. Further he said:

"If not for the Negro's protection, then for our own, we owe him better health and sanitation measures. A million and a half domestic servants come into our homes every day, a great many of them bringing with them syphilis, tuberculosis and a dozen other ills."

Ethridge asserted that it was a matter of "plain, simple justice" to give the Negro adequate public accommodations and resist legislative measures tending to deprive him of the right of a legitimate occupation.

"The field of opportunity for the Negro has been greatly narrowed by the depression and before that by the efforts of prejudical organizations like the Ku Klux Klan and the Blackshirts" he said.

"I have apprehensions over what the growth of unionism in the United States will mean to the Negro, because discrimination has been practiced as assiduously within labor unions as without it. When the great mass of workers is unionized, and the Negro is denied a card, what is to become of him?

"For our own protection, if not for the Negro's; for the preservation of our own self-respect, for the preservation of our own ideal of democracy and civilization, we can in plain simple justice join with the Negroes in their demands for a better distribution of public moneys—a distribution that is in accord with the ideals of a new economic ideal in this country—a new deal dedicated to lifting the level of life regardless of race.

"We can convey to our southern senators and representatives in the national congress the information that when they use the presence of the Negro in the South as an argument against such measures as the wages and hours bill, they are representing more correctly those elements which made up the Ku Klux Klan than they are the decent, thinking elements among the white people....."

Ethridge characterized the fear of Negro domination on the part of a race 'that is in control of election machinery, in charge of all but an infinitesimal part of the wealth, in charge of the courts, in charge of the legislative bodies," as a striking confession of an inferiority complex rather than an attitude of real superiority."

Ethridge said that he believed that the Negro has no desire to break down segregation laws or the so-called social equality because "I have found them nowhere to be aspirations of the Negro. He is, on the whole, as proud of his race as we are of ours."

Danville, Va., Register
July 30, 1937

PROTECTING SOUTHERN WOMANHOOD

For lo these many years white men have been protecting Southern womanhood.

They have burned down jails to protect Southern womanhood. They have hanged Negroes to protect Southern womanhood. They have riddled their bodies with bullets to protect Southern womanhood. They have burned them at the stake to protect Southern womanhood. They have bound them to trees and seared their bodies with blow torches to protect Southern womanhood. They have dragged their broken bodies around courthouse squares to protect Southern womanhood.

And presumably Southern women have appreciated these kind attentions.

But with all the lynchings perpetrated in the South since white men turned barbarian, it is doubtful if any Southern woman has benefited as much from this violent devotion of her white protectors as one Southern woman benefited from the simple humanity of a Negro judge the other day.

Brought before the only Negro magistrate in New York City on a charge of abducting her own six-year-old son, a North Carolina woman told him how she went back South to get her child when she learned that her husband was suing for custody of the boy and took him up to live with her in New York, where she is working as a nurse.

And the Negro who heard her story said: "There isn't any justice in putting a woman in jail because of love for her own child. That isn't abduction. This woman needs protection ,and I will give her that protection. I know the feelings of parenthood; I have children of my own."

It would seem that there are two ways of protecting Southern womanhood.

Sectionalism Not Dead

In his speech on the battlefield of Antietam, Md., where ceremonies were held Friday in commemoration of the seventy-fifth anniversary of that great battle of the War Between the States, Mr. Roosevelt declared that in the past four years, the nation, for the first time since the great civil conflict, "has been not only acting but thinking in national terms," and deplored the "sectionalism" which brought on that war.

The people of the South have done their full part towards wiping out sectionalism and the President's declaration would come with better grace if he, himself, had not entered into a conspiracy, not only to establish alien conceptions of government in this country, but to intensify the sectionalism of the South.

It has never been denied that in private conferences at the White House, just after Congress, largely with the aid of southern senators and representatives, defeated his attempt to debauch the Supreme Court and held up in the rules committee the infamous Black-Connery bill, the President declared he would turn away from the Democracy of the South, as represented by these orthodox members of the party, and would seek a coalition with the Progressive party. He is charged—and the charge has never been denied -that he would like to see young Bob LaFollette leader of the Progressive party, as his successor in the White House.

If Mr. Roosevelt did not contemplate making himself his own successor in he White House at the end of his present term it would be the simplest matter in the world for him to say so, but he persistently refuses to do this and the suspicion has grown into a conviction that he means to do just that. His persistent reference to a "crisis" in our national affairs follows the true dictatorial pattern of those who felt in Germany and Italy that the engrossment of power in the hands of one man was the only way in which a "crisis" could be averted. That Mr. Roosevelt is more largely responsible than any one agency for anything like a crisis which now exists is equally true.

But it is a sorry commentary on his alleged satisfaction that sectionalism has passed when he deliberately seeks to read out of the party the Democrats of the South who have held the party together for more than a hundred years while many of the party renegades at the North bowed down to political stocks and stones. The South still has no apology to make for the sectionalism which insisted that the Constitution stood for the soverign rights of the states and they believe it today as strongly as ever.

The narrow sectionalism, the bloody-shirt waving type of sectionalism, has indeed passed away in the South and in the North, but we have no idea of surrendering our creed of the rights of the states as guaranteed by the organic law which Mr. Roosevelt seeks to destroy.

Mr. Roosevelt was himself wiping out, not sectionalism but this section, when he insisted at the Philadelphia convention that the old two-thirds rule which had given the South a commanding voice in writing the platforms and naming the candidates of the party whose success alone was assured by the Solid South. There is little likelihood that the two-thirds rule will be restored and thus Mr. Roosevelt is that much nearer his goal of securing a third term nomination, which he probably had in mind all the time.

But if it be sectionalism to cling to the fundamentals of the Democratic party the South will remain sectional. Mr. Roosevelt has made this all the more certain, not only by his constant assaults on states' rights but by his championship of the unspeakable Black-Connery bill.

For a generation the South has been under the handicap of discriminating freight rates which the Interstate Commerce Commission refuses to rectify. On that commission the South has never had proper representation

industry enjoys
and contribute to the ranks of the "ill-clad,
ill-housed and ill-nourished" over whom he
or southern
se discrimi-sheds so many political tears.
le by the Mr. Roosevelt may rest assured that this
ion and a geographical division of our common coun-
industry to carry on in face of these dis-
the North, try will continue to think and act in terms
of sectionalism so long as measures like the
Black-Connery bill darken the horizon.

AMERICA OWES THE NEGRO PROTECTION DECLARES WHITE PUBLISHER

BLUE RIDGE, N. C.—(SNS)—The general manager o the Louisville (Ky.) Courier-Journal, Mark Ethridge, white, wa forceful and direct Thursday as he told the conference on edu cation and race relations here that America owes the Negro the stamping out of lynching and the protection of his person and his property from violence."

"If it requires federal marshals and federal deputies to prevent lynchings and punish lynchers in the south, then I am for federal marshals and deputies doing it," he added.

"To recognize the right of a state to handle the problem when lynchings continue is to recognize the right of a state to tolerate a violation of the fundamental tenet of every civilized people, whether democratic or monarchical: The right of man to live under law and to be deprived of life only by law."

The militant newspaperman asserted that it was a matter of plain, simple justice to give the Negro adequate public accommodations and resist legislative measures tending to deprive him of the right of legitimate occupation. Further he said:

"If not for the Negro's protection, then for our own, we owe him better health and sanitation measures. A million and a half domestic servants come into our homes every day, a great many of them bringing with them syphilis, tuberculosis and a dozen other ills."

Ethridge asserted that it was a matter of "plain, simple justice" to give the Negro adequate public accommodations and resist legislative measures tending to deprive him of the right of a legitimate occupation.

"The field of opportunity for the Negro has been greatly narrowed by the depression and before that by the efforts of prejudical organizations like the Ku Klux Klan and the Blackshirts" he said.

"I have apprehensions over what the growth of unionism in the United States will mean to the Negro, because discrimination has been practiced as assiduously within labor unions as without it. When the great mass of workers is unionized, and the Negro is denied a card, what is to become of him?

"For our own protection, if not for the Negro's; for the preservation of our own self-respect, for the preservation of our own ideal of democracy and civilization, we can in plain simple justice join with the Negroes in their demands for a better distribution of public moneys—a distribution that is in accord with the ideals of a new economic ideal in this country—a new deal dedicated to lifting the level of life regardless of race.

"We can convey to our southern senators and representatives in the national congress the information that when they use the presence of the Negro in the South as an argument against such measures as the wages and hours bill, they are representing more correctly those elements which made up the Ku Klux Klan than they are the decent, thinking elements among the white people....."

Ethridge characterized the fear of Negro domination on the part of a race 'that is in control of election machinery, in charge of all but an infinitesimal part of the wealth, in charge of the courts, in charge of the legislative bodies," as a striking confession of an inferiority complex rather than an attitude of real superiority."

Ethridge said that he believed that the Negro has no desire to break down segregation laws or the so-called social equality because "I have found them nowhere to be aspirations of the Negro. He is, on the whole, as proud of his race as we are of ours."

Danville, Va., Register
July 30, 1937

PROTECTING SOUTHERN WOMANHOOD

For lo these many years white men have been protecting Southern womanhood.

They have burned down jails to protect Southern womanhood. They have hanged Negroes to protect Southern womanhood. They have riddled their bodies with bullets to protect Southern womanhood. They have burned them at the stake to protect Southern womanhood. They have bound them to trees and seared their bodies with blow torches to protect Southern womanhood. They have dragged their broken bodies around courthouse squares to protect Southern womanhood.

And presumably Southern women have appreciated these kind attentions.

But with all the lynchings perpetrated in the South since white men turned barbarian, it is doubtful if any Southern woman has benefited as much from this violent devotion of her white protectors as one Southern woman benefited from the simple humanity of a Negro judge the other day.

Brought before the only Negro magistrate in New York City on a charge of abducting her own six-year-old son, a North Carolina woman told him how she went back South to get her child when she learned that her husband was suing for custody of the boy and took him up to live with her in New York, where she is working as a nurse.

And the Negro who heard her story said: "There isn't any justice in putting a woman in jail because of love for her own child. That isn't abduction. This woman needs protection ,and I will give her that protection. I know the feelings of parenthood; I have children of my own."

It would seem that there are two ways of protecting Southern womanhood.

Sectionalism Not Dead

In his speech on the battlefield of Antietam, Md., where ceremonies were held Friday in commemoration of the seventy-fifth anniversary of that great battle of the War Between the States, Mr. Roosevelt declared that in the past four years, the nation, for the first time since the great civil conflict, "has been not only acting but thinking in national terms," and deplored the "sectionalism" which brought on that war.

The people of the South have done their full part towards wiping out sectionalism and the President's declaration would come with better grace if he, himself, had not entered into a conspiracy, not only to establish alien conceptions of government in this country, but to intensify the sectionalism of the South.

It has never been denied that in private conferences at the White House, just after Congress, largely with the aid of southern senators and representatives, defeated his attempt to debauch the Supreme Court and held up in the rules committee the infamous Black-Connery bill, the President declared he would turn away from the Democracy of the South, as represented by these orthodox members of the party, and would seek a coalition with the Progressive party. He is charged—and the charge has never been denied -that he would like to see young Bob LaFollette leader of the Progressive party, as his successor in the White House.

If Mr. Roosevelt did not contemplate making himself his own successor in the White House at the end of his present term it would be the simplest matter in the world for him to say so, but he persistently refuses to do this and the suspicion has grown into a conviction that he means to do just that. His persistent reference to a "crisis" in our national affairs follows the true dictatorial pattern of those who felt in Germany and Italy that the engrossment of power in the hands of one man was the only way in which a "crisis" could be averted. That Mr. Roosevelt is more largely responsible than any one agency for anything like a crisis which now exists is equally true.

But it is a sorry commentary on his alleged satisfaction that sectionalism has passed when he deliberately seeks to read out of the party the Democrats of the South who have held the party together for more than a hundred years while many of the party renegades at the North bowed down to political stocks and stones. The South still has no apology to make for the sectionalism which insisted that the Constitution stood for the soverign rights of the states and they believe it today as strongly as ever.

The narrow sectionalism, the bloody-shirt waving type of sectionalism, has indeed passed away in the South and in the North, but we have no idea of surrendering our creed of the rights of the states as guaranteed by the organic law which Mr. Roosevelt seeks to destroy.

Mr. Roosevelt was himself wiping out, not sectionalism but this section, when he insisted at the Philadelphia convention that the old two-thirds rule which had given the South a commanding voice in writing the platforms and naming the candidates of the party whose success alone was assured by the Solid South. There is little likelihood that the two-thirds rule will be restored and thus Mr. Roosevelt is that much nearer his goal of securing a third term nomination, which he probably had in mind all the time.

But if it be sectionalism to cling to the

Race Problem—1937
United States.

THE DEADLY DRAIN

Advertiser

According to a study recently completed by Wilson Gee of the University of Virginia, 2,229 out of the 6,015 Southern-born persons presently listed in Who's Who are living in regions outside the South. And though large numbers of persons born outside the South are living in it, the balance is still overwhelmingly against the section. Moreover, says Mr. Gee, the caliber of the people who emigrate to the South is considerably lower than that of those it loses which is an opinion to which The Advertiser cannot subscribe.

Advertiser

Commenting, The Charlotte News, edited by the Dowd brothers, says: 7-4-37

Montgomery Ala.

It is an old story. From the days of Walter Hines Page down, the South has continually lost to Yankeedom a large part of its most talented sons and its natural leadership. Why? There are many reasons, of course. But the main reasons seem to be two. In the first place, the land offers no opportunity for such people as writers and artists and professional men of ideas. The old joke about the Southerner who declined to buy a book because he already had one still has its point, and we are apt to dismiss all men of ideas as "theorists."

But what is perhaps more important still is that reason that drove Page away long ago—that we are still an intolerant people, and particularly intolerant of any criticism of what we regard as Southern. The South, as The Montgomery Advertiser was pointing out recently, has become much more receptive to reasonable criticism in recent years, but it still has a long way to go in that direction. And meantime, its more talented sons flee to more friendly climates.

There is quite too much wrong with the South economically and socially. For one thing we have too much poor land. For another we have too many physical disorders—malaria, hookworm disease (both declining rapidly) and too much of malnutrition. For another thing our factories are too far removed from great markets. For another, the freight rate differential is against it. For another thing we are not as much at war against our natural enemies as we should be.

Southerners in the tobacco belt have been too prone to rely upon tobacco to buy everything they want. In the cotton belt they have tended to be one-croppers. We seem to have a new native prejudice against living at home. It wasn't that way in the old days. Why should we have become so dumb since Grant and Lee met at Appomattox?

We have let much of our precious soil wash away to the sea. Now we are trying to stop the waste. We know what leguminous crops can do to restore the fertility of the soil, but many of our people are holding back and so refusing to plant legumes. We know what eggs and milk can do to supplement fresh vegetables and fresh fruits in restoring our native vigor, but thousands of us refuse to budge. We know what drainage can do to eliminate malaria and we never quarrel with our health departments—but often we neglect to cooperate with them in eliminating this scourge.

The South can do hundreds of things to make itself more vigorous, more prosperous and more secure than it is. It can clean out the sources of sickness. It can grow more vegetables and fruits and have more milk and eggs for its own consumption, if not for market. The Southerner can build himself up physically by his own efforts. He can replenish his soil—he can cooperate with those of his neighbors who are eager to see him fare better. He can support his leaders in demanding wiser and more just political consideration of this dispossessed region.

But it won't hurt the Southerner to make a greater personal effort in his own behalf.

Speakers Named For Meeting on "Hidden Laws"

Washington, D.C. Washington Tribune 7-3-37

Round Table Discussion to Be Feature on Conference Here July 10

A study and interpretation of various bills will be the highlight of a conference to be held here July 10 at the Howard Theatre at which time outstanding students of government will dscuss and report on various legislation now before Congress.

The conference is being called by Judge William C. Hueston, commissioner of education of the Elks. The two sessions will precede the Elks 11th annual regional oratorical contest which will be held on Sunday, July 11 at the theatre.

The frst session of the conference will be from 2 to 5 p.m. and will be in the form of a round table discussion. A public mass meeting will be held on the same day at 8 p.m. Following this Judge and Mrs. Hueston will entertain the visiting delegates at the Columbia Lodge home, 301 Rhode Island Avenue.

Listed among the speakers to address the conference are Charles S. Duke, of Chicago who is employed in the Construction Division, Resettlement Administration of the Department of Agriculture who will discuss the Wagner housing bill; D. A. Wilkerson, associate professor of education, Howard University, who will talk on the Harrison-Black-Fletcher bill, and J. Finley Wilson, grand exalted ruler of Elks.

To Probe Hidden Laws

Judge Hueston will preside at both sessions and will open the conference and give the aims and purposes of the meeting. In a statement to The Tribune Judge Hueston said many bills introduced in this congress have "hidden" meanings which leave room for southern states to jim-crow and segregate Negroes. He said there seems to be an understanding that Negroes are not to share in the benefits of many pieces of legistlation.

The conference is non-partisan and the public is invited to attend both sessions. The theatre is air-conditioned which will make for comfort during hot weather.

Agenda Listed

The agenda to be considered follows:

Black-Connery Wage and Hour Bill.

Harrison-Black Fletcher School Bill.

Support for an Anti-Lynching Bill.

Restatement of Colored Americans' position on matters of Disfranchisement, Segregation and Discrimination.

Planning Against Segregation in the Capital of the Nation and consideration of the Re-Organization Bill and other matters of importance.

A committee of 200 has been named by the lodges, temples and councils to function with the departments in Washington in order to make a success of the conference and to aid Regional Director Hudison J. Oliver in carrying on the contest.

STATE SECTIONALISM

Recently in celebrating the organization of the Alabama State Chamber of Commerce The Advertiser drew attention once more to the lack of common interests between Alabamians of different sections of their State. The North Alabamians knew nothing of the South Alabamians, neither knew much of the middle Alabamians, while the West Alabamians knew nothing of the East Alabamians, yet all groups are pledged to a common flag. They have the same governor, the same legislature, the same higher courts—why not have the same economic and social leadership, such as a State Chamber of Commerce should provide?

Advertiser 6-22-37

These observations seem to have interested a number of newspapers, some of which are published in other States. Among the latter is the Asheville Citizen. After reviewing The Advertiser's lament that Alabamians are too sectional, The Citizen says:

Montgomery Ala.

What West Alabama does not know about East Alabama may be as significant as what it knows.

All this is not peculiar to Alabama. It is a far cry in North Carolina from Murphy to Manteo and marvelous as are our highways only a fraction of the people who live in the mountains have ever seen the coast, only a fraction of the people who live on the ocean

have ever seen the mountains.

People who live in Memphis and people who live in Knoxville are alike Tennesseans; but their differences in interest and in outlook are as sharp as though a huge Chinese wall separated them.

The history of South Carolina, of Virginia, of Mississippi, of Kentucky has been marked at every stage by intense sectionalism. Fifty years ago Henry Grady said that politics in Georgia had long been like the swinging of a pendulum. What Grady pointed out then has certainly been true ever since.

Sectionalism within the Southern States has been the theme of innumerable lamentations for many, many years. It has continued, nevertheless, to persist. The truth is that this quality of localism which Alabama, North Carolina, Tennessee and the other Southern States exhibit is an inherent quality. It grows in part out of the clash of interests but even more out of human nature, and people being, even in the oldest States, of different strains.

It is one of those things which spell-binders are fond of deploring but no one has ever been able to do very much about it. One generation succeeds another, the colleges bring boys and girls from every section together where they form warm friendships, good roads and the automobile annihilate distance—and the old jealousies remain.

We are not sure that we ojbest. Life in North Carolina would not be nearly so interesting if the people who live in Wilmington and the people who live in Asheville all felt just alike about everything. Greenville folks ca nlove Charleston folks—and still think them "queer."

Our States, even the smallest of them in area, are too large for those who inhabit them ever to have been moulded to a pattern; and, as The Advertiser says, it continues to be surprising how little the people of one section of a State generally know about some of the other sections of the same State.

As for the country at large, while most of us know New York or know a lot about it, to many of us States like Wyoming and Arizona are merely names; and the editor of The Advertiser, if we remember correctly, came home from a vacation trip to Mississippi last year convinced that a large part of those whom he met while there knew about their neighbor State of Alabama.

Ours is a big country, even the stocks that have been here longest are heterogeneous, the people of Alabama—using them merely as an example—are for Alabama as against the world but inside Alabama their differences are none the less pronounced because frequently they are so subtle as not to be distinguished by an outsider.

Let an outsider crack a whip at them and the people of any Southern State will fuse instantly. But in this and in every other State we are in economic interest, in our local traditions, in our educational background, in our intellectual outlook and in our spiritual qualities a pretty mixed lot. Moreover, the disposition to cling to the things which differentiate has always been stronger than the disposition to strive after the things that would make us all alike. And that, we suspect, is but an manifestation of the biological urge.

We seem to have strayed rather far from The Advertiser's text; but it may be said in conclusion that while we agree with the theory that in government the centripetal force is likely to be far more powerful than the centrifugal, still that depends on how far and in what spheres of action the centripetal force is applied. The pieces that make up a State or a nation are infinitely varied and if too great pressure is applied unwisely the result may be that they will fly apart instead of becoming more cohesive.

Color and variety of pattern are desirable in North Carolina, as in Alabama, to be sure, but common action against the forces of poverty is equally desirable. Common action against such a monster requires common understanding, and a oneness of spirit.

Washington, D. C. Post
July 11, 1937

Colored Elks Consider Plight Of Race in U. S.

Oppose Segregation, Favor Housing, Wage-Hour, Education Bills.

Legislative, civic and economic questions affecting the Negro in America were considered yesterday at a regional conference of colored Elks in the auditorium of the Howard Theater, under direction of Judge William C. Hueston, commissioner of education, and Hobson Reynolds, of Philadelphia, commissioner of civil liberties. J. C. Bruce presided.

Judge Hueston said the purpose of the convention was to refute statements made in Congress to the effect the question of relationships between colored and white citizens in America long has been settled, and to set forth the dissatisfaction of the race concerning forthcoming legislation.

Charles S. Duke, Chicago architect, discussed the Wagner housing bill; the Black-Connery wage-hour bill was discussed by Leroy Jordan, of New Jersey; analysis of the Harrison Fletcher Black educational bill was made by D. A. Wilkerson, of Howard University; recommendations were made concerning unemployment by W. E. Lewin, of New York.

Oppose Segregation.

Findings of the conference, as drafted by Ellis Rivers, New York assemblyman, included the following statements:

"We opposed the Federal Government's taking advantage of the desperate needs of the colored citizen to segregate him out of America's economic life, or to create for him a black and inferior state, to discriminatee against him or deny him an equal opportunity in wages, education, farm benefits, public housing, or an honorable career in the Government service.

"We favor adoption of the Wagner Steagall bill. However, we state our firm belief that qualified colored citizens should be given full opportunity in the planning, erection and operation of Federal dwellings for low-income groups of colored citizens. We further advocate placement of a colored man on the Federal Housing Authority.

"We go along with the great labor organization advocating passage of the Black-Connery wage-hour bill. However, Americans are experienced with wage and hour differentials fixed from Washington and know they have been highly discriminating and unfair to the Negro. This we protest, and to insure against its repetition, urge that the bill be amended to prohibit the fixing of wages or hours so that the Negro must work for less wages or for longer hours than any other race in the same occupation."

Favor Education Bill.

"We favor the Harrison-Fletcher-Black education bill as amended so that a just and equitable distribution of Federal aid between white and colored schools, in States where separate schools obtain, must be achieved as a condition to their continuing to receive Federal grants. We further urge this conference to petition the President to appoint a colored representative on the advisory committee on education, under this bill.

"We favor legislative aid to farmers, and request Secretary Wallace to appoint a colored representative on the board of directors of any Farmers' Home Loan Corporation created by Federal legislation, and that steps be taken to insure allocation of money to Negro farmers in proportion to their population ratio in a given county, whether the fund is administered by a county committee or otherwise."

The Gavagan anti-lynching bill was indorsed and its passage by Congress urged.

The first district regional oratorical contest will be held at the theater today at 3 o'clock, with Dr. Hudson Oliver, of New York, presiding. Orators from New England, New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania and the District will compete. The winner will be sent to the national oratorical contest in Cleveland next month incident to the Elk convention.

Savannah, Ga., News
August 16, 1937

BY OTHER EDITORS

Truth From a White Editor.

Savannah Tribune: In this section of the country but a very few publishers of newspapers have the courage to insert articles complimentary to the negro. Among the noble exceptions are the Morning News and Evening Press of this city. Instead, delight is taken in painting him as a criminal. There is one white editor in the delta of Mississippi who has arisen above all the others in showing up the hypocrisy of his fellows, especially the ones who criticise him because he printed the picture of Jesse Owens, the famous negro sprinter, written commendably of the citizens of Mound Bayou, and those of Greenville, where the paper is published. It is fitting that editorial mention should be made of the stand of this editor and prominence given the following of his assertions:

We admit the crime of printing in this newspaper stories about negroes other than of their misdemeanors and brutalities. Dr. Carver, that fine old Tuskegee scientist, who has done as much for ~~Southern~~ agriculture as any other man, recently was honored by the state of Mississippi. We printed the story and editorialized upon it. Would you have us publish only crime and police court news of negroes—and omit the white offenders to boot?

Get this straight, everyone of you: Here in the delta we make our living, in the ultimate analysis, from the negro. He tills our fields. His ready spending of his scant funds has built up business sections, and maintained our economic balance. All of us have not always been fair to him in our dealings. Is is more degrading to be honest with him than to cheat him? Is it more revolting to try to instill in him a pride in his worth while actions than to—hush, hush,—make him think that his race is fit only for mockery by day and concubinage by night?

We're not apologizing. We're pitying. The object of our pity is the hypocrisy expressed by what we know is an indefensible minority of a lovable town which we have made our home.

Race Problem – 1937
United States.

WHITE EDITOR WON'T STINT HIS PRAISE OF RACE, HITS CRITICS

MOUND BAYOU, Miss. (ANP) —Public-spirited citizens of both races and from all sections of the country were loud in their acclaim this week of the almost unprecedented action of Editor Hodding Carter of this city's leading white daily, who in a recent editorial fired verbal broadsides at white readers who lambasted him for praising colored citizens in his paper.

A few gems from his scholarly and vituperative excoriation in an editorial titled "Jesse Owens's Picture," follow:

"By indirect channels the report has come to us that this newspaper has recently received unfavorable comment because it printed Negro Sprinter Jesse Owens's picture and has on occasion given prominence to stories in which Negroes appeared in a commendable light.

Will Dare It Again

"Jess Owens is a remarkable athlete, the winner of more Olympic firsts than any other American. This week, Mound Bayou, all-Negro village, which has done a pretty good job of running itself for fity years, had as its guest of honor this athlete. And so we printed his picture. We'll print it again wher we feel like doing so.

"We admit the crime of printing in this newspaper, stories about Negroes other than of their misdemeanors and brutalities. Dr. Carver, that fine old Tuskegee scientist, who has done as much for Southern agriculture as any other man, recently was honored by Mississippi. We printed the story and editorialized upon it.

"Get this straight, everyone of you: Here in the Delta we make our living, in the ultimate analysis, from the Negro. His ready spending of his scant funds has built up business sections and maintains our economic balance.

Victim of Trickery

"All of us have not always been fair to him in our dealings. Is it more degrading to be honest with him than to cheat him? Is it more revolting to try to instill in him a pride in his worthwhile actions than to—hush, hush—make him think that his race is fit only for mockery by day and concubinage by night?"

THE SOUTH AND ITS FUTURE

Charging that most of the economic woes of the south spring from a mistaken following after the democracy of Alexander Hamilton, based upon an aristocratic foundation and glorifying the wealthy classes, rather than upon the democracy of Thomas Jefferson, with its faith in all mankind, E. B. Weatherly, president of the Georgia Livestock Association, delivered an attention-compelling speech before the State Agricultural Society, meeting in Athens Wednesday.

The south has for generations given lip service to Jeffersonian ideals which exalt the independent farmer and are based upon a predominantly agrarian society. On the other hand, Alexander Hamilton was the exponent of industry and increasing wealth through manufacture. It is from his theories that the dominating class of extremely wealthy industrialists has sprung and he believed that the United States could succeed as a government only if it surrounded itself with the rich and powerful. He had no faith in the masses. Wall Street of yesterday and today and the high tariff policies are part of the heritage of Hamiltonian democracy.

The south has, holds Mr. Weatherly, turned after false gods and been blind to its own interests in devoting its best brains and its finest genius to industrial growth. For generations, he points out, industry has drawn the best of the south's sons and daughters away from the farm and has lured agricultural labor from the plow and the reaper to the service of the factory machine.

As a result, the farms of the south have been largely worked by tenants or managers for absentee landlords, whose chief interests have been in commerce or industry in the cities. This has drained southern soil of fertility, leaving it unproductive, eroded and impoverished.

Cotton grown year after year, with its lint and seed both taken from the land, inevitably means soil poverty. Cotton, over a 50-year period, has averaged about the same price, barely above the cost of production, yet the farmer has had to buy his supplies in a high-tariff protected, constantly advancing market.

Mr. Weatherly advocates, as steps toward a rebuilding of agriculture in the south and a return to the chief destiny of this section, a new method of financing farm activity, greater opportunities for agricultural education and a new program of farming, based upon livestock raising and with at least half the acreage in grass pastures, to provide feed, to stop erosion and to restore the fertility of the soil.

Banks, he holds, will have to make farm loans on a basis of three or four years, because it takes that long for investment in livestock to show returns, instead of the present loans to cover only the few months of the cotton-raising season.

Georgia has, he points out, the oldest of all state universities teaching the sciences and liberal arts, whereas her college of agriculture is the newest. Greater concentration on agricultural training for the youth of the state, and agricultural research, is essential, he feels.

If the advice of Mr. Weatherly is followed, Georgia and the south may yet see that day when a revivified agriculture takes its proper place side by side with the new industrial structure which this region's natural advantages is causing to be erected. When that day comes, with proper balance between the two, the manufacturer and the farmer of the south can march side by side, in mutual respect and mutual helpfulness, toward a day of prosperity now undreamed.

If such a program is not followed, the warning of "further decay" for the entire south, with the concomitant danger of disaster for the whole nation, may easily come true.

South Africa And The South

New York Times
7-17-37

An interesting comparison of British South Africa and the American South is made in the current Virginia Quarterly Review by Mr. Jackson Davis, associate director of the General Education Board, and an authority on race relations and education in the South.

Mr. Davis says: "South Africa and the Southern United States have much in common. . . They both have a bi-racial civilization, with its differing standards of living for the different races and the nevitable interest the biological inheritance of the European stock be impaired. . .

"South Africa, like America, has the problem of racial intermixture. In the United States mulattoes are classed with Negroes, and the tendency of succeeding generations is towards a brown race. In South Africa the colored people, or 'half castes,' are a people apart, from either European or natives. They rank with the whites politically and economically but not socially. As Dr. C. T. Loram puts it, 'In the United States a man is either white or not white; in South Africa he is either black or not black. . .

In both countries enlightened world opinion is having increasing weight in race relations, and in the moulding of that opinion liberals of South Africa and of the South are making a decisive contribution. . . The so-called Color-Bar Bill, carrying out a form of economic segregation, was enacted in response to this demand, and the Parliamentary Committee Report advocated the repeal of the Cape Native Franchise. But liberal South Africans see the fallacy and the injustice of these measures and are outspoken against them. Like the 'Jim Crow' laws of the South, so unjust in their application and so objectionable to Negroes, those measures are a phase in the development of national independence. They represent a determination of the ruling group to express their viewpoint in law, and obviously too much is expected of the law. When law ceases to be just, it breaks down, and with it falls a precious thing in civilization. Society has yet to devise better ways of dealing with such problems, and one finds sober inquiry toward this end going on in the universities of South Africa as it is in the colleges of the South. One sees, for example, increasing attenion to native education, and the Institute of Race Relations is doing a work of great significance. This Institute is a parallel to the Commission on Inter-racial cooperation, which has been such a constructive force in the South since its organization in Atlanta in 1919. These oragnizations represent an effort to study and understand the social, political, and economic factors involved in racial adjustments and to apply methods of intelligent conference and accommodation. South Africa has its prejudices and injustices, but it has had no counterpart to the disgraceful outbursts of mob violence in America. Respect for law and the orderly processes of government is too strong to give countenance to the mob spirit in the regulation of race relations. If the people of the South could know how widely publicized abroad are the lynchings of this region and the grotesque antics of the Ku Klux Klan, they would be sobered in the realization that much of the outside world looks upon these things as typical of American civilization, or rather the want of it. . . ."

Danville, Va., Register
August 7, 1937

SOUTHERN LEADERSHIP

We can convey to our Southern senators and representatives in the National Congress the information that when they use the presence of the Negro in the South as an argument against such measures as the wages and hours bill, they are representing more correctly those elements which made up the Ku Klux Klan than they are the decent, thinking elements among the white people.

—Mark Ethridge

There was a time when the South was ruled by politics and politics, of course, was ruled by politicians. Their great stock in trade was the Negro question. Every social and economic issue was linked to racial problems.

If it were proposed that white workers in the South should receive a fair share of the products of their labor, the politicians would raise a mighty howl that any measures to effect that end would also give the colored workers of the South a fair share of the products of their labor. If it were proposed that white workers be granted social security and economic stability, the politicians would shout that any measures to effect that end would also give colored workers social security and economic stability.

And for all these years the South has listened to the politicians who won office and kept office by playing up racial prejudice and has kept itself down in order to keep the Negro down—or "in his place," as the phrase goes.

But of late new voices have risen in the South. A Bilbo still sits in the Senate where the Bleases and the Heflins held sway, but no longer does he speak for the South in blatant tones of prejudice and intolerance. Southern conservatives still block passage of a Federal anti-lynching law. Some senators still oppose measures designed to improve the status of the Southern worker on the grounds that in helping the white worker through Federal legislation it is necessary to help the colored worker. And yet there rise above these familiar croaks, the clear tones of leaders who look ahead instead of behind, who speak for tolerance instead of intolerance, who strive to lift the South out of the rut in which it has been held by those who would check progress in the Southern states for fear Negroes would receive some of the benefits of progress.

Among these leaders is Mr. Ethridge himself, a Kentucky journalist who does not hesitate to say that "if it requires Federal marshals and Federal deputies to prevent lynchings and to punish lynchers in the South, then I am for Federal marshals and deputies doing it," though Southern senators refuse to allow a clear-cut vote on the Federal anti-lynching measure to be taken.

Among these leaders is Robert R. West, a Virginia manufacturer who does not hesitate to say that the textile industry, both South and North has benefited from the 40-hour work-week, though Southern politicians insist that a measure setting decent standards of labor will cripple Southern industry.

Among these leaders is Frank Graham, a North Carolina university president who did not hesitate to approve, as a member of the Social Security Board, unemployment and old-age pension plans which bestow equal benefits on white and colored alike, though many Southern politicians fear that the world will come to an end when aged colored men and women receive $15 a month from a beneficient government.

And to leaders such as these, "the decent, thinking elements among the white people" of the South are rallying, determined to bring a new deal to the Southern states which need one more than any other section of the nation.

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

THE SOUTH TODAY

Regional Planning for the South

HOWARD W. ODOM

(Copyright, 1937, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

Editor's Note: Howard W. Odom, director of the famous institute for Research in Social Science of the University of North Carolina, is a sociologist of international repute. This is the second of a series of contributions to the column in which Dr. Odum discusses the possibilities of development in the South through regional planning.

In two previous articles in these columns, I pointed out the superabundance of the South's natural wealth and the human wealth. I also pointed out, however, certain factors which have prevented the region from realizing its great possibilities, and indeed have kept the region from rising very far above marginal levels of life and culture.

Among these factors were the erosion of its land and the waste of its resources, together with a drain upon its human resources. Since the Civil War possible 10,000,000 have left the South, and there has been a similar flow of billions of capital out of the region to other regions upon which the South is now dependent.

As a rsult, the region is handicapped in training its youth, not only because of its relative poverty, but also because of the greater proportion of young people in its population. Yet the whole problem of the South depends on training its human resources to develop the technical skills and social institutions required for the utilization of the potential wealth of the region. The tasks that lie before the South are thus primarily educational, although the problem of education is closely related to certain problems of economics and government.

* * *

Must Develop Resources

The first of the three tasks with which we must begin is the education and motivation of the people of the South, both old and young, in the meaning and importance of work, of high standards of living, of housing, of skill as well as in the nature and value of natural resources—land and water, flora and fauna, and all that long catalogue of natural wealth in which the South excels. Strangely enough, almost nothing has been done in this field in the South, although the lack seems the result of ignorance and incompetence rather than of intention. This is a problem primarily of the common and secondary schools, but one in which the universities and colleges and the state departments of education must co-operate.

The second, perhaps a more difficult problem, is closely related to the first. This is the problem of setting up a new and expanded framework of occupational opportunity in the South through the development of new industries, new forms of agriculture and commerce, new professional services. To mention only a few ways in which existing procedures could be expanded or new ones developed, the South has much to expect from the development of forestry from the paper pulp industry, from increased home-building programs, and from new air-cooling techniques. We must develop steel industries to give the South its millions of rods of adequate fencing; we must expand the South's special industries in food and feed processes; in refrigeration. in the development of farm and commercial products from fibers; we must partially supply the region's millions of units of deficit in dairy and poultry products; in short, we must become aware of the possibilities inherent in the whole rapidly developing field of science in the service of agriculture.

The practical possibilities here could be illustrtaed in hundreds of ways. One need only recall, for instance, Secretary Wallace's statement that he had driven many hundreds of miles throughout most of the southern states, and rarely, if ever, had he seen a decent fence. Or one needs merely to envisage the tremendous quantities of material needed for even an approximation to the building and reconstruction of southern rural homes; or the almost astronomical number of yards of cotton cloth needed to give the millions of farms and farm tenants adequate clothing and household equipment on the farms and the villages through rural electrification; for the possibility of various types of co-operative endeavor.

* * *

Need Co-operative Planning

Tasks such as these concern the upper brackets of education and science in the universities and research agencies, state and city educational departments, and industrial research agencies. But above all, they require a certain boldness and spirit of adventure in the investment of capital, as well as faith in co-operative planning.

The third task follows naturally from the first two—namely, the actual training and guidance of the youth of the South in the realistic and courageous application of the technique of physical and social science. This task, to, is one for all the institutions of education and of leadership in the region, from primary grades to the graduate schools.

If we accept these assumptions, there follow yet three other larger co-ordinate problems. The first is the problem which is sometimes called the reintegration of agrarian culture in American life. In the south this means that a primarily rural and agricultural region must see that its rural structures are reconstructed from the bottom to top. Soil conservation must be improved through better methods of land use. Agricultural parity must be achieved. The human waste of farm tenancy must be abolished. Rural life must be enriched intellectually, culturally, socially. All these, and more, are essential if we are to overcome the un-American imbalance and lack of equilibrium between agrarian and urban life, between agricultural and industrial civilization.

The second larger problem is that of working out through decentralized industry, special small industries, and part-time industry a better equilibrium between industry and agriculture. A part of this problem has already been implied in the demand for vocational opportunities. For the rest, industry must be made increasingly vital and relevant in order to provide both vocational opportunity and markets for the agricultural products of the region. This means increased capital, inter-regional arrangements of various types, lower interest and freight rates, and other technical adjustments which cannot be left merely to sentiment and words.

* * *

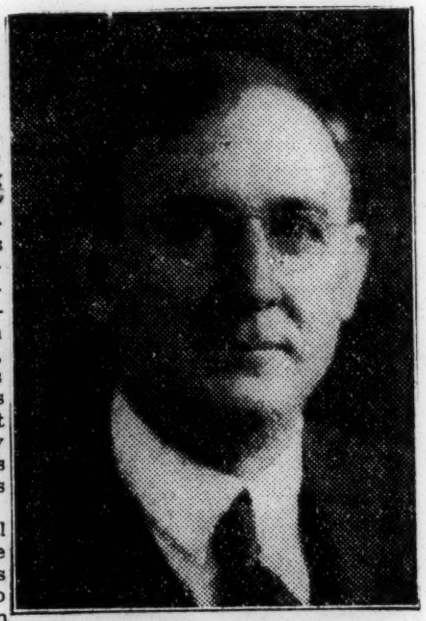
More Science, Less Eloquence

The third general problem is the ned for regional-national social planning. This is necessary both for motivation of the south's people and for the actual achievemens desired. Nothing can be more important to the south than a new confidence, enthusiasm, and faith, in place of the old tendency to look backward with apologies and defenses. And nothing could be more important than that the region should be willing to substitute science, work, planning, for eloquence and wishful thinking.

This planning implies two major groups of qualities. The first has to do with any planning anywhere, the four characteristics of which are specifications, integration and co-ordination of efforts, skills and techniques, and long-time programs and regional setting.

The second special group of qualities implied in planning is that there can be no real national planning without satisfactory regional planning, intended to preserve the distinctive resources, needs, capacities of each region so that it may contribute to the national unity and national welfare. Regionalism, as opposed to the old sectionalism upon which American was too often built, and which James Truslow Adams has called "America's tragedy,' 'assumes a national unity fn which a great nation of heterogeneous peoples may become a nation of homogeneous peoples through the planning of its several homogeneous regions.

By the same token, the several regions cannot plan separately. The South cannot develop its resources and make its great contribution to the nation without assistance from the federal government, through co-operation with state and regional planning groups. According to one estimate, it would require 104 per cent of all tax money raised by one of the southern states in 1930 to bring its educational system alone up to the national standard, as measured by the actual number of children of school age to be enrolled in the schools. It would take more millions of dollars than the South could possibly marshal to translate its ideals of land and home ownership into reality. Yet, with adequate planning and co-operation, the South, instead of appearing as the poorest of the regions and a drain on the nation, might become the wealthiest, contributing millions of dollars to the federal treasury, as is the case already in North Carolina and certain other states. Thus the nation at large would profit by the co-operative use of funds and planning, and at the same time the region would profit because of the upbuilding of its own people and culture.



HOWARD W. ODUM

Knoxville, Tenn., Journal

June 4, 1937

Presnell Corrects His Council Statement

Dr. J. H. Presnell, Negro physician, yesterday clarified a statement made before city council Wednesday concerning Negro assemblies.

Correcting The Knoxville Journal's report of his speech, Dr. Presnell said his statement was:

"When our race go to a dance or public gathering place unless they are properly supervised they would have trouble and cause disturbance that good citizens would not want in a respectable residential section."

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
May 20, 1937

SUPREME COURT "OBSTRUCTION"

From the Laurens Citizen.

Once again the United States Supreme Court has demonstrated that it is the final refuge where an individual may seek and find "equal justice under the law" when all other appeals for relief have failed him.

Ironically enough, in this instance the individual found justice by the authority of the very thing he would destroy. A young Negro, avowedly a Communist, a disciple of a party which constantly attacks the Supreme Court, regained his liberty because the court ruled that the law under which he had been convicted "necessarily violates the guarantees of liberty embodied in the fourteenth amendment."

In taking this position, the court is true to the tradition which makes it the guardian of civil rights belonging even to the humblest citizen. A few months ago the court voided a provision of an Oregon statute under which another Communist had been convicted of criminal syndicalism. Before this the court ordered new trials for the Scottsboro Negroes; set aside the death sentence and ordered new trials for three Mississippi Negroes whose "confession" had been obtained by torture; invalidated the punitive tax which Huey Long had placed on opposition newspapers to stifle political criticism.

This aspect of the court's work is often overlooked by those to whom it should mean the most—the radical groups which denounce the court as an "obstruction" to social progress. As the New York Times has remarked, the court "obstructs to be sure, but what it obstructs is injustice, hysteria and tyranny."

Gastonia, N. C. Gazette
June 8, 1937

THE WEAK AND THE STRONG

If the Supreme Court and the Constitution are undermined, where in the future are the weak to find protection against the aggressions of the strong?

In any form of government, the strong will always take care of themselves. In drafting the Constitution, our forefathers saw this and they wrote in protections for the weak. Then the Bill of Rights was added to the Constitution, further guarding the lives, liberties and rights of the less powerful.

But rights enumerated in the Constitution are worthless unless there is some court of appeal, a temple of refuge. The Supreme Court is that eternal guardian.

When the Scottsboro negroes faced execution it was the Supreme Court to which they appealed and the court held that they had not had a fair trial—that their rights guaranteed by the Constitution had been transgressed.

When in Georgia a negro Communist voiced political sentiment repugnant to loyal Americans he was tried and convicted under an ancient state law. His only appeal was to the Supreme Court.

Time after time in our history when the right of free speech has been abridged, unjust imprisonment inflicted, it has been the courts that were the temple of refuge. If the religious freedom, the right to worship as one pleases, is ever denied to any person or group in this country, the final recourse is to the Supreme Court.

So long as the Constitution and the Supreme Court remain living instruments, "it can't happen here." When they perish, the end of human liberties is near. The weak have lost their sanctuary.

SOCIAL EQUALITY IN ALABAMA

Down in Mobile, Ala., black men are having a difficult task protecting their womanhood from continual debauchery by white men. Charles King (white), manager of the Pike and Dragon theatres and said to control other business interests in Mobile, was caught in a dark and secluded alley with a fifteen-year-old Race girl in an automobile. Although prominent black citizens sought the arrest of King, they were unable to accomplish their purpose.

A group of citizens of Mobile issued the following statement, "With approximately one-fourth of the Race population being almost white and three-fourths having an infusion of white blood, one wonders whom does the Southern white man seek to fool with his asinine ranting on the Race question." This is clearly to the point but it is only the repetition of an oft-voiced truth which continues to emphasize that this race superiority complex is a truth by day and a lie by night.

SOCIAL EQUALITY ISSUE IS TABOO—JOHNSON

Considers Nobody Too Good to Associate with Him.

DETROIT—The term "social equality" is quite generally taboo now, James Weldon Johnson, Fisk University English professor, told the annual N.A.A.C.P. conference here last week.

He defined social equality by saying:

"I mean personally that I do not consider anybody too good to associate with me. The term 'social equality' needs to be defined, for the general meaning has been stretched to absurd limits.

"In some sections of the country it embraces everything from intermarriage to breathing the air in the same public park. A definition of social equality which I believe every self-respecting colored person and white person can stand on is:

"There should be nothing in law or public opinion to prevent persons of like interests and congenial tastes from associating together if they mutually desire to do so."

Raleigh, N. C., News & Observer
August 9, 1937

A Question of Inferiority

The fear of Negro domination which seems to motivate some sectors of white influence in the South is a reflection of racial inferiority, says Mark Etheridge, general manager of the Louisville *Courier Journal.*

The thought that continued tolerance of certain handicaps under which the Negro lives amongst us may reflect a much more real inadequacy of Southern judgment, justice, sense of realities and foresight is far more disturbing.

Mr. Etheridge put it bluntly but with inescapable logic when he said:

> If it requires Federal marshals and Federal deputies to prevent lynchings and punish lynchers in the South, then I am for Federal marshals and deputies doing it.
>
> To recognize the right of a State to handle the problem when lynchings continue is to recognize the right of a State to tolerate a violation of the fundamental right of every civilized people, whether democratic or monarchical: the right of a man to live under law and to be deprived of life only by law.
>
> For our own protection, if not for the Negro's, for the preservation of our own self-respect, for the preservation of our own ideal of democracy and civilization, we can in plain simple justice join with the Negroes in their demands for a better distribution of public moneys—a distribution that is in accord with the ideals of a new economic deal in this country—a New Deal dedicated to lifting the level of life regardless of race.
>
> We can convey to our Southern Senators and Representatives in the national Congress the information that when they use the presence of the Negro in the South as an argument against such measures as the wages and hours bill, they are representing more correctly those elements which made up the Ku Klux Klan than they are, the decent, thinking elements among the white people. . . ."

Traditionally, the Negro has been the carrier of the white man's burdens in the South. Aside from his functions in the economic scheme, he has been the scapegoat of our communal inferiorities. He has been the ever present excuse for our lagging social legislation, our relatively low living standards and our disgraceful illiteracy. It is because of him, we have agreed complacently, that certain judicial and social wrongs persist. It is because of him that public sanitation is an eye-sore and a stench and that an inordinately high percentage of our people die of slow disease and quick trigger fingers.

It would be nice to go on believing that all this is gospel. The hard truth is that the South is not industrially, politically, socially, culturally where it is because of the heavy drag of the Negro upon its tangible resources but because, thus far, the problem he represents has been too great a strain upon our moral senses, our courage and our intelligence.

Race Problem—1937
United States.

Macon, Ga., Telegraph
May 30, 1937

THE SOUTH TODAY

The Rule of Inaction

By GERALD W. JOHNSON

(Copyright, 1936, by Southern Newspaper Syndicate)

Editor's note: General Gerald W. Johnson, famous editorial writer on the Baltimore Evening Sun, has occupied that position since 1926. Previous to that time he was professor of journalism at the University of North Carolina, and for fourteen years editor of North Carolina newspapers. Mr. Johnson is the author of several successful biographies, novels and political books, and is a regular contributor to many magazines and newspapers. His most recent published work is a history of the Sunpapers of Baltimore, in which he collaborated with three other members of the staffs of those papers.

Some years ago a young don at Oxford, irritated beyond measure by the leisurely pace of his colleagues, wrote a little book to which he gave a jaw-breaking Latin title, and which he described as "advice to young academic politicians." It was a brilliant satire on the professional mind, but it was more than that; some of its sparkling witticisms apply to a much wider field than the college campus. There is one witticism in particular which might have been aimed directly at the political philosophy dominant in a large part of the South. It is this:

"A principle is a rule of inaction, which states a valid general reason for not doing in any particular case what, to unprincipled instinct, would appear to be right."

Think that over. Think, with especial care, of how neatly it applies to a great deal of the political argument—I hesitate to call it political thought—current in the southern states.

From the crown of his head to the soles of his feet, the average southern politician, to hear him tell it, is a man of principle. A great deal of his oratory is devoted to proclaiming this fact. He insists that all of his acts, whether of omission or of commission, are based on his intransigent devotion to principle, and he demands our suffrages on his record as a man of principle.

Principles an Alibi

This is all very well, but do his principles ever compel him to do anything? Not often. They are usually invoked to explain why he refuses to do something. "A principle is a rule of inaction," not action, says Dr. Cornford, the author of "Microcosmographia Academica," which is the appalling title of the book referred to at the beginning of this article. This may or may not be true in Oxford University, but there is not much doubt that it is true in the South.

Consider its application to the history of the last dozen years. Consider when, and where, and to what end southern politicians have invoked principles—ordinarily not described as just "principles," but as "the great principles upon which our government was founded"—in recent campaigns.

There is, for example, child labor. The abolition of child labor is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody insists that he favors it, and has been so insisting for many years. Why, then, hasn't it been accomplished? Simply because our rulers are men of principle. There is the principle of states' rights. There is the principle of the right of contract. There is the principle of parental authority. There is the principle of laissez faire. There are a dozen other principles, each of which "states a valid general reason for not doing" in this case what would appear to be right.

For the community to take care of old people who are no longer able to work, and of cripples and mental incompetents, is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody favors it. But to do it would violate even more principles than stand in the way of the abolition of child labor. Not until the new deal came along, operating, apparently, on what Cornford calls "unprincipled instinct," was any really effective move made toward social security.

To punish lynchers as murderers is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody favors it. But to do it, in many instances, would violate the principle of local self-government and, as some people believe, or at least assert, might undermine the principle of white supremacy.

To grant working men the right to organize in trade unions if they wish to do so is right. Nobody denies it. Everybody favors, if not the actual organization, at least the theory of the right to organize. But to pass laws effectively protecting the right would violate the principle of the right of contract, the principle of economic liberty, the principle of the separation of government and industry, and heaven only knows how many other principles.

* * *

Rules of Inaction

So it goes. Take the whole long list of matters of social concern in which the South lags; the explanation of the lag is invariably the same—our leaders are men of principle, and their principles are rules of inaction.

Even in national affairs, the only Southerner who has won a great reputation recently because his principles drove him to action is Cordell Hull, secretary of state. Yet his reciprocal trade agreements, although they have revived our moribund foreign commerce and thus have contributed heavily to the return of prosperity, unquestionably violate the principle of free trade; so even in this case there is some reason to believe that Mr. Hull was acting on "unprincipled instinct," rather than as a typical Southern man of principle.

Many years ago Carter Glass of Virginia made a great reputation by bursting into action and creating the federal reserve system; but for the last four years he has been making an even greater name by the old, tried and tested Southern system of opposition to action.

Robinson of Arkansas presents a curious case. For four years he has been indubiably a man of action. But he is the administration leader. He had to act. It is arguable that he is one of those who, we are told, have fame thrust upon them; for there is little convincing evidence that he would have acted without the spur of necessity. Hence the general statement stands that among the Southern politicians conspicuous in national affairs, Hull is the only one who is unquestionably equipped with a self-starter.

Far be it from me to assert that the secretary of state is the only Southerner in Washington who is any good, Robinson possibly excepted. On the contrary, I think any man not hopelessly prejudiced must admit the value of intelligent opposition to any democratic government, and in so far as their opposition is intelligent the Southerners who are out of step perform a useful function.

But the qualification is extremely important. It is only in so far as the opposition is intelligent that it is admirable. If a man is—as he well may be—a man of principle and yet an idiot withal, he is not entitled to honors and applause. Yet it is the custom in the South to speak as if anything may be excused provided the man who did it acted in accordance with his principles.

No Lack of Arguments

Now there may be something to be said for this view as it applies to a man who does something. There is, as Cornford points out, only one possible argument for doing anything, which is the argument that the action proposed is right. But for not doing anything there are ten thousand arguments. A man must be fairly ingenious to make the one argument apply, or seem to apply, to a proposed action; but he is feeble-witted ineed who cannot discover some principle by which to justify inaction.

We are going through a period of tremendous change in our social and political philosophy. Many of the results of this change are unquestionably permanent. Even if Mr. Roosevelt's party is flung out of power at the next election, the country will never go back to where it was when the New Deal struck it. Now what part of this immensely important alteration in our system is the product of Southern thought and Southern energy? There was a time when Southern thinkers led and directed the minds of the nation with respect to governmental affairs. Jefferson knew not only what the country was thinking, but also what it was going to think a few years in the future. Marshall and Madison both thought ahead of their generation. Menton and Clay could see what was coming, and so could Calhoun, although his principles prevented him from doing anything about it.

But the New Deal seems to have taken most Southerners completely unawares. One, indeed, contributed somewhat to the upheaval and even did something tword directing its course, but we do little boasting of him. He was the late Huey Long.

How shall we explain the fact that awareness of modern thought seems to have been confined, in the South, to an individual so violent and uncouth? How, except by admitting that we have unconsciously adopted the young English professor's definition of principle? If we have permitted mentally lazy fellows to delude us by bellowing about principle, instead of acting like men of sense, then we deserved the fate that has fallen upon us—the doom of having no hand, or almost none, in the building of the new political and social philosophy now under construction.



GERALD W. JOHNSON

St. Augustine, Fla., Record
May 10, 1937

Noted French Author Is Visitor While On Tour

Says Southland Represents Nobility of United States

Andre DeMaison, French author and world traveler, one of the most interesting and unusual personalities to visit St. Augustine in some time, came here yesterday intending to stay an hour with friends, and was persuaded to remain over until this morning when he left for Atlanta, Ga., by motor. He came here from Miami. His hosts were Brigadier General and Mrs. Vivian Collins.

Monsieur DeMaison is in America for the purpose of writing 30 news and feature articles, and has been in this country since March, touring the Southern states. "Most of my countrymen when they came here to write anything about America go to New York, Chicago and Hollywood. I come to what I call the home of the aristocracy, the nobility of America, the Southern States," he told an eager interviewer last evening.

The writer added that he was commissioned to write 10 articles about Louisiana, and for that purpose he spent about three weeks in that state, parts of which are so French in background, thought and feeling. "A great many," he said, "have no idea that there are 400,000 people in that state who talk French and carry out many of the old French ideas and traditions." Two of his articles will deal with Florida, he said.

In Oklahoma and Texas he has been shown two of the greatest oil fields in the world. In Oklahoma he was much interested in studying North American Indian life, and he adds that same of his writing will have to do with the Indians and also the colored people of the South. He will depend for much of his information for the articles on Negroes upon visits to Tuskegee in Alabama and Fiske University in Tennessee.

This is his second visit to America, the Frenchman divulged in a brief chat with a Record representative. He loves beautiful scenery, picturesque backgrounds and settings, but declares that his ruling passion and his greatest desire in traveling is to meet people, to talk with them, to know what they think, how they feel, and what makes them do the things they do. Chatting along this line, in his careful and beautifully-phrased English, he said "Everywhere I go I study people. I may stay at the best hotel or visit the smallest coffee shop, but everywhere I study people. They are to me the amazing revelation."

Monsieur DeMaison came to the United States this time for a three-months stay. After completing his southern tour he will go to Washington where he will be the guest of the French ambassador. He will have an audience with President Franklin D. Roosevelt, and added that he was anxious to have an interview with John L. Lewis, "because," he said, "I am most interested in social problems, and things that affect workers."

The French writer contributes articles to a noted magazine, "Revue de Monde," very much in appearance like our Atlantic Monthly; also to newspapers that have the standing in France that do the New York Times, and the Herald-Tribune in this country.

It is interesting to note that some of his books, particularly that series known as "The Animal Comedy," are so renowned that they have been translated into English, German, Dutch, Italian, Polish, and Spanish, and that universities have made of them text books for schools in England, Germany and Poland.

Another group is known as "The Primitive Societies," including seven books on African life. These make a whole to which it is impossible not to refer when studying primitive life, the critics say.

Still a third group is known under the general title of "The Civilized." This constitutes three dramas of men and women in Africa and Europe. Then there are a number of volumes classified as travels and miscellaneous, reflecting the author's preoccupations in various periods of his life.

One of his books, "Beasts Called Wild," in the group known as "The Animal Comedy," has numerous and various editions, one of them being printed in the most expensive, the most de luxe way in Europe, the edition consisting of 50 copies in folio, hand-printed, and illustrated by Paul Jouve. These sold at 15,000 francs for each copy.

Monsieur De Maison's greatest zest is for knowing and studying people. His keenest desire is to get down below the surface, to sense what people are thinking feeling, and striving for underneath the usually calm exterior that they present to the world. Therefore it would be interesting if we could know the way in which he will present the impressions gained on this trip. This is something to which those who keep in touch with current French periodicals may look forward.

He has a humorous twist to his speech; a kindly twinkle in his bright eyes. He is generous with his time to inquiring reporters, and it was with a broad smile that he acceded to the request that he sign the photograph so kindly presented as a souvenir of the occasion. We feel that he will be tolerant, wise, and understanding in his judgment of people as he travels and writes in this land of ours, concerning which he says he has material for at least 50 articles, instead of the 30 he was commissioned to write.

Although Monsieur DeMaison did not divulge the fact, friends here were advised in connection with his coming that he represents the French government, and is a personal, life-long friend of President LeBrun of France.

While a guest at the French Embassy in Washington, he is to be entertained by President and Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt in the White House.

The articles for which he is gathering data will appear in the Paris Soir, and he is to treat especially of the famous southern cities of New Orleans, Miami, St. Augustine, Savannah, and Richmond, places which have charm, color and distinction of an unusual sort. In New Orleans the noted author, who is listed as one of the best known authors in all France, attended the La Salle Tercentenary.

Monsieur DeMaison was delighted to have an opportunity to meet here Miss Mary Elizabeth Cook of Columbus, O., house guest of Mrs. Collins, and one of the leading American artists and sculptors, who has had a most unusual career, working and studying much abroad. He expressed surprise and delight to have the opportunity to meet here in this little city of St. Augustine one of the noted artists of the United States.

In order that the writer might hear from someone in his native French, the story of the Restoration Program for St. Augustine, Mrs. Collins arranged for him to meet Mr. and Mrs. John D. Thompson. Mrs. Thompson, who was born in Saumur, France, talked with him at length on this subject, giving him much interesting information.

Anderson, S. C., Independent Trib
June 1, 1937

MANNING TALKS COLOR PROBLEM

Former Candidate For Governor Is Speaker At Presbyterian Finals — Says Should Face Problems.

CLINTON, May 31—(AP)—Wyndham Manning of Sumter, former candidate for governor, today said that in 1619 "there entered into the warp of our civilization the dark thread of Africanism which remains today as perhaps the problem of all others most fraught with danger and most difficult of solution."

He spoke at the final commencement of Presbyterian College, at which 61 seniors were graduated.

Manning said that the state's statesmen in the first part of the last century looked toward a sane solution of the slave problem, but that "they permitted themselves to be driven into defending an abstract right to an institution without which we would have fared better, instead of seeking a just solution of our problem."

The Confederate War, he said settled the slavery question "but there remains the far more important problem of color.

"What will you do with the color problem? It must be quickly solved.

"What will you do with the vicious crime of lynching? It must be quickly solved by us, unless outsiders force a solution upon us.

"What will you do about labor in the mills? In the store and shops? On the farm?"

Manning said "our sin—I sometimes think it our unforgivable sin—lies in our willingness to remain indifferent to the solutions of our problems."

Race Problem-1937

United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

EXPECTS RACE TO PLAY FULL PART IN NATIONAL LIFE

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14—Delegates to the conference held here last Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, under the auspices of the National Youth Administration, were inspired Wednesday by a message brought to them by Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper to become a good citizen. It is

Mr. Roper's address was particularly significant because he has been in the van of the New Deal liberals and, as a native Southerner, has brought to the study and solution of Negro problems a conviction based upon both experience and sentiment.

The text of Mr. Roper's address follows:

"I was glad to accept the invitation of Mrs. Mary McLeod-Bethune, who has rendered outstanding service to her race, to meet with this group today. I have long been interested in the problems of the Negro. Immediately after becoming Secretary of Commerce I took the opportunity to set up in the department a special unit to study Negro affairs and to render economic and industrial service to the Negroes of the country. The work of this division has been ably and constructively supervised by Eugene Kinckle Jones.

"There is so much that can properly be considered at this conference that I can refer briefly to only some of the broader aspects of the Negro youth problem.

"The National Youth Administration has done much to broaden the opportunities of youth and to assist them to be equipped to meet these enlarged opportunities. I understand that more than 50,000 Negro youths have been assisted in their educational pursuits, in their vocational training and in their work opportunities through the program of the NYA. I compliment that agency on the splendid work it has done.

Seek a Program

"With the return of normal conditions, youth seeks only that help which will broaden his opportunity to earn a decent living and my understanding that this conference seeks a well-coordinated program for the Negro youth for the attainment of these objectives. Such a program should be designed to prompt initiative in thought and action. It needs to impress the youth of the country with his opportunities and responsibilities for constructive service.

"The Negro youth naturally desires training and education that will prepare him for his best opportunities. It must look to the raising of the standards of his race and the fitting of his people for their responsibilities in supporting our form of government and in the sound development of our common country. Among the things to be stressed, therefore, is a proper measure of race pride and the common virtues of life.

Need Self-Respect

"Along the ways by which pride can be exercised wisely is through the prompting of self-respect. The needed self-respecting citizen for these times must constantly endeavor to do more for himself, free from private or public support except under emergency conditions. Efforts to this end will help greatly to solve the unemployment problem and to strengthen the independence and virility of our citizenship. The Negro can take such action in this connection that he will set an example for persons of all colors and all races.

"The potentialities of the Negro race for development and progress are emphasized by the remarkable educational and economic advancement since the abolition of slavery nearly 75 years ago. In 1920 slightly more than two million colored youths, five to twenty years of age, or 53.5 per cent of that age group, were attending school. In 1930 about two and one-half million, or sixty per cent of that same age group, were in schools. In 1930 there were some 800 Negro educational institutions beyond grammar school grade in the United States. This is a wonderful record of a successful campaign against mental illiteracy.

"In 1930 there were more than five and one-half million gainfully employed Negro workers in the United States. Of this number more than one-third were agricultural workers, over 25 per cent were employed in domestic and personal service, and the remaining in manufacturing, business, the professions and public service. Today the purchasing power of the Negro race in the United States is estimated to exceed two billion dollars annually. Thus we see that the Negro has a very important part in the economic life of the nation.

Value of Musical Gifts

"One of the greatest opportunities for your people lies in the cultivation of your gifts in music, song and literature. One of the greatest needs in the increasing complexities of modern life is wholesome entertainment which many of your people are wonderfully endowed by temperament and natural gifts to produce. There can be no doubt of the importance of the contributions of your people to the cultural development of American life in music, literature and in unique gifts of Negro character. Not only have the accomplishments of your race influenced the unfolding of our cultural life, but the presence of the Negro in America has inspired and formed a definite theme for American writers and composers. The Negro has materially influenced the spiritual life of this nation. The simplicity and sincerity of Negro worship have demanded the admiration and deep respect of all people.

"If the Negro is to become a real force in the future development of America and its institutions, he must be prepared to accept fully his obligations for service to his people and to his country.

Opportunities

What are some of the opportunities and responsibilities which challenge attention and consideration in your discussions? We first think of vocational training, particularly the fullest development of the natural aptitudes and attitudes of the Negro in the light of the new requirements of modern life. Not only should the facilities for such study be expanded, but increased efforts must be made to bring more of the Negro youth into school and vocational training. While looking forward into new fields of economic and social opportuniteis, do not permit your race to lose its distinctive gifts in music, art and service.

"Analysis of a Bureau of Census study, 'Negroes in the United States: 1920-1932,' reveals some interesting facts relating to the number and distribution of Negroes engaged in the principal professional occupations.

"This study shows that the distribution of these persons is not in proper proportion to the number of Negroes served. For example, nearly 40 per cent of the Negro physicians, dentists and surgeons of the country are located in seven of the Northern States and the District of Columbia, which contain only 19 per cent of the total Negro population of the country. Similar conditions obtain in other professions. While recognizing that economic conditions in concentrated centers influence this situation to a certain extent, Negro youths should be encouraged to study this question from a national standpoint with the purpose of increasing the professional opportunities of your people.

Health Safeguards

"A matter of prime importance is that of greater health safeguards. Guard against those physical and mental handicaps which disqualify one for service and destroy men and women. By nature and training the Negro is particularly adept in those jobs having to do with the handling of foodstuffs and which call for personal contacts. Health safeguards, therefore, become important factors in the sound progress of your race. Greater interest should be maintained with regard to hygiene, the influence of narcotics on the human body and the increasing problem of venereal diseases. Greater effort should be made to foster better housing and living conditions among your people. This conference might well devote considerable thought to better health and better living standards for the race.

Problem of Crime

"In all segments of our society and among all groups, both white and black, we must find ways of changing the attitude of our youth and adults toward crime. The ability and desire to enforce law and keep life and property safe and secure is fundamental to sound government and safe society. The crime figures in this country, particularly among youth, are astounding. To control and banish crime and the racketeer is the obligation and duty of every citizen of this country. One of the responsibilities which you have as citizens of the United States is to safeguard our democratic institutions against internal as well as external enemies. The racketeer, the criminal and he who would destroy our form of government become our greatest internal enemies. Your program should look to citizenship training for the Negro youth. It should include constructive plans for the wide use of leisure time and for recreation as a means of offsetting anti-racial conduct.

Helped Liberia

"It is only natural that the Negro should be devoted to this country, which has and is doing so much for his welfare and development. Under the leadership of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, the opportunities of the Negro have been broadened upon a wider scale than at any time during the past seventy-five years. And the efforts of this Administration to help the Negro have not been confined only to this country. He has thought first of those in this nation and next for the entire race. For instance, with the cooperative assistance of our government, Liberia has recently instituted reforms which have improved conditions materially in that country. Improvements have been made in the interior administration of the country; steady progress has been made in sanitation and public health; from 1935 to 1936 there was an increase of 39 per cent in the number of schools and 52 per cent in the enrollment; the administration of justice is being revised; and agriculture and business are being organized upon a sound basis. This independent country with Negro self-government is making remarkable progress and is further evidence of the vast potentialities for service.

"In studying the Negro Youth problem I would recommend that you give renewed consideration to the program advanced by your great leader, Booker T. Washington. He advocated as one of your worthiest ideals the fact that the Negro has as much right to cultivate race pride as has any other people. According to his reason, the Negro should take special pride in his accomplishments and so encourage patriotism, loyalty, tolerance and contention, supported, a balanced philosophy of life. I believe, by sound

Race Problem-1937

United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

6

6

EXPECTS RACE TO PLAY FULL PART IN NATIONAL LIFE

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14—Delegates to the conference held here last Wednesday, Thursday and Friday, under the auspices of the National Youth Administration, were inspired Wednesday by a message brought to them by Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper to become a good citizen. It is

Mr. Roper's address was particularly significant because he has been in the van of the New Deal liberals and, as a native Southerner, has brought to the study and solution of Negro problems a conviction based upon both experience and sentiment.

The text of Mr. Roper's address follows:

"I was glad to accept the invitation of Mrs. Mary McLeod-Bethune, who has rendered outstanding service to her race, to meet with this group today. I have long been interested in the problems of the Negro. Immediately after becoming Secretary of Commerce I took the opportunity to set up in the department a special unit to study Negro affairs and to render economic and industrial service to the Negroes of the country. The work of this division has been ably and constructively supervised by Eugene Kinckle Jones.

"There is so much that can properly be considered at this conference that I can refer briefly to only some of the broader aspects of the Negro youth problem.

"The National Youth Administration has done much to broaden the opportunities of youth and to assist them to be equipped to meet these enlarged opportunities. I understand that more than 50,000 Negro youths have been assisted in their educational pursuits, in their vocational training and in their work opportunities through the program of the NYA. I compliment that agency on the splendid work it has done.

Seek a Program

"With the return of normal conditions, youth seeks only that help which will broaden his opportunity to earn a decent living and my understanding that this conference seeks a well-coordinated program for the Negro youth for the attainment of these objectives. Such a program should be designed to prompt initiative in thought and action. It needs to impress the youth of the country with his opportunities and responsibilities for constructive service.

"The Negro youth naturally desires training and education that will prepare him for his best opportunities. It must look to the raising of the standards of his race and the fitting of his people for their responsibilities in supporting our form of government and in the sound development of our common country. Among the things to be stressed, therefore, is a proper measure of race pride and the common virtues of life.

Need Self-Respect

"Along the ways by which pride can be exercised wisely is through the prompting of self-respect. The needed self-respecting citizen for these times must constantly endeavor to do more for himself, free from private or public support except under emergency conditions. Efforts to this end will help greatly to solve the unemployment problem and to strengthen the independence and virility of our citizenship. The Negro can take such action in this connection that he will set an example for persons of all colors and all races.

"The potentialities of the Negro race for development and progress are emphasized by the remarkable educational and economic advancement since the abolition of slavery nearly 75 years ago. In 1920 slightly more than two million colored youths, five to twenty years of age, or 53.5 per cent of that age group, were attending school. In 1930 about two and one-half million, or sixty per cent of that same age group, were in schools. In 1930 there were some 800 Negro educational institutions beyond grammar school grade in the United States. This is a wonderful record of a successful campaign against mental illiteracy.

"In 1930 there were more than five and one-half million gainfully employed Negro workers in the United States. Of this number more than one-third were agricultural workers, over 25 per cent were employed in domestic and personal service, and the remaining in manufacturing, business, the professions and public service. Today the purchasing power of the Negro race in the United States is estimated to exceed two billion dollars annually. Thus we see that the Negro has a very important part in the economic life of the nation.

Value of Musical Gifts

"One of the greatest opportunities for your people lies in the cultivation of your gifts in music, song and literature. One of the greatest needs in the increasing complexities of modern life is wholesome entertainment which many of your people are wonderfully endowed by temperament and natural gifts to produce. There can be no doubt of the importance of the contributions of your people to the cultural development of American life in music, literature and in unique gifts of Negro character. Not only have the accomplishments of your race influenced the unfolding of our cultural life, but the presence of the Negro in America has inspired and formed a definite theme for American writers and composers. The Negro has materially influenced the spiritual life of this nation. The simplicity and sincerity of Negro worship have demanded the admiration and deep respect of all people.

"If the Negro is to become a real force in the future development of America and its institutions, he must be prepared to accept fully his obligations for service to his people and to his country.

Opportunities

What are some of the opportunities and responsibilities which challenge attention and consideration in your discussions? We first think of vocational training, particularly the fullest development of the natural aptitudes and attitudes of the Negro in the light of the new requirements of modern life. Not only should the facilities for such study be expanded, but increased efforts must be made to bring more of the Negro youth into school and vocational training. While looking forward into new fields of economic and social opportunitels, do not permit your race to lose its distinctive gifts in music, art and service.

"Analysis of a Bureau of Census study, 'Negroes in the United States: 1920-1932,' reveals some interesting facts relating to the number and distribution of Negroes engaged in the principal professional occupations.

"This study shows that the distribution of these persons is not in proper proportion to the number of Negroes served. For example, nearly 40 per cent of the Negro physicians, dentists and surgeons of the country are located in seven of the Northern States and the District of Columbia, which contain only 19 per cent of the total Negro population of the country. Similar conditions obtain in other professions. While recognizing that economic conditions in concentrated centers influence this situation to a certain extent, Negro youths should be encouraged to study this question from a national standpoint with the purpose of increasing the professional opportunities of your people.

Health Safeguards

"A matter of prime importance is that of greater health safeguards. Guard against those physical and mental handicaps which disqualify one for service and destroy men and women. By nature and training the Negro is particularly adept in those jobs having to do with the handling of foodstuffs and which call for personal contacts. Health safeguards, therefore, become important factors in the sound progress of your race. Greater interest should be maintained with regard to hygiene, the influence of narcotics on the human body and the increasing problem of venereal diseases. Greater effort should be made to foster better housing and living conditions among your people. This conference might well devote considerable thought to better health and better living standards for the race.

Problem of Crime

"In all, segments of our society and among all groups, both white and black, we must find ways of changing the attitude of our youth and adults toward crime. The ability and desire to enforce law and keep life and property safe and secure is fundamental to sound government and safe society. The crime figures in this country, particularly among youth, are astounding. To control and banish crime and the racketeer is the obligation and duty of every citizen of this country. One of the responsibilities which you have as citizens of the United States is to safeguard our democratic institutions against internal as well as external enemies. The racketeer, the criminal and he who would destroy our form of government become our greatest internal enemies. Your program should look to citizenship training for the Negro youth. It should include constructive plans for the wide use of leisure time and for recreation as a means of offsetting anti-racial conduct.

Helped Liberia

"It is only natural that the Negro should be devoted to this country, which has and is doing so much for his welfare and development. Under the leadership of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, the opportunities of the Negro have been broadened upon a wider scale than at any time during the past seventy-five years. And the efforts of this Administration to help the Negro have not been confined only to this country. He has thought first of those in this nation and next for the entire race. For instance, with the cooperative assistance of our government, Liberia has recently instituted reforms which have improved conditions materially in that country. Improvements have been made in the interior administration of the country; steady progress has been made in sanitation and public health; from 1935 to 1936 there was an increase of 39 per cent in the number of schools and 52 per cent in the enrollment; the administration of justice is being revised; and agriculture and business are being reorganized upon a sound basis. This independent country with Negro self-government is making remarkable progress and is further evidence of the vast potentialities for service.

"In studying the Negro Youth problem I would recommend that you give renewed consideration to the program advanced by your great leader, Booker T. Washington. He advocated as one of your worthiest ideals the fact that the Negro has as much right to cultivate race pride as has any other people. According to his contention, supported, I believe, by sound

Washington, D. C. Post
January 8, 1937

End to Jim Crowism Is Plea Of Colored Session Speaker

Walter White, Secretary of Racee Advancement Association, Urges People to 'Stop Being Trembling Uncle Toms.'

Declaring that members of his race "must stop trembling, compromising and playing Uncle Tom," Walter White, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, yesterday urged delegates to the national conference on the problems of the colored race to support a set of recommendations that would "eliminate Jim Crowism from the United States."

In this connection he suggested that the conference should strongly support the movement for a Federal antilynching law; a civil rights act for the District of Columbia and other Federal territory—insuring colored people equal accommodations with whites in public places; a bill prohibiting the placement on ballot of any candidate of a party that violated the Fourteenth Amendment, and a bill prohibiting discrimination against any race, creed and color regarding employment in any Federal office.

"This conference marks a new day in the relationship between the colored race and the Federal Government," White continued. "Our chance has come at last to remove the barriers and burdens of inequality, insecurity and injustice that have confronted and hindered us for many years."

Ballot Denial Stressed.

White's speech developed suggestions that were presented to the conference by William H. Hastie, assistant solicitor general of the Department of the Interior. Pointing out that the denial of the ballot to colored people in the South could be corrected only through Federal legislation, Hastie outlined a program designed to bring equality to his race by Congressional enactments.

Problems of the colored race and their solutions as presented by White and Hastie were used as a basis for a round table discussion in which a number of persons participated. Protesting against "the spirit of intolerance and injustice that prompts white people in the South to disfranchise the colored man," delegate after delegate arose to say, in effect, that all their troubles go back to the ballot box. "Give us the right to vote, see that we have the right to vote and we will take care of ourselves," was the way one man put it.

Others suggested that even in States where they were allowed to vote there were conditions stressing the inequality of colored people with whites. Bishop R. C. Ransom, of Witherforce, Ohio, emphasized that "Political emancipation rests not with any section of the country, not with Congress, not with any type of legislation, but with us."

Hated to Quit.

Limited to 3-minute talks, delegates who took part in the discussion were loathe to relinquish the floor when their time was up; but Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, chairman of the conference, ruled the meeting with an iron hand, in the course of the forum politely asking no less than a dozen individuals to sit down while someone else talked.

Among those who took part in this section of the program were J. B. Watson, of the Arkansas A. & M. College; W. L. Houston, legal adviser of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People; Mary Church Terrell, of the National Association of Colored Women; Bishop R. E. Jones, Methodist-Episcopal Chuch of Columbus, Ohio, and Elder Michaux, of Washington.

Chairman of the executive committee of the N. Y. A. and Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, Miss Josephine Roche, talked briefly before the conference at the afternoon session. "I feel that this body is makig a very real contribution toward the achievement of equal rights for all and equal opportunity for all. Everyone of us should bear in mind," she continued, "that no group in America, no matter how privileged, no matter how prosperous, can continue to be prosperous unless security, equality and justice is obtained for every group."

Winant Is Ill.

John G. Winant, chairman of the Social Security Board, who was scheduled to address the conference, was prevented because of illness from appearing. Will W. Alexander, of the Resettlement Administration, made a brief talk, lauding the aims and ideals that prompted colored leaders to meet to discuss their problems.

At the morning session problems of improving health and housing conditions were presented for a round-table discussion.

The meeting will continue through today, with a program that includes the presentation and consideration of recommendations from the four committees and a speech by Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace.

Mrs. Bethune "Steals Show" At Confab

ATLANTA, Ga., Jan. 21.—(By Jesse O. Thomas for ANP)—Among the "brain trusters" at Washington, Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, during a recent conference called by her under the joint auspices of the WPA and NYA, more dramatically centered the attention of Government officials on the Negroes' neglect and the need than any of her contemporary "trustees."

Mrs. Bethune is the most recent arrival of the "Advisors on the Affairs of Negroes," and somewhat exceeds in rank the rest of the clan because she occupies a quasi administrative position and is called in to confer with the administrators from time to time. According to her superior Deputy, Richard Brown, Administrator in the NYA, Mrs. Bethune is not only consulted about the problems of the Negro but also with reference to the program of the NYA as it affects all youths in the nation.

This recent conference called by Mrs. Bethune engaged the serious consideration of some 50 or 75 more or less "select" Negroes of national prominence and the recommendations and representations made to the President and other heads of the Department of Government were carefully documented and were logical in arrangement as well as legitimate in their nature.

If these proceedings and this conference are followed up with the unaccustomed vigil sponsored by the "brethren" far-reaching results will undoubtedly obtain and the conference itself will go down in history as one of the significant "comings together" of Negro leadership of 1937.

Washington, D. C. Post
January 9, 1937

Colored Race Congress Asks Police Inquiry

Measure Passed at Final Session Denounces D.C. 'Lawlessness.'

Recommendations on every phase of colored welfare from suitable housing and adequate health facilities to equal protection with white people under the law were adopted yesterday at the final session of the three-day conference on the problems of the colored race.

Chairmen of the four major committees presented to the body tentative recommendations, which were discussed, changed in a few cases, and finally accepted as representing the sentiment of the majority of delegates.

Urging the passage by the first session of the Seventy-fifth Congress of a strong Federal anti-lynching law, the conference agreed that "it is obligatory upon the National Congress to enact legislation forcing certain States either to prevent lynching or punish lynchers."

Other Recommendations.

The committee on security of life and equal protection under the law also presented the following recommendations:

That the Federal Government, through legislation regulating the election of senators and representatives in Congress, should guarantee colored people in all States the right to vote. "Such legislation should prohibit both the name and party symbol of any political party or other organization which denies to any qualified voter, of any race, full participation in the choice of its candidates for office and the name of any candidate of any such party from appearing on any official ballot to be used in an election for members of Congress."

That the President should recommend to Congress the enactment of a new corrupt practice act, "in which it shall be declared that a primary selection of candidates to be elected to Federal office shall be an integral part of a general election."

That the City of Washington, "as Capital of the Nation, should be an example for the entire United States in freedom from discrimination against any citizen or group of citizens in any public place on account of race, creed or color. * * * This conference urges that there be presented to Congress speedily a bill assuring all persons the right to equal accommodation, without discrimination or segregation, in all places of public accommodation within the District of Columbia."

Police "Lawless."

That Congress should be urged to investigate police brutality in the District of Columbia. ("We are in the midst of a nation-wide campaign against lawlessness," said the report of the committee making this recommendation. "Lawlessness of police in Washington is startlingly demonstrated by the reliably reported killing of more than 40 colored people by the police during the last 10 years. This cannot be tolerated by Federal authority if the Federal Government is going to lead a crusade against lawlessness in the country at large.")

That there should be an amendment to the Wagner-Connery national labor relations act to bar any labor union from being declared spokesmen for workers in any industry if that labor union denies membership to any otherwise eligible person on account of race, creed or color.

That the interstate commerce act should be amended to provide that no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against interstate passengers on account of race, creed or color.

Three resolutions were adopted regarding housing in the interest that "hopeful results will accrue from the housing programs of the Federal Government." Emphasis was placed on health of the colored person by a long list of recommendations designed to provide:

Medical Care.

1. Better medical care and preventive medicine for the colored masses.

2. Training and use of competent Negro personnel in health programs.

3. An increase of sympathy on the part of the white medical profession regarding health problems of the Negro.

The committee on adequate educational and recreation opportunity for colored youth outlined a program to take care of this phase of welfare and to solve the problem of underprivileged colored young people regarding adequate training and proper disposal of leisure. Recognizing the employment situation, as it affects colored people, the committee on increased opportunity for employment and economic security presented a list of resolutions condemning "discriminations practiced against colored workers by some of the trade unions" and recommended that the National Labor Relations Board "take the necessary action calculated to protect the interests of colored workers in certain classes of work from discrimination."

Wallace Speaks.

At the morning session Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace touched on the problem of economic security for colored people in a brief speech that took into account the problem of the tenant farmer. Pointing out that two-thirds of the farm tenants of the South are white, he emphasized that "the tenant problem cannot be exclusively a colored problem." Secretary Wallace mentioned that recently the spotlight had been thrown on the farm-tenant problem but thus far no tangible solution had been suggested. He stressed that education along the lines of health and housing was basic to any program that would prove successful in this regard. Declaring we "must not only help the tenant farmer, but we must teach him how

present to the President the list of recommendations.

lem now commands not only his attention but the ability of underprivileged colored young people to help himself," he said, "the problem will be solved in the next 50 years," he averred in conclusion, "but I think it will be solved some day."

Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, director of Negro affairs of the N. Y. A., presided at the conference and

Washington, D. C. Post
January 8, 1937

End to Jim Crowism Is Plea Of Colored Session Speaker

Walter White, Secretary of Racee Advancement Association, Urges People to 'Stop Being Trembling Uncle Toms.'

Declaring that members of his race "must stop trembling, compromising and playing Uncle Tom," Walter White, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, yesterday urged delegates to the national conference on the problems of the colored race to support a set of recommendations that would "eliminate Jim Crowism from the United States."

In this connection he suggested that the conference should strongly support the movement for a Federal antilynching law; a civil rights act for the District of Columbia and other Federal territory—insuring colored people equal accommodations with whites in public places; a bill prohibiting the placement on ballot of any candidate of a party that violated the Fourteenth Amendment, and a bill prohibiting discrimination against any race, creed and color regarding employment in any Federal office.

"This conference marks a new day in the relationship between the colored race and the Federal Government," White continued. "Our chance has come at last to remove the barriers and burdens of inequality, insecurity and injustice that have confronted and hindered us for many years."

Ballot Denial Stressed.

White's speech developed suggestions that were presented to the conference by William H. Hastie, assistant solicitor general of the Department of the Interior. Pointing out that the denial of the ballot to colored people in the South could be corrected only through Federal legislation, Hastie outlined a program designed to bring equality to his race by Congressional enactments.

Problems of the colored race and their solutions as presented by White and Hastie were used as a basis for a round table discussion in which a number of persons participated. Protesting against "the spirit of intolerance and injustice that prompts white people in the South to disfranchise the colored man," delegate after delegate arose to say, in effect, that all their troubles go back to the ballot box. "Give us the right to vote, see that we have the right to vote and we will take care of ourselves," was the way one man put it.

Others suggested that even in States where they were allowed to vote, there were conditions stressing the inequality of colored people with whites. Bishop R. C. Ransom, of Witherforce, Ohio, emphasized that "Political emancipation rests not with any section of the country, not with Congress, not with any type of legislation, but with us."

Hated to Quit.

Limited to 3-minute talks, delegates who took part in the discussion were loathe to relinquish the floor when their time was up; but Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, chairman of the conference, ruled the meeting with an iron hand, in the course of the forum politely asking no less than a dozen individuals to sit down while someone else talked.

Among those who took part in this section of the program were J. B. Watson, of the Arkansas A. & M. College; W. L. Houston, legal adviser of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People; Mary Church Terrell, of the National Association of Colored Women; Bishop R. E. Jones, Methodist-Episcopal Chuch of Columbus, Ohio, and Elder Michaux, of Washington.

Chairman of the executive committee of the N. Y. A. and Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, Miss Josephine Roche, talked briefly before the conference at the afternoon session. "I feel that this body is makig a very real contribution toward the achievement of equal rights for all and equal opportunity for all. Everyone of us should bear in mind," she continued, "that no group in America, no matter how privileged, no matter how prosperous, can continue to be prosperous unless security, equality and justice is obtained for every group."

Winapt Is Ill.

John G. Winant, chairman of the Social Security Board, who was scheduled to address the conference, was prevented because of illness from appearing. Will W. Alexander, of the Resettlement Administration, made a brief talk, lauding the aims and ideals that prompted colored leaders to meet to discuss their problems.

At the morning session problems of improving health and housing conditions were presented for a round-table discussion.

The meeting will continue through today, with a program that includes the presentation and consideration of recommendations from the four committees and a speech by Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace.

Mrs. Bethune "Steals Show" At Confab

ATLANTA, Ga., Jan. 21.—(By Jesse O. Thomas for ANP)—Among the "brain trusters" at Washington, Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, during a recent conference called by her under the joint auspices of the WPA and NYA, more dramatically centered the attention of Government officials on the Negroes' neglect and the need than any of her contemporary "trusters."

Mrs. Bethune is the most recent arrival of the "Advisors on the Affairs of Negroes," and somewhat exceeds in rank the rest of the clan because she occupies a quasi administrative position and is called in to conference with the administrators from time to time. According to her superior Deputy, Richard Brown, Administrator in the NYA, Mrs. Bethune is not only consulted about the problems of the Negro but also with reference to the program of the NYA as it affects all youths in the nation.

This recent conference called by Mrs. Bethune engaged the serious consideration of some 50 or 75 more or less "select" Negroes of national prominence and the recommendations and representations made to the President and other heads of the Department of Government were carefully documented and were logical in arrangement as well as legitimate in their nature.

If these proceedings and this conference are followed up with the unaccustomed vigil sponsored by the "brethren" far-reaching results will undoubtedly obtain and the conference itself will go down in history as one of the significant "comings together" of Negro leadership of 1937.

Washington, D. C. Post
January 9, 1937

Colored Race Congress Asks Police Inquiry

Measure Passed at Final Session Denounces D.C. 'Lawlessness.'

Recommendations on every phase of colored welfare from suitable housing and adequate health facilities to equal protection with white people under the law were adopted yesterday at the final session of the three-day conference on the problems of the colored race.

Chairmen of the four major committees presented to the body tentative recommendations, which were discussed, changed in a few cases, and finally accepted as representing the sentiment of the majority of delegates.

Urging the passage by the first session of the Seventy-fifth Congress of a strong Federal anti-lynching law, the conference agreed that "it is obligatory upon the National Congress to enact legislation forcing certain States either to prevent lynching or punish lynchers."

Other Recommendations.

The committee on security of life and equal protection under the law also presented the following recommendations:

That the Federal Government, through legislation regulating the election of senators and representatives in Congress, should guarantee colored people in all States the right to vote. "Such legislation should prohibit both the name and party symbol of any political party or other organization which denies to any qualified voter, of any race, full participation in the choice of its candidates for office and the name of any candidate of any such party from appearing on any official ballot to be used in an election for members of Congress."

That the President should recommend to Congress the enactment of a new corrupt practice act, "in which it shall be declared that a primary selection of candidates to be elected to Federal office shall be an integral part of a general election."

That the City of Washington, "as Capital of the Nation, should be an example for the entire United States in freedom from discrimination against any citizen or group of citizens in any public place on account of race, creed or color. * * * This conference urges that there be presented to Congress speedily a bill assuring all persons the right to equal accommodation, without discrimination or segregation, in all places of public accommodation within the District of Columbia."

Police "Lawless."

That Congress should be urged to investigate police brutality in the District of Columbia. ("We are in the midst of a nation-wide campaign against lawlessness," said the report of the committee making this recommendation. "Lawlessness of police in Washington is startlingly demonstrated by the reliably reported killing of more than 40 colored people by the police during the last 10 years. This cannot be tolerated by Federal authority if the Federal Government is going to lead a crusade against lawlessness in the country at large.")

That there should be an amendment to the Wagner-Connery national labor relations act to bar any labor union from being declared spokesmen for workers in any industry if that labor union denies membership to any otherwise eligible person on account of race, creed or color.

That the interstate commerce act should be amended to provide that no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against interstate passengers on account of race, creed or color.

Three resolutions were adopted regarding housing in the interest that "hopeful results will accrue from the housing programs of the Federal Government." Emphasis was placed on health of the colored person by a long list of recommendations designed to provide:

Medical Care.

1. Better medical care and preventive medicine for the colored masses.

2. Training and use of competent Negro personnel in health programs.

3. An increase of sympathy on the part of the white medical profession regarding health problems of the Negro.

The committee on adequate educational and recreation opportunity for colored youth outlined a program to take care of this phase of welfare and to solve the problem of underprivileged colored young people regarding adequate training and proper disposal of leisure. Recognizing the employment situation, as it affects colored people, the committee on increased opportunity for employment and economic security presented a list of resolutions condemning "discriminations practiced against colored workers by some of the trade unions" and recommended that the National Labor Relations Board "take the necessary action calculated to protect the interests of colored workers in certain classes of work from discrimination."

Wallace Speaks.

At the morning session Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace touched on the problem of economic security for colored people in a brief speech that took into account the problem of the tenant farmer. Pointing out that two-thirds of the farm tenants of the South are white, he emphasized that "the tenant problem cannot be exclusively a colored problem." Secretary Wallace mentioned that recently the spotlight had been thrown on the farm-tenant problem, but thus far no tangible solution had been suggested. He stressed that education along the lines of any program that would prove successful in this regard. Declaring we "must not only help the tenant farmer, but we must teach him how

1-23-37

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

IMPORTANT RECOMMENDATIONS WILL BE SUBMITTED TO ROOSEVELT

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14—Highlighted by vigorous recommendations on collective bargaining, an improved status for farm tenants and agricultural workers, domestic workers, professional and technical workers, the protection of Negro labor on government contracts, the civil service, and apprenticeship training for Negroes, the Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth, under the auspices of the National Youth Administration, was concluded here Friday.

These recommendations are to be submitted to the President for guidance in his legislative and social program.

Distinguished speakers at the conference included Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt, Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Miss Josephine Roche and Aubrey Williams, director of the National Youth Administration.

More than 200 representatives of the social, educational, political and economic life of the Negro participated in the three-day conference. They were invited by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, director of Negro activity.

They listened to a message from the President of the United States in which he reminded them that "in the administration of the affairs of government I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interests of the Negro race as part of the total problem of social betterment."

They heard Mrs. Roosevelt say: "We are all equal citizens. We are all equally responsible for all of us, and for that reason wherever our communities may be, we have an equal responsibility for everyone in our community."

And they were warned by the declaration of Miss Roche to the effect that "such splendid conferences as the one you are holding now are of inestimable value to us, for they serve to bring us back again to those fundamental principles and problems upon which all our work is predicated."

Discussions were held of the following problems:

1—Increased Opportunity for Employment and Economic Security.

2—Adequate Educational and Recreational Opportunity.

3—Improved Health and Housing Conditions.

4—Security of Life and Equal Protection Under the Law.

Chairman of the respective discussion committees were: Arnold Hill, secretary of industrial relations for the National Urban League; John W. Davis, president of West Virginia State College; Dr. Midian O. Bousfield, medical associate of the Rosenwald Fund, and Walter White, secretary of the N. A. A. C. P.

Nearly every delegate present was put to work on a committee. The delegates labored far into the night to produce comprehensive and sound reports for submission to the President. They were inspired by the knowledge that the Chief Executive desired the recommendations of this conference to guide him in his social and legislative program. The reports drawn up are not to be pigeon-holed. They will be read by the President and he, in turn, will report back to the conference leadership.

Important, of course, in the recommendations is support for an anti-lynching law. Of almost equal significance is the effort, however, to provide some legal mechanism to prevent political parties from operating while excluding any group of citizens from membership. A full-throated demand is made for a more generous allocation of responsible administrative posts in the federal service to Negroes.

As the session opened, Mrs. Bethune read a letter from the President expressing regret that the opening of Congress prevented his attendace at the conference.

Has Remembered Negroes

"In the administration of the affairs of government," he added, "I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interest of the Negro race as a part of the total problem of social betterment. I am sure that the results of your conference will prove of inestimable help in achieving this end.

"I shall await with great interest the report which you plan to submit to me."

Members of the conference were welcomed by Audrey Williams Executive Director of NYA, and Richard R. Brown, Deputy Executive Director. Each assured the gathering the full cooperation of the Youth Administration in facilitating the conference's work and in giving meaning to its recommendations regarding young people.

Other Speakers

Thursday's program was featured by addresses from Miss Josephine Roche, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury and Chairman of the Executive Committee of the National Youth Administration, and John G. Winant, Chairman of the Social Security Board. Both talks were scheduled for the Wednesday afternoon session.

Secretary Roper in his address declared that a special unit had been set up in his Department, under the leadership of Eugene Kinckle Jones, to render economic and industrial service to the Negroes of the country.

New Interest Necessary

"Recognizing as we do the responsibilities resting upon the youth of today to prepare for the larger adult responsibilities of tomorrow we must take keen interest in their problems," he said.

"With the return of normal economic conditions," Mr. Roper continued, "youth seeks only that help which will broaden his opportunity to earn a decent living and to become a good citizen. It is my understanding that this Conference seeks a well coordinated program for the Negro youth for the attainment of these objectives. Such a program should be designed to prompt initiative in thought and action. It needs to impress the youth of the country with his opportunities and responsibilities for constructive service. Such a program should look to the proper training of youth to accept his obligations in cooperating with all to safeguard our nation and its institutions. He desires work, health, a home and family life and standards of living in keeping with the American ideals. This means that he needs to be thus prepared for

Great Advancement

"The potentialities of the Negro are emphasized by the remarkable 1920 slightly more than 2,000,000 educational and economic advancement since the abolition of slavery nearly seventy-five years ago. According to the census more than 44 per cent of the Negroes of the United States in 1900 were classed as illiterate, that is, unable to read or write. By 1930 only 19 per cent were so classed. In this connection is a proper measure and the comparison is a fair one to sustain that the mon virtues of life and the things to be stressed in Among the fundamental and progress of race pride and the ing with the fitting of people for their responsibilities in the sound development of our common country. are emphasized by the fall ure of race pride and its in-short of his requirements. good and useful citizenship. Now

What! No Dancing?—Surely Something Must Have Been Wrong At Conference

WASHINGTON, D. C.—(SNS)—With a letter of welcome from President Roosevelt and a personal appeal from the First Lady for an intensive study of the effects of present housing and recreational facilities upon Negro youth, the first session of the National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth got under way in the auditorium of the Department of Labor here Wednesday morning.

Mrs. Roosevelt spoke informally for nearly half an hour to the sixty or seventy delegates and guests of the conference who came from all over the South, East and Middle West, represent leading influences in the social and economic life of the Negro race in America. She was preceded on the program by Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper.

Laid Plans

The conference was sponsored by the National Youth Administration and is presided over by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, NYA Director of Negro Activities. Its purpose was to formulate a series of recommendations of racial matters which were laid before the President and other Administration leaders. Morning, afternoon, and evening sessions continued daily through Friday.

Mrs. Roosevelt declared that one of the most serious considerations facing this generation is that of the millions of children born into sub-standard homes with inadequate parental and medical care and with insufficient educational opportunities.

Not One Race's Problem

"This is not a problem of any particular racial group," she said, "but of all those who are economically depressed. We have got to raise the standards of living for all those who in any way are underprivileged

"The ability to benefit by education requires home life and surroundings of a certain caliber. It also requires decent standards of health. We must face the problem of how we can get adequate medical care for those in low income groups, and we have not faced it seriously yet. For wherever any group in a community is forced to exist at a very low standard, that group becomes a menace to the community.

Problem of Whole Nation

"These may be your problems as the race, but they are not yours alone. They are a problem of our entire civilizaton and the responsibility touches all of us equally."

Surely there must have been something wrong with the Conference on Negro Problems and Negro Youth held under the auspices of the National Youth Administration in Washington last week. A copy of the program of that conference is reproduced in this newspaper this week. No where in this program do we discover that any provision was made during the three days and nights of the conference for a DANCE for the delegates, or a TEA, or a RECEPTION. There was no ENTERTAINMENT. President Charles Florence, of Lincoln University (Mo.) informs us that the conferes worked at their tasks in committees until midnight and past. They were not distracted by a "spread" at Mrs. So-and-So's or by any of the fripperies which so often dissipate the convention efforts of fraternities, sororities, lodges and even workers' organizations. This last was indeed an unusual conference in which fun and entertainment were sacrificed and delegates labored to produce a seriously considered report to present to the President of the United States.

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

IMPORTANT RECOMMENDATIONS WILL BE SUBMITTED TO ROOSEVELT

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14—Highlighted by vigorous recommendations on collective bargaining, an improved status for farm tenants and agricultural workers, domestic workers, professional and technical workers, the protection of Negro labor on government contracts, the civil service, and apprenticeship training for Negroes, the Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth, under the auspices of the National Youth Administration, was concluded here Friday.

These recommendations are to be submitted to the President for guidance in his legislative and social program.

Distinguished speakers at the conference included Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt, Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury Miss Josephine Roche and Aubrey Williams, director of the National Youth Administration.

More than 200 representatives of the social, educational, political and economic life of the Negro participated in the three-day conference. They were invited by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, director of Negro activity.

They listened to a message from the President of the United States in which he reminded them that "in the administration of the affairs of government I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interests of the Negro race as part of the total problem of social betterment."

They heard Mrs. Roosevelt say: "We are all equal citizens. We are all equally responsible for all of us, and for that reason wherever our communities may be, we have an equal responsibility for everyone in our community."

And they were warned by the declaration of Miss Roche to the effect that "such splendid conferences as the one you are holding now are of inestimable value to us, for they serve to bring us back again to those fundamental principles and problems upon which all our work is predicated."

Discussions were held of the following problems:

1—Increased Opportunity for Employment and Economic Security.

2—Adequate Educational and Recreational Opportunity.

3—Improved Health and Housing Conditions.

4—Security of Life and Equal Protection Under the Law.

Chairman of the respective discussion committees were: Dr. Arnold Hill, secretary of industrial relations for the National Urban League; John W. Davis, president of West Virginia State College; Dr. Midian O. Bousfield, medical associate of the Rosenwald Fund, and Walter White, secretary of the N. A. A. C. P.

Nearly every delegate present was put to work on a committee. The delegates labored far into the night to produce comprehensive and sound reports for submission to the President. They were inspired by the knowledge that the Chief Executive desired the recommendations of this conference to guide him in his social and legislative program. The reports drawn up are not to be pigeon-holed. They will be read by the President and he, in turn, will report back to the conference leadership.

Important, of course, in the recommendations is support for an anti-lynching law. Of almost equal significance is the effort, however, to provide some legal mechanism to prevent political parties from operating while excluding any group of citizens from membership. A full-throated demand is made for a more generous allocation of responsible administrative posts in the federal service to Negroes.

Surely there must have been something wrong with the Conference on Negro Problems and Negro Youth held under the auspices of the National Youth Administration in Washington last week. A copy of the program of that conference is reproduced in this newspaper this week. No where in this program do we discover that any provision was made during the three days and nights of the conference for a DANCE for the delegates, or a TEA, or a RECEPTION. There was no ENTERTAINMENT. President Charles Florence, of Lincoln University (Mo.) informs us that the conferes worked at their tasks in committees until midnight and past. They were not distracted by a "spread" at Mrs. So-and-So's or by any of the fripperies which so often dissipate the convention efforts of fraternities, sororities, lodges and even workers' organizations. This last was indeed an unusual conference in which fun and entertainment were sacrificed and delegates labored to produce a seriously considered report to present to the President of the United States.

What! No Dancing?— Surely Something Must Have Been Wrong At Conference

WASHINGTON, D. C.—(SNS)—With a letter of welcome from President Roosevelt and a personal appeal from the First Lady for an intensive study of the effects of present housing and recreational facilities upon Negro youth, the first session of the National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth got under way in the auditorium of the Department of Labor here Wednesday morning.

Mrs. Roosevelt spoke informally for nearly half an hour to the sixty or seventy delegates and guests of the conference who, drawn from all over the South, East and Middle West, represent leading influences in the social and economic life of the Negro race in America. She was preceded on the program by Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper.

Laid Plans

The conference was sponsored by the National Youth Administration and is presided over by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, NYA Director of Negro Activities. Its purpose was to formulate a series of recommendations of racial matters which were laid before the President and other Administration leaders. Morning, afternoon, and evening sessions continued daily through Friday.

Mrs. Roosevelt declared that one of the most serious considerations facing this generation is that of the millions of children born into sub-standard homes with inadequate parental and medical care and with insufficient educational opportunities.

Not One Race's Problem

"This is not a problem of any particular racial group," she said, "but of all those who are economically depressed. We have got to raise the standards of living for all those who in any way are underprivileged

"The ability to benefit by education requires home life and surroundings of a certain caliber. It also requires decent standards of health. We must face the problem of how we can get adequate medical care for those in low income groups, and we have not faced it seriously yet. For wherever any group in a community is forced to exist at a very low standard, that group becomes a menace to the community.

Problem of Whole Nation

"These may be your problems as the race, but they are not yours alone. They are a problem of our entire civilizaton and the responsibility touches all of us equally."

As the session opened, Mrs. Bethune read a letter from the President expressing regret that the opening of Congress prevented his attendace at the conference.

Has Remembered Negroes

"In the administration of the affairs of government," he added, "I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interest of the Negro race as a part of the total problem of social betterment. I am sure that the results of your conference will prove of inestimable help in achieving this end.

"I shall await with great interest the report which you plan to submit to me."

Members of the conference were welcomed by Audrey Williams Executive Director of NYA, and Richard R. Brown, Deputy Executive Director. Each assured the gathering the full cooperation of the Youth Administration in facilitating the conference's work and in giving meaning to its recommendations regarding young people.

Other Speakers

Thursday's program was featured by addresses from Miss Josephine Roche, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury and Chairman of the Executive Committee of the National Youth Administration, and John G. Winant, Chairman of the Social Security Board. Both talks were scheduled for the Wednesday afternoon session.

Secretary Roper in his address declared that a special unit had been set up in his Department, under the leadership of Eugene Kinckle Jones, to render economic and industrial service to the Negroes of the country.

New Interest Necessary

"Recognizing as we do the responsibilities resting upon the youth of today to prepare for the larger adult responsibilities of tomorrow we must take keen interest in their problems," he said.

"With the return of normal economic conditions," Mr. Roper continued, "youth seeks only that help which will broaden his opportunity to earn a decent living and to become a good citizen. It is my understanding that this Conference seeks a well coordinated program for the Negro youth for the attainment of these objectives. Such a program should be designed to prompt initiative in thought and action. It needs to impress the youth of the country with his opportunities and responsibilities for constructive service. Such a program should look to the proper training of youth to accept his obligations in cooperating with all to safeguard our nation and its institutions. He desires work, health, a home and family life and standards of living in keeping with the virtues of life to sustain that good and useful citizenship. Now is a proper time to be stressed in connection with the fitting of people for their responsibilities in the sound development and progress of our common country. Among the things to be emphasized by the remarkable advancement since the abolition of slavery nearly seventy-five years ago. According to the census more than 44 per cent of the Negroes of the United States in 1900 were classed as illiterate, that is, unable to read or write. By 1930 only 19 per cent were so classed. In spite of race pride and the common progress of the Negro for development and progress the remark- "The ... are emphasized by the remarkable 1920 slightly more than 2,000,000 educational and economic ad- colored youth five to twenty years

Great Advancement

of age, or 53.5 per cent of that age group, were attending school. In 1930 about 2,500,000 or 60 per cent of that same age group, were in schools. In 1930 there were some 800 Negro educational institutions beyond grammar school grade in the United States. This is a wonderful record of a successful campaign against mental illiteracy. Let us not forget, however, that destructive illiteracy is encountered in other segments of life with startling consequences. These aspects will be further referred to later."

Should Emulate Washington

Concluding, he added that, "In studying the Negro youth problem I would recommend that you give renewed consideration to the program advanced by that great leader, Booker T. Washington. He advocated as one of your worthiest ideals the fact that the Negro has as much right to cultivate race pride as has any other people. According to his contention, supported by sound reason, the Negro should take special pride in his accomplishments and so encourage patriotism, loyalty, tolerance and a balanced philosophy of life."

The afternoon and evening sessions Wednesday were given over to discussion of the subject of increased opportunity for employment and economic security among Negroes. The panel was led by T. Arnold Hill of the National Urban League, New York City.

During the afternoon, informal talks were made by Dr. John W. Studebaker, U. S. Commissioner of Education, and Robert W. Fechner, Director of Emergency Conservation Work, on the activities of their divisions in behalf of Negroes.

MRS. BETHUNE TO PRESENT RESULTS OF 3-DAY CONFAB

Seventy Leaders From All Parts Of Nation Took Part In Meet

STRIKES AT WRONGS

Conference On Social Problems Of Negro Youth Is Far-reaching

WASHINGTON, — (ANP) — Strong resolutions defining social and economic problems faced by the Negro and suggesting solutions for them were adopted Friday at the concluding session of the three-day Nat'l Conference on Social problems of the Negro and Negro youth. They will be presented to President Roosevelt by Mrs Mary McLeod Bethune, director of Negro affairs of the NYA and chairman of the meeting which was attended by 70 leaders from all parts of the nation.

Passes Resolutions

1. Chairman of the four major committees into which the conference was divided presented tentative recommendations to the entire body which were discussed changed in a few cases, and finally accepted as representing the majority sentiment of those in attendance.

2. Passage by the present congress of a federal anti-lynching bill was urged, the resolution saying, "It is obligatory upon the National Congress to enact legislation forcing certain states either to prevent lynching or to punish lynchers."

3. Disfranchisement was also hit by a resolution asking the government to enact federal legislation to regulate the election of senators and congressmen, "such legislation to prohibit both the name and party symbol of any political party or other organization which denies to any qualified voter, of any race, full participation in the choice of its candidates for office and the name of any candidate of any such party from appearing on any official ballot to be used in an election for members of Congress."

4. A civil rights law for the District of Columbia was also sought in a resolution stating that Washington, "as capital of the nation, should be an example for the whole United States in freedom from discrimination against any citizen in any place on account of race, creed, or color.

5. Calling attention to the nation-wide campaign against lawlessness, the conference urged congress to investigate police brutality in Washington. More than 40 colored persons have been killed by officers here in the last 10 years the resolution said.

6. There should also be an amendment to the Wagner-Connery national labor relations act to bar any labor union from being declared spokesman for workers in any industry if that labor union denies membership to an otherwise eligible person because of race, color or creed, the conference said.

7. An amendment to the interstate commerce act was sought providing that no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against interstate passengers on account of race, creed, or color.

8. During the course of the meetings, a number of outstanding government officials appeared on the platform. Mrs. Roosevelt welcomed the assemblage at its first session on Wednesday. Friday morning, Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace discussed the farm tenancy problem in the South.

9. The committee on "Increased opportunity for employment and economic security," which was under the chairmanship of T. Arnold Hill, national secretary of the Urban League, prefaced its report with the assertion, "The stark reality of the present employment situation in the United States as it affects Negroes calls for a blunt recital of the disabilities under which they labor. Their social and economic existence is tragically at stake."

Makes Recommendations

Among the recommendations submitted by this committe were the following:

A relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, "of not less than $900,000,000.

Legislation for a 30-hour work week;

Endorsement in principle" of the Wagner Labor Disputes Bill, but recognizing at the same time "discriminations that are upon Negro workers by some of the trade unions;"

Immediate Federal action to remedy the situation arising out of the system of farm tenancy;

Establishment of minimum labor standards for domestic workers;"

More liberal allotment of federal appointments to Negro technical and professional workers;

Broadening of the Social Security act to embrace agricultural, domestic, and professional workers, in which are included "approximately 65 per cent. of Negroes employed."

The committee on "Housing and Health" endorsed the Wagner-Ellengbogen Bill, but condemned what it described as "discrimination" against Negro tenants on many of the projects.

The high mortality among Negroes from tuberculosis and venereal diseases was deplored, and the government urged to take corrective steps through expansion of the activites of the U. S. Public Health Service. The children's Bureau was commended for its work in connection with maternal and infant mortality, but greater activity by this agency was likewise deemed desirable.

Efforts should be made, the committee decided, to make Howard university and Freedman's hospital, in Washington, preeminent as centers of medical learning for the Negro race.

Among the recommendations of the committee on "Adequate educational and recreational opportunity' was one calling for continuance as permanent organizations of the National Youth administration and the Civilian Conservation corps.

It was also proposed that in the event of the re-introduction of the former Harrison-Fletcher Bill at this session of Congress the President veto it unless provisions were incorporated making mandatory an equitable distribution of the educational funds therein called for as between white and Negro schools.

LEADERS SET NEGRO GOALS TO PROGRESS

Amsterdam News

Mob Curb, Labor Law and Relief Given Full Backing

By a Staff Correspondent

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14.—"In the administration of the affairs of government I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interest of the Negro race as part of the total problem of social betterment."

Addressing a letter to the National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth, held in the Labor Department building last week, President Roosevelt, in the above statement, sounded the keynote of the conference.

Taking a hint from the social-economic philosophy expressed in the President's letter, and applauding the speech made by Mrs. Roosevelt at the opening of the conference, the conferees passed four resolutions defining the problems facing the race today. The conference was held under the sponsorship of Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, N. Y. A. director of Negro activities.

The committee on increased opportunity for employment and economic security, which was under the chairmanship of Walter White, national secretary of the N. A. A. C. P. prefaced its report with the assertion that "the stark reality of the present unemployment situation in the United States as it affects Negroes calls for a blunt recital of the disabilities under which they labor."

Mob Curb Booked.

A strong Federal anti-lynching law was championed to the huzzahs of everyone present at the meeting. Among other recommendations sub-mitted were immediate action by the Federal Government arising out of the grave economic existence Negro workers by some of the trade unions."

m of farm tenancy; more
lotment of Federal appoint-
Negro technical and profes-
orkers; broadening of the
curity Act to include agri-
domestic and professional
n which groups are included
nately 65 per cent of all Ne-
ployed."

of age, or 53.5 per cent of that age group, were attending school. In 1930 about 2,500,000 or 60 per cent of that same age group, were in schools. In 1930 there were some 800 Negro educational institutions beyond grammar school grade in the United States. This is a wonderful record of a successful campaign against mental illiteracy. Let us not forget, however, that destructive illiteracy is encountered in other segments of life with startling consequences. These aspects will be further referred to later."

Should Emulate Washington

Concluding, he added that, "In studying the Negro youth problem I would recommend that you give renewed consideration to the program advanced by that great leader, Booker T. Washington. He advocated as one of your worthiest ideals the fact that the Negro has as much right to cultivate race pride as has any other people. According to his contention, supported by sound reason, the Negro should take special pride in his accomplishments and so encourage patriotism, loyalty, tolerance and a balanced philosophy of life."

The afternoon and evening sessions Wednesday were given over to discussion of the subject of increased opportunity for employment and economic security among Negroes. The panel was led by T. Arnold Hill of the National Urban League, New York City.

During the afternoon, informal talks were made by Dr. John W. Studebaker, U. S. Commissioner of Education, and Robert W. Fechner, Director of Emergency Conservation Work, on the activities of their divisions in behalf of Negroes.

MRS. BETHUNE TO PRESENT RESULTS OF 3-DAY CONFAB

Seventy Leaders From All Parts Of Nation Took Part In Meet

STRIKES AT WRONGS

Conference On Social Problems Of Negro Youth Is Far-reaching

WASHINGTON, — (ANP) — Strong resolutions defining social and economic problems faced by the Negro and suggesting solutions for them were adopted Friday at the concluding session of the three-day Nat'l Conference on Social problems of the Negro and Negro youth. They will be presented to President Roosevelt by Mrs Mary McLeod Bethune, director of Negro affairs of the NYA and chairman of the meeting which was attended by 70 leaders from all parts of the nation.

Passes Resolutions

1. Chairman of the four major committees into which the conference was divided presented tentative recommendations to the entire body which were discussed changed in a few cases, and finally accepted as representing the majority sentiment of those in attendance.

2. Passage by the present congress of a federal anti-lynching bill was urged, the resolution saying, "It is obligatory upon the National Congress to enact legislation forcing certain states either to prevent lynching or to punish lynchers."

3. Disfranchisement was also hit by a resolution asking the government to enact federal legislation to regulate the election of senators and congressmen, "such legislation to prohibit both the name and party symbol of any political party or other organization which denies to any qualified voter, of any race, full participation in the choice of its candidates for office and the name of any candidate of any such party from appearing on any official ballot to be used in an election for members of Congress."

4. A civil rights law for the District of Columbia was also sought in a resolution stating that Washington, "as capital of the nation, should be an example for the whole United States in freedom from discrimination against any citizen in any place on account of race, creed, or color.

5. Calling attention to the nation-wide campaign against lawlessness, the conference urged congress to investigate police brutality in Washington. More than 40 colored persons have been killed by officers here in the last 10 years the resolution said.

6. There should also be an amendment to the Wagner-Connery national labor relations act to bar any labor union from being declared spokesman for workers in any industry if that labor union denies membership to an otherwise eligible person because of race, color or creed, the conference said.

7. An amendment to the interstate commerce act was sought providing that no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against interstate passengers on account of race, creed, or color.

8. During the course of the meetings, a number of outstanding government officials appeared on the platform. Mrs. Roosevelt welcomed the assemblage at its first session on Wednesday. Friday morning, Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace discussed the farm tenancy problem in the South.

9. The committee on "Increased opportunity for employment and economic security," which was under the chairmanship of T. Arnold Hill, national secretary of the Urban League, prefaced its report with the assertion, "The stark reality of the present employment situation in the United States as it affects Negroes calls for a blunt recital of the disabilities under which they labor. Their social and economic existence is tragically at stake."

Makes Recommendations

Among the recommendations submitted by this committe were the following:

A relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, "of not less than $900,000,000.

Legislation for a 30-hour work week;

Endorsement in principle" of the Wagner Labor Disputes Bill, but recognizing at the same time "discriminations that are upon Negro workers by some of the trade unions;"

Immediate Federal action to remedy the situation arising out of the system of farm tenancy;

Establishment of minimum labor standards for domestic workers;"

More liberal allotment of federal appointments to Negro technical and professional workers;

Broadening of the Social Security act to embrace agricultural, domestic, and professional workers, in which are included "approximately 65 per cent. of Negroes employed."

The committee on "Housing and Health" endorsed the Wagner-Ellengbogen Bill, but condemned what it described as "discrimination" against Negro tenants on many of the projects.

The high mortality among Negroes from tuberculosis and venereal diseases was deplored, and the government urged to take corrective steps through expansion of the activites of the U. S. Public Health Service. The children's Bureau was commended for its work in connection with maternal and infant mortality, but greater activity by this agency was likewise deemed desirable.

Efforts should be made, the committee decided, to make Howard university and Freedman's hospital, in Washington, preeminent as centers of medical learning for the Negro race.

Among the recommendations of the committee on "Adequate educational and recreational opportunity' was one calling for continuance as permanent organizations of the National Youth administration and the Civilian Conservation corps.

It was also proposed that in the event of the re-introduction of the former Harrison-Fletcher Bill at this session of Congress the President veto it unless provisions were incorporated making mandatory an equitable distribution of the educational funds therein called for as between white and Negro schools.

LEADERS SET NEGRO GOALS TO PROGRESS

Mob Curb, Labor Law and Relief Given Full Backing

By a Staff Correspondent

WASHINGTON, Jan. 14.—"In the administration of the affairs of government I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interest of the Negro race as part of the total problem of social betterment."

Addressing a letter to the National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth, held in the Labor Department building last week, President Roosevelt, in the above statement, sounded the keynote of the conference.

Taking a hint from the social-economic philosophy expressed in the President's letter, and applauding the speech made by Mrs. Roosevelt at the opening of the conference, the conferees passed four resolutions defining the problems facing the race today. The conference was held under the sponsorship of Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, N. Y. A. director of Negro activities.

The committee on increased opportunity for employment and economic security, which was under the chairmanship of Walter White, national secretary of the N. A. A. C. P. prefaced its report with the assertion that "the stark reality of the present unemployment situation in the United States as it affects Negroes calls for a blunt recital of the disabilities under which they labor." Their social and economic existence are tragically at stake, it continued. unions."

Mob Curb Booked.

Foremost among the resolutions passed unanimously were a relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, of not less than $900,000,000, and the endorsement in priciple of the Wagner labor disputes bill, but recognizing at the same time "discriminations that are practiced upon the Negro workers by some of the trade unions;"

Immediate Federal action to remedy the situation arising out of the system of farm tenancy; more liberal allotments of Federal appointments to Negro technical and professional workers; broadening of the Social Security Act to include agricultural, domestic and professional workers, in which groups are included "approximately 65 per cent of all Negroes employed."

Race Problem—1937
United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth

The First Lady Gets the Story



MRS. ROOSEVELT was caught listening attentively to Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, director of Negro activities of the National Youth Administration, in Washington last week. They are pictured at national conference on Negro problems Aubrey Williams, executive director of the NYA, displays interest also.

We Have Been Asleep, Mrs. Bethune Believes

WASHINGTON

"I feel that colored citizens who have been under ether all these years are waking up and that the injustices which we have suffered can no longer be meted out to us so easily," declared Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, an NYA administrator, as she closed her national youth conference here, Friday.

Her remarks followed disposal of four reports affecting colored citizens: protection under the law, health and housing, education and recreation, economic security and employment.

"I have a feeling," she continued, "I don't know whether it is of an Esther or Deborah, that the time has come to march forward.

"I want you to feel that we are going to present your ideas unreservedly before the President that we want your prayers, that we will get results."

Prompt Action Assured

The administrator announced that her next plan of action is to follow through as closely as possible the recommendations made at the conference. The recommendations, which will be forwarded to President Roosevelt, are having their first draft by a committee including:

Mrs. Bethune, Walter White, Dr. M. O. Bousfield, T. Arnold Hill, and Dwight O. Holmes.

After the President has studied the proposals, Mrs. Bethune stated, they will be sent to Cabinet members. "They will then be released to the press," it was said, "when they come out as the final and official document of the conference."

Mitchell's Assertion Ignored

Mrs. Bethune did not comment on a recent statement by Representative Arthur W. Mitchell that the conference was doing "in a limited way" what his bill, proposing an industrial commission, proposes to do.

However in comment on the absence of Mr. Mitchell from the conference, the administrator declared:

"We have extended to Representative Mitchell a cordial invitation to attend this conference and give us the benefit of his advice and co-operation. Mr. Mitchell has not had the time to attend the conference because of the pressure of Congressional business."

Mrs. Bethune read a note from Dr. William J. Thompkins, District recorder of deeds, regretting that illness prevented his being present at the conferenc. He asserted that he had been ordered to bed by his physician after leaving Kansas City in time to be present.

Encomiums Numerous

The recorder lauded Mrs. Bethune's leadership and advocated the principles laid down at the conference.

Delegates also commended the NYA administrator as a forthright woman carrying a "heavy burden," with a vision to see what is needed and how to go about getting it done.

The conference was scheduled to close at 4:30 p.m., but lasted forty-five minutes longer as delegates continued their encomiums of Mrs. Bethune.

Hats Off To Mary McLeod Bethune

Truly Roosevelt will be accorded his place in history as the second emancipator of the Negro if he becomes the spearhead of a program to shorten the working hours of the black laborer, and provide an adequate pay check.

In practically all of the recent legislation enacted by Congress, having for its purpose the advancement of better conditions for the working class, care has been taken to exclude from these benefits "outside workers, agriculturists and domestics." We have never been advised as to the reasons why American citizens who come within this classification should have been barred from the benefits of the outlawed NRA and are today denied participation in the advantages provided in the Social Security Act.

Ninety-eight per cent of all Negro workers come within the general classification of "outside workers, agriculturists and domestics." When the NRA fixed minimum hour and wage scales the great mass of black laborers were outlawed by such unreasonable grouping. The laborer invests human energy in his task and in the drastic reconstruction of our social order it should be remembered that black women who work in the homes of white people, washing and cooking, suffer physical fatigue in like proportion as their whiter sisters who incidentally may be working in some clerical capacity.

Why should Negro women be forced to go to their employment at five o'clock in the morning and return to their families at 10:00 at night, while women of other racial parentage are by statute given minimum hour protection? Does a woman who uses a typewriter suffer from more bodily exertion than her darker sister who toils in a tub?

A representative of the American Woodmen has just returned from down in Georgia and the Carolinas. He is authority for the statement that Negro women in the section where he has worked for the past year, are paid $2 per week for their labor and the men $5. Can a race of people ever rise above the status of peons who must rely upon such a pittance for existence?

We are much impressed with the argument made by Will Marion Cook, when he charges that there are many discriminations under the PWA. But we believe that the distinguished writer and composer in making his complaint, shows obviously he sees only the effect of a cause which he fails to attack.

Those who have been guiding the destiny of the Negro since the relief set-ups came into being have not been alert to attack the basic discriminations in the laws while they are being drafted. This word, "regimentation," is one Negroes must become vitally interested in. It looks very much as if the Negro will be regimentated out of many of the basic benefits of our new social order.

All of the proposals drafted by the National Conference on the Social Problems of the Negro meet with our approval. We should not forget, however, that it was under the guidance of a Negro woman, that our dumbbell leadership was guided into right paths. Hats off to Mary McLeod Bethune.

What The Negro Expects From The National Administration

ROBERT L. VANN, editor of The Pittsburgh Courier, answers the question "What should we expect of the National Administration?" in the current issue of Opportunity Magazine. His answer, summed up, is that we shouldn't expect too much. Says Mr. Vann:

> It is one thing to want something; its quite another to regulate a reasonable expectation .... Besides anti-lynching legislation, we have a right to expect progressive legislation which of necessity must affect the thirteen or fourteen millions of us whose economic lot is tied up inseparably with the lot of other American citizens. Wherever we have an opportunity, we should lend our influences to the passage of social legislation intended to help the masses. Likewise legislation having to do with the labor problems of the country should have our support because the time is not far distant when the so-called labor organizations of this country will open their doors to Negro membership. We should not expect to share the benefits of improved labor conditions unless we are willing to help bring them about....
>
> In closing, let me repeat that what we expect of the Administration in Washington should be carefully guarded lest we confuse what we expect with what we are likely to want. Too much legislation requested for us as Negroes, because we are Negroes, may prove our undoing in later years. Rather, let us work for legislation for the common good and then see to it that the benefits are distributed impartially.

We agree with Mr. Vann that the Negro should not try to press special legislation on the administration, except for a federal anti-lynching bill, and we hope that Negro spokesmen for the Democratic party will see to it that such legislation as the new Social Security law is fairly administered and that the new jobs created thereby are also alloted proportionally. The President and leaders of the party should also be informed that we cannot understand the necessity for the designation of "race" on the social security blanks.

If Mr. Vann's wise suggestions are carried out, not only should we have little special legislation but such special bureaus as those that have been established for the Negro in the Department of Commerce the Department of Labor and the A. A. A. of the Department of Agriculture will be abolished. These departments have a tendency to treat the Negro not as a part of the government and a citizen but as a ward whose special problems are quite different from those of the rest of the country. It is The Age's belief that we as a racial group are no different from the average American citizen. That we are in the lowest economic strata is a difference in degree rather than kind, and that the problems of health and housing, etc. will be eliminated as we improve our economic condition.

If the federal government itself does not practice discrimination in the matter of employment and the administering of its laws, then its spokesmen will be in a much better position to tell private industry to abolish these evil practices.

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

WANT ARMY, Also American NAVY OPEN

WASHINGTON.

A DEMAND THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TAKE THE LEAD AND SET THE EXAMPLE BY ABOLISHING RACIAL SEGREGATION IN ALL OF ITS DEPARTMENTS, DIVISIONS AND BRANCHES AND REFRAIN FROM LENDING ITS SUPPORT TO THE EXTENSION OF SEGREGATION IN THE UNITED STATES, WAS MADE BY THE NATIONAL PROBLEMS CONFERENCE CALLED HERE LAST WEEK BY MRS. MARY McLEOD BETHUNE.

The 70-odd leaders from all sections of the country who gathered for the three-day sessions also asked the assistance of the Federal government in obtaining for colored citizens "equality of opportunity with all other citizens wherever racial segregation exists at present under authority of the law."

Mrs. Bethune, director of the Division of Negro Affairs of the National Youth Administration, made it plain that the findings of the conference will be edited carefully and then placed before President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Four committees— housing and health, educational and recreational opportunities, employment and economic security and security of life and equal protection under the law — thrashed out their respective problems and made their reports to the main body of the conference.

That the President include colored youths in his appointments to West Point and the Naval Academy and that colored men be given the opportunity to serve in all capacities in the U.S. Army service, were among the resolutions passed by the conference.

A summary of the other major resolutions follows:

Education

Protection of our people in the receipt of funds by the States, for education, appointments to administrative and executive posts in all branches of the Federal government, modification of the Harrison-Fletcher education bill to protect colored citizens, making CCC a permanent organization, and opening all branches to both races.

West Point

That the military academy at West Point, and U.S. Naval Academy, at Annapolis, as well as other Government-supported educational institutions, open their doors to members of all races; that the President include colored boys in his West Point and Annapolis appointments; that the Federal government aid handicapped children regardless of color.

That all branches of the Army and Navy service be on the same basis and conditions as to persons of other races.

Free and unrestrained use of all parts of the National Park system by members of all races.

Housing

Acceptance of colored people in all resettlement projects without discrimination, adequate protection of skilled and unskilled workers on these projects, that the Wagner-Ellenbogen Housing bill include a colored member on its board; endorsing this bill in its present form.

Public Health

Better medical care and preventive medicine for the masses, training and use of competent persons in health programs, increased interest of white medics in health problems.

Tuberculosis

That the U.S. Public Health Service make tuberculosis among colored people a special problem in the use of security funds; more of our nurses in case finding and bedside health education, training for our physicians, interneships and residences in hospitals, more hospital beds.

Use of colored people in personnel combating venereal diseases, greater financial support for Freedmen's Hospital; complete tuberculosis unit for Freedmen's, neighborhood health centers supported by Federal funds;

Freer use of colored people in the personnel; nurses, orthopedic examiners, medical social workers, nutritionists and physiotherapists in States receiving this aid, appointment of persons to the planning committees of the National Red Cross, and on State committees, increase of hospital facilities for disabled veterans where these hospitals are open to our doctors and nurses, Federal funds for training of physicians and nurses.

Protection of the Law

Passage in this Congress, without delay, a strong Federal antilynching bill; prohibition through legislation, of the name and party symbol of any political party which denies any qualified voter because of race, color or creed, full participation in the choice of candidates; new corrupt practices act, abolition of discrimination in all public places in Washington, in all Federal buildings and departments; barring labor unions as spokesmen for workers when they bar eligible persons on account of race, color or creed;

Civil Liberties

Employment of colored investigators on Senate committees, endorsement of the LaFollette Committee now investigating denials of civil liberties, inclusion in all Federal contracts a standard anti-discrimination clause, investigation of police brutality in the District of Columbia and throughout the nation.

Labor

Congressional adoption of 30-hour week, without wage reductions, collective bargaining, protection from union discrimination for our workers, through National Labor Relations Board, elimination of discrimination in employment, and labor unions.

Equitable distribution of supervisory positions in Federal, State and local employment service, $1500 minimum wage for Government workers throughout the country, abolition of discrimination in Federal projects as TVA, low-cost housing.

Agriculture

Immediate Federal aid for the sharecropper, free participation in co-operative and credit unions, immediate Congressional legislation for minimum labor standards for domestics, opening of nursing positions for our people in U.S. Public Health Service, Army Nursing Service, Navy Service, Federal security for domestics, agricultural and professional workers.

Federal Control

Federal as over against State control of projects, removal of discrimination clauses in Government contracts, abolition of photographs in Civil Service examinations, employment of qualified persons on administrative and supervisory staffs of all Federal departments.

Employment of qualified members on Federal Committee on Apprentice, State and advisory committees on apprentice training, recognition by the National Mediation Board. of discrimination by some 821 railroad labor unions.

The conference further demanded that "all facilities, services, privileges and employment opportunities in the national parks, forests and other recreational centers . . . shall be made available to colored persons without discrimination . . . ."

Interstate Traffic

It also strongly recommended that the Interstate Commerce Act be amended to provide that "no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against any interstate passenger on account of race, creed or color."

Another recommendation was that a relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, be "of not less than $900,000,000."

A declaration that primary elections for all candidates to Federal office be made a part of a general election was also contained in the resolutions.

NYA LEADERS ADDRESSED BY FIRST LADY

Conference on Negro Problems Presided Over by Mrs. Bethune

WASHINGTON. — (Special) — The National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth ended a three-day session here Friday, January 8, with delegates and government officials calling it the most beneficial meeting of its kind ever held.

Sponsored by the National Youth Movement and presided over by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, NYA director of Negro affairs, the sessions were held in the auditorium of the Department of Labor.

The conference opened Wednesday morning, Jan. 6, with a letter of welcome from President Roosevelt and a personal appeal from Mrs. Roosevelt and a personal appeal from by Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper.

Mrs. Roosevelt spoke informally for nearly half an hour to the 60 or 70 delegates and guests of the conference who, drawn from all over the South, East, and Middle West, represent leading influences in the social and economic life of the Negro race in America, to formulate a series of recommendations on racial matters which willcally depressed. We have got to the President and raise the standards of living for all those who in any way are underprivileged.

"The ability to benefit by educational considerations is that of recommendations but of all those who are economi-

"This is not a problem of any particular racial group," she said.

Purpose of Conference

The conference's purpose was to

Race Problem - 1937
United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

WANT ARMY, Anti-American NAVY OPEN

WASHINGTON.

A DEMAND THAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT TAKE THE LEAD AND SET THE EXAMPLE BY ABOLISHING RACIAL SEGREGATION IN ALL OF ITS DEPARTMENTS, DIVISIONS AND BRANCHES AND REFRAIN FROM LENDING ITS SUPPORT TO THE EXTENSION OF SEGREGATION IN THE UNITED STATES, WAS MADE BY THE NATIONAL PROBLEMS CONFERENCE CALLED HERE LAST WEEK BY MRS. MARY McLEOD BETHUNE.

The 70-odd leaders from all sections of the country who gathered for the three-day sessions also asked the assistance of the Federal government in obtaining for colored citizens "equality of opportunity with all other citizens wherever racial segregation exists at present under authority of the law."

Mrs. Bethune, director of the Division of Negro Affairs of the National Youth Administration, made it plain that the findings of the conference will be edited carefully and then placed before President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

Four committees— housing and health, educational and recreational opportunities, employment and economic security and security of life and equal protection under the law — thrashed out their respective problems and made their reports to the main body of the conference.

That the President include colored youths in his appointments to West Point and the Naval Academy and that colored men be given the opportunity to serve in all capacities in the U.S. Army service, were among the resolutions passed by the conference.

A summary of the other major resolutions follows:

Education

Protection of our people in the receipt of funds by the States, for education, appointments to administrative and executive posts in all branches of the Federal government, modification of the Harrison-Fletcher education bill to protect colored citizens, making CCC a permanent organization, and opening all branches to both races.

West Point

That the military academy at West Point, and U.S. Naval Academy, at Annapolis, as well as other Government-supported educational institutions, open their doors to members of all races; that the President include colored boys in his West Point and Annapolis appointments; that the Federal government aid handicapped children regardless of color.

That all branches of the Army and Navy service be on the same basis and conditions as to persons of other races.

Free and unrestrained use of all parts of the National Park system by members of all races.

Housing

Acceptance of colored people in all resettlement projects without discrimination, adequate protection of skilled and unskilled workers on these projects, that the Wagner-Ellenbogen Housing bill include a colored member on its board; endorsing this bill in its present form.

Public Health

Better medical care and preventive medicine for the masses, training and use of competent persons in health programs, increased interest of white medics in health problems.

Tuberculosis

That the U.S. Public Health Service make tuberculosis among colored people a special problem in the use of security funds; more of our nurses in case finding and bedside health education, training for our physicians, interneships and residences in hospitals, more hospital beds.

Use of colored people in personnel combating venereal diseases, greater financial support for Freedmen's Hospital; complete tuberculosis unit for Freedmen's, neighborhood health centers supported by Federal funds;

Freer use of colored people in the personnel; nurses, orthopedic examiners, medical social workers, nutritionists and physiotherapists in States receiving this aid, appointment of persons to the planning committees of the National Red Cross, and on State committees, increase of hospital facilities for disabled veterans where these hospitals are open to our doctors and nurses, Federal funds for training of physicians and nurses.

Protection of the Law

Passage in this Congress, without delay, a strong Federal antilynching bill; prohibition through legislation, of the name and party symbol of any political party which denies any qualified voter because of race, color or creed, full participation in the choice of candidates; new corrupt practices act, abolition discrimination in all public places in Washington, in all Federal buildings and departments; barring labor unions as spokesmen for workers when they bar eligible persons on account of race, color or creed;

Civil Liberties

Employment of colored investigators on Senate committees, endorsement of the LaFollette Committee now investigating denials of civil liberties, inclusion in all Federal contracts a standard anti-discrimination clause, investigation of police brutality in the District of Columbia and throughout the nation.

Labor

Congressional adoption of 30-hour week, without wage reductions, collective bargaining, protection from union discrimination for our workers, through National Labor Relations Board, elimination of discrimination in employment, and labor unions.

Equitable distribution of supervisory positions in Federal, State and local employment service, $1500 minimum wage for Government workers throughout the country, abolition of discrimination in Federal projects as TVA, low-cost housing.

Agriculture

Immediate Federal aid for the sharecropper, free participation in co-operative and credit unions, immediate Congressional legislation for minimum labor standards for domestics, opening of nursing positions for our people in U.S. Public Health Service, Army Nursing Service, Navy Service, Federal security for domestics, agricultural and professional workers.

Federal Control

Federal as over against State control of projects, removal of discrimination clauses in Government contracts, abolition of photographs in Civil Service examinations, employment of qualified persons on administrative and supervisory staffs of all Federal departments.

Employment of qualified members on Federal Committee on Apprentice, State and advisory committees on apprentice training, recognition by the National Mediation Board, of discrimination by some 821 railroad labor unions.

The conference further demanded that "all facilities, services, privileges and employment opportunities in the national parks, forests and other recreational centers . . . shall be made available to colored persons without discrimination . . . ."

Interstate Traffic

It also strongly recommended that the Interstate Commerce Act be amended to provide that "no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against any interstate passenger on account of race, creed or color."

Another recommendation was that a relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, be "of not less than $900,000,000."

A declaration that primary elections for all candidates to Federal office be made a part of a general election was also contained in the resolutions.

NYA LEADERS ADDRESSED BY FIRST LADY

Conference on Negro Problems Presided Over by Mrs. Bethune

WASHINGTON. — (Special) — The National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth ended a three-day session here Friday, January 8, with delegates and government officials calling it the most beneficial meeting of its kind ever held.

Sponsored by the National Youth Movement and presided over by Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, NYA director of Negro activities, the sessions were held in the auditorium of the Department of Labor.

The conference opened Wednesday morning, Jan. 6, with a letter of welcome from President Roosevelt and a personal appeal from the First Lady for an intensive study of the effects of present housing and recreational facilities upon Negro youth.

Mrs. Roosevelt spoke informally for nearly half an hour to the 60 or 70 delegates and guests gathered before the President and drawn from all over the South, East, and Mid-west leading influencing this group," she said.

"This is not a problem of any particular racial group," she said. "The ability to benefit by educational opportunities is not confined to any one race. It requires home life and surroundings of a certain calibre. It also requires decent standards of health. We must face the problem of how we can get adequate medical care for those in low income groups as well as those who are economically depressed. We have got to raise the standards of living for all those who in any way are underprivileged.

"The ability to benefit by educational opportunities is not confined to any one race. It requires home life and surroundings of a certain calibre. It also requires decent standards of health. We must face the problem of how we can get adequate medical care for those in low income groups as well as those who are economically depressed. We have got to raise the standards of living for all those who in any way are underprivileged.

The conference further demanded that "all facilities, services, privileges and employment opportunities in the national parks, forests and other recreational centers . . . shall be made available to colored persons without discrimination . . . ."

Interstate Traffic

It also strongly recommended that the Interstate Commerce Act be amended to provide that "no interstate carrier shall segregate or in any way discriminate against any interstate passenger on account of race, creed or color."

Another recommendation was that a relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, be "of not less than $900,000,000."

A declaration that primary elections for all candidates to Federal office be made a part of a general election was also contained in the resolutions.

groups, and we have not faced it seriously yet. For wherever any group in a community is forced to exist at a very low standard, that group becomes a menace to the community.

"These may be your problems as the race, but they are not yours alone. They are a problem of our entire civilization and the responsibility touches all of us equally."

As the session opened, Mrs. Bethune read a letter from the President expressing regret that the opening of congress prevented his attendance at the conference.

President Interested

"In the administration of the affairs of government," he added, "I have continuously endeavored to keep in mind the interests of the Negro race as a part of the total problem of social betterment. I am sure that the results of your conference will prove of inestimable help in achieving this end.

"I shall await with great interest the report which you plan to submit to me."

Members of the conference were welcomed by Aubrey Williams, executive director of NYA, and Richard R. Brown, deputy executive director. Each assured the gathering the full cooperation of the Youth administration in facilitating the conference's work and in giving meaning to its recommendations regarding young people.

Thursday's program was featured by an address from Miss Josephine Roche, assistant secretary of the treasury and chairman of the executive committee of the NYA, and John G. Winant, chairman of the social security board.

Secretary Roper in his address declared that a special unit had been set up in his department, under the leadership of Eugene Kinckle Jones, to render economic and industrial service to the Negroes of the country.

"Recognizing as we do the responsibilities resting upon the youth of today to prepare for the larger adult responsibilities of tomorrow, we must take keen interest in their problems," he said.

"With the return of normal economic conditions," Mr. Roper continued, "youth seeks only that help which will broaden his opportunity to earn a decent living and to become a good citizen. It is my understanding that this conference seeks a well coordinated program for the Negro youth for the attainment of these objectives.

Should Impress Youth

"Such a program should be designed to prompt initiative in thought and action. It needs to impress the youth of the country with his opportunities and responsibilities for constructive service. Such a program should look to the proper training of youth to accept his obligations in cooperating with all to safeguard our nation and its institutions. He desires work, health, a home and family life, and standards of living in keeping with American ideals. This means that he needs to be thus prepared for good and useful citizenship. Now, a program confined only to mental and physical training will fall short of his requirements.

"The program must look to the raising of the standards of the race and the fitting of people for their responsibilities in the sound development of our common country. Among the things to be stressed in this connection is a proper measure of race pride and the common virtues of life to sustain that pride."

The afternoon and evening sessions Wednesday were given over to discussions on the subject of increased opportunity for employment and economic security among Negroes. The panel was led by T. Arnold Hill of the National Urban League.

During the afternoon, informal talks were made by Dr. John W. Studebaker, U. S. commissioner of education, and Robert W. Fechner, director of emergency conservation work, on the activities of the divisions in behalf of Negroes.

Resolutions Adopted

Four sets of resolutions defining social and economic problems faced by Negroes in America were adopted Friday at the concluding session.

Legislation for a greater degree of economic security among Negroes; the destruction of racial barriers to employment; more adequate medical, educational, and recreational facilities; free and effective use of the ballot, and amelioration of the avils of the farm tenancy system were among the reforms called for.

Throughout each of the resolutions, composed of many sub-recommendations regarding specific problems and abuses, ran the plea for greater emphasis in the employment of Negroes both in administrative governmental posts and in those branches of government rendering personal service to the people.

Demands were made for greater consideration of the needs of Negro populations in the federal housing programs, and for an amendment to the Wagner-Connery Labor Relations Act "to bar any labor union from being declared the spokesman for the workers in any given industry if that labor union denies membership in it to any otherwise eligible person on account of race, creed or color."

Friday morning, Secretary of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace discussed the farm tenancy problem in the South.

The resolutions of the conference are to be submitted to the president and other adminstration leaders.

The committee on "Increased opportunity for employment and economic security," which was under the chairmanship of Walter White, national secretary of the Urban League, prefaced its report with the assertion, "The stark reality of the present employment situation in the United States as it affects Negroes calls for a blunt recital of the disabilities under which they labor. Their social and economic existence is tragically at stake."

Recommendations

Among the recommendations submitted by this committee were the following:

A relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, "of ont less than $900,000,000."

Legislation for a 30-hour work week;

Endorsement "in principle" of the Wagner Labor Disputes bill, by recognizing at the same time "discriminations that are practised upon Negro workers by some of the trade unions;"

Immediate federal action to remedy the situation arising out of the system of farm tenancy;

Establishment of minimum labor standards for domestic workers, "affecting . . . 85 per cent of all Negro women workers";

More liberal allotment of federal appointment to Negro technical and professional workers;

Broadening of the Social Security Act to embrace agricultural, domestic, and professional workers, in which are included "approximately 65 per cent of all Negroes employed."

The committee on "Security of Life and equal protection under the law" advocated:

A strong federal anti-lynch law;

Prohibiting "both the name and party symbol of any political party or other organization which denies to any qualified voter full participation in the choice of its candidates" on election ballots;

A federal investigation of alleged police brutality in the District of Columbia.

Condemns 'Discrimination'

The committee on "Housing and health" endorsed the Wagner-Elenbogen bill but condemned what is described as "discrimination" against Negro tenants on many of the projects.

The high mortality among Negroes from tuberculosis and venereal diseases was deplored, and the government urged to take corrective steps through expansion of the activities of the U. S. Public Health service. The Children's Bureau was commended for its work in connection with maternal and infant mortatlity, but greater activity by this agency was likewise deemed desirable.

Efforts should be made, the committee decided, to make Howard university and Freedmen's hospital, in Washington, preeminent as centers of medical learning for the Negro race.

Among the recommendations of the committee on "Adequate educational and recreational opportunity" was one calling for continuance as permanent organizations of the National Youth Administration and Civilian Conservation Corps.

It was also proposed that in the event of the re-introduction of the former Harrison-Fletcher bill at this session of congress, the President veto it unless provisions were incorporated making mandatory an equitable distribution of the funds therein called for as between white and Negro schools.

Among the various committees of the conference were the Adequate Education and Recreational Opportunity committee of which Dr. John Davis, president of Virginia State university was chairman. Charles Houston read the committee's report.

Increased Opportunity for Employment and Economic Security, T. Arnold Hill, chairman. Dr. Emmett J. Scott read the report.

Committee on Security of Life and Equal Protection Under the Law, Walter White, chairman.

Housing and Health committee, Dr. M. O. Bousfield, Chicago, chairman. Report read by Dr. C. Lake Imes.

Many Enter Discussions

Among the conference leaders who entered freely into discussions were J. Finley Wilson, exalted ruler of the Elks; William Hueston, Washington; Edgar Brown, Washington; John P. Davis, executive secretary of the National Negro congress; Dr. John W. Davis, Petersburg, Va.; Miss Jane Hunter, Cleveland; Mrs. Nannie H. Burroughs, Washington; Dr. Charles W. Florence, president of Lincoln university, Jefferson City, Mo.

G. Archie Gregg, formerly of Kansas City, Kas.; Bishop W. J. Walls, Chicago; Bishop Reverdy C. Ransom, the A. M. E. church; the Rev. J. A. Jernagin, Washington; A. Philip Randolph, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters; Forrester B. Washington, president of the Atlanta School of Social Work; C. C. Spaulding, Durham, N. C.; Jesse O. Thomas, Atlanta.

George Arthur, Chicago; Mrs. Mary Church Terrell, Louis Mehlinger, Colonel Hamilton, Bishop Jones and many others.

Race Problem - 1937

United States.

National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth.

4 Sets Of Resolutions Adopted By Natl. Conference On Problems Of The Negro and Negro Youth

WASHINGTON, D. C. — Four sets of resolutions defining social and economic problems faced by Negroes in America were adopted late Friday at the concluding session of the National Conference on Problems of the Negro and Negro Youth which had been in session since Wednesday in the auditorium of the Department of Labor.

Legislation for a greater degree of economic security among Negroes; the destruction of racial barriers to employment; more adequate medical, educational, and recreational facilities; free and effective use of the ballot, and amelioration of the evils of the farm tenancy system were among the reforms called for.

Throughout each of the resolutions, composed of many sub-recommendations regarding specific problems and abuses, ran the plea for greater emphasis in the employment of Negroes both in administrative governmental posts and in those branches of the government rendering personal service to the people.

Demands were made for greater consideration of the needs of Negro populations in the Federal housing programs, and for an amendment to the Wagner-Connery Labor Relations Act "to bar any labor union from being declared the spokesman for the workers in any given industry if that labor union denies membership in it to any otherwise eligible person on account of race, creed or color."

The conference, which brought together more than seventy leaders of the Negro race from many states in the South, East, and Middle West, was held under the sponsorship of the National Youth Administration with Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, NYA Director of Negro Activities, as chairman.

Prominent Speakers

During the course of the meeting a number of outstanding government officials appeared on the platform. Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, wife of the President, addressed the conference. Among outstanding speakers were: Secretary of Commerce Daniel C. Roper; Aubrey Williams, executive director of NYA and his assistant, Richard R. Brown; Miss Josephine Roche, assistant Secretary of the Treasury and chairman of the executive committee of the NYA; John G. Winant, chairman of the Social Security Board; T. Arnold Hill of the National Urban League; Dr. John W. Studebaker, U. S. Commissioner of Education; Robert W. Fechner, director of Emergency Conservation Work; Sect. of Agriculture Henry A. Wallace; Walter White, executive secretary of the N. A. A. C. P., and William Hastie, assistant solicitor in the Department of the Interior. The resolutions of the conference are to be submittted to the President and other administration leaders.

The commmittee on "Increased opportunity for employment and economic security," prefaced its report with the assertion, "The stark reality of the present employment situation in the United States as it affects Negroes calls for a blunt recital of the disabilities under which they labor. Their social and economic existence is tragically at stake."

Among the recommendations submitted by this committee were the following:

A relief appropriation for the period up to June 1, 1937, "of not less than $900,000,000";

Legislation for a 30 hour work week;

Endorsement "in principle" of the Wagner Labor Disputes Bill, but recognizing at the same time "discriminations that are practised upon Negro workers by some of the trade unions";

Immediate Federal action to remedy the situation arising out of the system of farm tenancy;

Establishment of minimum labor standards for domestic workers, "affecting. . . .85 percent of all Negro women workers";

More liberal allotment of Federal appointments to Negro technical and professional workers;

Broadening of the Social Security Act to embrace agricultural, domestic, and professional workers, in which are included "approximately 65 percent of all Negroes employed."

For Anti-Lynch Law

The committee on "Security of life and equal protection under the law" advocated:

A strong Federal anti-lynch law;

Prohibiting "both the name and party symbol of any political party or other organization which denies to any qualified voter full participation in the choice of its candidates" on election ballots;

A Federal investigation of alleged police brutality in the District of Columbia.

The committee on "Housing and Health" endorsed the Wagner-Ellenbogen Bill but condemned what it described as "discrimination" against Negro tenants on many of the projects.

The high mortality among Negroes from tuberculosis and venereal diseases was deplored, and the government urged to take corrective steps through expansion of the activities of the U. S. Public Health Service. The Children's Bureau was commended for its work in connection with material and infant mortality, but greater activity by this agency was likewise deemed desirable.

Efforts should be made, the committee decided, to make Howard University and Freedmen's Hospital, in Washington, pre-eminent as centers of medical learning for the Negro race.

Wants Permanent NYA, CCC

Among the recommendations of the committee on "Adequate educational and recreational opportunity" was one calling for continuance as permanent organizations of the National Youth Administration and the Civilian Conservation Corps.

It was also proposed that in the event of the re-introduction of the former Harrison-Fletcher Bill at this session of Congress, the President veto it unless provisions were incorporated making mandatory an equitable distribution of the educational funds therein called for as between white and Negro schools.

President Sees Mrs. Bethune

WASHINGTON — President Roosevelt is giving careful study to the report drafted by the recent national problems' conference held here, according to Mrs. Mary McLeod Bethune, its sponsor, who had a 22-minute talk with the Chief Executive at the White House, Thursday evening.

Mrs. Bethune took a copy of the report with her to the White House, where she was received in the President's study. "Only the President, God, and myself were present," she said.

Pointing out that the President showed real interest in the matter Mrs. Bethune said:

"My chat with the President was interesting, co-operative and understanding. As I talked with him I felt perfectly free to discuss the desires of my people, and painstakingly, because I did not go as a politician."

Asked how the report was discussed, Mrs. Bethune continued:

"I was received as an interested co-operative citizen of America. We talked together about this report and its possibilities.

Likes Initiative

"The President was greatly delighted with the forward step the colored people are taking for their own integration into the American program.

Mrs. Bethune said the President is going over the report carefully and added:

"We can be assured of the most sincere and sympathetic co-operation from him."

Result of Conference

The report which Mrs. Bethune presented to the President represented condensed findings of the conference which she conducted here under NYA auspices, Jan. 6 to 8. The seventy-odd invited participants made recommendations for improving their race's status in the following fields:

Education, housing, public health service, federal and private employment, agriculture, military and naval service, civil liberties, relief, and other matters.

PRESIDED



Mrs. MARY McLEOD BETHUNE, director, Division of Negro Affairs of the NYA, who presided at conference in Washington last week.

Race Problem-1937
West Indies.

UP THE GANGPLANK

By OLLIE STEWART

in the West Indies and South America

Color Problem Perplexing One in Jamaica; Belief in Obeah Is Strong; Never Shoo a Big Fly; Turtles 50 Years Old.

KINGSTON, Jamaica—There are two Jamaicas—the physical and the social—and of the two, the social is the more intriguing, vicious and, yes, amusing. For it really is funny how seriously the 1937 Jamaican takes himself and herself.

There was once a man who said, after a visit to a great city: "I couldn't see the city for the houses." I am convinced—on good authority and observation (though brief)—that Jamaicans can't see themselves for WHITENESS.

To be a dark man in Jamaica is very sad. To be a dark woman, well, it's tragic; and to bring a dark child into the world is terrible. And the person who gave me this point of view has been in Jamaica long enough to know what he is talking about.



Ollie Stewart

I know only what was told me, and I was given to understand that being a mulatto was but two steps removed from the Almighty, here—the step inbetween being pure white.

They told me the desire to increase the mulatto population has now become so intense that white men are paid to further the plan—and the offspring worn (figuratively speaking) as a badge of honor.

The black man has it easier than the woman, because by dent of hard work and brilliance in some line, he may raise himself to a position of power and even aspire to marry a mulatto woman.

"However," said my informant, "when you see a black man with power and prestige—and a mulatto woman—you can be sure he is no small potato in any spuse of the word. He's the very best in his line, whatever it is.

"The women, on the other hand, have no way to attract attention, unless they pack up and go to some other place. That's why so many of them are to be found in the United States and other countries."

Conditions Exposed in a Play

Some months ago there was a play produced by the editor of The West Indian Review, which depicted the problem in its many ramifications. In defending the production, the writer explained that facing facts was the only way a sensible person accepts a problem of the type presented by a mixed group such as Jamaica affords.

The play aroused comment (of two kinds) on the island and in many other part of the West Indies, but it focused the spotlight upon a phenomenon practically in a class by itself in extensiveness.

Black men hold high government positions here, engage in every type of business endeavor, run machines and shops and help make the laws under British supervision. They mix with whites on most of the upper levels.

But when it comes to servant work, the dirty work, the very hard and disagreeable work, the light skin is noticeable by its absence. Blacks may go up by their genius—but apparently the whites and near-whites can't do anything bad enough to get down.

I was told that a man might get rich (if he were that kind and went at it on a large scale) if he went around in England and the United States and collected all the available white trash (males) and brought them into the island for one purpose only—the increase of mulatto babies.

I was told that on many occasions the mother of such a child is hidden when company comes, if she is really dark. The child becomes the boss—and the father the hero. Marriage is fine, if it can be arranged. If not—well, what's the difference? It's the child that counts.

I was told that upon one occasion as high as $15,000 was paid to a white man to get him into a family.

With my eyes I saw a home in which the mother was colored and the father white. The mother worked like nobody's business — and the hardest work the man did was to walk to the table and lift his knife and fork. The children ran the house—and ran me away.

Superstition Is Rampant

Jamaica, in another aspect, is interesting as a place in which beliefs in Obeah, black magic, signs, omens and dreams play a great part in everyday life. Belief in Obeah is the strongest.

The people grow silent when the word is mentioned, but I was told this is because many Jamaicans believe the masters of Obeah have the powers of life and death, and are not to be played with.

It was not curious enough to try to learn anything about the obsession, but it is no secret that there are special rooms reserved for the workers of Obeah —even though no one will tell you just where they are.

Accidentally, however, I heard of a case in which one person had a ghost set on another. The victim, before the great tragedy, was hale and hearty; but afterward, upon being told that a ghost was on him, he grew into a cowering creature, and soon his body was laid away in the ground.

The fame of the man grew great, as it does after each demonstration, and many people, upon being told that they will die on a certain date, prepare for the event—and strangely enough, according to island talk, they pass away on that very date.

A Big Fly Brings Luck

The sign of the big fly I found most interesting. It is said that you are never to drive away a big fly should one draw near you. If you do not commit this mistake, you will surely get money or a letter.

The turtle fishermen of Cayman Islands, just northwest of Jamaica, and dependencies of the island, interested me no little, although I did not get to see them. But I heard about them and the enormous turtles caught there.

The turtles when grown, weigh 400 to 500 and 600 pounds— and live to be about 50 years old. At 120 pounds they enter the first stage of manhood (or turtlehood) and from then on are no longer children.

Eggs are laid on the sand beaches in batches. About 200 eggs make a setting and it takes them about 10 weeks to incubate —and 5 to 6 years to mature. The mating season is May to September. Grown turtles are caught in floating nets 10 to 30 fathoms long and 8 fathoms deep.

The shark is their chief enemy. But they hit with their fins like a mule kicking. Green turtle is the best for eating purposes. The skin is dried and used for soup, and the female is much more valuable than the male.

These turtles will run from a man, and a man may walk around in a pen of several hundred turtles in complete safety.

And, wonder of wonders, they told me there are no snakes in the West Indies (if you don't include the Central American republics).

One may walk unafraid among the tropical foliage and flower gardens without being bitten, and in Jamaica they take pride in telling of this miracle. And they are always afraid, however, that small reptiles may come in in plants and imported, not tightly sealed crates.

* * *

Physical Jamaica

Jamaica, with Kingston as the leading city, is third in size of the many islands of the West Indies. The harbor at Kingston is one of the finest natural harbors in the world.

Jamaica has about 1,000,000 people and the temperature varies from 78 degrees at sea level to 65 degrees at 4,000 feet. It is 144 miles long and 49 miles wide—greatest width and length.

Montego Bay on the north is world-famous for its bathing facilities, vari-colored water, and invigorating air. There is a railroad (glory be!) from Kingston to the northeast and northwest and many miles of paved roads.

The place is really beautiful. In Kingston are browse-inviting bookshops, cool drinking places and an old-English air.

And most American visitors never hear enough of the Jamaican twang, which is famous all over the world. I remember asking a Jamaican in broken Spanish (while in Santo Domingo) if he noted fishermen perfect the art of landing the giant gar and other monsters of the deep, deep blue. But this sport is for the plutocrats, the ordinary Jamaican is too busy producing bananas, sugar and rum.

Kingston is a night's ride from Port-au-Prince, and in these waters some of the world's most

get his answer:

"My God, man, cawn't you tell by my twang? I'm from Montego Bay."

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

UP THE GANGPLANK

By OLLIE STEWART

in the West Indies and South America

Color Problem Perplexing One in Jamaica; Belief in Obeah Is Strong; Never Shoo a Big Fly; Turtles 50 Years Old.

KINGSTON, Jamaica—There are two Jamaicas—the physical and the social—and of the two, the social is the more intriguing, vicious and, yes, amusing. For it really is funny how seriously the 1937 Jamaican takes himself and herself.

There was once a man who said, after a visit to a great city: "I couldn't see the city for the houses." I am convinced—on good authority and observation (though brief)—that Jamaican's aren't see themselves for WHITENESS.

To be a dark man in Jamaica is very sad. To be a dark woman, well, it's tragic; and to bring a dark child into the world is terrible. And the person who gave me this point of view has been in Jamaica long enough to know what he is talking about.

I know only what was told me, found in the United States and other countries."

and I was given to understand that being a mulatto was but two steps removed from the Almighty, here—the step inbetween being pure white.

Conditions Exposed in a Play

They told me the desire to increase the mulatto population has now become so intense that white men are paid to further the plan—and the offspring is worn (figuratively speaking) as a badge of honor.

Some months ago there was a play produced by the editor of The West Indian Review, which depicted the problem in its many ramifications. In defending the production, the writer explained that facing facts was the only way a sensible person accepts a problem of the type presented by a mixed group such as Jamaica affords.

The black man has it easier than the woman, because by denta of hard work and brilliance in some line, he may raise himself to a position of power and even aspire to marry a mulatto woman.

"However," said my informant, "when you see a black man with power and prestige—and a mulatto woman—you can be sure he is no small potato in any sense of the word. He's the very best in his line, whatever it is.

"The women, on the other hand, have no way to attract attention, unless they pack up and go to some other place. That's why so many of them are to be

The play aroused comment (of two kinds) on the island and in many other part of the West Indies, but it focused the spotlight upon a phenomenon practically in a class by itself in extensiveness.

Black men hold high government positions here, engage in every type of business endeavor, run machines and shops and help make the laws under British supervision. They mix with whites on most of the upper levels.

But when it comes to servant work, the dirty work, the very hard and disagreeable work, the light skin is noticeable by its absence. Blacks may go up by their genius—but apparently the whites and near-whites can't do anything bad enough to get down.



Ollie Stewart

I was told that a man might get rich (if he were that kind and went at it on a large scale) if he went around in England and the United States and collected all the available white trash (males) and brought them into the island for one purpose only—the increase of mulatto babies.

I was told that on many occasions the mother of such a child is hidden when company comes, if she is really dark. The child becomes the boss—and the father the hero. Marriage is fine, if it can be arranged. If not—well, what's the difference? It's the child that counts.

I was told that upon one occasion as high as $15,000 was paid to a white man to get him into a family.

With my eyes I saw a home in which the mother was colored and the father white. The mother worked like nobody's business — and the hardest work the man did was to walk to the table and lift his knife and fork. The children ran the house—and ran me away.

Superstition Is Rampant

Jamaica, in another aspect, is interesting as a place in which beliefs in Obeah, black magic, signs, omens and dreams play a great part in everyday life. Belief in Obeah is the strongest.

The people grow silent when the word is mentioned, but I was told this is because many Jamaicans believe the masters of Obeah have the powers of life and death, and are not to be played with.

It was not curious enough to try to learn anything about the obsession, but it is no secret that there are special rooms reserved for the workers of Obeah —even though no one will tell you just where they are.

Accidentally, however, I heard of a case in which one person had a ghost set on another. The victim, before the great tragedy, was hale and hearty; but afterward, upon being told that a ghost was on him, he grew into a cowering creature, and soon his body was laid away in the ground.

The fame of the man grew great, as it does after each demonstration, and many people, upon being told that they will die on a certain date, prepare for the event—and strangely enough, according to island talk, they pass away on that very date.

A Big Fly Brings Luck

The sign of the big fly I found most interesting. It is said that you are never to drive away a big fly should one draw near you. If you do not commit this mistake, you will surely get money or a letter.

The turtle fishermen of Cayman Islands, just northwest of Jamaica, and dependencies of the island, interested me no little, although I did not get to see them. But I heard about them and the enormous turtles caught there.

The turtles when grown, weigh 400 to 500 and 600 pounds— and live to be about 50 years old. At 120 pounds they enter the first stage of manhood (or turtlehood) and from then on are no longer children.

Eggs are laid on the sand beaches in batches. About 200 eggs make a setting and it takes them about 10 weeks to incubate —and 5 to 6 years to mature. The mating season is May to September. Grown turtles are caught in floating nets 10 to 30 fathoms long and 8 fathoms deep.

The shark is their chief enemy. But they hit with their fins like a mule kicking. Green turtle is the best for eating purposes. The skin is dried and used for soup, and the female is much more valuable than the male.

These turtles will run from a man, and a man may walk around in a pen of several hundred turtles in complete safety.

And, wonder of wonders, they told me there are no snakes in the West Indies (if you don't include the Central American republics).

One may walk unafraid among the tropical foliage and flower gardens without being bitten, and in Jamaica they take pride in telling of this miracle. And they are always afraid, however, that small reptiles may come in in plants and imported, not tightly sealed crates.

* * *

Physical Jamaica

Jamaica, with Kingston as the leading city, is third in size of the many islands of the West Indies. The harbor at Kingston is one of the finest natural harbors in the world.

Jamaica has about 1,000,000 people and the temperature varies from 78 degrees at sea level to 65 degrees at 4,000 feet. It is 144 miles long and 49 miles wide—greatest width and length.

Montego Bay on the north is world-famous for its bathing facilities, vari-colored water, and invigorating air. There is a railroad (glory be!) from Kingston to the northeast and northwest and many miles of paved roads.

The place is really beautiful. In Kingston are browse-inviting bookshops, cool drinking places and an old-English air.

And most American visitors never hear enough of the Jamaican twang, which is famous all over the world. I remember asking a Jamaican in broken Spanish (while in Santo Domingo) if he were a native. I'll never get his answer:

"My God, man, cawn't you tell by my twang? I'm from Montego Bay."

Kingston is a night's ride from Port-au-Prince, and in these waters some of the world's most noted fishermen perfect the art of landing the giant gar and other monsters of the deep, deep

UP THE GANGPLANK

By OLLIE STEWART

in the West Indies and South America

Jamaicans Expect Americans to Be Long on Cash but Short on Culture; British Complex Asserts Itself Here.

KINGSTON, Jamaica—All my life I have been an American, but I never fully realized the meaning of the term until Jamaica came into my life. At other times during my trip, to be an American meant being different, but nothing quite like the Jamaican conception.

The colored people here look about like those in the States, and even talk pretty much the same—except for broad "a's" and a twang—but there the resemblance ends.

Jamaicans are English—by birth and by all the other rules of the game. To be an American in Jamaica means that you are opposed (passively, at least) to kings and royalty and the like.

You are also supposed to have money, lots of it, but not much else. You may qualify in the sports world, but you're not supposed to know much about the cultural and finer things of life. In other words, Americans are seldom thought of as gentlemen, even white Americans. The black ones just aren't thought of at all.

Here they know about the terrible conditions in the South—the Herndon case, the Scottsboro case, and the lynchings. But it's terribly hard to keep a conversation going when it touches on British exploitation in South Africa or the West Indies.

The South—Never!

Harlem is allowed to be a pretty fair sort of a place in which to live, but a person who lives in the South, the West or mid-West is considered not quite bright.

* * *

A Look at the Press

The principal newspaper in Kingston is The Gleaner. It deals with news of local, British and international interest, and to me its pages are rather fair to colored Jamaicans.

Of the several issues I scanned, practically every one had news of achievement on the part of colored. Pictures of persons high in government service rated front page space, and the death of a member of the assembly was given almost a quarter of a page.

Visitors to Kingston and persons going to England, America, Haiti or other places receive notices without any designation of color.

As is true of most British papers, The Gleaner goes in heavily for sports events. Cricket stars, boxers and rugby players seem to get the biggest play, although tennis enthusiasts come in for a big hand at this season of the year.

My complaint with The Gleaner is the same as that concerning every British paper I have read. There is a distinct prejudice toward colored Americans. One might naturally expect a biased report on a Joe Louis-Tommy Farr fight, because Farr is English, but in other things also the British complex keeps asserting itself.

* * *

Writing Is Colored

Efforts were made to explain away the victories of the colored American track team on its European invasion. Even the clean-cut defeat of Jim Braddock by



Ollie Stewart

Louis has been reported with prejudiced pen. Englishmen seem incapable of giving credit where credit is due without getting in a dig based upon color.

Jamaicans in Port-au-Prince admitted this attitude on the part of their writers. It seems that white Britishers do not want their colonials to feel they are not getting every chance to do their best.

And to admit that an American colored man is absolutely better in something than a white man would spur Jamaicans to go and do likewise, which would undermine British prestige, if it actually happened.

Trinidad In Court Edict Bans Payne

PORT-OF-SPAIN, Trinidad, Sept 10.—Clement Osborne Payne, a 3[illegible] year old native of Trinidad who was said to be the instigator of the demonstration which led up to the recent riot, was taken into custody in connection with the accusation of making false statement to the chief clerk of the Harbour and shipping master, on his arrival in Barbados.

Payne appeared before the magistrate and was fined $48, or three months of imprisonment. Upon payment of the fine he was immediately deported back to Trinidad where he faced a charge of having prohibited literature in his possession.

During Payne's visit in Barbados his father, George Alfred Payne, gave damaging testimony against his son. He said that his son was born in Port-of-Spain, Trinidad, and went to school there as a youngster and finished his education in Barbados. But that the boy knew very well where he was born. If he had male false statements to the authorities, he was fully aware of the true circumstances of his birth.

NATIVES RIOT ABOUT WAGES ON SUGAR ISLE

Many Killed And Scores Of East Indian Coolies Wounded By Police

ST. LOUIS, Mauritius, Sept. 17.—A general strike of sugar plantation workers followed by riots has broken out again throughout the island of Mauritius colony in the Indian Ocean off the East Coast of Africa.

The workers involved are chiefly East Indian coolies, imported from India to work on the estates, owned by European and Indian capitalists.

No Trade Unions

Trouble first broke out last week following the news of the strikes in Trinidad and other sugar islands in the West Indies. The workers here are paid as low as nine pence per day and there are no trade unions. The strikers returned to work after the government had promised to settle their grievances, but the plantation owners refused to increase wages so the men went back on strike The docks are at a stand still, and so are the sugar factories.

Alarmed by the situation, the planters who are a powerful class on the Legislative Council of the Island have demanded the government to take "immediate and strong action to break the strike."

In carrying out this repressive policy, nine workers have been killed and scores wounded by the police.

Fascist Dictatorship

The system of government in Mauritius virtually amounts to a form of fascist dictatorship, for the working class population have absolutely no voice in the government of the country.

The electoral property qualification is high enough to deprive all but 9,459 out of a total population of 393,238, of the vote. And even those who get a vote are only able to elect 10 members of the legislative council. Of the remaining 19, 10 are government officials and the others are nominated by the governor. As neat a miniature state as can be imagined.

The brutality of the police and estate managers has aroused public indignation. A commission has been appointed to inquire into the situation.

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

ROYAL BOARD SEEKS CAUSE OF TROUBLE

Londoners Make Plea On Behalf Of The West Indian Workers

9-11-37

LONDON, Sept. 10.—The Royal Commission appointed by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, Ormsby Gore, to enquire into the recent strikes and labor disturbances in Trinidad, sailed from London on Saturday, Aug. 21, for the West Indies.

On their arrival in Port-of-Spain, the English commissioners will be joined by K. Vincent Brown, a Negro man, who is a Puisne Judge of the island and G. Arthur Jones, an Englishman, who is commissioner of agriculture, at the Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture, Trinidad.

Task of Commission

Its terms of reference are "To inquire into and report upon the origin and character of the recent disturbances in the Colony of Trinidad and Tobago and all matters relating thereto, to consider the adequacy of the steps taken to deal with those disturbances, and to make recommendations."

The chairman and United Kingdom members of the commission have been at work for some days, receiving evidence from the representatives of the sugar and oil industrialists through their London representatives.

The Internatonal African Service Bureau, of 94 Gray's Inn Road, London, W. C. 1, which is an organization of Africans and peoples of African descent, which is to defend the rights of colored peoples of the British Empire, submitted a memorandum to the committee on behalf of the workers of Trinidad, copies of which were sent to the secretary of state for the colonies, the governor of Trinidad and members of parliament.

The memorandum which has been widely quoted in the British press, as a well-formulated document, after reviewing the causes of the strike draws the attention of the commission to the following points:

(1) The oilfield workers attempted a stay-in strke, a form of industrial action practiced by the most advanced bodies of workers in France and America.

(2) Among the demands is that for a 44-hour week, which again shows the workers to be in close touch with modern developments.

(3) The workers in the harbor demanded equality of pay with Europeans for the same work.

Color Bar Denounced

The memorandum points out that "It is common knowledge that certain white South Africans try to apply to he West Indian Negro the barbarous discriminations that they are accustomed to practice in British South Africa.

"It is ncessary that by direct or indirect means the employing companies put an immediate end to this practice. But that is not enough. The employers have for long maintained divisions among the population by rigidly excluding dark-skinned men from certain positions on the staff.

"No amount of fair words can prevent this offensive discrimination from irritating and exasperating the population, and the bureau would warn the commission that persons who carry on a racial agitation on these and other similar grounds are perfectly justified in, and will receive fullest support of the bureau and its connections in Europe, Africa and America.

"In this case the racial provocation comes from the white employers, and if they persist in accentuating divisions of color through their economic power the consequences wil be inevitable, and they will have only themselves to blame."

List of Proposals

The memorandum concludes by proposing to the commission that:

(1) A constitution of the type of Ceylon, which gives full power over finance to the elected representatives of the people.

(2) Manhood suffrage.

(3) The reduction of the scandalously high qualifications for candidates who seek to get on the legislature.

This to us seems an exceptionally reactionary piece of legislation. It would be easy to devise ways and means of preventing an unnecessary and confusing multiplication of candidates, but lack of money is the one reason which should never prevent a man being able to serve his fellow-men as a legislator.

The International African delegation was headed by the two well-known West Indian journalists and authors, George Padmore, the chairman of the bureau, and C. L. R James, executive member, and Wallace Johnson, of the Gold Coast West Africa, and T. Makonnen, of British Guiana, secretary and executive secretary respectively.

UP THE GANG PLANK

By OLLIE STEWART
in the West Indies and South America

Writer Finds He's Not Equal of Average Man in Places He Visited; Linguistic Ability Means Money Saved.

Afro-American

9-25-37

NEW YORK CITY—My feet are once again on U.S soil, and I am glad. I enjoyed my trip through the West Indies, but I repeat, I am glad to be back among my equals. My brief travels abroad showed me most convincingly that I lack many things that would make me equal to the average young man of my age in some of the places I visited.

Many Americans live by their wits, but they do so only because the average American is so dull-witted the man with one lone trick can hoodwink him. It is my opinion an island spieler could make these sharps look like school kids.

The most striking feature of my trip was the realization that languages have real importance—an importance I had not even guessed at before. It was an ordinary thing to meet people who spoke French, Spanish, English and German with equal facility, in addition to having a nodding acquaintance with Italian or Russian.

I am convinced American schools would do well to employ natives of France, Spain or Germany when the languages of these countries are taught. And I am also convinced these languages should be taught more extensively and spoken for the sake of practice, in homes, offices and club groups.

Language Prized Where Money Talks

Americans outside the United States would save millions of dollars each year if they knew two or more languages. The moment you speak English, the price of whatever you want to buy is doubled—or tripled.

There are vast stores of knowledge denied Americans because they cannot read but one language. Philosophy, science, art and general culture are not all printed in English. As a matter of fact, I am convinced much more is left out than is included.

I discovered also that the ability to speak more than one language may be valuable even when one remains within American borders. Every large city in the States has a Spanish, French German, Italian, Japanese, Swedish, Danish or African colony On the boats I was asked why I had not visited and fraternized with these colonies in my own country, and my answer had to be: "I don't speak but one language."



Ollie Stewart

Translation No Improvement

These people speak English surely, but to force English upon a group that might otherwise wax eloquent in voluble French flowery Spanish or gutteral German would be to destroy the beauty of the expression. Rarely if ever, does translation improve a written or spoken passage over the original tongue.

In Santo Domingo I realized how narrow is the average American viewpoint. We export our propaganda in the form of automobiles, motion picture films, safety gadgets, toys, bathroom fixtures and such. But we bring in very little to tell us how other people live.

We make the world copy certain things from us, but we receive practically nothing to broaden our vision. We are not bothered with patios and home accessories for the sheer beauty they afford.

No one bothers to relax over numerous cups of coffee on plazas in the evening, and lift conversation to an educational plane. Not us. We jam into beer gardens and night clubs and get drunk and fight and end up in police stations.

The Siesta Hour

The siesta hour (twelve to two), when everything closes, allows time for a needed bodily rest; then tea at four (originally a British custom, but one embraced by many nations now) affords a renewal of energy. These things that seem a waste of time have been proved beneficial in eliminating nervous breakdowns and heart attacks.

Rough Love Making

Making love is an art we pooh-pooh. An American young man takes two drinks too many, shoves a girl (any girl)into an automobile and starts out looking for a preacher, And almost before he finds the preacher, he is looking for a lawyer to "get me out of this d— mess."

The Spanish go about it differently. They may mix in a lot of nonsense—but it's beautiful nonsense. One Spanish girl told me:

"We know the men give us what you call jive, but they have to work hard to say it

in a different way. And when you work for something, you keep it longer than something you pick up on the street. Even when we like a man, we run away for a long time. A man likes a chase."

About Servants

The servant problem made a lasting impression upon me. Here in the States I've had people to do things for me, but I was not nearly conditioned for experiences in which my word was absolute—even in a jest.

I did not know how to treat servants, and it got me in difficulties. I guess I am too democratic, and it will take me a long time to curse and abuse a man or woman who is receiving $3 per month (as was true in the case of a home I visited in Port-au-Prince), for working every day—all day long.

Why Not Some Whites?

Perhaps the thing that touched me more than anything else was the fact that every servant I encountered was black. Somehow, I kept feeling that if poor and ignorant people had to be practically slaves, the law of averages should have seen to it that a few whites (whom I knew to be both poor and ignorant) received the same treatment.

UP THE GANGPLANK

By OLLIE STEWART

in the West Indies and South America

Sick Man Who Cancelled Passage Saved Writer from Three-Month Layover in Haiti; One-Month Trip Cost $400.

The moment I enjoyed most throughout the trip was the one in which the agent at Port-au-Prince was handing me a ticket for passage back to New York.

In order to be free to go and come when and as I pleased, I refused a round trip ticket when I was preparing to leave the States, but I soon discovered this was a mistake, because seemingly half the people in the world want to come to New York, and passage is almost impossible to obtain unless applied for months in advance.

Well, I was promised passage out of Port-au-Prince near the end of August, which suited me perfectly. But the promise was premature. It finally developed that every steamship company was sold out through October

For one week I carried around with me the thought that I would be forced to remain in Haiti three months when I had money enough for two weeks only. But fortunately, a man became ill and cancelled his reservation with a day's notice. The agent told me I could take his place.

He told me this at 8 o'clock—and the boat was sailing at ten. The time was short—but when the clock struck ten I had been aboard the S.S. Cottica exactly one hour and ten minutes.

Miss Hurston Charming

My afternoons with Zora Neale Hurston were particularly pleasant. I found her utterly charming, with more personality than two or three ordinary people. I discovered she smoked incessantly, but doesn't go in for drinking. And her tastes and manners are plain.

For instance, there were no affectations the afternoon we had fresh cocoanut milk for dessert, following a swell luncheon. We tried climbing a cocoanut tree in the yard, but it was no go; so we called the house boy and had him bring down the fruit.

Then we jabbed a knife through to the inside and sitting side by side at the foot of the tree, drank all the milk the nuts contained.



Ollie Stewart

Exciting Moments

In Santo Domingo, the day in which I interviewed Dr. Jose Enrique Aybar regarding American baseball players, and had lunch at the Santo Domingo Country Club with Charlie Dore, steward of the club, will always stand out.

Ninety-five white Americans from a ship were also having lunch at the club at the same time, and if looks could have killed, I imagine they would have slain me on the spot with my fork raised. While eating, I jabbered in broken Spanish with a white Associated Press correspondent who also worked at the club.

Exciting was the afternoon in Port-au-Prince I spent with Monsieur Marcel Monfils, director of agriculture. He's a Belgian, who came to Haiti after five years in the Belgian Congo.

Those Rum Punches

He speaks almost any language you mention, is six feet, eight inches and can drink more rum punches than the law allows.

We visited the government nurseries, where a minor item is a plot containing ten thousand cocoanuts, just sprouting. These will be transplanted. We rode two hours up mountains to Kenskoff, ate at the Rex Hotel (the finest), descended to Thorland, where there were tennis, bathing, and dancing.

More rum punches for my host, but lemonade for me by this time, thence to the swank Haitian Club, and finally to the Hotel Sans Souci for cold chicken and — plain lemonade.

Coming back to New York on the Cottica, a Dutch boat, I learned to enjoy and look forward to my cup of tea promptly at four in the afternoon. And one of the finest meals I've ever tasted was served my last night aboard ship. They called it "Farewell Dinner" on the menu.

Meal to Remember

It was served in courses. It opened with creamed Pierre le grand soup and continued as follows: grilled slices of Rhine salmon, with Remoulade sauce and boiled potatoes; fried veal steak, with young vegetables; roast Bohemian pheasant, with apricot compote; belle Helene ice cream; fruits and demi-tasse. Port wine was served.

I enjoyed the dinner so much I didn't sleep a wink that night.

Yes, I am glad to be back in the States—but I am gladder that I took the trip. It was an education. I believe that colored people in America are more advanced along educational and financial lines, but lagging in the realization of the part they play (or should play) in world affairs. than other colored groups.

Spent $400 in Month

I spent about $400 in a little more than a month, but I think I made a good investment. I made lots of contacts and, I hope, a few friends.

Not one head cold or headache came my way, and if I had a touch of fever I didn't know it. I didn't miss a single meal from seasickness, and was addressed as "Sir," by the ship attendants. I can recommend the Porto Rico line and the Royal Netherlands Steamship Company.

If the AFRO-AMERICAN rendered any prospective traveler a service by featuring these travel notes, I am even more happy. Next year I shall circle South America—I hope.

THE END

Race Problem-1937
West Indies.

BRITISH KILL . 13
IN TRINIDAD; HUNT
NEGRO LABOR LEADER

PORT OF SPAIN, Trinidad, June--(CNA)- Eleven Negro workers and a young boy have been killed by police seeking to crush a wave of sit-down strikes that started in the oil fields and rapidly spread to other industries in this low-pay British West Indian island. At least forty-five persons have been wounded. Four police officers were killed in two of numerous clashes between strikers and the police.

Crusader News Agency 6-18-37

One man was killed and eight wounded when deputized vigilantes, recruited from white overseers and clerks, fired into a demonstration of strikers on High Street, San Fernando, second largest town in the island and center of the oil industry. The strikers retaliated by seizing the San Fernando power plant and throwing the town into darkness. They were finally ousted by Negro police and white vigilantes.

New York, N.Y.

Armed marines and Blue Jackets have been landed at Pointe-a-Pierre from the British cruiser Ajax, which was rushed here from the Bahamas. They immediately set up machine guns to terrorize the strikers. The workers are demanding shorter working hours and more pay. The demand for increased pay is based on the rapid rise in living costs.

Business Paralyzed

The strike is one hundred per cent effective, paralyzing Trinidad's entire oil industry which, with the sugar factories and sugar-cane and coco plantations, is dominated by British and American financial interests.

The American operations at Pitch Lake was forced to shut down. Strikes spread to sugar estates and to docks and transport workers. The St Madeline plant, largest sugar factory within the British Empire, was closed down tight by the strikers. Most of the stores in Port of Spain have also closed their doors as a result of the strikes.

Small peasants, who have been forced to sell their cane for little or nothing to the powerful St Madeline company, are solidly supporting the strikers.

A man hunt has been started by the British authorities for J. Uriah Butler, Negro labor organizer and leader of the strikes among the 6,500 employees of Trinidad's oil fields. Attempts to arrest Butler precipitated a seven-hour battle in Fyzabd in which an English police inspector and a native corporal were killed. Butler is head of the Citizens Home Rule Party and a leader of the movement for democratic government for the colony.

At Rio Clara, in Central Trinidad, strikers burned down the railway station, tore up the tracks and cut all telephone and telegraph lines, isolating the region.

Ollie Stewart Returns from Tour of West Indies and Plans to Write Novel

Plans to Write Book

BALTIMORE — Ollie Stewart, back from a six-week tour of the West Indies, is taking time out to catch up on his American swing [illegible] Spanish [illegible] before returning to [illegible] Louisiana to do civic [illegible] writing.

Mr. Stewart, who resigned his position as [illegible] sports writer to take this tour, has been reporting his travels for the [illegible] under the caption, "Up the Gangplank" each week.

Received Several Letters

Since his return he has received letters from all ports of the United States from people who want to write and travel.

One young woman in Philadelphia wants to find out about getting a teaching job in the West Indies while a woman in Jersey City seeks his advice on writing a book.

Mr. Stewart declared that in order to get a good teaching job in Cuba, Santa Domingo, Puerto Rico or the Virgin Islands, one must speak Spanish fluently. Then again, he said, Haiti needs experts in agriculture and economics much more than they do teachers. However, he thinks that American teachers aren't up to standards to get jobs in these places.

Movies Spread Prejudice

"American movies showing the colored person playing uncomplimentary parts and speaking in a distorted dialect, give a vicious picture of the colored people and helps spread the American prejudice," said Mr. Stewart. "Many of the people in the shows have never been to America and they get a distorted picture of the colored people and are frankly surprised when they see an intelligent colored American," he continued.

Mr. Stewart declared that his main ambition in life was to write and learn to speak Spanish fluently. Receiving a lot of encouragement from Zora Neal Hurston, author, he plans to be in work on his first book soon after returning to his home in Louisiana.

Later he plans to go to Santo Domingo and gather more colorful background which, he declares, is needed by every writer. Also he said that he has a wanderlus. and has a desire to see how other people live. From newspaper work, he says, he has gotten the practical experience which it would have taken him years to get otherwise.

Before taking his recent trip to the West Indies, Mr. Stewart admitted that he worked towards that end for over a year having joined the Student's International Travel Association and made contacts during that time.

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

BRITISH KILL . . 12
IN TRINIDAD; HUNT
NEGRO LABOR LEADER

PORT OF SPAIN, Trinidad, June--(CNA)- Eleven Negro workers and a young boy have been killed by police seeking to crush a wave of sit-down strikes that started in the oil fields and rapidly spread to other industries in this low-pay British West Indian island. At least forty-five persons have been wounded, Four police officers were killed in two of numerous clashes between strikers and the police.

One man was killed and eight wounded when deputized vigilantes, recruited from white overseers and clerks, fired into a concentration of strikers on High Street, San Fernando, second largest town in the island and center of the oil industry. The strikers retaliated by seizing the San Fernando power plant and throwing the town into darkness. They were finally ousted by police and white vigilantes.

A mixed marines and Blue Jackets have been landed at Point-a-Pierre from the British cruiser Ajax, which was rushed here from the Bahamas. They immediately set up machine guns to terrorize the strikers. The workers are demanding shorter working hours and more pay. The demand for increased pay is based on the rapid rise in living costs.

Business Paralyzed

The strike is one hundred per cent effective, paralyzing Trinidad's entire oil industry which, with the sugar factories and sugar-cane and cocoa plantations, is dominated by British and American financial interests.

The American operations at Pitch Lake was forced to shut down. Strikes spread to docks and transport workers. The St Madeline sugar estates and to other sugar factory within the British Empire, was closed down tight by the strikers. Most of the stores in Port of Spain have also closed their doors as a result of the strikes.

Small peasants, who have been forced to sell their cane for little or nothing to the powerful St Madeline company, are solidly supporting the strikers.

A man hunt has been started by the British authorities for J. Uriah Butler, Negro labor organizer and leader of the strikes among the 6,500 employees of Trinidad's oil fields. Attempts to arrest Butler precipitated a seven-hour battle in Fyzabd in which an English police inspector and a native corporal were killed. Butler is head of the Citizens Home Rule Party and a leader of the movement for democratic government for the colony.

At Rio Clara, in Central Trinidad, strikers burned down the railway station, tore up the tracks and cut all telephone and telegraph lines, isolating the region.

Ollie Stewart Returns from Tour of West Indies and Plans to Write Novel

BALTIMORE — Ollie Stewart, back from a six-week tour of the West Indies, is taking time out to catch upon his American swing, after an overdose of Spanish rumbas and cariocas before returning to his home in Louisiana to do creative writing.

Mr. Stewart, who resigned his position as AFRO sports writer to take this tour, has been reporting his travels for the AFRO under the caption, "Up the Gangplank" each week.

Received Several Letters

Since his return he has received letters from all ports of the United States from people who want to write and travel.

One young woman in Philadelphia wants to find out about getting a teaching job in the West Indies while a woman in Jersey City seeks his advice on writing a book.

Mr. Stewart declared that in order to get a good teaching job in Cuba, Santa Domingo, Puerto Rico or the Virgin Islands, one must speak Spanish fluently.

Then again, he said, Haiti needs experts in agriculture and home economics much more than they do teachers. However, he thinks that American teachers aren't up to standards to get jobs in these places.

Movies Spread Prejudice

"American movies showing the colored person playing uncomplimentary parts and speaking in a distorted dialect, give a vicious picture of the colored people and helps spread the American prejudice," said Mr. Stewart. "Many of the people in the shows have never been to America and they get a distorted picture of the colored people and are frankly surprised when they see an intelligent colored American," he continued.

Plans to Write Book

Mr. Stewart declared that his main ambition in life was to write and learn to speak and read Spanish fluently. Receiving a lot of encouragement from Zora Neal Hurston, author, he plans to begin work on his first book soon after returning to his home in Louisiana.

Later he plans to return to Santo Domingo and gather more colorful background which, he declares, is needed by every writer. Also he said that he has a wanderlust and has a desire to see how other people live. From newspaper work, he says, he has gotten the practical experience which it would have taken him years to get otherwise.

Before taking his recent trip to the West Indies, Mr. Stewart admitted that he worked towards that end for over a year having joined the Student's International Travel Association and made contacts during that time.

UP THE GANGPLANK

By OLLIE STEWART
in the West Indies and South America

What Haiti Needs, AFRO Writer Says, Is a Colored Consul, a Shot in the Arm, and a Dose of Business TNT.

PORT-au-PRINCE, Haiti—A colored American consul here at Port-au-Prince would be a good thing for Haiti, for the United States and for colored races as a whole—but it would very likely be hell for the person who got the job. Personally, if it were offered me, I would decline.

I still insist it should be done. There is a great deal of respect for American ability in Haiti (because of the 19 years American Marines occupied the republic), but the Haitian conception of an American is a white man who gets things done.

With the exception of Joe Louis and Jesse Owens, scarcely anything is known of the business ability, artistic ability or scientific ability of the millions of dark-skinned inhabitants of the United States—or even that millions exist in the States.



Ollie Stewart

The colored consul would have certain very definite tasks in Port-au-Prince, and would necessarily have to have certain qualifications. In the first place, he should speak French well — not a vacillating text-book garble. He should also have a speaking acquaintance with Spanish and German.

Needs Shrewd Wife

He would fare better if he were married and had the kind of wife who was willing to be with him here, and one who was shrewd enough to help him smooth the always troubled diplomatic waters, instead of adding to his headaches by offending the wives of some of the other thirty-odd consuls, and causing a riot.

It is very likely that if a colored consul were appointed, the present white members of the consulate would resign, and although I found all of them likable men, it is possible they would poison the minds of influential Haitians before they left the island.

This would call for an entire new staff, a distinct handicap in any foreign country. It is the staff that really does the work, and as long as the staff remains, a new consul could be named every day and still leave the office fairly efficient.

Leave Politics Alone

A colored consul would need to stay in the middle of the road, and not be influenced to jump on anybody's bandwagon. Somebody is always cooking up something in Haiti, but Uncle Sam's representative would do well to mind Uncle Sam's business and leave local politics alone.

In the first place, the average American is too gullible to meddle with Haitian politics. Just as European diplomats grow up with plots and revolutions for playthings, so educated Haitians attain maturity by outsmarting people. It's a fine art with them, and without a lot of practice and a whole lot more luck, an American would never win.

Help of Almighty

What the consul would do about the color question only he and the Almighty could decide. If the consul happened to be rather fair of skin and had a fair-skinned wife, he would be okay with the mulattos, but not so hot with the blacks. If he should be rather dark, he would need the help of the Almighty.

But taking things by and large, Haiti needs a shot in the arm, needs pepping with a dose of business TNT. Commerce among the middle class is practically flat on its back. Money is needed badly.

A colored consul would encourage American business men with idle funds to make investments—but not to throw their money away—as did those who organized a bus concern. The busses are now rotting in garages.

Coffee Means Money

A thorough study of some definite need would have to be made, and sound contacts made before the first dollar was put into the project. At the present time, when there is not a single coffee plantation in the republic, coffee means money — provided scientific methods of production and curing are employed.

But the man who tries coffee without knowing the ins and outs of the trade, will lose his shirt in Haiti. The same applies to other enterprises. However, the department of agriculture under Marcel Monfils, stands ready to aid any investor in coffee, bananas, cocoanuts or eucalyptus. These are money crops if approached correctly.

Trinidad Leader Is On Hunger Strike

PORT-OF-SPAIN, Trinidad, Oct. 22—Uriah Butler, the leader of the Trinidad oil strike, went on hunger strike in Port of Spain on September 30th, after being placed in jail on giving himself up on Monday. He is to be charged with inciting people to kill an oil field manager and a police inspector during the strike.

Mr. Butler demands that the evidence of his organization be heard by the commission now conducting an inquiry into the strikes. The inquiry already has abundantly disproved that the strikes were artificially fomented by Communist agitators.

Actually conditions in Trinidad have been appalling for all sections of the colored population; nevertheless they have not been so bad as in the neighboring island of Barbados. Bearing this in mind, a speech by Sir Murchison Fletcher, the governor, throws some interesting light on the position.

Distressing Conditions

In his speech he said, "I have with me a report written in 1935. It refers to a visit of a Dutch doctor from the Dutch East Indies. He was some weeks in going thru the country in association with one of our medical officers, and he was obviously shocked by the evidence of malnutrition which he observed in those areas.

"He informed me that although he had 20 years' experience in the East Indies, and although he had first-hand knowledge of conditions, resulting from vitamin deficiences he had never seen such distressing conditions as existed here, among the East Indian laboring population.

"At the hospital a doctor took notes at random and showed me ravages which were being caused by deficiency diseases among the East Indian laboring population. He stated that every adult above the age of 20 years was affected; the working life of the population was reduced by at least 50 per cent.

Driven to Strike

"The doctor was asked whether these people were aware of the nature of the diseases which crippled them, and he said they were not. It was definitely stated that these people did not want to strike, they were driven on by agitators.

"That, to my mind, goes to the heart of the matter, and I am certain that the white employer class in Trinidad will find a shield far surer in showing sympathy than in any forest of bayonets to be planted here."

Troops Held Ready For Call To Trinidad

LONDON, Oct. 30.—(AP)—Colonial office officials said today that troops are being held ready in Bermuda for possible dispatch to Trinidad at the request of Sir Murchison Fletcher, governor of the latter British colony.

The cruiser York, flagship of the British West Indies Squadron, has sailed from Bermuda for Trinidad. Officials said the Trinidad governor asked these precautions against possible demonstrations in connection with the inquiry of a royal commission into recent disorders in the Trinidad oil fields.

A company of 120 men belonging to the Sherwood Foresters Regiment was under orders in Bermuda to be ready to leave on 48 hours' notice.

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

Guadeloupe Governor Long French Official

Felix Eboue Served as High Authority in the Congo, and Won Legion of Honor Rank —Authority on African Culture

(Special to The Amsterdam News)

GUADELOUPE, French West Indies, Jan. 7.—While not well known in English-speaking countries, Felix Eboue, new governor-general of this French possession, has long enjoyed a prominent place in the service of the mother nation.

M. Eboue has served for many years in Africa, particularly in the west and around the equator. Born here, he was educated at Bordeaux, France, and entered the colonial service while in his youth.

He won many promotions, and has been commandant, district commissioner and lieutenant-governor of French Congo. The governor has done much research work, and has published many manuscripts on native languages, folk lore and anthropology. His comparative grammar and language of the French Congo is regarded as the most authoritative work of its kind.

The governor-general is a chevalier of the Legion of Honor, and his newest achievement may result in his elevation to a commander of the order.

RACE MAN SPEAKER OF BERMUDA HOUSE

HAMILTON, Bermuda, Jan. 21—W. C. B. Johnson, colored, was named last week as speaker of the Bermuda House of Assembly. He succeeded a celebrated white West Indian, Harcourt Malcolm, K. C.. C. B. E.. who died recently.

The honor accorded Mr. Johnson is an epochal event in Bermudian history. The white superiority complex is everywhere in evidence, and only recently an attempt was made to pass a law to curb the birthrate of Negroes.

French Governor



Governor-General Felix Eboue

Bermuda About Faces On Birth Control

HAMILTON, Bermuda, May 5.—No action is being taken on the proposal of Sir Reginald J. T. Hillyard, governor, to establish birth control clinics for the exclusive use of Negro women. Shortly after his arrival last year, Sir Reginald suggested that owing to the alarming increase in the Negro population, which he considered a menace, ways and means should be found to limit the child-bearing abilities of Negro women.

Sir Reginald's plan met with strong opposition, especially from West Indians in the United States, who conferred with him while he was visiting in New York last October. It is believed here, however, that the birth control plan is being allowed to remain in abeyance until a time when there is a likclihood of its enactment into law.

GOVERNOR



GOVERNOR-GENERAL FELIX EBOUE

Guadeloupe Governor Long A French Official

Felix Eboue Served as High Authority in the Congo, and Won Legion of Honor Rank --- Authority On African Culture

(Amsterdam News—Call Service)

GUADELOUPE, French West Indies.—While not well known in English-speaking countries, Felix Eboue, new governor-general of this French possession, has long enjoyed a prominent place in the service of the mother nation.

M. Eboue has served for many years in Africa, particularly in the west and around the equator. Born here, he was educated at Bordeaux, France, and entered the colonial service while in his youth.

He won many promotions, and has been commandant, district commissioner and lieutenant-governor of French Congo. The governor has done much research work, and has published many manuscripts on native languages, folk lore and anthropology. His comparative grammar and language of the French Congo is regarded as the most authoritative work of its kind.

The governor-general is a chevalier of the Legion of Honor, and his newest achievement may result in his elevation to a commander of the order.

JEWS BARRED IN BERMUDA

Daily Worker

5 Leading Hotels on Island Refuse Admittance

3-2-37

Bermuda, island of sunshine and haven of rich vacationers, catering to 80,000 American tourists a year, bars Jews from most of its hotels it was revealed here yesterday.

The Bermuda Hotels, Inc., agents here for four Bermuda hotels, have formally set anti-Semitism as their policy. A fifth hotel, the Elbow Beach, has maintained a ban on Jewish patrons since last summer.

While private travel agents refused to discuss the matter, the only government organization here, the Bermuda Travel Development Board, of 500 Fifth Ave., disclaimed responsibility, calling the action purely private.

Call Parley to Aid West Indian Negroes

Conference to Consider Campaign to Save 500 Imprisoned Unionists in Trinidad, Barbados and British West Indies

(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

The West Indian Defense Committee issued a call to all Harlem leaders and organizations yesterday to send delegates to a conference to consider ways and means of saving 500 Negro trade union members in Trinidad and Barbados, British West Indies.

The call in part read:

"The importance of the right of the people of Trinidad and Barbados to organize in trade unions, and also the right to petition and protest for the amelioration of their economic conditions cannot be overemphasized.

"These democratic rights have been abridged and denied them. Hundreds have been imprisoned and many have been killed."

The conference will take place Sunday, Nov. 21, at 3 P.M. at the Dunbar Palace.

In endorsing the conference, Cyril Philip, secretary of the United Aid for Peoples of African Descent, declared:

"Those progressive forces which rallied so splendidly to the cause of Ethiopia should again render every possible aid to the helpless natives of Trinidad and Barbados in their struggle to improve their condition and for the extension to the colonies of those democratic rights enjoyed by Englishmen."

"The effort of the West Indian Defense Committee to secure the freedom of those trade unionists now in prison will open a new chapter in the fight for self-determination for the West Indian colonies."

Race Problem - 1937

West Indies.

THE TRINIDAD STRIKE.

BRITISH COMMISSION SAILS FOR WEST INDIES.

TO ENQUIRE INTO TRINIDAD DISTURBANCES.

BY OUR LONDON CORRESPONDENT.

The Royal Commission appointed by the Secretary of State for the Colonies, Mr. Ormsby-Gore, to enquire into the recent strikes and labour disturbances in Trinidad, sailed from London on Saturday the 21st August, for the West Indies. The United Kingdom members of the Commission are: Mr. John Forster—Deputy Umpire under the Unemployment Insurance Acts, Chairman.

Sir Arthur Pugh, C.B.E., J.P., lately General-Secretary of the Iron and Steel Trades Confederation, and of the British Iron, Steel and Kindred Trades Association.

Mr. Thomas Fitzgerald, C.M.G., O.B.E., lately Postmaster-General, Kenya, Uganda, and Tanganyika.

Mr. A. M. Poynton, an official of the Colonial Office, who will serve as Secretary, also sailed.

On their arrival in Port of Spain, the English Commissioners will be joined by Mr. K. Vincent Brown, a coloured man, who is a Puisne Judge of the island and Mr. C. Arthur Jones, an Englishman. who is Commissioner of Agriculture, at the Imperial College of Tropical Agriculture, Trinidad.

Task of Commission.—Its terms of reference are :

"To inquire into and report upon the origin and character of the recent disturbances in the Colony of Trinidad and Tobago and all matters relating thereto, to consider the adequacy of the steps taken to deal with those disturbances, and to make recommendations."

The Chairman and United Kingdom members of the Commission have been at work for some days, receiving evidence from the representatives of the sugar and oil industrialists through their London representatives.

The International African Service Bureau, of 94, Grays Inn Road, London, W.C. 1., which is an organisation of Africans and peoples of African descent, which is to defend the rights of coloured peoples of the British Empire, submitted a Memorandum to the Committee on behalf of the workers of Trinidad, copies of which were sent to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, the Governor of Trinidad and Members of Parliament.

Statement of Memorandum.—The Memorandum, which has been widely quoted in the British Press, as a well-formulated document, after reviewing the causes of the strike, it draws the attention of the Commission to the following points:—(1) The oil field workers attempted a stay-in strike, a form of industrial action practised by the most advanced bodies of workers in France and America. (2) Among the demands is that for a forty-hour week, which again shows the workers to be in close touch with modern developments. (3) The workers in the harbour demanded equality of pay with Europeans for the same work.

Colour Bar Denounced.—The Memorandum points out that "It is common knowledge that certain white South Africans try to apply to the West Indian Negro the barbarous discriminations that they are accustomed to practise in British South Africa. It is necessary that by direct or indirect means the employing companies put an immediate end to this practice. But this is not enough. The employers have for long maintained divisions among the population by rigidly excluding dark-skinned men from certain positions on the staff. No amount of fair words can prevent this offensive discrimination from irritating and exasperating the population, and the Bureau would warn the Commission that persons who carry on a racial agitation in these and other similar grounds are perfectly justified, and will receive the fullest support of the Bureau and its connections in Europe, Africa and America. In this way the racial provocation comes from the white employers, and if they persist in accentuating divisions of colour through their economic power the consequences will be inevitable, and they will only have themselves to blame."

List of Proposals.—The Memorandum concludes by proposing to the Commission that:

(1) A Constitution of a type of Ceylon, which gives full power over finance to the elected representatives of the people.

(2) Manhood suffage.

(3) The reduction of the scandalously high qualifications for candidates who seek to get on the Legislature. This to us seems an exceptionally reactionary piece of Legislation. It would be easy to devise ways and means of preventing an unnecessary and confusing multiplication of candidates but lack of money is the one reason which should never prevent a man being able to serve his fellowmen as a legislator.

The International African delegation was headed by the two well known West Indian journalists and authors, Mr. George Padmore, the Chairman of the Bureau, and Mr. C. L. R. James, Executive Member, and Mr. Wallace Johnson, of the Gold Coast, West Africa, and Mr. T. Makonnen, of British Guiana, Secretary and Executive Member respectively.

Plan to Aid Negroes in West Indies

Defense Committee Maps Program to Help Victims in Colonies

(Daily Worker Harlem Bureau)

A six-point program of action to aid the victims of the British imperial colonial system was adopted in Harlem recently by the West Indian Defense Committee it was announced yesterday.

Outstanding among the proposals adopted was the organization of a delegation of West Indian and American liberals to visit the scene of disturbances in Trinidad and Barbadoes, British West Indies, for the purposes of bringing back first-hand information regarding the social and economic conditions of those islands.

There were also proposals for the sending of resolutions of protest to the governors of Trinidad and Barbadoes protesting against the imprisonment and prosecution of workers and against the "star-chamber" methods of torture.

Among Harlem leaders who are working to publicize the plight of West Indian Negroes under British rule are: Richard B. Moore, vice-president of the International Labor Defense; Dr. C. A. Petioni, of the Carribean Union, Joseph C. Morris, of the West Indian Federation of America; Cyril Phillips, of the United Aid for Peoples of African Descent; Thomas Young, vice-president of the American Labor Party; and T. R. Bassett, educational director of the Harlem Division of the Communist Party.

West Indian Commission Hears Plea

PORT OF SPAIN, Trinidad, Sept. 4—The release of the West Indian sugar workers from conditions of "economic slavery" was advocated by Sir Murchison Fletcher, Governor of Trinidad, in a speech to the special commission now investigating the strike situation. The governor condemned the violence and racial antagonism to which the native workers have been subjected in their struggle for improved labor provisions.

Surplus of Labor

Recent disturbances, according to the governor, have been caused by racial feeling, a surplus of unskilled labor, increased cost of living, lack of contact between workers and employers, and agricultural depression. While the sugar planters have been paying dividends to stockholders, the Race laboring population has been forced to live in complete poverty.

The governor stressed particularly the need for more intelligent racial relations in the oil industries, saying:

"I am certain that the white employer class in Trinidad will find a shield far surer in showing sympathy than in a forest of bayonets to be planted there."

Great Britain Bows When Her Might Is Defied By Uriah Butler, Negro Labor Organizer

Royal Commission Now In Trinidad to Listen to Workers' Grievances—Butler's Party Wins Concessions Of More Pay and Shorter Work Week.

By EDGAR T. ROUZEAU
(Courier's Foreign Editor)

NEW YORK, Oct. 14—Italy's Mussolini and Germany's Hitler together have not caused Great Britain as many headaches as Uriah Butler of Trinidad, in the British West Indies.

And who is this Uriah Butler, on whose head Great Britain once set a price of $500, dead or alive? Who is this Negro so beloved by the natives that they kept him hidden for two months while they gave authorities the grand run-around?

The same questions were asked two months ago in London's Downing Street, where Anthony Eden and other great statesmen sit. The same questions were asked by naval commanders as warships steamed under forced draught to the little West Indian island just off the coast of Central America.

Today Downing Street knows a little more about Uriah Butler. Her statesmen know that Trinidad has granted this 46-year-old Negro cobbler almost everything he asked, and Great Britain herself has been forced to send a Royal Commission to Trinidad to listen to Uriah Butler and to investigate the causes behind a series of bloody riots, wanton destruction of property and wholesale loss of lives.

Uriah Butler has surrendered. He did it dramatically by calling a cab to a little village 13 miles from Port-of-Spain, Trinidad's capital, and driving calmly to police headquarters. He appeared in court with a Bible under his arm, refused a lawyer and proceeded to cross-examine witnesses. The government has refused to grant him bail, but Trinidad's Governor, Sir Arthur Murchison Fletcher, has promised the public that he will not be harmed.

In the recent dispatches of the Courier's West Indies correspondents, as received by this writer, Butler is a patriot, a hero and a martyr. He is described as a "light-black, who walks with a limp and is missing a few of his teeth."

In short, he is the leader of the great wave of strikes which has shaken the West Indies from Trinidad to Barbados. He is an outcast from the ranks of organized labor in Trinidad, and yet the island's greatest labor leader. He calls his party the "British Empire Workers and Citizens Home Rule Party," and his own official title is that of "Chief Servant."

A native of Grenada, he went to Trinidad in 1922, after contributing his bit for Great Britain in the World War. As an oilfield worker, he organized a strike and a little later was heading Trinidad's first hunger march to Port-of-Spain. The officially recognized "Labour Party," under the leadership of Captain Cipriani, did not condone the actions of Uriah Butler and he was repudiated. Uriah Butler then formed his party.

He called upon the oil and sugar kings and the shipping magnates to raise the wages of his followers and shorten their working hours. To quote one dispatch: "The employers refused to recognize Uriah's union and the representations he made to the government were put aside for future consideration."

A strike was called. The companies ran to the government and an order was issued for the arrest of Uriah Butler. The public became furious and stormed the police. Several strikers were shot. It was the signal for pandemonium. In vengeance, a police inspector was killed and a corporal was caught and burned alive. Oil wells and cane fields were set afire, railroad stations were burned, estates were razed, the strikes and disorders spread like wildfire and the government was helpless.

That brought the warships and the marines and the machine guns, with war planes zooming over Trinidad and the capital under virtual martial law. The disorders died down, but industry and commerce was paralyzed, and likewise shipping. The government sought Uriah Butler while the natives laughed, and then came the Royal Commission.

While the hearings are under way, the government of Trinidad has increased the pay of government labor by two cents an hour, and hours have been cut from 54 to 45 per week. Reluctantly the private companies have followed suit.

It was a great victory for Uriah Butler, who now awaits his fate on charges of sedition and inciting a mob to kill, but with the confidence that the workers of Trinidad are behind him in a solid mass.

TRINIDAD'S OIL WORKERS READY TO STRIKE AGAIN

LONDON, Nov. 19—Alarmed over the reports reaching here of the terrible economic and social conditions of the workers in the colonies, a former M. P. is planning a tour of the West Indies. Globe-trotter for more than half a century, Mr. Theodore E. Taylor, who is 87 years of age, and who sat for the Radcliffe Division of Lancashire, has revealed his plans.

Pioneer of labor co-partnership and distributor to his workers of more than $5,000,000 under profit-sharing scheme, Mr. Taylor still controls the firm of woolen manufacturers with which he has been associated for 70 years.

He lives at Grassington, near the Lancashire border, but travels to his Batley mills, 30 or 40 miles away, most days of the week, and puts in full office hours. He has outlived four co-directors whom he brought into the company to help him in applying his profit-sharing principles. He is a great-great-grandson of a man who was apprenticed to the woolen trade in 1762. His firm was founded in 1845, with a capital of 250 pounds and an eight-day clock.

When he succeeded to the principal interest in the business in 1892 he paid out a brother and a cousin in order to give the workers a share in the profits they helped to create. After paying 5 per cent on capital, further profits for dividends are declared at a uniform rate per cent on capital and on the year's total wages. Bonuses are distributed in the shape of shares in the company, which rank afterwards for dividend.

Dividends on capital since the beginning have averaged 11 per cent, and bonuses on wages about 9 per cent. Employees now hold about three-fourths of the capital. Mr. Taylor was a world leader of the Anti-Opium Campaign, and, almost single-handed, in the House of Commons, beat the traffickers on their own grounds.

Cruiser Rushed to Trinidad

News reached London on Saturday that H. M. S. York, 8,250-ton cruiser, flagship of the West India station, has arrived at Trinidad, from Bermuda, and 100 troops are ready to embark at 48 hours' notice at the request of the governor, following the investigation of the recent oil field strike riots by a commission of inquiry. More rioting is feared. Mr. Uriah Butler, labor leader, has been placed under arrest and is to be charged with murder.

Trinidad is awaiting the publication of the commission's report. Low wages, bad housing and unsanitary conditions and general conditions of work were complaints brought before the commission as strike causes. The Trinidad government was accused of allowing the oil industry to secure leases of Crown lands to the detriment of peasant settlers.

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

Trinidad Writer Tells Islands' Inside Story

The truth about what is happening in the West Indies begins exclusively this week in The Amsterdam News! The author of the series of articles is Desmond Donelly of Trinidad. Mr. Donelly is a journalist and a keen student of West Indian affairs. He was an undergraduate student at Cambridge University and the University of London.—[Ed. note.]

By DESMOND DONELLY

Tubal Uriah Buzz Butler, a 44-year-old West Indian Negro, who cannot walk without the aid of a cane, is held a prisoner in a Trinidad gaol on charges ranging from sedition to murder. Butler fought in the Great War of 1914-18, and brought back as a relic of his patriotism a lame leg and an enlightened consciousness on questions of labor and economic advancement as they affected colored working people.

He saw how white people lived and labored. He was feted and entertained by the working people of European countries; where, despite grievous conditions, the white laborer lived as a lord as compared with the down-trodden blacks of the emerald green islands which fringe the Central and South Americas.

In Grenada, the land of his birth, he began the crusade against tyranny and oppression which has eventually landed him behind the cold hard bars of a prison cell. In Barbados, he found a conservatism which has been handed down through the years from a strictly landed aristocracy to generations of liberated black slaves. The Barbadians were skeptical and careful. So Butler settled in Trinidad and by his genius for organization he soon had the south of that island consolidated into a united front in an attempt to raise the standards of living and thought among the colored population.

His first major political move was to head 2,000 hunger marchers in 1933, who started out from San Fernando, a town 40 miles distant from the capital city of Port of Spain, to see the governor. Butler at first had advised against the time and opportunity of this movement, but the hungry strikers got out of hand, and he had no alternative but to lay their appeal and seek redress for the genuine grievances they had.

But crown colony government is not a government by and for the people, as the American Constitution understands it. It is an autocracy parading in the garb of righteousness, and not with a flavour of that "punk" sentimentality which lost Great Britain her American colonies in 1776...And because this crippled Negro had dared to raise the stifled whisper of the laborer to a clarion cry for justice, he became one red rag for the imperialistic bull.

His every attitude has been dubbed revolutionary, and employers of labor have boycotted him; but Butler believes in the working men and so far they have kept faith in him.

Predicts Rioting.

The riots of 1937 were predicted by this simple apostle of the people as far back as January, 1936, when he undertook to beg the capitalists to grant the colored man a better wage, and more equality in hours of work.

Government was asked to intervene when appeals to the employers had failed, but the administration was phlegmatic. It adopted the attitude of "waiting and watching," bad economic conditions under which the colored man labored. This it did in the most lukewarm manner. With words it was most prodigal; with actions sparing.

The Labor Party boasts a membership of 183,000 workers, yet it had not the power to stop the depravity of employers, or lift the people from the economic rut into which they had staggered and floundered. Butler organized the Citizen's Home Rule Party, and Empire Workers' Union, of which he is the "chief servant," and in twelve months, with a professed membership of 10,000, he staged the strike which rocked Trinidad, and reverberated throughout the southern Caribbean.

Arrested early in June, 1937, for sedition and obstruction, he was bonded in the sum of $50 to appear for trial in the lower court of the little village of La Brea, famous for its pitch lake. When the time of his trial arrived, he was ill and was excused attendance at court by a doctor's certificate. The hearing was postponed, but an over-zealous police force believed Butler was endeavoring to evade trial.

A warrant was issued for his re-arrest, and at Fyzabad in south Trinidad on June 19, 1937, a constabulary dragnet was spread out in the area where Butler at the time was addressing a meeting of the people—the people who for 104 years had labored in pain and suffering. He was talking to them of better ways to live.

He was not preaching red riot or bloody revolution. His was a lesson in constitutional agitation, when inspectors of police and detectives closed in and demanded his surrender. Butler asked one solitary question of the people,

"What must I do, my friends?"

The answer to that simple appeal from a most simple individual unspoiled by the veneer of education, for Butler is not highly educated, was like a hurricane blast, which in its mad career, swept away the lives of two policemen—one beaten and burnt to death—and some forty innocent law-abiding people.

Hidden away in cruel cells there are others who face trial for heinous crimes of which they know nothing, and among them is Tubal Uriah Buzz Butler, the smiling laborer with the limping walk, but to whose courage and consistency in rousing the people of the West Indies from their pathetic lethargy no tribute will be ever too exuberant.

(Reproduction in part or whole strictly forbidden.)

Next week: The truth about the Trinidad riots; where the blame lies.

Island Terrors Brought Riots

Amsterdam News
12-4-37

By DESMOND DONELLY
(Special to The Amsterdam News)

When starving men, ragged children and the tired womenfolk of haggard workers erupted against the vicious conditions which influenced their daily lives, they lighted in Trinidad a conflagration which awakened the smouldering embers of hate and rebellion in the entire southern Caribbean.



A government which had adopted the attitude of watching and waiting; which had turned a dead conscience to the needs of its people; which had been struck so blind by the evils of exploitation of the working class by capitalistic cliques that it could not see the crying want for economic reform — this government suddenly awoke from its slumbering decay and, with characteristic pretense, came to the aid of the laborer, but only after it had shot and maimed a few more, just to show that the might of an imperialistic rule consisted not merely of velvet trappings and ancient ceremonial rites.

With unemployment scaling unheard-of heights and neglected men and women sleeping on the footpaths of Port of Spain, its capital city, Trinidad began its $5,000,000 harbor scheme, $1,000,000 water supply for the island and road improvement projects. But it was only when by deliberate revolt and an outburst of vandalism, workers stressed the need of intervention, did the administration give its attention to the gruelling circumstances under which men were supposed to live and work on sugar and oil production throughout the country.

Private industry declared huge dividends of ten and twelve per cent, managers and senior operatives drew from $10 to $30 per day in substantial salaries while the hang-dog, bottom-rung worker received 35c to 60c for a corresponding period.

When the disputes arose, it was claimed that they should be capable of settlement between the employer and the workmen; government could not coerce industrial overlords into paying any particular scale of remuneration; employers were the best judges of the equity of the wages paid.

But when police blunders precipitated the island into an upheaval destined to be one of the most pathetic chapters in the history of the West Indies, government volte-faced. Its first reconciliatory move was the visit of Governor Murchison Fletcher to the stricken south barely twelve hours after Detective King was burned.

Speeches were made in which the people were exhorted to calm themselves, as the administration would do everything in its power to alleviate the situation. At this point a young lawyer, Rienzi, was asked by government and Butler to negotiate

a settlement of the strike. This conscientious friend of the worker endeavored for a week to stem the rising tide of fury, but a deadlock was reached on the question of an immediate all-round increase of wages.

Sets Up Committee

To keep its promise, government set up a mediation committee of three members drawn from the legislative body of the island. These two white men and one black man ran about the country for days, holding conferences with employers, seeing workers and reporting to emergency sessions of the legislature. It was a great sight-seeing tour for the committee.

They gathered facts and figures about industry, commerce, communication, transport, hummed and hawed, appeared interested in all they saw and heard and were faithful in drawing the traveling allowances permitted them.

As to the result of their work and arduousness let H. C. W. Johnstone, general manager of the Trinidad Leaseholds, speak: "We had a mediation committee which did not mediate."

Meanwhile the people who had gone on strike and had exhausted their resources and had begun to feel the pinch of hunger. The situation was becoming alarming. Men were getting furious. Tension increased. The country was anxious.

To add to this anxiety two warships steamed into the harbors, the Ajax at Point-a-pierre, and the Exeter at Port of Spain. Armed sailors and marines were posted on the streets outside of governmen buildings and on the oil fields. Airplanes boomed overhead, flying sufficiently low that the populace might not mistake them for mail carriers.

Show of Strength

It was an awful show of might—a show purposely staged to strike terror into the hearts of people begging for bread. Government had sent for them.

At Fyzabad, Point Fortin, Usine St. Madeleine, Rio Claro, San Fernando, Couva, Chaguanas and Port of Spain workers had been shot and wounded. Orders to the native police and volunteer corps were "shoot to kill." Special constables were enrolled. Young men, old men, feeble-minded men, black men proud to carry a gun for the king, white men who cajoled themselves into believing that this was a race war were sent out on trucks and in armored cars to mow down the workers.

The responsibility of these thrill-maddened youths can be judged by the many accidents which occurred within the constabulary compound. This correspondent saw a white paroled lunatic with a loaded gun on his knee, childish satisfaction on his face and grim danger in his rov ng eyes.

Seven days after the outbreak, because of the expose of conditions in the newspapers, government instituted a press censorship. The censors named were a commissioner of education and a rising Negro barrister. The papers mostly affected by this denial of freedom of the press were the "Sunday Chronicle" and the "People," the last-named to the extent that an entire issue was suppressed.

Cables to the United Kingdom were cut into fragments, and the English people were denied the truth about the entire situation. It s not surprising, therefore, that th Duke of Montrose, an interested party in the oil business of Trinidad, speaking in the House of Lords attributed the unrest to Communis agitators.

The next government move was a masterpiece of British strategy.

Try to Relieve Tension

The legislative council of the island met on July 9, principally to discuss the situation and delieve the growing tension. The governor was at his best. He sympathized with Butler, who was now in hiding and safe, despite the offer of $500 for information leading to his arrest.

Fine words were these—"Butler is an agitator, I have been called an agitator; what is an agitator? An gitator is one who tries to stir things up; and Butler has only done more effectively what I have tried to do."

This statement coming from the head of the state was interpreted as an indication of sympathy and clemency for the strike leader, and many people began to urge the harassed man to come out of hiding. The acting Colonial Secretary Howard Nankivell (now secretary of labour), continued to blast the hopes of industry in declaring that the time had arrived when concerns operating in the island should pay more attention to the claims of the workers for better wages and living conditions at the expense of the large dividends they were accustomed to declare.

Big business was mad.

But in the midst of these dickerings an enquiry commission was appointed by Downing Street. It came in pomp and regal dignity. It was given wide powers. It questioned employers, ridiculed Cipriani, the labor leader who had done nothing to help relieve the people, and made vain endeavours to cast contempt on the leaders of the oilfield and sugar workers. It heard Butler in camera. It criticised the Red Book. What is this Red Book?

It is the most pernicious method invented for stifling the aspirations of the worker and reducing him to perpetual penury. . . . The oilfield owners formed themselves into a combine known as the Petroleum Association of Trinidad. The P. A. T. standardised the wages on all fields, with the consequence that workmen were discouraged from moving about; because wherever they went conditions were the same.

Workers Get Book

Working on a "plant" for the first time, a man was given a book in which was stated his age, name and type of labor in which he was employed. He was graded an A, B, or C class worker. The highest grade "A," received 11-13c per hour for a nine-hour day. Grades in many cases were not determined by skil but by conniving and underhand service rendered, such as news carrying or spying on militant movements.

If a man migrated to a new field and asked for work he had first to produce his book, and received the same scale of pay which he had been getting, possibly, for years. If he started a trench-digger, he remained a trench-digger, even with the aptitude to adapt himself to better and more lucrative positions.

On July 2, in an attempt to uncover Butler and incidently with the hope of finding ammunition, hundreds of workers were turned out of their homes at 6 o'clock in the morning in the district of Fyzabad. The sick and the infirm, infants in arms and decrepit aged people, recent mothers and ragged ill-clothed urchins, were driven at the points of bayonets and rifles to seek shelter elsewhere.

Later on, the home of Adrien Cola Rienzi, the lawyer who had defended Butler in the preliminary trial, was searched, as also the home of Dent Allen, an Englishman who had shown sympathy to the strikers.

Tries to Hold Hand

Yet government was trying hard to hold its hand until Butler should be arrested. When Butler came out of hiding, to give evidence before the commission, it was the signal for a period of intimidation and man-hunting. Workers were rounded up by the scores and put on trial for sedition, murder and rioting. A newspaper editor was fined $50 for contempt of the commission, and as a result of other charges laid against him must face a jury of his countrymen at the January Assizes of 1938.

On November 17, the day fixed for the hearing of the murder charge against Butler, 140 men of the Sherwood Foresters—a crack English regiment—arrived in Trinidad for the further preservation of peace.

On the oilfields, barbed wire entanglements have been erected and the island is donning full war-time gear.

But in the face of these adverse government reactions and the libel against the working class of the West Indies, it is refreshing to note that Sir Arthur Pugh, a member of the commission which enquired into the cause of the unrest, stated to the English press on November 5 that the entire upheaval was due to wage grievances and bad working conditions.

Thus have the West Indies been exonerated and the stigma of unlawful rioting removed.

Race Problem - 1937

West Indies.

Haiti.

HAITIAN INCIDENTS STIR U. S. CONCERN

Welles Gets Reports That as Many as 1,000 Were Killed by Dominican Soldiers

NORWEB SPEEDS TO POST

State Department Will Not Initiate Mediation Plan, Officials Indicate

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Nov. 6.—Considerable concern over the growing tension between Haiti and the Dominican Republic was manifested at the State Department today. Acting Secretary of State Sumner Wells announced that R. Henry Norweb, American Minister to the Dominican Republic, had been instructed to rejoin his post at once and would arrive at Ciudad Trujillo tomorrow morning.

Mr. Norweb has been at Havana as a member of the delegation of the United States to the Inter-American Radio Conference being held there in the effort to establish a Pan America radio policy to present next year to the International Radio Conference at Cairo, Egypt.

Fragmentary reports of the wholesale killing of Haitian emigrants to the Dominican Republic have been filtering into the State Department for some time, but official cognizance of the situation was taken only today. The alleged killings were said to have taken place early in October in the portion of the Dominican Republic lying along the Haitian border.

Large Scale Massacres Reported

Incidents of this kind have occurred for years, and the concern over the present situation springs from the reported large scale of the massacres. Unofficial estimates current here have it that as many as 1,000 Haitians have been killed by Dominican soldiers seeking to eject them from Dominican territory.

The Haitians are supposed to be squatters who, for many years have been in the habit of taking up unauthorized land in the border territory, which is far removed from any means of communication. The remoteness of the territory is what has prevented accurate news of the events of the past few weeks from reaching even the capital of Haiti. Current reports are based on stories of alleged survivors who have reached Santiago de Cuba and on letters received by relatives in the western part of Haiti.

Elias Lescot, the Maitian Minister here, spent nearly an hour with Mr. Welles today, but had nothing to say as to the nature of the conference. He said he knew nothing of the killings, other than what he had read in newspapers, and declined to discuss the matter in any way.

Georges Leger, the Foreign Minister of Haiti, who has been undergoing treatment for a throat ailment in Philadelphia for the last six weeks, is expected to reach here Monday night, but Mr. Lescot said that the trip would be merely in the nature of a courtesy visit before departing for Haiti. The White House announced that Mr. Leger would be entertained there at tea on Tuesday afternoon with Mrs. James Roosevelt acting as hostess in the absence of the Presidents wife.'

No Move for Mediation

All sources here were anxious today to avoid the appearance that the United States might be planning to offer its good offices in mediating whatever dispute may arise between the two Caribbean countries. One of the conventions signed at Buenos Aires declared "a virtual state of war between American States" is the concern of all other American States and that consultation should be undertaken to mediate the difficulty.

There was every indication, however, that the United States would not take the initiative in calling for such consultation, even if matters should grow graver. On the other hand, this country would be prepared to do its full share, "and perhaps more than its share" in any such effort if the initiative came from somewhere else, a responsible official made clear.

The same source explained that policy of this kind was strictly limited to the American field, and that whatever action the Satte Department might or might not take in a Latin-American crisis should not be construed as a guide to what its course may be in relation to Europe or the Far East.

On the practical side, officials here fear that a considerable amount of local politics may be bound up in the happenings in Haiti and the Dominican Republic. The rumors will almost certainly be capitalized in Port Au Prince by the opposition to President Vincent to prove that the executive is not protecting the country's nationals. The government, on the other hand, will almost as certainly refrain from invoking outside mediation in the effort to prove that it is strong enough to manage the affairs of the country satisfactorily.

There is considerable uneasiness here lest enraged Haitians, hearing perhaps exaggerated reports of the border incidents, attempt retaliatory massacres

'Mass Murder' of 8,000 Haitians Laid To Neighboring Dominican Republic

By EDMUND A. CHESTER

PORT-AU-PRINCE, Haiti, Dec. 8 (AP)—President Stenio Vincent asserted today that 8,000 Haitians were victims of "mass murder" on territory of the Dominican Republic since October.

The Haitian chief executive declared that the "internal order and peace of this continent are of interest to all American states and it should not be permitted that one of these states disturb peace and order so profoundly without cause or motives."

(The Dominican state department, while admitting there had been "border clashes" conceded earlier Haitian reports of slayings were "fantastic."

(Representatives of the two neighboring West Indian republics and of the United States, Cuba and Mexico have been meeting in Washing to mediate the controversy.

(The Haitian foreign minister, George Leger, attributed reported killings to trouble precipitated when the Dominican government, after revoking permits of Haitian laborers to work in Dominican cane fields, ordered a round-up of Haitians for deportation.)

The president, in his first interview with a foreign press representative since the trouble developed, stressed the fact that it was not a mere border incident. He asserted disputes which had existed over the Haitian-Dominican frontier had been settled definitely with the signing of a treaty two years ago.

He told of Haiti's efforts to establish internal peace, as well as peace with the Dominican Republic, since establishment of the Haitian government and departure of the United States marines.

"Until these unfortunate and tragic happenings which have revealed themselves recently on Dominican territory there had been no question of any nature under discussion between the two governments," President Vincent said. "Relations were excellent.

"You can imagine my government's surprise over this trouble only two years after settlement of the question of frontiers and not even one year after the famous reunion of American states at Buenos Aires.

"If the large Haitian colony in the Dominican Republic had all of a sudden become undesirable, as has been said, that certainly was no reason to try to eliminate it by the horrible means which have been employed.

"The Dominican Republic could easily inform us by the usual channels and the question would have been resolved by regular means, the same as Cuba did when it expatriated thousands of Haitians recently.

"I vow that this government has never received the slightest indication that Haitians, many of whom resided in the Dominican Republic for many years, suddenly had become undesirable, until I heard of the assassinations."

"Trade In Blacks" Practiced In Haiti; Tension Among Peasants Increases!

(Editor's note: The writer of the following article is a prominent Haitian writer, well known in international journalistic circles. The following article was written expressly for World-Wide News service and Crusader News Agency, and is being released in the Philadelphia area through The Tribune.)

BY JACQUES ROUMAIN

HAITI—An unimportant incident has occurred, declared the Honourable Senor Pastoriza, Minister of Santo Domingo at Washington, when interviewed about the bloody events which took place at the north-eastern frontier of the Haitian Republic. The investigation of the American State Department established that the number of victims of this "unimportant incident" amounted to thousands.

Let us review the facts: A great number of unemployed Haitians, engaged for the Zafra (harvest of sugar cane), crossed the frontier. They took along with them their wives and their children.

On the 9th of October, these unfortunate people were attacked by an excited mob. Excited by whom? It would be interesting to know this. The Dominican police intervened but in order to participate in this massacre and direct it. During three days, the Dajabon-Montechristi was the theatre of a bloody orgy. Hundreds of peasants were, for convenience, packed into camps and fortresses, and there killed and their bodies thrown to the sharks. In the woods and the savannahs, a frightful manhunt was conducted. The cutlasses completed on the women and children the works of the guns.

MASSACRE LASTED 3 DAYS

It is necessary to note immediately that the responsibility of the Dominican Government is proved by the fact that this massacre lasted three days. The dictator Trujillo cannot pretend to have been ignorant of a crime perpetrated by the auxiliaries of his regime. For if acts of indiscipline had occurred, they could not have been pursued so long without the Dominican Government, being informed, suppressing them immediately.

And one cannot entertain a single doubt if one recalls that Trujillo and Vincent, the two compeers of dictatorship, tried to hide this grave affair for more than two weeks.

"COMPLICITY OF SILENCE"

This complicity of silence could be explained partly in the following manner: Administrative measures prohibit the recruitment of Haitian workers destined for agricultural enterprises in Cuba and Santo-Domingo—except with authorization of the Haitian Government, which in reality means this latter reserves for its favorites the benefits of the TRADE IN BLACKS—for it is impossible to denounce in more moderate terms the ignoble traffic of which the Haitian peasants are victims.

The Vincent Government, then, ought to be considered as the indirect purveyor of this October butchery. In any case, the coming days will clear up the strange attitude of the Carribean disciple of Hitler. Already we are informed of the repression which once more has struck against the democratic opposition. A wave of indignation has roused the country and the arrests should be considered as the reply of a regime accused of sharing heavy responsibility in the frontier events, having been by its iniquitious policy the organizer of the misery of the masses.

HAITI IS FERTILE

It has been said that the victims of Montechristi fled from barren land in Haiti. Nothing is more inexact. Haiti, except for rare regions, is fertile. Its hills are good for the cultivation of coffee, corn and the culture of kitchen vegetables and ground provisions. Rich grazing lands cover the plateaux of the Centre and on the plains sugar-cane, bananas, tobacco and cotton grow abundantly. But the earth does not nourish the black peasant anymore.

In the rich plains of the South, I have visited the formerly prosperous plantations. Near the small village of T...., out of 23 sugar-cane distilleries, 21 were closed because of the impossibility to pay the crushing taxes and to struggle against the large industries such as the H.A.S. C.O., (Haitian-American Sugar Company) which destroyed the competition of the small producers.

Not only that the land does not nourish the peasant any more, but very often the land is expropriated from him. Thousands of peasants of the region of Fort-Liberte—Ouanaminthe, bordering the north-eastern frontier, have been dispossessed by a powerful American company. Some of them resigned themselves to become peons (working for 18 to 20 cents for a 12-hour day) the others have emigrated or are emigrating.

Here, in short, is an analysis, but space does not permit a deeper examination of the principal reasons of the exodus of the Haitian peasants condemned to misery and despair, by the Vincent's dictatorship.

War Clouds Over Haiti

. . . what's behind the recent slayings on the borderline of

Haiti and San Domingo?

Read This Expose

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

Haiti.

TO VISIT HAITI NEXT MONTH



At the personal invitation of President Stenio Vincent, of Haiti, five prominent Negro leaders will visit the tropical island next month, according to Major R. R. Wright, Philadelphia banker. Along with Rev. Lightfoot Micheaux and W. H. C. Brown of Washington, Major Wright visited Durham, N. C., to complete arrangements for C. C. Spaulding, president of the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company, to visit the land of sunshine and coffee. Included in the group which will visit Haiti are: Major Wright; A. L. Lewis of Jacksonville, Fla.; W. H. C. Brown, Elder Micheaux and C. C. Spaulding.

Business Leaders Discover Haiti On "Glory Road" To Recovery

Spaulding, Wright and Others Return From Ten-Day Inspection Tour With Glowing Report of Republic's Future.

By EDGAR T. ROUZEAU
Staff Correspondent

NEW YORK, April 22—Haiti's depression-torn economic structure is being rebuilt on the solid foundation of President Stenio Vincent's far-sighted economic program. This is the consensus of a good-will delegation which just returned this week. Headed by Major R. R. Wright, president of the Citizens and Southern Bank and Trust Company of Philadelphia, the delegates disembarked on Monday from the S.S. Colombia, after a ten-day observation tour in the little Black Republic. Accompanying Major Wright was C. C Spaulding, president of the Mechanics and Farmers Bank of Durham; A. L. Lewis, president of the Afro-American Insurance Company of Jacksonville; Attorney W. H. C. Brown of Washington, D. C.; Attorney S. D. McGill of Jacksonville and Elder Lightfoot Michaux, radio evangelist of Washington, D. C.

All subscribed to the belief that critics who might scoff at the ability of Haiti to take her rightful place in the family of nations have not accurately appraised the trend of Haitian thought since the American occupation. They admit that class barriers have not been erased. The country is divided along the lines of aristocrats and peasants, but both classes are so engrossed in the absorption of scientific methods for the country's development as to leave no room for consideration of class jealousies and alarming political cults.

President Vincent has the answer to most of his country's ills. It is Haiti's lack of capital. Her industrial crops, dealing primarily in coffee, bananas, cocoanuts, grapefruit and oranges, have created vast markets in France and America, which Haitian planters cannot supply. The trouble is a woeful lack of machinery, and there remains the danger that Haiti may lose her markets before production can catch up with supply.

Under the President's reconstruction program, Haiti is developing her own exports. A great agricultural school, modeled after Tuskegee Institute, has been established at Port-au-Prince, and dozens of natives are being sent abroad each year to learn the latest in agricultural methods, crop rotation, soil conservation, manufacturing and transportation.

In every other field, the country has made progress. Mr. Spaulding, one of America's foremost bankers, was frankly amazed during his tour through the Bank of Haiti. He said the institution is expertly manned and every post is occupie dby a colored man. The same is true of the Supreme Court of Haiti and all other public institutions, except the Customs House. The headman there is a white American, due to the fact that the reduction of Haiti's financial obligations to America is based on the Customs House receipts.

The eyes of every forward-looking Haitian from Stenio Vincent down, are focused on 1943. That year will see the liquidation of the Haitian debt, now estimated at nine million dollars.

Major Wright revealed that the delegation had taken a message from President Roosevelt to the President of Haiti. He said their reception in the Republic was a most cordial one. All of their personal expenses were borne by the administration. President Vincent received them at a meeting attended by members of his cabinet and other high officials. These included Georges N. Leger, Minister for Foreign Affairs and Finances; Frederic Duvigneaud, Minister of Interior; Alfred Tovar, Minister for Public Works and Commerce; Auguste Turnier, Minister for Public Instruction, Work and Agriculture; Odilon Charles, Minister for Justice and Religious Affairs; Abel LaCroix, President of the Chamber of Commerce; D. P. Calixte, Commandant of the Garde D'Haiti; D. E. Stime, president of the Chamber and La Zepsirin, president of the Senate.

BELLEGARDE TO SPEAK AT A.U.

Ex-Haitian Minister To United States Begins Friday

LECTURE SERIES

Dantes Bellegarde, former Haitian minister to the United States and to France and one-time delegate of his country to the League of Nations, is the guest of Atlanta University where he will give a series of lectures in the fields of Latin American history, and French literature. He will speak at a University convocation in Sisters Chapel, Spelman College, Friday morning at 11:00 o'clock, on "A Haitian's View of Haiti."

Noted as a writer, an educator and a diplomat who has served his country well during a most troubled period, M. Bellegarde is now engaged almost exclusively in literary work. During the past year he has published two books which interpret to the world the character and contemporary history of his people, "Le Nation Haitienne" and "l'Occupation Americaine."

Born in Port-au-Prince of a family long associated with the national life of his native island republic, M. Bellegarde was educated exclusively in his own country. He served in turn as professor of French language and literature and professor of law at the Lycee Petion, Port-au-Prince. Before the occupation of Haiti by the United States forces, he served in the Banque Nationale de la Republique d' Haiti. He left this post to become Minister of Public Instruction. In this office he undertook many vital reforms and modifications in the Haitian educational system. He was an outspoken opponent of the American occupation, and throughout the period of military rule, 1915 to 1934, which he labored in the interest of the preservation of the dignity of his country.

As the official representative of the Republic of Haiti, he was a delegate to the League of Nations at four sessions. He served as Minister of Haiti in France, and later represented his country in Washington. His appointment as Minister to the United States by President Eugene Roy came in spite of M. Bellegarde's long and strenuous campaign to bring about the removal of American troops from the island.

As a writer, M. Bellegarde is internationally famous. As early as 1904 he collaborated with several Haitians in the publication of a two-volume anthology of Haitian writers, a work that was crowned by the French academy. He published a number of textbooks now in use in the Haitian republic, and several monographs dealing with Haitian affairs, are "Un Haitien parle" and "Pour une Haiti Heureuse."

Last year he lectured at the University of Puerto Rico under the auspices of the Ibero American Institute of Culture. His lectures dealt with the general subject, "Haiti and Her Problems."

Race Problem - 1937
West Indies.

Haiti.

TO VISIT HAITI NEXT MONTH



At the personal invitation of President Stenio Vincent, of Haiti, five prominent Negro leaders will visit the tropical island next month, according to Major R. R. Wright, Philadelphia banker. Along with Rev. Lightfoot Micheaux and W. H. C. Brown of Washington, Major Wright visited Durham, N. C., to complete arrangements for C. C. Spaulding, president of the North Carolina Mutual Life Insurance Company, to visit the land of sunshine and coffee. Included in the group which will visit Haiti are: Major Wright; A. L. Lewis of Jacksonville, Fla.; W. H. C. Brown, Elder Micheaux and C. C. Spaulding.

Business Leaders Discover Haiti On "Glory Road" To Recovery

Spaulding, Wright and Others Return From Ten-Day Inspection Tour With Glowing Report of Republic's Future.

By EDGAR T. ROUZEAU
Staff Correspondent

NEW YORK, April 22—Haiti's depression-torn economic structure is being rebuilt on the solid foundation of President Stenio Vincent's far-sighted economic program. This is the consensus of a good-will delegation which just returned this week. Headed by Major R. R. Wright, president of the Citizens and Southern Bank and Trust Company of Philadelphia, the delegates disembarked on Monday from the S.S. Colombia, after a ten-day observation tour in the little Black Republic. Accompanying Major Wright was C. C Spaulding, president of the Mechanics and Farmers Bank of Durham; A. L. Lewis, president of the Afro-American Insurance Company of Jacksonville; Attorney W. H. C. Brown of Washington, D. C.; Attorney S. D. McGill of Jacksonville and Elder Lightfoot Michaux, radio evangelist of Washington, D. C.

All subscribed to the belief that critics who might scoff at the ability of Haiti to take her rightful place in the family of nations have not accurately appraised the trend of Haitian thought since the American occupation. They admit that class barriers have not been erased. The country is divided along the lines of aristocrats and peasants, but both classes are so engrossed in the absorption of scientific methods for the country's development as to leave no room for consideration of class jealousies and alarming political cults.

President Vincent has the answer to most of his country's ills. It is Haiti's lack of capital. Her industrial climates, dealing primarily in coffee, bananas, cocoanuts, grapefruit and oranges, have created vast markets in France and America, which Haitian planters cannot supply. The trouble is a woeful lack of machinery, and there remains the danger that Haiti may lose her markets before production can catch up with supply.

Under the President's reconstruction program, Haiti is developing her own exports. A great agricultural school, modeled after Tuskegee Institute, has been established at Port-au-Prince, and dozens of natives are being sent abroad each year to learn the latest in agricultural methods, crop rotation, soil conservation, manufacturing and transportation.

In every other field, the country has made progress. Mr. Spaulding, one of America's foremost bankers, was frankly amazed during his tour through the Bank of Haiti. He said the institution is expertly manned and every post is occupie dby a colored man. The same is true of the Supreme Court of Haiti and all other public institutions, except the Customs House. The headman there is a white American, due to the fact that the reduction of Haiti's financial obligations to America is based on the Customs House receipts.

The eyes of every forward-looking Haitian from Stenio Vincent down, are focused on 1943. That year will see the liquidation of the Haitian debt, now estimated at nine million dollars.

Major Wright revealed that the delegation had taken a message from President Roosevelt to the President of Haiti. He said their reception in the Republic was a most cordial one. All of their personal expenses were borne by the administration. President Vincent received them at a meeting attended by members of his cabinet and other high officials. These included Georges N. Leger, Minister for Foreign Affairs and Finances; Frederic Duvigneaud, Minister of Interior; Alfred Tovar, Minister for Public Works and Commerce; Auguste Turnier, Minister for Public Instruction, Work and Agriculture; Odilon Charles, Minister for Justice and Religious Affairs; Abel LaCroix, President of the Chamber of Commerce; D. P. Calixte, Commandant of the Garde D'Haiti; D. E. Stime, president of the Chamber and La Zepsirin, president of the Senate.

LECTURE SERIES

Dantes Bellegarde, former Haitian minister to the United States and to France and one-time delegate of his country to the League of Nations, is the guest of Atlanta University where he will give a series of lectures in the fields of Latin American history, and French literature. He will speak at a University convocation in Sisters Chapel, Spelman College, Friday morning at 11:00 o'clock, on "A Haitian's View of Haiti."

Noted as a writer, an educator and a diplomat who has served his country well during a most troubled period, M. Bellegarde is now engaged almost exclusively in literary work. During the past year he has published two books which interpret to the world the character and contemporary history of his people, "Le Nation Haitienne" and "l'Occupation Americaine."

Born in Port-au-Prince of a family long associated with the national life of his native island republic, M. Bellegarde was educated exclusively in his own country. He served in turn as professor of French language and literature and professor of law at the Lycee Petion, Port-au-Prince. Before the occupation of Haiti by the United States forces, he served in the Banque Nationale de la Republique d' Haiti. He left this post to become Minister of Public Instruction. In this office he undertook many vital reforms and modifications in the Haitian educational system. He was an outspoken opponent of the American occupation, and throughout the period of military rule, 1915 to 1934 he labored in the interest of the preservation of the dignity of his country.

As the official representative of the Republic of Haiti, he was a delegate to the League of Nations at four sessions. He served as Minister of Haiti in France, and later represented his country in Washington. His appointment as Minister to the United States by President Eugene Roy came in spite of M. Bellegarde's long and strenuous campaign to bring about the removal of American troops from the island.

As a writer, M. Bellegarde is in-

BELLEGARDE TO SPEAK AT A.U.

Ex-Haitian Minister To United States Begins Friday

...of the Ibero Amer...
...ute of the University.
...es dealt with the general
...Haiti and "Her Prob-
...lic, and several monograph...University of Puerto Rico under

New Haitian Envoy



MONSIEUR ELIE LESCOT, long active in the government of Haiti, last week presented his credentials to the President and became the new minister plenipotentiary of the island republic to the United States. M. Lescot was formerly minister to San Domingo and served once as Secretary of the Interior. As a delegate to the Buenos Aires inter-American conference recently he had met Mr. Roosevelt before. (Photo by Underwood and Underwood.)

SECOND WHITE MAN SENT TO HAITIAN POST

The appointment of Ferdinand L. Mayer, white Virginian, as minister to Haiti marks the second similar appointment of a white man to a diplomatic position in this colored Republic under the present administration.

The Senate has been asked to confirm the nomination of Mayer. The post carries with it a $10,000 annual salary. President Roosevelt's first selection was George A. Gordon, white, appointed in 1935.

Between 1869 and 1913, colored men have served as ministers to this West Indian republic. Henry W Furniss, nominee of Teddy Roosevelt was the last colored man to serve at this post. He served from 1905 to 1913.

The tendency in recent years has been to decrease the number of Negroes serving at foreign diplomatic posts. Out of approximately 600 such positions ,only one minister is colored, Lester Walton, minister to Liberia.

HAITI-SAN DOMINGO

Border Battle

It takes a long while for news to seep from the jungle. Only last week did news come from Port-au-Prince, Haiti to the world of a battle that in any country nearer a cable office would have made headlines.

French-speaking, Negro Haiti with an area of 10,204 sq. mi. has a population (2,550,000) almost twice that of Spanish-speaking, mainly Mestizo Dominican Republic, area 19,332 sq. mi. For years, overcrowded Haitians have been slipping over the border, squatting on Dominican land. Fortnight ago the border villages blazed with fire and the banging of musketry. When the smoke cleared, over 300 were dead on Dominican soil, mostly Haitian squatters, their wives and children. Nervous authorities in both countries feared reprisals.

Hundreds of Haitians Are Reported Slain For Seeking Work in Dominican Republic

By The Ass

PORT-AU-PRINCE, Haiti, Oct. 24.—Trustworthy sources reported today that more than 300 persons were killed ten days ago in outbreaks along the Haitian-Dominican frontier. An equal number was said to have been wounded. Most of the victims were Haitians.

Unconfirmed reports, based on statements of persons who escaped across the border, predicted the final toll would reach 1,700 dead and wounded, mostly women and children.

The disorders were described as the result of bitter resentment in border towns of the Dominican Republic against heavy immigration of Haitian laborers.

Public indignation ran so high in Haiti today that authorities feared reprisals against Dominicans residing in Port-au-Prince and Cap Haitien. As a result all public demonstrations were forbidden. Police squads patrolled the cities to disperse all gatherings.

Alarmed by the demands that steps be taken against Dominicans living in Haiti, the Department of the Interior issued a communique, saying:

"The Government, mindful of its responsibilities for domestic public order as well as the good name of the country abroad, announces that it owes full and complete protection to all foreigners residing within the republic's territory and will not tolerate under any pretext whatsoever any threat to their security."

Authorities of the two Governments have launched an investigation into the episodes to place the responsibility. In 1936 the problem raised by such incidents led to an agreement, signed by both Governments, to deal with future incidents. The present investigation is proceeding under the terms of that agreement.

Haiti has an area nearly half that of the Dominican Republic and has a population twice as large. The figures are: Haiti, area 10,204 square miles, population 2,550,000; Dominican Republic, area 19,332 square miles, population 1,200,000. The employment problem presented by over-crowding in Haiti has caused a continual stream of emigration into the Dominican Republic.

Race Problem - 1937

West Indies.

Haiti.

DOMINICAN LAYS UNTRUTH TO HAITI

Envoy at Washington Charges 'Lack of Sincerity' in the 'Misleading Reports'

MASS SLAUGHTER DENIED

Certain Persons Seek to Gain by Exaggeration of Figures, Minister Asserts

WASHINGTON, Dec. 26 (AP).—The Dominican Minister Andres Pastoriza, charged today an "absolute lack of sincerity and truth in misleading reports" regarding "the mass slaughter of Haitians in Santo Domingo."

In a formal statement he referred to a note by the Haitian Minister to the Dominican Government on Nov. 6 in which it was declared that 1,040 Haitians had been killed in Dominican territory, twenty-seven wounded and twenty-three missing.

"The abnormal character of those figures," he said, "has been made clearly evident by the judicial investigation carried out and carefully verified by the Dominican officials of justice."

He said Dominican census reports published in 1936 showed a total of 8,492 Haitian residents in the seven northern provinces and records in the Office of Statistics of the republic showed a reduction by Oct. 1, 1937, to 8,021 persons.

Haitians Were Repatriated

"After the border incident already mentioned," he continued, "the government of Haiti, under pressure of its political adversaries who desired to aggravate the internal situation, ordered the repatriation of all Haitian residents in the north. During October and November, 5,728 Haitians were repatriated by this order. A census, taken in the following month of December showed that 2,188 Haitians had remained in the aforesaid provinces, because they were not willing to subject themselves to the order of their government.

"Hence, if we add the number of the repatriated to that of those who remained in the north, we have a total of 7,916.

"By subtracting this number from the 8,021 persons who were residents of those provinces on October 1, 1937, we find the remainder to be only 105.

"Therefore, the number of persons given as 1,040 in the note dispatched on November 6, was fantastic.

"Furthermore, the repatriated Haitians went principally from the frontier regions, where the incidents occurred; others went from places farther in the interior. The declarations of those latter, on which the Haitian note was based serve to prove, at all events, that the few incidents said to have occurred in the interior had no connection with what happened on the frontier.

Previous Figures Cited

"The note addressed by the Minister of Haiti to the Dominican Government on November 6, contains all the information possessed by the Haitian Government at that time and all it could have ascertained if, as it claims, those repatriated Haitians, who gave the information were eye-witnesses to the alleged slaughter.

"And it is absolutely inexplicable why those witnesses should have omitted or withheld the information which the Haitian authorities now pretend to have acuired whereby they augment, with malice aforethought, the number of the victims.

"If it were credible that he number of victims could have reached 12,000, as it is now represented by constant and systematic progression; those who testified as eye-witnesses could not be justified for declaring the number to be about 1,000."

He also said that on Nov. 9 Secretary of Foreign Relations Georges N. Leger declared that "between 3,000 and 5,000 Haitians had been killed." The Minister added:

"It should also be remembered that, from and after that declaration, the numbers continued to be increased in all reports of Haitian origin, and they go on being increased every time the Government of Haiti undertakes any international gesture."

He declared there are many factors "that have motivated this process of additional exaggeration."

Slaughter by Army Denied

One factor, he said, "has been the animosity with which a certain group of Haitians receives everything that comes from Santo Domingo."

He said other factors are: The opportunity afforded to the adversaries of President Vincent for converting it into an instrument that would serve them to combat him; the eagerness of some persons to gain a share of the reparations

oped for by Haiti; the belief that by the inadmissable claim to foreign intervention greater advantages can be obtained."

He termed as "absolutely untrue" reports that "the alleged slaughter of Haitians was carried out by officers and soldiers of the Dominican army."

"As a matter of fact," he said, "the truth is that inhabitants of the frontier region were indignant at the depredations and attacks they had been suffering at the hands of numerous Haitians, and these inhabitants joined together for the purpose of preventing future damage being done. That produced bloody combats, which President Trujillo was the first to deplore."

DOMINICAN RULER KEEPS HIS HEAD

Cultured, One-Time Farm Boy Maintains His Calm in Face of War Hysteria

By EDMUND CHESTER

SAN CRISTOBAL, Dominican Republic—(Correspondence of the Associated Press)—Dec. 25. In the midst of a war scare that has sent the people of Haiti and the Dominican Republic into a state of near hysteria, Rafael L. Trujillo, doctor generalissimo, president of the Dominican Republic and strong man of the West Indies, stands calm and serene.

He appears to have the normal interest of a leader whose people have been accused of killing 8,000 aliens in two months. He is a man of steel. He is a man of discipline. He applies that discipline to his own life as rigidly as he does to his million and a half people.

For the last seven years, the name of Trujillo has been creeping into the news of the world. He has become a topic of conversation throughout the West Indies and in the United States.

It is easy, from long range to visualize President Trujillo as a tyrant, but it is difficult to retain that opinion once you meet and talk with the man. His method of ruling may be subject to debate, but there is no argument about the personality and power of this farm boy who lifted himself to the head of his country by his unusual driving force.

Nor can his firmness be doubted.

Came to Power in 1930

He took a stand of "no outside help wanted" in the controversy with Haiti, but later agreed to accept "good offices" of U. S., Mexico and Cuban arbitrators.

(The Dominican strong man came to power in the 1930 revolution and in an ensuing election was named president, a post he has held uninterruptedly since.

(Many of Trujillo's political enemies went into exile after his election and a strict press censorship was imposed.)

Seated on the porch of his farm house here, 20 miles west of Cuidad Trujillo, the nation's capital, President Trujillo preferred to talk about his 2,500 head of Holstein cattle or about the public works program of his government than about the charges that his people were killing Haitians in the Dominican Republic in "an explosion of bloody and needless hate."

"This thing is a purely local incident and our judiciary power is investigating it," he said.

Switching the conversation from war to political philosophy, the handsome ruler said: "A man in my position must have no fear, personal or otherwise. He must have courage for the sake of his country. If he shows fear he is lost and his people are lost with him."

President Trujillo receives all strangers rather coolly until he knows something of their mission. Then he warms up, and talks to his callers as though they were old friends.

Cultured, Manners Perfect

Of medium height, he has a strong face whose white skin has been tanned by years of work in the tropical sun, first as a farmer, then as a soldier, and again as a farmer. He has dark brown eyes, steel-gray hair and is ammaculte in white linen riding breeches and boots. His culture cannot be doubted and his manners are lettered perfect. He thinks quickly and speaks with a firmness that marks him as a leader of men.

Born in this little village 46 years ago, the son of a wealthy farmer he quit school in his high school years and went into the farming business. He loved books and spent his evenings reading and studying.

In 1917, he became interested in the military and joined the national guard of the Dominican Republic then under jurisdiction of the United States marine corps. He was commissioned a second lieutenant and became a favorite of the United States marine officers in the country.

Promotion was rapid and he became commander-in-chief of the armed forces. Seven years ago he reached the presidency and has held it ever since. He says the American marines taught him much and he is proud of the fact that he still carries on personal correspondence with many marine officers.

Next year probably he will be re-elected for a third term to serve at least four more years. The campaign for his re-election is under way now and, with unusual frankness, the 1938 election is called "the re-election" in all posters and demonstrations.

He works many hours every day and likes to talk of his record for straightening out the nation's finances. His government has never asked a foreign loan and he hates foreign loans. "Every time a nation floats a foreign loan it sells some of its territory or independence or both" he says.

His spare moments are spent on one of his four great farms, mostly at "La Fundacion," near this town, where, mounted on one of his 50 fine saddle horses, he oversees the work of his employees.

DOMINICANS AGREE TO PEACE MEETING

Trujillo Approves Mediation Plan for Settlement of the Dispute With Haiti

MEETING IN WASHINGTON

U. S., Mexico and Cuba Will Act as Conciliation Board to Hear Both Sides

WASHINGTON, Dec. 18.—President Rafael L. Trujillo has accepted the invitation of the permanent commission set up under the Gondra treaty to participate with Haiti in an effort to settle by conciliation their dispute over border killings, according to an official message received today by Andres Pastoriza, the Dominican Minister to the United States, from his foreign office.

No details were given in the message as to whether the acceptance was complete or qualified, or as to how speedily the Dominican Republic would send its representatives here to sit with the committee of investigation and conciliation that has been established. Haiti previously had named to the committee as her representatives Abel Leger, brother of Georges Leger, the Haitian Foreign Minister, and Hoffman Phillip, former United States Ambasasdor to Chile.

The conciliation committee is to sit here under the terms of the Gondra treaty of 1923 and the Pan American Conciliation Treaty of 1929, which implements the former pact. Both treaties have been invoked by Haiti.

In the absence of details, officials preferred not to comment, but there was relief that apparently a vital test of inter-American peace machinery was not to demonstrate that the elaborate system so carefully built up over many years was ineffective.

At issue in the controversy are the claims of Haiti that thousands of her people residing on the Dominican side of the border were recently massacred by Dominican forces. Previous to the announcement of President Trujillo's acceptance, the Dominican Government had insisted that the killings did not constitute an international question and so should be treated in direct negotiations with Haiti.

Haiti invoked the Gondra and 1929 treaties only after a number of other moves had failed. At her suggestion, the United States, Mexico and Cuba offered their good offices to facilitate an adjustment but the Dominican Government, instead of accepting, countered with a formula of direct negotiations which was unacceptable to Haiti.

Peace Commission Acts

Then at the suggestion of the good offices countries, Haiti invoked the Gondra and 1929 conciliation pacts and the permanent commission set up under the Gondra treaty held an immediate meeting to organize and take the steps necessary for the establishment of the committee of investigation and conciliation.

At the same time the three good-office countries sent notes to all the other Pan-American governments reciting the circumstances of the case and the various moves that had been made for a solution of the dispute, in which the issue of peace was stressed.

Secretary Hull, in his note to the other governments, said in part in this connection:

The representatives of the three invited governments (the United States, Mexico and Cuba), after mature deliberation, came to the conclusion that the incident in question had become a factor susceptible of disturbing the peace of the American continent. It will be recalled in this connection that the twenty-one American republics declared at the Inter-American Conference for the Maintenance of Peace "that every act susceptible of disturbing the peace of America affects each and every one of them."

The representatives of the three governments, anticipating that the government of Haiti would not accept the proposal offered by the Dominican Government, recommended to the Minister of Haiti for the information of his government that the government of Haiti take every possible means of avoiding measures tending to aggravate the situation and that the government of Haiti resort to the international treaties in force between the Dominican Government and the Republic of Haiti.

On the 14th of December the government of Haiti stated that it had invoked the Gondra Treaty of 1923 and the Convention of Conciliation of 1929.

The governments of Cuba, Mexico and the United States trust that the procedure contained in the Inter-American peace instruments resorted to by the Haitian Government may obtain a satisfactory solution of the controversy, the notice of which would undoubtedly be greeted with sincere gratification by all of the American republics.

8,000 Haitians Reported Killed

CIUDAD TRUJILLO, Dominican Republic, Dec. 18 (AP).—Another week of swinging machetes, of slaughter along the Massacre River ended today with the hope that arbitration may bring peace to the Haiti-Dominican frontier.

President Rafael L. Trujillo of the Dominican Republic announced today his acceptance of the invitation to a conciliation meeting to be held in Washington.

President Stenio Vincent of Haiti already had invoked treaties providing for arbitration and had enlisted the efforts of the United States, Mexico and Cuba as mediators.

But in the mountainous frontier country, Haitians and Dominicans continued killing each other with crude weapons—just as they've been doing every week since the first of October.

The Haitian President, terming it "mass murder," estimated 8,000 of his citizens have been slain on Dominican soil. Señor Trujillo, "strong man" of the West Indies, referred to the outbreaks as a "local incident."

Some observers believe there is a Dominican desire to annex Haiti, with which it shares Hispaniola Island; others blame efforts of Haitian squatters and pillagers to take Dominican property, and still others believe President Trujillo desires to create a "foreign crisis" to divert the public mind from revolutionary plans.

Traditional hatreds and economic rivalry, however, are considered more likely causes on both sides of the border. Haiti essentially is French; the Dominican Republic is Spanish. Dominicans are white, and proudly, they consider Haiti a black republic whose forefathers were brought from Africa as slaves.

Señor Trujillo holds sway over two-thirds of the island and has some 1,500,000 citizens. Haiti's third has twice the population. Haitians have invaded their neighbor three times, the last in 1922, and they occupied the Dominican Republic for twenty-two years. Dominicans have never forgotten.

The October outbreaks were definitely linked with the pre-season plans for harvesting the Dominican sugar crop. Husky Haitians annually are authorized to do the canefield work—they work long hours for 20 to 25 cents daily. Dominicans consider this "Haitian work."

Whether Dominicans suddenly decided they wanted the canefield jobs and attempted to stop the influx is not clear, neither is it known whether there were any acts of provocation by the Haitians. Whatever the cause, the hatreds of centuries were loosed in the mountains, machetes flashed and heads began to roll.

Slowly but surely the toll of the primitive warfare is mounting back in the dark, shadowy hills, along tiny tropical rivers. It has none of the trimmings of modern warfare, but the death it deals is just as final.

Race Problem – 1937

West Indies

Virgin Islands.

CHALLENGES APPOINTMENT OF HASTIE

F-L-A-S-H-!

Perry W. Howard, Republican National Committeeman from Mississippi, declared today (Thursday) that the appointment of William H. Hastie as judge in the Virgin Islands is not a Federal judgeship.

In a statement to the Tribune, Howard said that the Hastie appointment is not a Federal position and is merely a territorial appointment. He said the position carries $500 less salary than the municipal court judgeship here.

Federal judges are appointed for life, said Howard, while the Hastie appointment is for four years. Hastie's salary is $7,500 while that of Judge Armond W. Scott, of the Municipal Court is $8,000.

"It is merely a territorial appointment in our island possessions and is not a Federal judgeship," said Howard. "For ever tyro of a lawer knows that all Federal judges are appointed for life, except those of the U. S. Supreme Court whose tenure is doing good behavior.

"The ignorance of our so-called intelligentsia of Federal law and the mechanics of our Federal government is really pitiable. The Hastie appointment does not even measure up to the municipal court judgeship in the District of Columbia now held by Judge Armond W. Scott for the reason that Scott is over litigants of all races while Hastie has been sent down in the island possessions to deal with our people exclusively.

"We can not let Negro Democrats get away with the Hastie judicial appointment by a Democratic administration as having gone the Republicans one better, for this is not the case."